



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

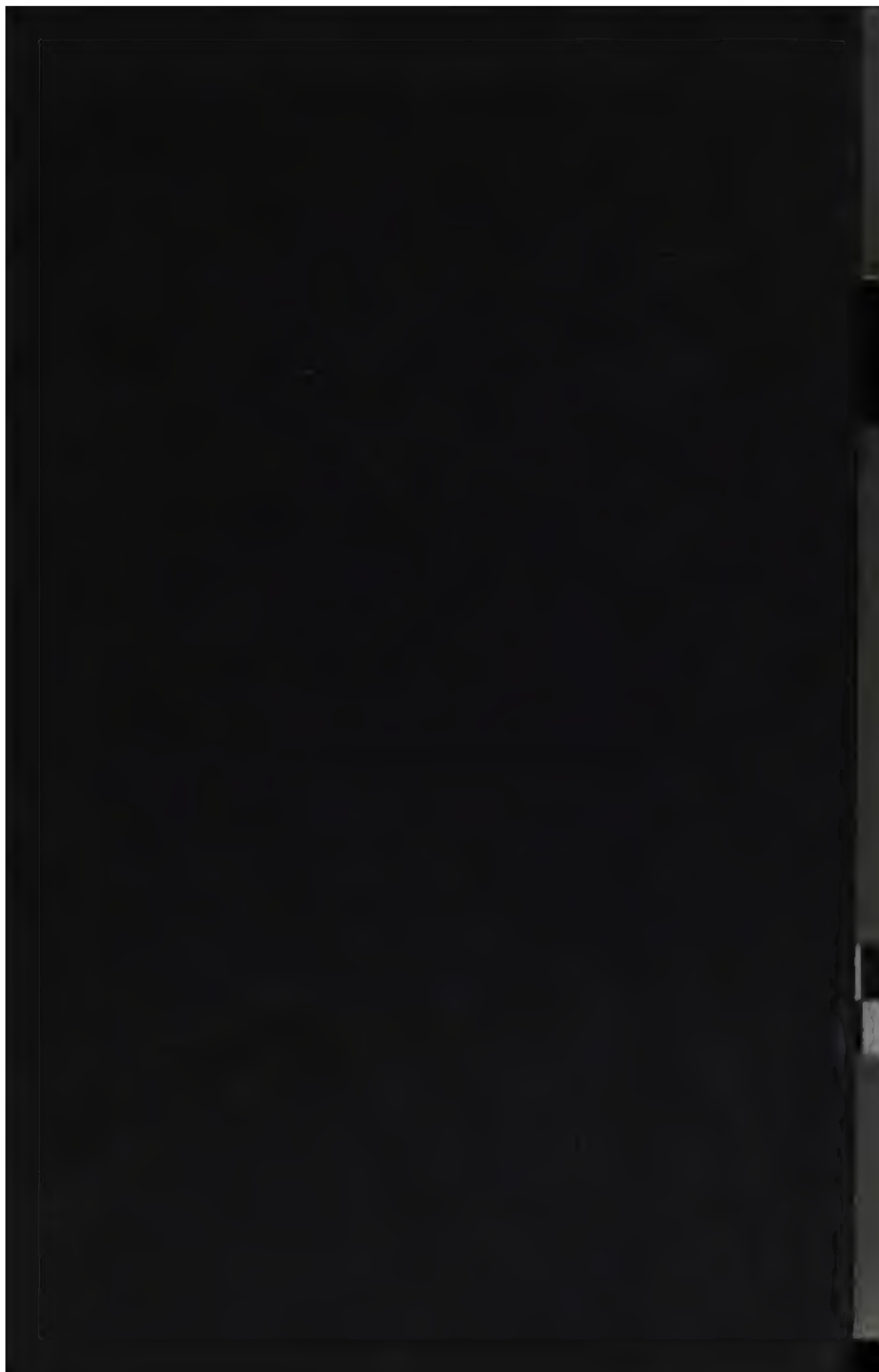
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

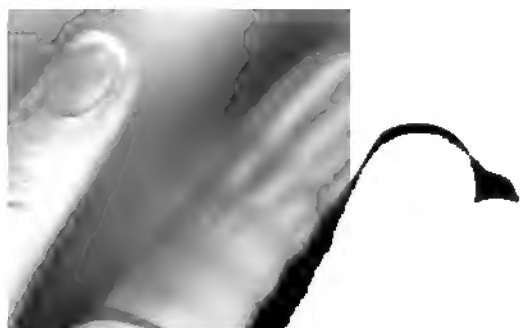
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



(2)



Recd. Mar. 11,
1853.





1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

2. The second part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

3.

4. The third part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

5. The fourth part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

6.

7. The fifth part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

8. The sixth part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

10 15 472.8.16(2)







ACQUILA PARK

Rockaway, L. I.



THE
HISTORY
OF
LONG ISLAND;
FROM ITS
DISCOVERY AND SETTLEMENT,
TO THE
PRESENT TIME.
WITH MANY
IMPORTANT AND INTERESTING MATTERS;
INCLUDING
NOTICES OF NUMEROUS INDIVIDUALS AND FAMILIES;
ALSO A PARTICULAR ACCOUNT OF
THE DIFFERENT CHURCHES AND MINISTERS.

BY BENJAMIN F. THOMPSON,
COUNSELLOR AT LAW.

~~~~~  
SECOND EDITION;  
REVISED AND GREATLY ENLARGED.  
~~~~~

"History presents *complete* examples. Experience is doubly *defective*: we are born too late to see the *beginning*, and we die too soon to see the *end* of many things. History supplies both of these defects: modern history shows the *causes*, when experience presents the *effects* alone: and ancient history enables us to guess at the *effects*, when experience presents the *causes* alone."—BOLINGBROKE.

VOLUME II.

NEW YORK:
PUBLISHED BY GOULD, BANKS & Co.
NO. 144 NASSAU STREET.

1843.

~~US 75472.8.5~~

US 15472.8.16

Entered according to act of Congress, in the year eighteen hundred and forty-three, by

ALEXANDER S. GOULD,

in the Office of the Clerk of the Southern District of New York.

~~~~~  
**ALEXANDER S. GOULD, PRINTER,**  
No. 144 Nassau Street, New York.

8-43

THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
LONG ISLAND.

---

TOWN OF HEMPSTEAD,

Is bounded north by North Hempstead, east by Oyster Bay, south by the Atlantic ocean, and west by Jamaica; area about 100 square miles, or 64,000 acres, and centrally distant from New York city 23 miles. The town originally extended north to the waters of the Sound, including the present territory of North Hempstead, which was taken from it in 1784, making the line of separation, nearly through the centre of Hempstead plains.

The first effectual attempt by the English to settle Queen's County, was made in this town in 1643, by emigrants from New England, the most of whom had resided a few years at Wethersfield and Stamford, in the jurisdiction of New Haven. A good part of the first settlers, it is supposed, were natives of Hemel Hempstead, a town in England, distant about 20 miles from London.

The colony of New Haven had, in 1640, by their agent, purchased *Rippowams* of the Indians, and called the place Stamford. The church at Wethersfield having become unhappily divided, the minority party were persuaded to remove to Stamford, they agreed to repay the price which had been given for it, and to settle twenty men upon it by the last of Nov. 1641.

From thirty to forty families were settled there during the year, among whom were the Rev. Richard Denton, Capt. John Underhill, Andrew Ward, Jonas Wood, Thurston Raynor, Matthew Mitchell, William Raynor, Robert Coe, Richard Guildersleeve,

Robert Fordham, Edward Raynor, Robert Jackson, John Ogden, John Karman and others, whose names it is now impracticable to ascertain, the records of Stamford being at this time very incomplete. What particular reasons induced the removal of these individuals to Long Island, will probably never be known ; but in 1643, a committee was sent over by them, who succeeded in making a purchase from the natives, the conveyance for which, however, has not been discovered.\*

In the spring of 1644, the company crossed the Sound, landed at Hempstead Harbor, and began the settlement on the present site of the village of Hempstead. The materials for building, except timber, were at that time almost entirely wanting, and their first habitations were therefore, doubtless, of the very rudest construction. It was impossible to avoid a qualified subjection to the Dutch government, their plantation being within the undisputed limits of New Netherlands.

They consequently took early measures to obtain the public sanction of Governor Keift to their further proceedings. The design, it seems, met the cordial approval of his excellency and council, and a patent or ground-brief was obtained, bearing date Nov. 16, 1644, and is as follows :—

“ Know all men whom these presents may in any wise concern, that I, William Kieft, (or Kierst,) Esq., governor of the province called New Nether-

---

\* Several of the first settlers here were persons of considerable distinction in New England. Thurston Raynor had been a delegate from Weathersfield to the first general assembly, under Gov. Haynes, and was, as well as Mr. Guildersleeve, a magistrate for Stamford. Underhill had been greatly distinguished in the military affairs of New England ; Ward, Coe and Mitchell were also commissioners for Stamford ; the former a judge of the first court held in New Haven in 1636, and the last called, in the history of that period, a “ *capital man*.” These were among the most influential men ; and the historian of Connecticut, after mentioning Raynor, Mitchell, Ward and others, says :—“ They were the civil and religious fathers of the colony, who assisted in forming its free and happy constitution ; were among its legislators, and some of the chief pillars of the church and commonwealth, who, with many others of the same excellent character, employed their abilities and their estates for the prosperity of the colony.” “ They were (says the Rev. Mr. Alvord) among the earliest inhabitants of New England, coming, as we have seen, through Weathersfield from Watertown, in Massachusetts, and from that noted company who arrived with John Winthrop and Sir Richard Saltonstall.”

lands, with the council of state there established, by virtue of a commission under the hand and seal of the high and mighty lords, the States-General of the United Belgic Provinces, and from his Highness, Frederick Hendrick, Prince of Orange, and the right honorable the Lords Bewint Hibbers of the West India Company, have given and granted, and by virtue of these we do give and grant, unto Robert Fordham, John Sticklan, John Ogden, John Karman, John Lawrence, and Jonas Wood, with their heirs, executors, administrators, successors or associates, or any they shall join in association with them, a certain quantity of land, with all the havens, harbors, rivers, creeks, woodland, marshes, and all other appurtenances thereunto belonging, lying and being upon and about a certain place called the Great Plains, on Long Island, from the East River to the South Sea, and from a certain harbor now commonly called and known by the name of Hempstead Bay, and westward as far as Matthew Garritson's Bay ; to begin at the head of the said two bays, and for to run in direct lines that they may be the same latitude in breadth on the south side as on the north, for them, the said patentees, actually, really, and perpetually to enjoy in as large and ample manner as their own free land of inheritance, and as far eastward, in case the said patentees and their associates shall procure one hundred families to settle down within the said limit of five years after the date hereof: giving and granting, and by virtue of these presents we do give and grant unto the said patentees and their associates, with their heirs and successors, full power and authority upon the said land, to build a town or towns, with such fortifications as to them shall seem expedient, with a temple or temples to use and exercise the reformed religion, which they profess, with the ecclesiastical discipline thereunto belonging ; likewise giving and granting, and by virtue of these presents we do give and grant to the patentees, their associates, heirs, and successors, full power and authority to erect a body politic or civil combination among themselves, and to nominate certain magistrates, one or more under the number of eight, of the ablest, discreetest, approved honest men, and him or them annually to present to the Governor of this Province, for the time being, for the said Governor-general for the time being, to elect and establish them for the execution of government among them, as well civil as judicial ; with full power to said magistrates to call a court or courts as often as they shall see expedient, and to hold pleas in all cases civil and criminal, make an officer to keep their records of their proceedings, with power for said magistrates and the free inhabitants to make civil ordinances among themselves, also to make an officer to execute warrants, process of injunction, and likewise to take testimony of matters pending before them, and give the first sentence for the deprivation of life, limb, stigmatizing, or burn-marking any malefactor, if they in their conscience shall adjudge them worthy ; and to cause the execution of said sentence, if the party condemned make not his appeal to the chief court, holden weekly in the fort Amsterdam, in which case he shall be conveyed thither by order of the magistrates of the town of Hempstead, who shall have power to sit in our said court, and vote in



such causes. And if the said patentees cannot, within five years, procure 100 families to settle on said lands, that they shall enjoy "*ratum pro rata*," land according to the number they shall procure ; reserving, from the expiration of ten years—to begin from the day the first general peace with the Indians shall be concluded—the tenth part of all the revenue that shall arise from the ground manured with the plow and hoe, in case it be demanded before it be housed, (gardens and orchards, not exceeding one Holland acre, excepted.) Given under my hand and seal of this province, this 16th of Nov., 1644, *stilo novo*.

WILLIAM KIEFT. [ L. S. ]

The first division of land, as appears by the records, took place in 1647 ; which shows that the following persons were then freeholders of the town :

|                        |                       |                      |
|------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|
| Richard Denton,        | Richard Denton, jun., | Daniel Denton,       |
| Robert Ashman,         | John Hicks,           | William Washburne,   |
| Robert Coe,            | Samuel Denton,        | Nathaniel Denton,    |
| John Karman,           | Thomas Armitage,      | Thomas Sherman,      |
| Jeremy Wood,           | Simon Sering,         | Francis Yates,       |
| Richard Guildersleeve, | Terry Wood,           | John Ellison,        |
| William Raynor,        | Thomas Willet,        | Abraham Smith,       |
| Benjamin Coe,          | Henry Pierson,        | William Shadding,    |
| John Ogden,            | Joseph Scott,         | Thomas ffoster,      |
| Samuel Strickland,     | Henry Whitson,        | Roger Lines,         |
| John Toppin,           | Richard Lewis,        | John Lewis,          |
| Jonas Wood,            | Thomas Stephenson,    | Christopher ffoster, |
| John Fordham,          | John Coe,             | Samuel Clark,        |
| William Lawrence,      | William Scott,        | John Hudd,           |
| Henry Hudson,          | John Storge,          | Thomas Pope,         |
| Thomas Ireland,        | William Williams,     | Daniel Whitehead,    |
| Richard Valentine,     | James Smith,          | Robert Williams,     |
| William Thickstone,    | William Rogers,       | Edward Raynor,       |
| Nicholas Tanner,       | Richard Ogden,        | John Sewell,         |
| William Smith,         | Robert Jackson,       | John Smith, sen.,    |
| Edmond Wood,           | John Foucks,          | Samuel Baccus,       |
| John Smith, jr.,       | John Lawrence,        | John Stricklan.      |

The first white child born in the town Jan. 9, 1645, was Caleb Karman, son of John, who was entirely blind, but became an useful man, and the ancestor of a numerous progeny.

Among the things which early engrossed the minds of the planters here, as elsewhere, was the establishment of religion and the founding of a church. The following on this subject is from the town records :

“ These Ordres made At A Generall court Held att Hemsteede September y<sup>e</sup> 16. 1650 And consented unto by a full Town meeting held October y<sup>e</sup> 18. 1650.

Forasmuch As the Contempt of Gods Word And Sabbaths is y<sup>e</sup> desolating Sinn of Ciuill States and Plantations, And that the Publick preaching of the Word by those that are Called there unto is the Chiefe and ordinarie meanes ordained of God, for the Conuerting Edifying and saueing of y<sup>e</sup> Soules of y<sup>e</sup> Elect, through the presence and Power of the Holy Ghost thereunto promised ; It is therefore ordered and Decreed by y<sup>e</sup> Authority of this generall Court ; That All persons Inhabiting in this Towne or y<sup>e</sup> Limitts thereof, shall duly Resort and repaire to the Publique meetings and Assemblies one the Lords dayes And on Publique days of fastings and thanksgivings appointed by Publique Authority bothe on the forenoones And Afternoones And who have Already and shall with out Just and necessary cause Approved by the particular court soe offende, hee or they shall forfeit for the first offence five Guilders, for y<sup>e</sup> Second Offence ten Guilders, and for the third offence twenty Guilders, And for After time ; yf any manner of person or persons shall remaine refractorie pervers and obstinate hee shall be Lyable to the further Censure of the Court, Eyther for the aggravation of the fine or for Corporall punishment or Bannishment And for the due Execution of y<sup>e</sup> Aforesaid Orders It is Agreed and Concluded that yf any person shall informe the magistrates or the particular Court concerning the neglect and contempt of the Aforesaid Ordre by any person or persons soever informing shall have one halfe of the fine Allowed unto him, And the other halfe shall be conuerted to Public Use.

By Ordre from the Magistrates  
was Subscribed by mee Daniel Dentonius  
Clericus.”\*

It may seem somewhat strange and perhaps inconsistent with the strict principles, and religious discipline of those sober puri-

---

\* This strictly puritanical proceeding, bearing so close an analogy to the order adopted at Hartford a few months before, leaves little doubt that the *one* was made a precedent for the *other* ; the apparent severity of which is, however, somewhat excused, when we consider that it was the result of a popular vote, and no objection being entered upon the record, it is reasonable to suppose that it was unanimous.

The opinions and prejudices of the people were more favorable to the policy of Connecticut, than that of New Haven colony ; and it is probable that the rule which had been adopted in the latter, allowing none but *free burgesses* (or church members) to vote in town meetings, occasioned dissatisfaction at *Stamford* and induced the planters to remove to this place, where it was considered not only the right, but the duty of every man to exercise his electoral privilege on all public occasions.

tans, that it should have been judged expedient to tolerate the sale of intoxicating liquors, and to issue licenses for that purpose. Yet such was the case, and we find it ordered by the town, that *one half* the money received on the sale of *beer, wine or strong liquors*, without license, should be appropriated to pay the public expenses, and the other half for the education of poor children.

Although it is believed that the most pacific relations generally prevailed between the planters, and their Indian neighbors, it was not always so, as collisions sometimes took place, when it was found necessary to concert measures to prevent their recurrence, as they would only serve to exasperate both parties, and lead to more serious consequences. The governor on one occasion thought it advisable to convene the sachem, and head men of the Massapeague tribe, and some others, at the village of Hempstead, on the 12th of March, 1656, when the following articles were propounded and finally ratified :

“Articles of agreement, Betwixt the Governor of y<sup>e</sup> New Netherlands and Tackpausha, March y<sup>e</sup> 12th, 1656 :

I. That all injuries formerly passed in the time of the Governor's predecessors, shall be forgiven and forgotten, since y<sup>e</sup> year 1645.

II. That Tackapousha being chosen y<sup>e</sup> chiefe sachem by all the Indian sachems from Massapege, Maskahuong, Secatoug, Meracock, Rockaway and Canorise, w<sup>h</sup> y<sup>e</sup> rest, both sachems and natives, doth take y<sup>e</sup> Governor of y<sup>e</sup> New Netherlands, to his and his people's protector, and in consideracon of that, to put under y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> protection, on thiere lands and territoryes upon Long Island, soe far as y<sup>e</sup> Dutch line doth runn, according to the agreement made att Hartforde.

III. The Governour doth promise to make noe peace with the Indians that did the spoile at y<sup>e</sup> Manhatans the 15th of September last, but likewise to include the sachem in it.

IV. That Tackapausha shall make noe peace w<sup>h</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Indians, w<sup>th</sup> out y<sup>e</sup> consent and knowledge of the Governor and the sachem doth promise for himselfe and his people to give noe dwelling place, entertainment nor lodging to any of y<sup>e</sup> Governors, or thiere owne enemyes.

V. The governor doth promise betwixt this date and six months to build a house or forte upon such place as they shall show upon the north side, and the house or forte to be furnished with Indian trade and commodities.

VI. That the inhabitants of Hemsteede, according to their Patent shall enjoy their purchase with out mollestation from y<sup>e</sup> sachem or his people, either of person or estate : and the sachem will live in peace with all y<sup>e</sup> English and

Dutch w<sup>th</sup> in this jurisdiction. And the governor doth promise for him selfe and all his people to live in peace with the s<sup>d</sup> sachem and all his people.

VII. That in case an Indian doe wrong to a christian in person or estate, and complaint be made to the sachem, hee shall make full sattisfaction; likewise yf a Dutchman or Englishman shall wrong an Indian, the governor shall make sattisfaction according to Equity."

On the 4th of July, 1647, the following was agreed to and signed by the Indians at Hempstead.

"Know all men by these presents, that we the Indians of Massapege, Merioke, and Rockaway, whose names be hereunder written, for ourselves and all y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Indians that claime any righte or interest in the purchase y<sup>t</sup> Hempsteede bought in y<sup>e</sup> yeare 1643, and w<sup>th</sup> in the bounds and limmits of y<sup>e</sup> whole tracht of land concluded upon w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Governor of Mannhattans, as it is in this paper specified, doe by these presents, ratify and confirme to them and thiere heires and successors forever, to enjoy w<sup>th</sup> out any molestation or trouble from us, or any that shall pretend any claime or tittle unto itt, the Mentoake sachem, being present att the confirmation. In wittenesse whereof wee whose names bee here underwritten have hereunto subscribed."

"The mark (vrr) of Takapasha, the Sachem of Messapege.

The mark (Ceu) of Wantagh, the Mantaoke Sachem.

The mark ( D ) of Chegonoë.

The mark (Crr) of Romege.

The mark (Ew'e) of Mangwanh.

The mark (O) of Waakeatis.

The mark (N<sup>e</sup>) of Rumasuekaman.

The mark (4) of Ocraking.

The mark (M) of Worotum.

"In the presence of Richard Gildersleeve, John Seaman, John Hicks. }

Scriptit per me,  
JOHN JAMES, Clerk."\*

---

\* On the records of the town is a copy of a letter, which for its loyal tone, is quite remarkable. It is as follows:

"Hemsteede, Feb. 27, 1658.

"To the Right Hon<sup>l</sup>. Peter Stuyvesant, Governor, &c.

"After the remembrance of our submissive and humble respects, it hath pleased God, after a sickly and sad Sommer to give us a seasonable and comfortable autumn, wherewith wee have beene (throw mercy) refreshed ourselves and have gained strength of God, soe that wee necessarily have been employed in getting winter foode for our cattell, and thereby have something prolonged our wonted tyme of chosing magistrates, for y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> wee hope yo<sup>r</sup> honour will hold us excused: and now accordinge to our accustomed manner, wee have voted and put upon denomination our former magistrate Mr. Gildersleeve, and

On payment of the balance due for the lands first purchased, which was made payable by instalments, the following curious release was executed by the natives.

“ We, the Indians under written, do hereby acknowledge to have received of the magistrates and inhabitants of Hemsteede, our pay in full satisfaction, for the tract of land sould unto them, according to agreement, and according to patent and purchase. The general boundes is as followeth :—beginning at a place called *Mattagarrett's Bay*, and soe running upon a direct line north and south, from *sea to sea* ; the boundes running from Hempsteede Harbour, due east, to a pointe of treese, adjoining to the lande of Robert Williams, where wee left markt treese, the same line running from sea to sea ; the other line beginning at a markt tree standing at the east end of the greate plaine, and running a due south line, at the south sea, by a markt tree, in a neck called *Mas-kachoung*. And wee doe, further engage ourselves to uphold this our present act, and all our former agreements, to bee just and lawful. And wee doe binde ourselves to save and defend them harmlesse from any manner of claime or pretence, that shall bee made to disturb thiere right. Whereunto we have subscribed, this eleventh day of May, Anno 1658, stilo novo.

“ Waantanch,      Tackapausha,  
Cheknow,      Martom,  
Sayasstock,      Pees-Roma.”

“ Subscribed by Wacombound, Montauk Sachem, after the death of his father, this 14th of Feb. 1660, being a general town meeting at Hemsteed.

“ JOHN JAMES, *Clark*.”

From the terms of this instrument, it is probable that the original contract and purchase in 1643, contained the same general boundaries as are set forth in the patent of Gov. Kieft.

The following extracts from the records of proceedings of the town meetings, or general court, are well worthy of being preserved :—

*March 28, 1658, stilo novo.*—“ This day ordered that Mr. Gildersleeve, John Hicks, John Seaman, Robert Jackson, and William Foster, are to go w<sup>th</sup> Cheknow, sent and authorized by y<sup>e</sup> Montake Sachem, to marck and lay out y<sup>e</sup> generall bounds of

---

with him William Shadden, Robert Forman and Henry Persall—all of them knowing men, of honest life, and good integrity ; therefore wee desire yo<sup>r</sup> honour too appoynt twoe of them, and always according to our duty, shall pray the most highe God to bless and preserve yo<sup>r</sup> honour, w<sup>th</sup> much health and prosperity, in all yo<sup>r</sup> noble designe—wee humbly take or leave.

Ever honoured s<sup>t</sup> your Loyall, true and obedient servants, the Inhabitants of Hemsteede.

JOHN JEAMES, Clk.”

y<sup>e</sup> lands, belonging to y<sup>e</sup> towne of Hemsteede, according to y<sup>e</sup> extent of y<sup>e</sup> limits and jurisdiction of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> towne, to be known by her markt trees and other places of note, to continue for ever. And in case Tackapausha, Sagamore of Marsapeague, w<sup>th</sup> his Indians, doth come according to their agreement, then to lay out' the said bounds."

*April* 12, 1658.—“ Ordered by the townsmen of Hemsteede, that all y<sup>e</sup> fences of y<sup>e</sup> frontiere lotts that shall runn into y<sup>e</sup> field, shall be substantially made by y<sup>e</sup> 25th of this monthe of Aprill, and any person found negligent, shall forfeit 5 shillings to the towne. And whoever shall open the towne gates, and neglect to shut them, or to put up the barrs, shall pay the like sum, one half to the towne, and the other half to the informer.”—“ Also, William Jacoks and Edward Raynor to be cow-keeps for the year ; the people to be ready, at the sounding of the horn, to send out their cows, and the keeper to be ready to take charge of them sun half an hour high ; and to bring them home half an hour before sunset, to water them at reasonable hours, and to be driven beyond East Meadows, to prevent damage in the corn-fields. To be allowed 12 shillings sterling a week, from 11th of May to 10th of Aug., and then 15 shillings a week till the 23d of Oct. The first payment to be made in butter, that is, for each cow one pound of butter, at 6d a pound, and the remainder in wampum.”

“ At A Court Holden at Hemsteede y<sup>e</sup> 13th of April 1658 Present

Mr. Richard Gildersleeve Magistrate

mr. John Hicks Robert Forman Richard Willets Assistants.

Whereas we judge by wofull Experience that of Late there is A Sect that hath Taken such ill effect Amongst us to y<sup>e</sup> Seducing of certaine of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants, Whoe by giuing heede to Seducing Spirits under the notion of being Inspired bye y<sup>e</sup> Holy Spirit of God, have drawne Away w<sup>th</sup> their Error and Misguided lighte those w<sup>ch</sup> together w<sup>th</sup> us did worship God in Spiritt and in truth, And now unto our grieve doe seperate from us, And unto the great dishonour of God and y<sup>e</sup> violacion of y<sup>e</sup> Lawes Established and the christian ordre, w<sup>ch</sup> love peace & concord that ought to be observed, have broke the Sabbath, And neglected to Joine w<sup>th</sup> us in the true worship and Service of God as formerly they have doun ; Bee itt therefor ordered that noe manner of person or persons whatsoever shall henseforthe giue any Entertaynment or have Any Conuers w<sup>th</sup> those people whoe are called by us quakers, or shall lodge them in their houses, (except they are permittede for one nights lodgeing in the



parish, and soe to depart Quietely w<sup>th</sup> out dispute or debate the next morning,) and this is to bee obserued in the town and to the Uttermoste boundes thereof.

Teste John James, Clerk."

"Hemsteede y<sup>e</sup> 18 of April A 1658.

At A court Holden this presente day, stilo novo; Present mr Richard Gildersleeve magistrate, mr John Hicks mr Robert Forman mr Richard Willets. Forasmuch as Mary Shott the wife of Joseph Shott, together with the wife of Francis M. haue contrary to the law of God and the Lawes Established in this place not onely absentede themselues from the publick worship of God, But haue prophaned the Lords day by goeing to a conventicle or meeting in the woods where there were 2 quakers; the one of them as namely the wife of Francis Weeks being there, And the other being met w<sup>th</sup> all near the place, whoe upon Examination haue Justified they Act, saying they did know no transgression they had down For they wente to meete the people of God; bee it therefor ordered that each party shall paye for this offence twenty Guilders and All cost and charges that shall Arise herefrom.

Teste John James."

*July 10, 1658.* "The town deputed Mr. Richard Gildersleeve to go down to the Mannhattans to agree with the governor concerning the tythes, which are not to exceed 100 sheeples of wheat, and to be delivered, if required, at the town harbor; and the charge of his journey to be defrayed by the town. Town agreed to pay the herdsman that attended their cattle, 12 shillings sterling a week in butter, corn and oats, at fixed prices. Six bushels of corn allowed by the town for killing a wolf; the price of corn 2s. 6d. a bushel, wheat 4s., pork 3d. a pound, butter 6d. a pound, lodging 2d. a night, beer 2d. a mug, board 5s. a week, victuals 6d. a meal, and labor 2s. 6d. a day."

*Jan. 14, 1659.* "Whereas there hath formerly an ordre been made ag<sup>t</sup> the Sinn of drunkennesse, and that wee finde by daylie Experience, that itt is practised in this place to y<sup>e</sup> dishonour of God, and therefor wee doe Againe reniue y<sup>e</sup> same, and doe ordre that Any that have formerly or shall hereafter transgress shall pay for y<sup>e</sup> first fault 10 guilders, for the second 20 guilders and for the third to stand to the determinacion of y<sup>e</sup> court according to y<sup>e</sup> first ordre."

"Test. John James."

"At a town meeting, March 14, 1659, there was granted unto John Roads of Rusdorp, one great hollow, containing about two acres, the which he is to secure in a sufficient fence, and possess it for seven years, paying yearly eighteen pence the acre, with the tythe, the which he is to pay at Hempstead."

"At the aforesaid town meeting it was granted unto Thomas Jacobs, one

hollow, containing one and a half acre, upon the terms above specified ; likewise unto Thomas Ellison one and a half acre lying by the Island of Trees. And there is granted unto Robert Williams, by general vote of town meeting, six acres of meadow land, formerly in possession of Roger Lines, that, paying all rates and duties belonging thereunto, he shall enjoy the said meadow for him, his heirs and assigns for ever. Also, the same day was let to Robert Williams the town *barn* for this ensuing year, for the sum of fifty-three shillings, to be paid in corn at the usual prices, and the *yard* is to be common both to the house and barn." In 1659 the town licensed John Smith to keep an *ordinary*, and to sell therein meat and drink, and to lodge strangers in such a manner as not to be offensive to the laws of *God or man*. "It was voted and agreed at the same town meeting, that any person absenting himself or herself from public worship on the Lord's day, or other public days, should, for the first offence pay *five shillings*, for the second *ten*, for the third *twenty*, and after that be subjected to *corporal punishment, or banishment*." "At a town meeting, held November 26, 1684, it was concluded by a major vote, that Left. John Jackson, Justice Searing and Jonathan Smith, sen., should go to New York to meet the Indians, and there to *agitate* concerning their lands, and also to endeavor at the purchasing of a patent for the town ; and also the ending the difference concerning the bounds between our neighboring town, Jamaica, and us, with full power to make a final end. There is also granted unto Robert Williams three acres of the town land, lying in the bevil, for the sum of three pounds, to be paid in such corn, as, by the blessing of God, the land shall produce."\*

About this period, Cow Neck was enclosed by a post and rail fence, which extended from Hempstead Harbor to the head of the creek, dividing said neck from Great Neck, near where the mill of John T. Mitchill now stands ; and every person was entitled to put in a number of cows or cattle to pasture, in proportion to

---

\* The town records contain the following curious paper, bearing date May 26, 1659, signed by Thomas Armitage, who was of Lynn in 1635, from whence he went to Sandwich, and thence he came to Long Island in 1647, and was one of the first settlers in Oyster Bay.

In the document referred to, he states that his son *Manassah*, then a student at *Cambridge*, had fraudulently obtained his deeds and other valuable writings, and with having forged a deed of gift of his lands ; he therefore desires that the facts should be *made known and recorded* in all the New England colonies in order to guard the public against the impositions of his son. Several affidavits on the contrary are recorded, showing that the father had been heard to say, that having married a young wife, and intending to deprive her of his estate, he had conveyed all his lands to his son Manassah. The son graduated at Harvard in 1660, and the Farmers' Register states, that he died before 1698.

the number of standing gates or pannels of fence made by him ; and afterwards, in the distribution of lands, the shares of individuals were adjusted by the same rule, in consequence of which, this valuable neck of land came to be divided among a comparatively small number of proprietors, and the several portions were called gate-rights, in reference to the rule of division above mentioned. The lands about Rockaway were enclosed in like manner by a fence extending from Rockaway landing to Jamaica Bay, and were used for pasturing of horses, cattle and sheep.\*

A division or allotment of the lands upon Cow Neck was agreed upon March 8, 1674, with the exception of 200 acres, given to Capt. Matthias Nicoll, on condition that he would assist the town (he being a lawyer) in defending their common rights.

In 1683, Governor Dongan required the town to take out a new patent, the fees for which was considered a prerogative of his office. With very great reluctance, and with no inconsiderable anxiety to avoid expense, the following proceedings took place :—

*Town meeting, Feb. 16, 1683.*—" Mr. Seaman, Mr. Jackson, and Mr. Tredwell are chosen by the major vote of the towne, to go downe to Yorke, in order to y<sup>e</sup> getting a pattain for y<sup>e</sup> whole bounds of y<sup>e</sup> towne, and according to y<sup>e</sup> first purchase and y<sup>e</sup> draaft drawne." The object not being effected, it was voted March 31, 1684, " that those who go down to Yorke in respect of getting a pattent, that they get it as *reasonable* as they can, for the good of themselves and the rest of the inhabitants, and also upon as good terms." Again, " April 4, 1684, Mr. John Jackson, Mr. Symon Searing, and Mr. John Tredwell, are chosen to goe downe to Yorke by y<sup>e</sup> Governor's order, and to see to y<sup>e</sup> getting of a pattaine for the towne, giving these our deputies full power to acht for us and in our behalves as fully and amply as if we were

---

\* Nov. 18, 1659, it was resolved by the town, that if any one should suffer by the Indians, and the sachem did not cause satisfaction to be made according to the agreement of 1658, the town should prosecute them, until compensation be made, first acquainting the governor with their grievance. The town at the same time agreed to pay Thomas Langdon six bushels of corn, for killing ten wolves, and ordered that no reward should be paid for any number less than ten ; nor should any *dog, bitch, or whelp* be sold to the Indians, under the penalty of fifty guilders.

personally present, provided that our lands shall be assured to uss, our heyres and successors for ever, to be our free land of inheritance, we rendering and paying such acknowledgement as shall be agreed unto between the Governor and our deputyes." *Again, Dec. 12, 1684, "Justice Searing and Nathaniel Percall to goe and to request y<sup>e</sup> Governor ffor a pattent for the towne, and to gitt it on as reasonable termes as they can, and what these oure deputyes do, shall be as authentick as if wee was personnally preasent ourselves."* Being still unsuccessful in agreeing upon the terms of the patent, it was again voted, April 3, 1685, that John Jackson, John Tredwell and Jonathan Smith, go to York for the procuring of a patent, in which they attained the object of so much anxiety.

We subjoin a copy of this instrument, as a fair sample of other and numerous patents issued by Governor Dongan, who was at the time a freeholder of the town, as was also his secretary, John Spragg.

"Thomas Dongan, lieutenant-governor and vice-admiral under his Royal Highness, James, Duke of York, of New York and its dependencies in America, to all whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting: whereas there is a certain town in Queens county, called and known by the name of Hempstead, upon Long Island, situate, lying and being on the south side of the Great Plains, having a certain tract of land thereunto belonging, the bounds whereof begin at a marked tree, standing at the head of Matthew Garrison's Bay, and so running from thence upon a direct south line due south to the main sea, and from the said tree a direct north line to the Sound or East River, and so round the points of the necks till it comes to Hempstead Harbor, and so up the harbor to a certain barren sand-beach, and from thence up a direct line till it comes to a marked tree on the east side of Cantiagge Point, and from thence a south line to the middle of the plains, and from thence a due east line to the utmost extent of the Great Plains, and from thence upon a straight line to a certain tree marked in a neck, called Maskachoung, and so from thence up a due south line to the south sea, and the said south sea is to be the south bounds from the east line to the west line, and the Sound or East River to be the northerly bounds, as according to several deeds or purchases from the Indian owners, and the patent from the Dutch governor, William Kieft, relation thereto being had doth more fully and at large appear.

"Now, Know Ye, that by virtue of the commission and authority unto me given by his Royal Highness, James, Duke of York and Albany, lord proprietor of this province, in consideration of the premises and the quit-rents hereinafter reserved, I have given, granted, ratified and confirmed, and by these

presents do give, grant, ratify and confirm unto Captain John Seaman, Simon Searing, John Jackson, James Pine, senior, Richard Gildersleave, senior, and Nathaniel Pearsall, as patentees for and on the behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town of Hempstead, their heirs, successors, and assigns for ever, all the before recited tract and tracts, parcel and parcels of land and islands within the said bounds and limits, together with all and singular the woods, underwoods, plains, meadows, pastures, quarries, marshes, waters, lakes, causeways, rivers, beaches, fishing, hawking, hunting and fowling, with all liberties, privileges, hereditaments and appurtenances, to the said tract of land and premises belonging or in any wise appertaining, to have and to hold the said tract of land and premises, with all and singular the appurtenances before mentioned and intended to be given, granted, ratified and confirmed unto the said Captain John Seaman, Simon Searing, John Jackson, James Pine, senior, Richard Gildersleave, senior, and Nathaniel Pearsall, the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns, to the proper use, benefit and behoof of them, the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns for ever, to be holden of his said Royal Highness, his heirs and assigns, in free and common soccage, according to the tenor of East Greenwich in the county of Kent, in his Majesty's kingdom of England. Provided always, that neither this patent, nor any thing herein contained, shall be construed or intended to the prejudice or infringement of any right, claim or pretence, which his Royal Highness, James, Duke of York, his heirs and successors, now hath or hereafter may have, to a certain tract of land within the bounds of this said patent, commonly called or known by the name of Hempstead Little Plains, and all the woodland and plains between the said Little Plains and the bay, which lies betwixt Rockaway Meadows and the said Meadows, bounded on the east with Foster's Meadow River, and on the west with Hempstead west line, and likewise one entire piece of land containing seven hundred acres, lying and being on Cow Neck. And I do hereby likewise confirm and grant unto the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns, all the privileges and immunities belonging to a town within this government. Yielding, rendering and paying yearly and every year at the city of New York, unto his Royal Highness, or to such office or offices as by him shall be appointed, to receive the same, twenty bushels of good winter wheat, or four pounds in good current money of New York, on or before the twenty-fifth day of March. In testimony whereof, I have caused these presents to be entered upon record in the secretary's office of the said province, and the public seal thereof have hereunto affixed and signed with my hand, this seventeenth day of April, in the thirty-seventh year of his Majesty's reign, and in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred and eighty-five.

THOMAS DONGAN.

"J. SPRAGG, Secretary."

The people were well pleased with the result, having taken pains to conciliate his excellency, by presenting him 200 acres of

land, at the west end of the plains, Dec. 7, 1683, and on the 24th of April, 1684, 200 acres more, which extended from the north side of the plains to Success pond. They also gave to Mr. Spragg 100 acres, and a further quantity of 150 acres, Nov. 23, 1684, upon the south side of the plains, beyond Foster's Meadows.

Oct. 6, 1685, Paman, sagamore of Rockaway, Tackapousha and others, sold Rockaway Neck, extending from the west bounds of Hempstead to Rockaway inlet, to one John Palmer, a merchant of New York, for the consideration of £30, which he again sold, Aug. 23, 1687, to Richard Cornwell of Cornbury, (bay side,) and thus occasioned no inconsiderable trouble to the town, the said lands being considered as within the general limits of the purchase made by the town in 1643, but which the Indians asserted was not so intended by them, in the sale and conveyance aforesaid.

In order to realize an amount sufficient to liquidate the price of the last patent, and the expenses incident to obtaining it, an assessment or tax of two and a half pence per acre, was levied upon all lands held in 1685 by individuals in the town.

The number of taxable inhabitants at that period was 160, the number of acres assessed 16,563, and the amount raised thereon £177, equal to \$442 50.

The following list, copied from the town books, exhibits the names of the freeholders, with the number of acres held by each, from which it will be perceived how large a proportion of the same family names, are still found in the town and its vicinity.

| <i>Names.</i>    | <i>Acres.</i> | <i>Names.</i>     | <i>Acres.</i> |
|------------------|---------------|-------------------|---------------|
| Robert Dīnge     | 22            | Henery Lininton   | 352           |
| Edmund Titus     | 150           | Richard Osborn    | 183           |
| Sam Titus        | 50            | Obediah Velantine | 44            |
| Hanah Hudson     | 22            | Widow Wilkis      | 172           |
| William Gripman  | 25            | Hope Willis       | 120           |
| John Brick       | 27            | Harman Johnson    | 25            |
| Sam Raynor       | 43            | Barnes Egberson   | 53            |
| John Serion      | 100           | Jacob Peterson    | 25            |
| Simon Serion     | 171           | John Bedell       | 46            |
| James Pine, sen. | 500           | Thomas Cheesman   | 22            |
| Nathaniel Pile   | 9             | John Smith, Rock. | 50            |
| Solomon Simmons  | 163           | Abraham Smith     | 150           |
| William Smith    | 100           | Edward Sprag      | 92            |
| Richard Denton   | 50            | Jeremiah Smith    | 108           |

|                       |     |                   |     |
|-----------------------|-----|-------------------|-----|
| Joseph Langdon        | 110 | John Smith, blu.  | 368 |
| William Jecoks        | 80  | John Carman       | 180 |
| Thomas Seaman         | 108 | Calib Carman      | 180 |
| John Smith, jr., Rock | 230 | Ben. Carman       | 70  |
| Daniel Bedel          | 130 | Moses Embree      | 70  |
| John Williams         | 240 | Henry Johnson     | 25  |
| James Pine            | 249 | Abraham Frost     | 50  |
| Elias Dorlon          | 100 | Thomas Willis     | 30  |
| Aron Underdunk        | 100 | Robard Miller     | 36  |
| Widow Valentine       | 40  | William Johnson   | 25  |
| Benj. Simmons         | 154 | Ephraim Valentine | 40  |
| John Morrell          | 137 | Robard Bedell     | 3   |
| Richard Elison        | 60  | Jer. Wood, jr.    | 68  |
| Edward Heare          | 70  | William Valentine | 40  |
| Christopher Dene      | 100 | Robard Bedel      | 3½  |
| William Jones         | 66  | Sam. Pine         | 60  |
| Samuel Embre          | 100 | Thomas Oakle      | 70  |
| Timothy Halsted, jr.  | 78  | Jonathan Burg     | 20  |
| Cap. Jackson          | 430 | Joseph Ginins     | 80  |
| Samuel Denton         | 240 | Joseph Williams   | 100 |
| Isaac Smith           | 22  | Richard Valentine | 71  |
| John Cornwell         | 50  | John Bates        | 5   |
| Edward Cornwell       | 50  | John Bates, jr.   | 53  |
| Joseph Baldin         | 50  | John Elison       | 125 |
| Jona. Smith, sen.     | 220 | Mr. Beachman      | 130 |
| John Smith, Nan.      | 260 | Col. Thos. Dongan | 200 |
| Joseph Smith          | 156 | Mr. Sprag         | 288 |
| Joseph Wood           | 10  | Edward Avery      | 70  |
| Jerimiah Wood, sen.   | 300 | Richard Combs     | 26  |
| Josias Stare          | 14  | Elias Bayly       | 54  |
| Richard Stites        | 152 | John Woley        | 139 |
| John Tounsand         | 46  | Thos. Daniels     | 24  |
| John Dozenboro        | 100 | William Thorn     | 150 |
| John Burland          | 25  | Robard Hobs       | 24  |
| William Eager         | 55  | Robard Hobs, jr.  | 25  |
| John Hawkins          | 64  | Thomas Huching    | 18  |
| Sam Alin              | 41  | Nathaniel Peasal  | 236 |
| William Ware          | 83  | Thomas Peasal     | 190 |
| John Hubs             | 56  | Henry Moles       | 75  |
| Christopher Yeumans   | 150 | Cornelias Barns   | 100 |
| Elias Burland         | 25  | John Foster       | 55  |
| William Wetherbe      | 30  | Cap. Seman        | 400 |
| John Pine             | 101 | Sam. Seman        | 3   |
| Joshua Jecocks        | 88  | John Coe          | 150 |



|                         |     |                                |     |
|-------------------------|-----|--------------------------------|-----|
| Jonathan Semans         | 65  | John Smith, Rock.              | 50  |
| George Baldin           | 37  | Peter Toton                    | 21  |
| Richard Minthorn        | 100 | John Seman, jr.                | 58  |
| Thomas Gildersleve      | 10  | William Thickston              | 83  |
| Jonathan Smith          | 180 | Daniel Peasal                  | 190 |
| Thomas Southard, sen.   | 214 | George Peasal                  | 190 |
| Thomas Rushmore         | 277 | Henry Willis                   | 140 |
| John Champain           | 187 | Ben. Budsal                    | 50  |
| Goodm. Smith, sen.      | 200 | William Davis                  | 50  |
| John Carl               | 208 | Joseph Mott                    | 66  |
| John Mot                | 70  | John Tredwel                   | 350 |
| Thos. Elison, sen.      | 270 | Tim. Halsted, sen.             | 300 |
| John Elison, sen.       | 60  | James Rile                     | 50  |
| Richard Gilderslieve    | 100 | Adam Mot                       | 64  |
| Rich. Gilderslieve, jr. | 280 | Harman Flower                  | 59  |
| Richard Toton           | 65  | Joseph Petet                   | 34  |
| Arthur Albertus         | 52  | Sam. Smith                     | 11  |
| John Johnson            | 25  | Peter Smith                    | 11  |
| James Beats             | 59  | Thomas Southard, jr.           | 69  |
| William Lee             | 40  | John Southard                  | 3   |
| Thomas Ireland          | 70  | John Robinson                  | 100 |
| Peter Johnson           | 50  |                                |     |
| Henry Mandiford         | 75  | Whole number of acres, 16,563. |     |

It has been seen that the Rev. Richard Denton was a prominent and leading man among the first English settlers of Hempstead in 1644, and it is quite probable that many of those who accompanied him here, had belonged to his church in the mother country, and were determined to share his fortunes in a new region. Many of these emigrated with him to Watertown, Mass.; thence to Weathersfield, Conn.,—from there to Stamford, and finally to Long Island, where most of them spent the remainder of their lives, and their posterity are still found amongst us.

Mr. Denton was born of a good family, at Yorkshire, England, in 1586, and was educated at the university of Cambridge, where he graduated in 1623, and was settled as minister of Coley Chapel, Halifax, for the period of seven years. The same intolerant spirit which led eventually to the act of uniformity, that deprived so many protestant clergymen of their homes, urged the removal of Mr. Denton from the place of his ministry, and he probably arrived in New England, with Governor Winthrop, in 1630.



He was first engaged at Watertown; but in 1635, he with others commenced the settlement of the town which they called Weathersfield, in the jurisdiction of Connecticut. He removed in a few years, and in 1641 is found among the proprietors of Stamford, in the jurisdiction of New Haven, where he was the owner of a valuable real estate, which, on his removal to Hempstead in 1644, he sold to his successor, the Rev. John Bishop, and became the first pastor of Hempstead.\*

His salary here was £70, paid in such articles of necessity as were most useful, and at moderate prices. He returned to England (says the Rev. Mr. Heywood, his successor at Halifax) in 1659, and spent the remainder of his life at Essex, where he died in 1662, aged 76. The cause of his departure from America is involved in mystery, particularly as he left behind him his four sons Richard, Samuel, Nathaniel and Daniel, the last of whom was chosen first recorder or clerk of the town, and subsequently co-operated with his brother Nathaniel in the settlement of Jamaica, and was among those who in 1664 aided in the plantation of Elizabethtown, N. J.

He had a good education, and wrote a History of New York, which he published in London in 1670, and contains much interesting information in relation to the country at that period.

---

\* "Among those clouds," says Cotton Mather, (meaning the ministers who came early to New England) "was our pious and learned Mr. Richard Denton, a Yorkshire man, who, having watered Halifax, in England, with his fruitful ministry, was by a tempest there hurried into New England, where, first at Weathersfield, and then at Stamford, his doctrine dropped as the rain, his speech distilled as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass. Though he were a little man, yet he had a great soul; his well accomplished mind, in his lesser body, was an *Iliad* in a nut shell. I think he was *blind* of an eye, yet he was not the least among the *seers* of Israel; he saw a very considerable portion of those things which eye hath not seen. He was far from cloudy in his conceptions and principles of divinity, whereof he wrote a system, entitled *Soliliquia Sacra*, so accurately, considering the four-fold state of man, in his created purity, contracted deformity, restored beauty, and celestial glory, that judicious persons, who have seen it, very much lament the *churches* being so much deprived of it. At length, he got into heaven beyond clouds, and so beyond storms; waiting the return of the Lord Jesus Christ, in the clouds of heaven, when he will have his reward among the saints."

The first house for religious worship in this town, which was of the presbyterian order, was raised in 1645, but not completed before 1648. It was twenty four feet square and stood a few rods north-east of the Burly Pond, so called in the village of Hempstead.

It was built by the whole of the inhabitants and was used both as a church, and a town house for the transaction of public business, and was occupied for the latter purpose long after it ceased to be used as a church. It remained, with occasional repairs, till 1770, when it was disposed of and removed to North Hempstead.

Nov. 10, 1660, it was ordered that the townsmen should repair the meeting house and make it comfortable to meet in, and that arrangements be made for the entertainment of young Master Fordham. The building finally being much out of repair and withal too small for the increased number of the congregation, "At A Jenerall townd meeting held in Hempsted the 7th day of Janeuary in the yere of our Lord 1677 It was agreed on by the major vote that they should bild a meting house." This was confirmed at a town meeting held "the first day of Eaperell in the yere of our Lord 1678 and mr semans and John Smith (bleu) was chosen to go to agree with Joseph Carpenter to bild a meting hous. the dementions of the house is as followeth, that is, 30 feet long and 24 wide and 12 feet stud with a lentwo on Ech side."

The new building was completed the ensuing year, 1679, and stood where the highway now is, a few rods south of the present episcopal church. This was also in a few years found of too small dimensions, and was accordingly enlarged in the year 1700.\*

In the year of Mr. Denton's departure, 1659, application was

---

\* The Rev. Mr. Jenney, speaking in regard to this church in a letter of June 27, 1728, says, "it is an ordinary wooden building, 40 feet long and 26 wide—the roof covered with cedar shingles and the sides clapboarded with oak; within it is not ceiled overhead, but the sides are boarded with pine. There is no *pulpit*, but a raised *desk* only, having a *cloth* and *cushion* of silk; a large *table* stands before the desk, where the *justices* and *leading men* sit, when they *come to church*. There are no *pews*, except one for the *secretary clerk*; the rest of the church is filled with open benches. There is no fence around it and the burial place is at some distance from it." The episcopal cemetry did not then exist. "It stands in the *open road*, near a *small brook*, which runs between it and the *parsonage house*."

made by the town to the *Rev. Mr. Wakeman* of New Haven, to become their minister, but whether he accepted the invitation is uncertain, as his name does not appear on the records ; and in 1660, the *Rev. Jonah Fordham*, son of the *Rev. Robert Fordham* of Southampton, who had accompanied the *Rev. Mr. Denton* to Hempstead in 1644, was settled here, where he remained highly respected and useful for several years. He was so much esteemed by the people that in 1663 the town voted that he should have allotments with the other inhabitants and also a £200 estate, if he pleased, which according to the rule of valuation then adopted, amounted to 300 acres, with woodland in proportion.

*Mr. Fordham* continued here nearly twenty years, and returned to Southampton after the death of his father, and labored in the ministry there, probably till the arrival of the *Rev. Mr. Taylor* in 1680.

The *Rev. Josiah Fordham*, who preached a while at Setauket after the death of *Mr. Brewster*, was his son, and whose sister *Temperance* was then married to the second *Richard Woodhull*. The said *Josiah Fordham* was the great-grandfather of the compiler of this work.

In relation to the parsonage house, the town records furnish the following authentic information :

“ At a town meeting Jan. 4, 1682, *Robert Marvin* and *Richard Valitin*, was chosen by mager vote of the town forthwith to hyer carpinters to build a parsonage hous according to the dementions all redy agreed and recorded in the town boock, and they are to agre with carpinters to compleat all the carpinters work. *It is understood that the hous above mentioned is to be a town hous.*”

This house was completed the ensuing year, and occupied nearly the same site as the present rectory. Having been improved for the purpose of its erection for one hundred years, it was sold and removed in 1793, at which time the present Episcopal parsonage was finished.

*Rev. Jeremiah Hobart* was called, by the town, to be their minister on the 6th of May, 1683, and gave him a three acre (home) lot, where it should be most convenient, and fifty acres of woodland, to be taken up where he thought proper—his cattle to have liberty of commons, and himself to have the use of all the par-

sonage land and meadows, as long as he should continue their minister.

Mr. Hobart was son of the Rev. Peter Hobart of Hingham, Mass., and grandson of Edmund Hobart, who came from Hingham, Norfolkshire, Eng., in 1633, and was one of the founders of Hingham, Plymouth county, aforesaid. He had children Edmund, Peter, Thomas, Joshua, Rebecca and Sarah.

His said second son Peter was educated at the university of Cambridge, Eng., and ordained by the Bishop of Norwich in 1627; came to New England with his wife and four children, June 8, 1635, and had, in all, fourteen children, eight of whom were sons, and six of these graduated at Harvard. He died Jan. 20, 1670. Joshua, above named—settled, as has been seen, at Southold—and his son John removed in 1681 to Pennsylvania, married into a Swedish family, and settled on the spot now called Kensington, a part of the city of Philadelphia. His son Nehemiah settled in Newton, Mass., and died Aug. 25, 1712. His son Enoch was father of the late Right Rev. John Henry Hobart of New York, and died Oct. 27, 1776. The Rev. Jeremiah Hobart was born at Hingham, Eng., and came with his father to Boston in June, 1635.

He graduated, as did his brother Joshua, at Harvard in 1650; his brothers Gershom and Japheth graduated in 1667, of whom the first, born 1645, was the minister of Groton, Mass., and the latter, who went out as surgeon of a ship, was lost at sea.

Mr. Hobart preached several years without orders, but was ordained as successor to the Rev. Thomas Gilbert of Topsfield, Mass., in 1772, when, on account of a charge of immoral conduct, he was dismissed Sept. 21, 1680. His wife was Dorothy, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Whiting of Lynn, Mass., and sister of the Rev. Joseph Whiting of Southampton, L. I.

He was settled here subsequent to his call, Oct. 17, 1683, and so satisfactory were his labors, that the town made him a further donation of 100 acres of land; but the process of collecting the salary of £70, by voluntary contributions, was so ineffectual; that he was obliged in 1690 to invoke the interposition of the court of sessions. The result was the imposition of a tax for his future support. •

He removed in 1696, in consequence of many of his people turning quakers, and others being so indifferent on the subject of religion, that they would do nothing toward his maintenance, except upon compulsion; and he became the minister of Jamaica, where he remained a short time, and went from thence to East Haddam, Conn., where he was installed Nov. 14, 1700, and died March 17, 1717, aged 87, on Sunday, having preached in the forenoon.

His daughter Sarah was the mother of the celebrated David Brainard, who died at Northampton, Mass. in 1747. His brother Joshua Hobart, was the father of the Rev. Noah Hobart, of Fairfield, Conn. the father of the Hon. John Sloss Hobart, formerly judge of the supreme court of this state.

The parsonage above mentioned was ordered to be built on the town lot, to be 36 feet long, 18 wide and 10 feet between the joints, to be a comfortable house to dwell in, and when the said Jeremiah Hobart should see cause to leave it, then it should return to the town.

To show how the salary was raised, we subjoin the following from the town books.:

May the 24 ; 1682. We under Righten dwo Ingeage Ech and Every of us to give these under Righten sumes to Jeremy Hubard yearly during the time we liue under ministry and to Pay it in Corn or Cattel at Prise as it Pasis Currant amongst us.

|                     |                            |                         |
|---------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------|
| Robert Jackson,     | Jeames Pine, s.            | John Pine,              |
| John Sirring,       | Samuel Pine,               | John Tredwell,          |
| Henry Johnson,      | John Waskeate,             | William Wetherbe,       |
| James Ryle,         | Harman Johnson,            | William Smith,          |
| Richard Minthorne,  | John Carman, sen.          | John Smith, (b)         |
| William Jecocks,    | John Bedell,               | John Carman, jr.        |
| Robert Bedell, sen. | Daniell Bedell,            | Jeremy Wood, jr.        |
| Abraham Frost,      | Richard Ellison, sen.      | Richard Valentine, sen. |
| Harman Flower,      | Robert Williams,           | John Karle,             |
| Thomas Higain,      | Jeames Beat,               | Joseph Pettit,          |
| Richard Tottun,     | William Valentine,         | Francis Champin,        |
| John Spreag,        | Richard Osborne,           | Henry Linington,        |
| John Ellison, sen.  | Peter Mason,               | Thomas Ireland,         |
| George Hix,         | Charles Abrahams,          | Peter Johnson,          |
| John Smith, R. jun. | Richard Gildersleeve, jr.  | Joseph Langdon,         |
| Joseph Willits,     | Richard Gildersleeve, sen. | William Hicks,          |
| James Pine, jun.    | Robert Maruin,             | John Maruin,            |

|                       |                   |                         |
|-----------------------|-------------------|-------------------------|
| Thomas Southard, sen. | Joseph Smith,     | Samuell Denton,         |
| Daniell Pearsall,     | Jeremy Smith,     | Moses Emory,            |
| Abraham Smith,        | Timothy Hallsted, | Richard Vallantine, jr. |
| Joshua Jecocks,       | Thomas Rushmore,  | Adam Mott, jr.          |
| Cornelius Mott,       | Edward Reyner,    | Josias Star,            |
| John Mott,            | Jeremy Wood,      | Jonas Wood,             |
| Robert Bedell,        | Mathew Bedell,    | Samuel Emery,           |
| Caleb Carman,         | Samuel Rayner,    | Rock Smith,             |
| Joseph Sutton,        | Simon Sirring,    | George Hulit,           |
| John Jackson,         | Joseph Jennings,  | John Smith.             |

Aug. 1, 1683, town voted that Jeremy Wood should have ten shillings a year "for looking after y<sup>e</sup> opening and shutting of the window shutters belonging to y<sup>e</sup> meeting house, and to look carefully after the *hour-glass*."

Oct. 30, 1702, the assembly of the colony, ordered Maj. Jackson to acquaint the town of Hempstead, "that a public school, was designed to be erected among them, and to enquire what encouragement they would give the same."

For several years after the departure of Mr. Hobart, the church had no regular preaching and consequently fell into a state of great indifference. An important and radical change was about to take place, destined to produce a revolution in the church, namely, the introduction of episcopacy. The people were without a pastor, and the way was clear for the contemplated movement, in which a few prominent individuals only, probably, were concerned.

During the administration of Governor Fletcher, a law had been passed in 1683, for settling a ministry in the counties of *Richmond*, *Westchester* and *Queens*, which was intended by the governor and his party to facilitate the establishment of a branch of the English church in this province. By the same law, *Hempstead* and *Oyster Bay* were made one *precinct* or *parish* for settling and maintaining a minister.

This act was artfully drawn, and when the question arose, whether it extended to ministers of any denomination whom the people might employ, his excellency with his accustomed liberality, declared that episcopalians *only* were intended. The condition of this church in 1702, presented a fair opportunity for building up an episcopal society upon the ruins of the presbyterian, whose existence had been coeval with the settlement of the town.

The church edifice, parsonage house and glebe, were town property, being at all times regulated and controlled by the people in town meeting, and therefore by management and cunning they might be made to subserve the views of those, however few in number, who could, without exciting suspicion, introduce an episcopal minister into the parish.

The society for propagating the gospel (or rather episcopacy) in foreign parts, had been incorporated, by a charter from King William, June 16, 1701, and it appears that no time was lost, by those interested, to procure aid from that society, for Hempstead.\*

In answer to memorials sent to England, (by whom does not appear,) the British society sent out the *Rev. John Thomas* to Hempstead, appointed *Thomas Gildersleeve* schoolmaster, (which included the office of catechist,) and transmitted also a large number of common prayer books and catechisms for distribution, the better to reconcile the people to the services of the episcopal church. Mr. Thomas arrived in 1754, having previously been engaged as a missionary in Pennsylvania, but from his own account, was treated with little attention or kindness by any portion of the inhabitants, and of course relied principally, if not entirely upon the countenance and support of Lord Cornbury, whom he represents, on all occasions, as a paragon of the Christian virtues.†

\* The *Rev. Dr. Humphreys*, who was secretary of the society from its formation in 1701, to 1728, in a history of its proceedings published by him, among other things, says, "that applications were made by the inhabitants of Westchester, and *earnest memorials*, were sent from the inhabitants of *Jamaica* and *Hempstead* in Long Island, for ministers to be sent to them." Their wishes, says he, were complied with, and missionaries sent to those places.

That these *earnest memorials*, emanated from the town meetings, or from any considerable number of the inhabitants, can hardly be pretended, the records being silent on the subject. They probably proceeded from a *few*, in the confidence of Lord Cornbury, and made for the express purpose, of bringing in a form of religion, to which the people were strangers, and to which it seems by the letters of the missionaries themselves, they were almost unanimously opposed.

† The people could not fail to perceive the consequence intended, and likely to be produced, by this measure, and lost no opportunity of expressing their dissatisfaction. That the governor was actuated by great zeal for the success of the church, is satisfactorily proved by his acts, but it is equally evident that



In what temper Mr. Thomas was received, will best appear from his own declarations, made in confidence, to the parent society. March 1, 1705, he says, "after much toil and fatigue I am, through God's assistance, safely arrived, and have been two months settled at Hempstead, where I met with civil reception from the people. They are generally independents or presbyterians, and have hitherto been supplied, ever since the settlement of the town, with a dissenting ministry.

"The prejudice and bias of education, is the greatest difficulty I labor under. The country is extremely *wedded* to a dissenting ministry, and were it not for his excellency my Lord Cornbury's most favorable countenance to us, we might expect the *severest entertainment* here, that dissenting malice and the rigor of prejudice could afflict us with.

"All we of the clergy want the influence of his lordship's most favorable aspect. Government is our great asylum and bulwark, which my lord exerts to the utmost, when the necessities and interest of the church call for it. His countenance (next to the providence of heaven) is my chiefest safety. I have scarcely a man in the parish truly steady and real, to the interest and promotion of the church, any farther than they aim at the favor, and dread the displeasure of his lordship. This (he adds) is the face of affairs here, according to the best observation I could make, in the short time I have lived here."\*

he was zealous no further, than he could make it the instrument of his own selfish purposes, and not as a means of increasing social kindness and Christian charity.

\* In his letter of May 26, 1705, he says:—"My path here is very thorny—all my steps narrowly watched. I am obliged to walk very singly. I have brought some few of the honestest, best inclined to religion, and soberest among them, to the holy communion, and hope in time (if God enable me) to have a plentiful harvest among them." Again, June 27, 1705, "The people (he says) are all stiff dissenters—not above three church people in the whole parish, all of them the rebellious offspring of forty-two (1642.) Brother Urquhart and myself belong to one county, and the only English ministers upon the island.

"We are the first that broke the ice among this sturdy obstinate people, who endeavor, what in them lies, to crush us in embryo; but (blessed be God) by the propitious smiles of heaven, and the favorable countenance of my



“The *gall of bitterness* (he says) of this *independent kidney*, is inconceivable, not unlike that of Demetrius and his associates, at the conceived downfall of the great Diana of the Ephesians. We have a great work to go through, *unruly beasts* (with Daniel) to encountre, but we trust that the great God, whose *cause* we stand for, will enable us to go on.

“The *fathers* of these people came from New England, and I need not tell you how *averse* they of that country are to our church discipline. The people being generally very poor, and utterly *averse* to the service of the *church of England*.

“The inhabitants transported themselves here from New England and have been, *ever since* their *first* settlement, supplied by a ministry from thence. I have neither *pulpit*, nor *any one necessary*, for the administration of the *holy eucharist*, and only the *beat* of a *drum*, to call the people together.”\*

“His Excellency, Lord Cornbury, (he continues) is a true *nursing father* to our infancy here; his countenance and protection is *never* wanting to us, who being by inclination a *true son* of the church, moves him zealously to support that wholly.

“If it had not been for the *countenance and support* of Lord Cornbury and his government, it would have been *impossible* to have settled a *church* on the island.” In 1717 he says, “I have been a considerable time in these parts, *rowing* against *wind* and *tide*; first in Pennsylvania, against the *quakers*, and here about

lordship's government, we keep above water, and (we thank God) have added to our churches.”

\* “*Common prayer books*, (he observes,) are very much wanting to be given away, for though they cannot be prevailed upon to *buy*, (were they to be sold) yet being *given away*, they might in time be *brought* to make *use* of them. My Lord Cornbury is very countenancing and assisting to me, and it is by an *order* from him, that this building (a gallery in the church) gets *forward*; he is *truly* one very good *friend*; we want nothing that the countenance of government can make us happy in.

The inhabitants of this county are generally *independents*, and what are not so, are either quakers or of no professed religion at all; the generality *averse* to the discipline of our *holy mother*, the church of England, and *enraged* to see her *ministers* established among them. Their prejudice of education is our misfortune, our *church* their *bugbear*, and to remove the averseness imbibed with their *first principles*, must be next to a *miracle*.”

twelve years against *rigid independents*. I have always observed that the PIOUS FRAUD of a *caressing* well *modelled hospitality*, has captivated and inclined their affections, more powerfully, than the best *digested discourses* out of the pulpit.”\*

Little is known of *Mr. Thomas*, beyond what is disclosed in his correspondence with the society, but that he was better than his creed, and a most worthy man, there is every reason to believe. Yet he seemed neither to suspect or fear, that he, like others, was influenced by the *prejudice of education*.

Mr. Thomas speaks, in one of his letters, of having married his wife at Brookhaven; her name, however, is not mentioned, and she was probably a second wife. His last words are, “my heart is *warm* and *sound*, though lodged, God knows, in a *crazy, broken carcase*. Pray tell the society, (says he,) that, like *Epaminondas*, I shall *fight* upon the *stumps*, for that purest and best of churches, as long as God indulges me with the least ability to do it.” Where he died is uncertain, but it is stated, in the society’s report of Feb. 16, 1627, that a gratuity of £50 was voted to his widow.†

---

\* In one of Mr. Thomas’s letters, written in 1722, he says; “my last summer’s sickness has produced a small dissenting meeting-house in one part of my parish, but I thank God, it is only the *scum* that is concerned in it; the people of *figure* and *substance*, being entirely of the church’s side. The cat in the fable, transformed to a woman, could not, at the *sight* of a *mouse*, forget her *ancient nature*, so it is with some of these people.”

Had the people known in what language they were represented by their good pastor, it is hardly to be supposed, that even the countenance of the *pious* and *saint-like* Cornbury, could have shielded him from the severest resentment of this “*sturdy obstinate people*.”

The small meeting-house referred to, was erected at Foster’s Meadows in the year 1721, which was used by the presbyterians till the Revolution, when it was destroyed by the British, who exhibited on all occasions, a marked hostility to dissenting churches every where.

† Mr. Thomas had a son John, born here in 1705, and settled in Westchester. His wife was Abigail, daughter of John Sands, who came from Block Island to Sand’s Point in 1716. The marriage took place Feb. 19, 1729. He was not only first judge of Westchester county, but a member, also, of the colonial assembly. He was a warm whig, and took an active part in the scenes which preceded the revolutionary war, whereby he became an object of the enemy’s resentment, and being taken a prisoner, by a British party from Long Island in 1777, was confined in New York, where he died, in the course of that year, leaving two sons John and Thomas, and daughters Margaret, Sybill,

The *Rev. Robert Jenney* succeeded Mr. Thomas, and with him the records of the episcopal church commence. He had been a chaplain in the British navy from 1710 to 1714, from thence to '17 was in the service of the society as assistant to the Rev. Mr. Evans, of Philadelphia, and afterwards to the Rev. Mr. Vesey, of New York; from 1717 to '22 was chaplain to the fort and forces at New York, and was then appointed missionary at Rye, where he remained till his removal here in 1725. It is clear, from his correspondence with the parent society, that at his arrival, the parish had not become much better disposed towards the church; yet he conducted with great prudence, and took much pains to reconcile the people to opinions and ceremonies, to which, by previous education and practice, they were unaccustomed.\*

The presbyterians being excluded from the church which they had contributed to erect, unless by compliance with the doctrines and forms, now in a measure established, held their meetings in the old meeting house, under such preaching as could be procured for the moderate allowance which it was in their power to contribute. Dr. Jenny (as he was afterwards called,) continued here

---

Glorianna, and Charity. He was buried in the yard of Trinity church, which had been destroyed by fire the year before. His widow died Aug. 14, 1782, and was interred at Bedford, Westchester county. John married Phoebe Palmer, and had six children. Thomas, better known as General Thomas, married Katherine, daughter of Nicoll Floyd, of Brookhaven, and his sister Margaret, married his wife's brother, Charles Floyd of Smithtown. Sybill married Abraham Field, Glorianna married James Franklin, and Charity married James Ferris of Throg's Neck, Westchester county; some of whose descendants reside there and in the city of New York, one of whom is the Hon. Charles G. Ferris, late member of congress from that city.

\* "June 27, 1728, he says; "The Church's *right* to all this, (the parsonage, &c.,) is *hotly* disputed, and I am often threatened with an *ejection*; first, by the heirs of one Ogden, from whom the purchase was made; secondly, by the presbyterians, who plead, from the purchase having been made by them, before any church was settled here, and from their minister having been long in possession of it, that it belongs to them; thirdly, by the makers, who are a great body of people, and argue that it belongs to them, and ought to be hired out, from time to time, as the major part of the freeholders can agree. The body of the presbyterians live here, in the town spot, but they are so poor and few, that it is with difficulty they can maintain their minister, and we daily expect he will leave them."

till 1742 when he resigned, removed to Philadelphia and became the rector of Christ Church, where he died at the age of 69, Oct. 17, 1745, having lost his wife in this place Dec. 25, 1738, aged 64.

He speaks in one of his letters, of having been informed that the town had been settled some time before it had any minister. This is a strange mistake, as the Rev. Mr. Denton was well known to have arrived with the first settlers, and was followed very soon after his removal, by the Rev. Mr. Fordham. He mentions also a *great controversy* that arose between the independants and presbyterians, after the building of the second church, of which, however, there is no evidence, aside from the mere report, circulated nearly 50 years after the period mentioned. And still less correct is the assertion of their "covenanting with one Denton to be their minister," more than 20 years after his departure from America, and who had then been in his grave many years.\*

The new church was placed on ground granted by the town for the purpose and also for a burial ground, April 2, 1734, and stood a few rods south of the present episcopal church. Its charter of incorporation in 1735 was intended to secure the parsonage and other church lands, in perpetuity to the episcopalians, and these have been exclusively held and enjoyed by them ever since.

*Rev. Samuel Seabury*, succeeded to the rectorship in 1743. His father, John Seabury, died here aged 86, Dec. 17, 1759, and is supposed to have been the son of Dr. Samuel Seabury, a noted

---

\* In describing the church built in 1734, Mr. Jenny says, "It is 50 feet long and 36 wide, with a steeple 14 feet square ; that the Rev. Mr. Vesey and his people had contributed about £50 ; that Gov. Cosby and lady had named it *St. George's*, and appointed *St. George's day* for the opening it, when his *Excellency and Lady* and his son in law and Lady attended ; also Mr. *Secretary Clark, Ch. Justice De Lancy*, the Rev. Mr. Vesey, some of the clergy and a large company of Gentlemen and Ladies from the city, and other parts of the province. At which time a collection was made, in which the Governor and others were remarkably generous. The Governor also presented the church the *King's arms*, painted and gilded ; the *Secretary* gave a *crimson damask set* of furniture for the *communion, pulpit and desk*, and Mr. *John Marsh* of the island of Jamaica, gave a *silver bason* for baptism, and to crown all the Governor presented his *Majesty's Royal Charter of Incorporation*, by the name of the "*Rector and Inhabitants of the Parish of Hempstead in Queens county on Long Island, in communion of the church of England as by Law established.*"

physician and surgeon of Duxbury, Plymouth colony, Mass., in 1680.

Mr. Seabury was born in 1706, and graduated at Harvard in 1724. He was at first a congregational clergyman, but turning episcopalian, he settled as the first minister of St. James' Church at New London, Conn., in 1728, where he remained thirteen years, and removed to this place in 1742, where he died June 15, 1764, aged 58. His widow, Elizabeth, survived him more than thirty years, and died at the age of 87, Feb. 6, 1799.

There have been, perhaps, few better men than Mr. Seabury; he discharged every duty of his sacred functions with the greatest diligence and most indefatigable labor, leaving behind him a character held in high estimation, and an example worthy of all imitation.

His brother, Capt. David Seabury, was very remarkable for his great bodily strength and humorous temper. He also died here Nov. 11, 1750. Mr. Seabury left four sons, Samuel, Adam, Nathaniel and David, and three daughters, Mary, Jane and Elizabeth.

Adam was a physician, and died here March 23, 1800; Nathaniel was an innkeeper, and lived at Newark, N. J., where he died; David became a merchant in New York, and died aged 92, in 1842. Mary married Jonathan Star of New London, Conn.; Jane died young, Feb. 28, 1774, and Elizabeth married the late Dr. Benjamin Tredwell of North Hempstead.

Samuel, the eldest son, was born at New London in 1728, graduated at Yale in 1748, and went to Scotland for the purpose of studying medicine, but turning his attention to theology, he took orders in London in 1753, and on his return settled in the church at New Brunswick, N. J. In 1756 he removed to the church at Jamaica, L. I., from whence he went to Westchester in Dec. 1766, where he was rector of the church and teacher of a classical school till the British troops entered New York in 1776, when, being a royalist, he took refuge in that city, where he remained till 1783.

In 1784 he went to Europe, and was consecrated bishop in Scotland, being, it seems, the first American citizen who attained to that title. On his return to this country he settled in his father's parish at New London, presiding, of course, over the *diocese* of

Connecticut and Rhode Island till his death, Feb. 25, 1796, aged 68. His wife was Mary, daughter of Edward Hicks of New York, whom he married Oct. 12, 1756.\*

*Rev. Leonard Cutting*, who succeeded Mr. Seabury, was a native of a small town near London in 1731, and graduated at Pembroke College, Oxford, 1754. In him it has been said were happily blended the polished habits of a gentleman, with much classical knowledge and deep erudition. He came to America in 1750, for some years was rector at New Brunswick, N. J., and in 1756 was appointed tutor and professor of classical literature in Kings College, N. Y.

He settled here in Aug. 1766, and taught a classical school of distinguished reputation for nearly twenty years. Many of his students rose to much celebrity, among whom may be mentioned the late Dr. Samuel L. Mitchill, Edward Griswold, Esq. and Dr. Richard Kissam of New York. He tendered his resignation in 1784, and went to the southern parts of the United States, where he died.

*Rev. Thomas Lambert Moore*, was born in the city of New York, Feb. 22, 1758, and was educated at Columbia College, but did not graduate, that institution being broken up by the order of the committee of safety in April, 1776, when the college edifice was converted into a military hospital, and consequently no public commencement was again held therein, till 1786. His father was Thomas, and his grandfather the Hon. John Moore, one of his majesty's privy council in the colony of New York.

He married in 1781 Judith, daughter of Samuel Moore of Newtown, L. I. and sister of the late Right Rev. Benjamin Moore, Bishop of New York. Thus uniting two families of the same name, not otherwise related. Shortly after his marriage he went to England for episcopal orders. He was ordained deacon by

---

\* The children of Bishop Seabury were Violetta, born in 1756, and married Charles Nicoll Taylor; Abigail, born in 1760, and married Colin Campbell, an attorney; Mary, born in July, 1761, died unmarried; Samuel, born Oct. 1765, married Frances Tabor of New London; Edward, born in 1767, married Miss Otis of New York; Charles, born at Westchester, in May, 1770, became an episcopal clergyman, and settled, as has been seen, in Caroline Church, Setauket, L. I.

Bishop Lowth of London, in Sept. 1781, and priest by Bishop Porteus of Chester, in Feb. 1782. In July, following, he returned to America, and began preaching at Setauket and Islip, L. I. as a missionary of the society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts.

He preached for the first time in this parish Nov. 7. 1784, and was settled as rector March 6, 1785. Here he remained till his decease Feb. 20, 1799. The Right Rev. Richard Channing Moore, Bishop of Virginia, who died Nov. 12, 1841, and John Moore, formerly a resident here, were his brothers. His widow survived him 33 years and died at New York, Oct. 18, 1834. One of his sisters is the wife of Stephen Hewlett of this town, and another was the mother of the late Rev. Dr. Bedell of Philadelphia.

*Right Rev. John Henry Hobart*, the next in succession, was a descendant of the same Rev. Peter Hobart of Hingham, Mass, who was the father of the Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, pastor of the presbyterian church in this place, in 1683. He was a son of Enoch Hobart, and born at Philadelphia, Sept. 14, 1775. He was educated at Princeton and graduated in 1793.

He commenced life as a merchant, but soon after relinquished the pulpit and became a student of theology, under the late Bishop White. In 1795 he was employed as a tutor in his alma mater and received ordination in 1798.

The next year he became rector of Christ Church, New Brunswick, from whence he removed to this place, June 1, 1800. Here according to the account given by himself, he past some of his happiest days.

He married a daughter of the Rev. Bradbury Chandler of Elizabethtown, then deceased, a man of considerable eminence, and distinguished for his ably conducted controversy with the Rev. Dr. Chancey, and an eloquent memoir of Dr. Samuel Johnson, first president of Kings College. In Dec. following his settlement here, he was called to be assistant minister of Trinity Church, N. Y. which he accepted. This situation furnished a more extended sphere of usefulness, and one better suited for the display of his extraordinary eloquence. In 1811 he succeeded the Right Rev. Benjamin Moore, as Bishop of the diocess of New York. In 1823 he went to Europe, and during that year visited *England, Scot-*



*land, Switzerland, Rome, Venice and Geneva*, and returned to New York in 1824.

While on a journey to the western part of his diocese, he was taken suddenly ill, and died at Auburn, Sept. 12, 1830. His body was brought to the city, and interred under the chancel of Trinity Church, where an appropriate monument was erected to his memory.

*Rev. Seth Hart*, was born at Berlin, Conn. June 21, 1763, graduated at Yale in 1784, and married Ruth Hall of Cheshire, Conn. where she was born April 8, 1770. He preached first at Woodbury, Conn. after which he was six years settled at Wallingford, from whence he removed to Hempstead, as the successor of Mr. Hobart, in Jan. 1801. He was a man of engaging manners, and possessed a mild, sociable disposition. He was an excellent classical scholar, and devoted many of the first years of his settlement to the business of instruction, in which he acquired a high reputation. He exerted himself with great zeal for the prosperity of the church, which greatly prospered under his ministry. A very severe attack of paralysis in 1828, disabled him from discharging the more active duties of his profession and occasioned his resignation the following year. His death took place March 16, 1832, aged 68, and that of his widow Nov. 3, 1841, aged 71.

The Rev. William H. Hart, late of Richmond, Virginia, and now of Fishkill, N. Y. is his son, and his only daughter Elizabeth, who married William J. Clowes, Esq. died at Hartwood, Sullivan co. N. Y. Dec. 24, 1840, aged 32. His son Edmund, died unmarried, Aug. 22, 1838, and his son Benjamin H. Hart, is a farmer in Dutchess county.

In 1822, the rebuilding of St. George's church was commenced, and was completed the ensuing year, being consecrated by Bishop Hobart, Sept. 19, 1823. The cost, which exceeded \$5000, was the voluntary contribution of individuals. It is a large and handsome edifice, and has a lecture room connected with it, built in 1840.

*Rev. Richard D. Hall*, the successor of Mr. Hart, is the son of Mr. Parry Hall of Philadelphia, where he was born May 1, 1789, and after completing his education, and qualifying himself for the ministry, he officiated several years in different places of



his native state. His settlement took place here in 1829, where he was highly esteemed as a pious and faithful minister. He resigned the rectorship in 1834, removed to his native city, and has for several years officiated as rector of St. Mary's church, Hamiltonville, on the west side of the Schuylkill.

His first wife was Mary Douglass of Philadelphia, whom he married in April, 1815, but whose death occurred in 1817. On the 2d of March, 1824, he married Sarah Lucas of New Jersey, who died, leaving a son in 1828; and Oct. 12, 1831, he married in Philadelphia, a lady of the same name as that of his first wife.

*Rev. William M. Carmichael, D. D.*, the successor of Mr. Hall, as rector of this church, and the ninth regular pastor thereof, including the Rev. Mr. Thomas, is the son of the late James Carmichael, Esq., of Albany, where he was born June 28, 1804. He graduated at Hamilton College in 1826, and married Harriet, daughter of the late Dr. Plunket Glentworth of Philadelphia, a gentleman of talents and reputation. Dr. Carmichael was settled at Rye, Westchester county, in 1832, where he remained till his removal to this church, in the year 1834.

His former parishioners, as a testimony of their great esteem for his character and services, while rector there, afterwards presented him with an elegant piece of plate, which was accompanied by expressions of the warmest respect and gratitude of the donors. Here he has labored assiduously, and with eminent success, in promoting the interest of the church and congregation. Among other improvements mainly attributable to his exertions, is a fine organ in the church, and the erection of Trinity Chapel at Far Rockaway.\*

---

\* The town records show, that on the establishment of episcopacy here, sustained, as it was, by the patronage of the government, affairs both civil and religious fell into the same hands, and the church exercised very extensive influence not only in this town, but in Oyster Bay, which constituted one parish. The justices and vestry perfectly harmonizing with the church, *as by law established*.

At the annual parish meetings, as they were called, vestry-men, churchwardens, and all other civil officers, were chosen, assessments made for the support of the rector, the maintenance of the poor, and for all other town purposes. The vestry-men were, *ex officio*, overseers of the poor, and had the

Notwithstanding the difficulties which the presbyterians experienced, opposed and thwarted as they were, as well by the government, as by those who had thus monopolized the church erected in 1679, with the parsonage house and lands ; they were yet able to sustain themselves, and in 1762 actually completed a church of their own, upon a part of the old burying ground, and for most of the time enjoyed religious service, till 1772, when the Rev. Joshua Hart was permanently engaged, and continued to officiate till the enemy obtained possession of Long Island in 1776. After which, the church shared the fate of other dissenting churches, and was used during the war for military purposes. Another dissenting church, which had been erected in 1721 at Foster's Meadows, was taken possession of by the British, and entirely destroyed.

To those who had so long struggled against such fearful odds, these misfortunes were of course, most severely felt, yet at the return of peace, the society rallied, and having put their meeting-house in repair, were supplied by a succession of clergymen, among whom were Mr. Hart, Mr. Keteltas, Mr. Sturges, Mr. Hotchkiss, Mr. Jones, Mr. Andrews and Mr. Davenport.\*

distribution of all the public moneys, which, aided by "*a power and an arm which the people dare not resist,*" it cannot surprise any one, that in the course of half a century, a sufficient number should be found, willing to surrender the parsonage lands into the hands of the episcopal church.

\* It will have been observed, that among the original settlers of the town were Robert Jackson and Agnes his wife. His will bears date May 25, 1683, and it is probable that he died soon after. He mentions his sons John and Samuel, and daughter Sarah, wife of Nathaniel Moore, and Martha, wife of Nathaniel Coles. Col. John Jackson, the eldest son, was the owner, it appears, of 430 acres of land in the town, in 1685, and a leading man in all public matters. His first wife was Elizabeth Hallet, and his second Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Capt. John Seaman, a man of consideration likewise. His sons were John, Samuel and James. The first settled at or near Jerusalem, and died in 1744 ; issue, Obediah, John, Parmenas, Martha married to Peter Titus, Elizabeth married to Col. John Sands, Nancy married to John Hewlett, Mary married to Benjamin Sands, Jerusha married to Morris Place, Rosanna married to Richard Jackson, and Abigail married to Jacob Robbins.

The said Obediah was father of the late Gen. Jacob S. Jackson. John was father of Thomas, John, Tredwell, Samuel, Noah, Obediah ; Charity married to John Seaman, Mary married to Daniel Underhill. Parmenas, who

*Hempstead Village*, is by far the largest in the town, and one of the most populous in the county, containing about a dozen handsome streets, mostly built up, having 200 dwellings, and 1400 inhabitants. It is about 20 miles east of New York city, and connected therewith by a turnpike and railroad, on which stages and cars pass several times a day, making it one of the most convenient and desirable residences on the island. The soil is dry, the water excellent, and the air as pure as the ocean breeze. It is, in short, the principal place of mercantile and mechanical business in this part of the country.

The public buildings, are the churches already mentioned, a Methodist Episcopal church, built in 1822, and since enlarged and improved, and the Hempstead Seminary, incorporated May 2, 1836, and opened in 1838, under the regents of the university of the state of New York. The situation is commanding, and the building, which is 60 by 40 feet, a fine specimen of modern architecture. It is in truth the crowning ornament of the village, and is alike creditable to the liberality and enterprize of the stockholders, who, in its erection, expended more than \$10,000. The place, likewise, contains some excellent public houses, and one of the most spacious hotels and boarding houses upon the island.

was killed as mentioned ante, page 194, was father of Parmenas and John, the former of whom had issue Benjamin Coles, Thomas Birdsall, Noah, Obediah, Mary and Elbert.

Samuel, son of Col. Jackson, had issue Richard, Townsend, Thomas, Ruth ; Jemima married to James Hewlett, Letitia married to Solomon Pool, Mary married to John Pratt, and Martha married to Samuel Birdsall. Richard, son of John, and grandson of the colonel, married Jane Seaman ; issue Richard, Micah, Jacob ; Phoebe married to Gilbert Wright, Mary married to John Tredwell, and Jane married to Zebulon Seaman.

Thomas, son of the above named Samuel, had issue Jacob S., Obediah and Samuel T. Jackson. Obediah, son of John of Jericho, had issue John and William. His brother John of Brooklyn had issue Hamilton, and daughters Christiana, Maria and Cornelia. Samuel, the other brother, died at Brooklyn unmarried, leaving a large estate, which descended to the children of his deceased brothers and sisters. The descendants of the said Robert Jackson have become very numerous, and by marriage are connected with most of the older families in Queens county. The compiler would willingly extend this account, but finds it impossible, for want of the necessary details, which he has endeavored to obtain, without success.

The streets were named in 1834, and one of the principal ones is Fulton street, which may be said, literally, to extend to Brooklyn ferry.\*

A press was for the first time established here May 8, 1830, by William Hutchinson, and the Rev. Clement F. Le Fevre, who issued a weekly newspaper, entitled "*The Long Island Telegraph and General Advertiser*," the title of which was changed, Nov. 11, 1831, to that of the "*Hempstead Inquirer*." In April, 1833, the establishment was transferred to James G. Watts, on whose death the business devolved upon his eldest son, James C. Watts, by whom it was conducted till May, 1838, when he sold out to John W. Smith, by whom, on the first of August, 1841, it was disposed of to Charles Willets, its present editor and proprietor.†

---

\* The following inscription is taken from a grave stone in the town of Newport, Rhode Island, the subject of which was a native of this village, a descendant of James Searing, who settled here about the year 1665.

"Here lies a Christian minister, sacred to whose memory the congregation, late his pastoral charge, erected this monument, a testimonial to posterity, of their respect for the amiable character of the REV. JAMES SEARING, their late venerable pastor. He was born at Hempstead, on Long Island, Sept. 23, 1704, received a liberal education at Yale College, where he graduated in 1725, ordained to the pastoral charge of the Christian church and society, meeting in Clarke street, Newport, April 21, 1731, where he served in the Christian ministry twenty-four years, and died January 6, 1755, aged 50. He always entertained a rational and solemn veneration of the Most High, whom he regarded as the father of the universe, the wise governor and benevolent friend of the creation. He was a steady advocate for the Redeemer and his religion, by recommending virtue and piety, upon Christian principles, in his publick instructions, and in his own excellent example. His contempt of bigotry, his extensive charity and benevolence, and exemplary goodness of life, justly endeared him to his flock, and not only entitled him to, but gained him, that very general acceptance and esteem, which perpetuates his memory with deserved reputation and honour."

† James G. Watts was a native of New Hampshire, and born in the town of Alstead, May 22, 1792, and for seven years succeeding 1821, was the editor and proprietor of the *United States Gazette* of Philadelphia, a newspaper established about the year 1780, and always ably conducted. The delicate state of Mr. Watts' health compelled him to leave that city in 1828, and return to New Hampshire, where he pursued a more active business for some time; but not recovering his health, he came to Hempstead in the hope of receiving bene-

In this village is the grave of the late Henry Eckford, over which a chaste and beautiful monument has been erected. This gentleman was born at Irvine, in Scotland, March 12, 1775, and was sent in 1791 to the care of his maternal uncle, John Black, a naval constructor at Quebec. When of age, he commenced business in the city of New York, where the superior style in which his ships were built excited general attention; and the models devised by him, established the character of New York built ships, over those of any other part of the Union. During the war of 1812, he was employed by the government to build a navy on Lake Erie, and carried on his operations with more dispatch, than was ever before known in this country. In 1815 he was made naval architect at the Brooklyn navy yard, where he built the Ohio 74, one of the finest ships ever seen.

On the accession of General Jackson to the presidency, in 1829, he was invited by him to furnish a plan for a new organization of the navy, which was prepared accordingly, and satisfied all those capable of estimating its value. In 1831 he built a ship of war for the Sultan Mahmoud, by whom he was invited to visit Turkey. Owing to heavy losses which he had sustained, and a series of ill treatment and persecution here, he was induced to accept the invitation. On arriving at Constantinople, he was appointed naval constructor for the empire, and laid the foundation of a ship of the line, but while engaged in this enterprize, he was attacked by an acute disease, which terminated his valuable life Nov. 12, 1832, aged 57. His remains were brought to the United States, and interred here Feb. 22, 1833. His widow, Marion,

---

fit, and not being in circumstances to live without employment, took the management of the Hempstead Inquirer.

His expectations, and those of his family, were, however, not realized, and after struggling for more than a year against the insidious approaches of a pulmonary complaint, he sunk into the grave June 23d, 1834, in the 43d year of his age, leaving a widow, two sons, and three daughters. Mr. Watts was a highly intelligent and industrious man, and was always distinguished for his activity and enterprise. His eldest daughter, Mary Ann, became the wife of William K. Northall a member of the royal college of surgeons, London, and now of the city of Brooklyn, and his daughter, Emma Matilda, wife of Elijah K. Bangs, died at Saratoga, June 11, 1843, at the age of 23 years.

daughter of Joseph Bedell, deceased, died Aug. 28, 1840, aged 64.

The Long Island Farmer's Fire Insurance Company, incorporated April 29, 1833, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars, was located in this village, and commenced its operations in a short time thereafter; of which Nathaniel Seaman was chosen president, and Benjamin F. Thompson, William H. Barroll and Morris Snedeker, successively, secretaries. The institution proved a safe and profitable one for many years, when, in consequence of several considerable losses by fire, and a great reduction of its best business, it was thought advisable by a majority of the stockholders, to close its concerns; and a decree of dissolution was pronounced by the court of chancery in Dec. 1842.

A pretty extensive conflagration, supposed to be the work of an incendiary, occurred in the lower part of the village, on the morning of the 25th of April, 1837, which destroyed property in goods and buildings, to the amount of \$20,000. The premises have been since rebuilt, by which its appearance and value have been greatly improved.

*Jerusalem* is a pretty collection of houses, upon the eastern limits of the town, at the head of Jerusalem River, the soil of which was first purchased from the Indians by Capt. John Seaman and his sons, in the year 1666, for which they soon after procured a patent of confirmation from Governor Nicoll. The deed was executed by the chiefs of the Meroke and Massapeague tribes.

The situation of the village is pleasant, and contains about one hundred inhabitants, the majority of whom are farmers. A friends' meeting-house was built here in 1827, a large proportion of the people being of that denomination. There are besides, several mills and manufactories in the immediate neighborhood.\*

---

\* *Capt. John Seaman*, above mentioned, was a native of Essex, in England, who arrived here about 1660, a young man and unmarried. He married Hannah, daughter of Samuel Strickland, a first settler of the town, and afterwards a Miss Moore of Newtown. He had four sons and a daughter by his first wife, and four sons and seven daughters by his second. His sons were John, Jonathan, Benjamin, Solomon, Samuel, Thomas, Nathaniel and Richard. The eldest daughter, Elizabeth, married, as second wife, to Col. John Jackson; Hannah married William Mott; the third married Nathaniel Pearsall; the

*Meric*, (*Moroke*, or *Merikoke*,) so called from the tribe of Indians that once inhabited it, and who were a numerous people, is a small settlement, five miles south-east of the village of Hempstead, in full view of the bay and ocean, rendering it extremely pleasant. It possesses, moreover, from its local position, many considerable natural advantages. The methodists have at this place a meeting-house, erected in 1830, another a little further east, in 1840, and one at the settlement called Newbridge in 1839.

*Raynor's South*, or as it is sometimes called, *Raynortown*, two or three miles west of *Meric*, was first settled by Edward Raynor,\* an original proprietor of the town, or his children, in 1659. It is a highly privileged place, on account of its fine landing, its proximity to the bay, with its extensive fishery, &c. and is exceeded by few other places, as the resort of sportsmen at every season.

East Meadow Brook, a very fine stream, here discharges its contents into the bay, and has upon it some of the finest grist and paper mills in the county. The presbyterian church was erected here in 1840, and was dedicated the 29th of November of that year.

fourth married a Kirk; the fifth married Caleb Karman; the sixth married John Karman, jun'r.; the seventh died unmarried, and the eighth married Thomas Pearsall. Of the posterity of Capt. Seaman, which is very numerous, (amounting to many hundreds,) we have been furnished with a very full account, but as it would interest others but little, and would occupy several pages, we shall omit the remainder, except to say, that the seventh son, Nathaniel, had six sons, Nathaniel, Abraham, Hezekiah, Jacob, Thomas and Samuel, the last of whom married Martha, daughter of Obadiah Valentine, and had children, Willett, Obadiah, Rachel, Valentine, Martha, Phebe, Abigail, Mariam, Samuel, Esther and Marmaduke. Of these, Willett, the eldest, married — Searing, and had issue, Elizabeth, Martha, John, James, Valentine, James 2d, Gulielma, Mary, Rachel, Willet, Samuel and Benjamin. The fourth son, was the late Dr. Valentine Seaman of New York, of whom we shall give a more particular account in another place.

\* The said *Edward Raynor* had a son, Samuel, who had issue Elijah, Ezekiel, Joseph and Benjamin. Ezekiel died in 1802, leaving issue Elijah. The issue of Joseph were John, Elijah, Benjamin and Thomas. The issue of the first named Benjamin were Ezekiel, Lester, Benjamin, Daniel, Menzies and Mordecai; the last but one, being the Rev. Menzies Raynor of New York.

This gentleman was born here Nov. 23, 1770, and in 1791 was admitted a preacher of the methodist connection, in which he was ordained in 1793. In



*Milburn and Hick's Neck*, on the west of Raynor's South, contain a large population, a proportion of which is generally employed in the commerce of the bay. The spot called *Lott's Landing*, is the principal depot for manure, lumber, and other building materials, for the surrounding country.

*Near Rockaway*, about five miles south-west of Hempstead village, at the head of Rockaway Bay, has also an excellent and convenient landing, which can be approached at high water by vessels of 60 tons or more, many of which have been built and owned here. It is an active place, and very pleasantly situated. The methodist church in the vicinity was erected in 1790, being the first of that denomination built within the limits of the town. Near to this church is an immense grave, at the head of which stands a marble monument, erected to the memory of more than

---

1795 he was invited to settle in the episcopal church at Elizabethtown, N. J. which he accepted, and was accordingly re-ordained by the Right Rev. Bishop Provost of New York. He remained there about six years, when he removed to Hartford, Ct., where he was pastor of the episcopal church about ten years, during which time he assisted in organizing societies at East Windsor and Glastenbury. After which he became rector of the united parishes of Huntington and New Stratford, (now Monroe,) in the county of Fairfield, where he continued with a good reputation for piety and eloquence, sixteen years. About the close of this period, having embraced the doctrines of *Universal Salvation*, he became pastor of the universalist church at Hartford, in which city he resumed his pastoral labors, after an absence of sixteen years, Nov. 1, 1828. At the expiration of four years he removed, on a pressing invitation, to Portland, Maine, where he staid about four years more, when he was called to Troy, N. Y., where he also continued four years. In Aug. 1840, he removed to the city of New York, and became pastor of the universalist church in Bleeker street. Mr. Raynor married Rebecca, daughter of Dr. Daniel Boatecou of Newhaven, July 5, 1795, by whom he had issue twelve children, of whom nine are now living. His son Benjamin Lester, is the author of a life of Mr. Jefferson, a work of considerable merit.

Mr. Raynor has written much, and with acknowledged ability, upon religious subjects. Of some of his works, large editions have been sold. During his last residence at Hartford, he edited and published a weekly paper, entitled "*The Religious Inquirer*," which was continued several years, and was conducted with distinguished candor and ability. At Portland he also aided in the publication of a periodical, called "*The Christian Pilot*." A few of his numerous works have been stereotyped, and all bear intrinsic evidence of sincerity, moderation, intelligence and industry.



one hundred unfortunate emigrants, chiefly Irish, who miserably perished from on board of the ships *Bristol* and *Mexico*, in the years 1837 and '8, the particulars of which will be detailed hereafter.

In a part of Rockaway Bay is Hog Island, which gives name to the inlet from the ocean, and contains about 600 acres of upland and meadow. Considered as a farm, its situation is very inconvenient and lonely.

Among the most remarkable features in the geography of this town is *Far Rockaway*, long celebrated as a fashionable watering place, and has been annually visited by thousands in pursuit of pure air and the luxury of sea bathing. Here the ceaseless waves of the ocean break directly upon the shore, which unites at this place with the main land. The house most frequently resorted to in former times, has been removed from its foundation, and its place supplied by an extensive establishment, better adapted to the character of the place, its eligible location, and the unrivalled sublimity and beauty of the unbounded prospect.\*

\* The corner stone of the *Marine Pavilion*, was laid June 1, 1833, with public and appropriate ceremonies, and was finished soon after. It is in all respects a convenient and magnificent edifice, standing upon the margin of the Atlantic ; and has generally been kept in a style not excelled by any hotel in the United States. The main building is two hundred and thirty feet front, with wings on each side, one of which is seventy-five, and the other forty-five feet in length. The peristyles are of the Ionic order, the piazza being two hundred and thirty-five feet long by twenty wide. The sleeping apartments number one hundred and sixty ; the dining-room is eighty feet long, and the drawing-room fifty. It was erected originally by an association of gentlemen of the city of New York, and the cost, including the land and standing furniture, exceeded \$43,000. It was sold by the proprietors in May, 1836, for \$30,000, to Charles A. Davis and Stephen Whitney, Esqs. of New York, and of which the latter gentleman is now sole owner.

The atmosphere here, even in the hottest weather, is fresh, cool and delightful ; and visitors experience new inspiration and increased vigor by repeated plunges in the ocean. One of the best private boarding houses in the neighborhood is *Rock Hall*, originally the family residence of Dr. Martin, and having over one of its fire-places, a painting of a *child* and *dog*, very beautifully executed on the spot, by the celebrated American artist, *John Singleton Copley*, the father of *Lord Lyndhurst*, Lord Chancellor of England.

The following lines are so faithfully descriptive of this delightful place that we cannot forbear inserting them, for the gratification of the reader :

## ROCKAWAY.

“ On auld Long Island’s sea-girt shore,  
 Many an hour I ’ve whil’d away,  
 In list’ning to the breaker’s roar  
 That wash the beach at ‘ Rockaway.’  
 Transfix’d I ’ve stood while nature’s lyre  
 In one harmonious concert broke,  
 And, catching its Promethean fire,  
 My inmost soul to rapture ~~wake~~ *wake*.”

O ! how delightful ’t is to stroll  
 Where murmuring winds and waters meet,  
 Marking the billows as they roll  
 And break, resistless, at your feet ;  
 To watch young Iris as she dips  
 Her mantle in the sparkling dew,  
 And chased by Sol, away she trips  
 O’er the horizon’s quiv’ring blue.

On auld Long Island’s sea-girt shore,  
 Many an hour I’ve whil’d away,  
 In list’ning to the breakers roar  
 That wash the beach at ‘ Rockaway.’  
 Majestic scene ! where nature dwells  
 Profound in everlasting love,  
 While her unmeasur’d music swells  
 The vaulted firmament above.”

Trinity Chapel in this neighborhood, was erected in 1838, and is a convenient and handsome structure, attached to St. George’s Church, Hempstead, and in which the Rev. Dr. Carmichael officiates a portion of his time. It is accommodated with a bell, the liberal donation of Joseph Hewlett, Esq. a respectable merchant of New York, and a native of this town.\*

---

\* *Mr. Joseph Tyler*, a celebrated English comedian, formerly kept a boarding house at this place, many years, and where he died in Jan. 1823, aged 72. *Mr. Joseph Holman*, who was likewise an actor of exalted reputation died at the house of Mr. Tyler, Aug. 24, 1817, aged 52. His daughter, Miss Holman, a beautiful and talented actress, became the wife of Maj. Gen. Charles W. Sandford, a respectable member of the New York bar.

*Foster's Meadow*, so called, is a large, but scattered settlement on the western part of the town, the soil of which was purchased as early as 1647, by Thomas and Christopher Foster, who were among the first planters of Hempstead. A considerable stream of water, commencing on the south side of the plains, at that period discharged its contents into the bay below, but at this time, little more than the bed of the stream is perceptible.

A donation of 200 or more acres of land in this quarter, was made by the people of Hempstead, to Mr. Secretary Spragg in April, 1684, some of whose posterity it is supposed are now inhabitants of the town; his son Edward having settled here, soon after the execution of the said conveyance.

A presbyterian meeting house was erected in this vicinity in 1721, but was torn down by the British in 1776, and its materials used in the construction of the barracks at Hempstead. The methodists also built a meeting house here in 1836.\*

The number of inhabitants of Hempstead (which included the present town of North Hempstead,) in 1722, was 1951, besides

---

In Dunlap's History of the American Theatre, it is said of Mr. Tyler, "that he was in early life a barber, and consequently was an uneducated man." It is therefore more to his honor, "that he could represent the *pere noble*, on the stage, and play the part of the noblest work of God, an honest man, in society."

Of Mr. Holman, Mr. Dunlap says, "that through all vicissitudes, he sustained the character of a scholar, the man of honor and the gentleman. He was the son of Sir John Holman, Baronet; was educated at the university of Oxford; and by the urbanity of his manners, and the force of his talents, greatly contributed to exalt the character of his profession."

\* There died in this town in 1830 and in the 90th year of his age, Peter Thomas, son of Moses, and elder brother of the well known Isaiah Thomas, L. L. D. who was for many years one of the most extensive printers and publishers of books, in all New England, if not in America. He was moreover, the author of the History of Printing, and lastly, was the liberal founder, and first president of the "*American Antiquarian Society*," at Worcester, Mass. where he spent the greater part of his life. He was born in 1749, and died April 4, 1831, aged 82, leaving a character distinguished for integrity, patriotism and philanthropy. The father of Peter and Isaiah Thomas, was for a short time a resident of Oyster Bay, where his son Peter was born in 1741. He was brought up in this town where he ended his days. One of his daughters who married at Worcester, finally died at Boston. Mr. Thomas was a man of good sense and was governed through life by the strictest integrity.

319 colored slaves. The present number of people in this town alone, is now about 8000.

On the 6th of April, 1784, an act was passed, entitled "an act to divide the township of Hempstead into two towns," by which it was enacted that all that part of the said township, south of the country road that leads from Jamaica, nearly through the middle of Hempstead Plains, to the east part thereof, should be included in one township, and be thereafter called and known by the name of South Hempstead; and all the residue of the said township of Hempstead, should be included in one township, and be thereafter called and known by the name of North Hempstead. That the inhabitants of either town, should continue to enjoy the right of oystering, fishing, and clamming in the waters of both. The name of South Hempstead was changed to Hempstead by a subsequent act, passed the 7th of April, 1801.\*

---

\* Among the inhabitants of Hempstead in 1670, was *Thomas Southard* and his two sons, Thomas and John; among the sons of the last named Thomas, was Abraham, who married a granddaughter of Cornelius Barnes, whose name will be found among the early settlers. Abraham Southard removed to Bernardstown, N. J., in 1751, with eight children, one of whom was Henry, who was born at Hempstead in Oct. 1747. He married Sarah Lewis, and took up his residence at Baskingridge, N. J., where he was the father of thirteen children, and died at the age of 95 years, May 22, 1842. He was among the earliest members of the state legislature after the formation of the federal constitution, and after serving in that body with honor and usefulness for nine years, was elected a representative to congress. He continued in congress, at a period when it was, indeed, a post of honor and distinction, by successive re-elections, for the term of twenty-one years, when, in the year 1821, admonished by the growing weight of years, he voluntarily retired, having then passed the ordinary limit of threescore and ten. A short time previous, his distinguished son had been elected a member of the senate, and they had the pleasure of meeting in a joint committee of the two houses, the father and son being chairmen of their respective committees; a circumstance probably without a parallel in our political history.

The *Hon. Samuel L. Southard*, son of the preceding, was born at Baskingridge, N. J., June 9, 1789, and graduated at Nassau Hall 1804. He was elected senator in congress in 1821, in 1823 made secretary of the navy, and afterwards was attorney general and governor of his native state.

In 1833 and 1836, he was again elected to the senate, and on the death of President Harrison, in April, 1841, was chosen president of the senate, being acting vice-president of the United States. This station he resigned on ac-

The following brief statement of the expensive and protracted controversies, which have existed in relation to the common lands, marshes, &c., in this town, comprising probably more than twenty-five thousand acres, cannot fail to be interesting, and is thought material to a full and impartial history of the town.

The first proceeding in this matter was a bill filed in the court of chancery, April 5, 1808, by Samuel Denton, and six other persons, on behalf of themselves and those similarly circumstanced, (who should contribute to the expenses of the suit,) to have their rights declared and established, and to be let into the enjoyment of the undivided plains, marshes, and beach, according to their respective interests, to the exclusion of all others ; so that they should be enabled to make partition thereof among themselves, according to the statute in such case made and provided.

The principal ground contended for by the complainants was, that the inhabitants of the town of Hempstead, previous to its division into two towns, whether heirs of, or purchasers from, the original patentees, were tenants in common, of all the common and undivided land, marshes, &c., within the limits of the town.

On the other side it was alleged, that the said lands, marshes, &c., were the property of the town of Hempstead, as a corporation, who had at all former times controlled and governed the same, by rules and regulations of town meeting, and had made frequent grants and divisions thereof, from time to time, from the period of the original purchase, to the time of the filing of the said bill, of the complainants. After a long and learned argument by counsel on both sides, the chancellor dismissed the bill for want of proper parties, and upon appeal to the court of errors, the decision of the chancellor was affirmed.

Another bill was subsequently filed, to recover the same premises, by persons claiming to be the heirs and legal representa-

---

count of his health, a short time before his death, which occurred June 26, 1842, at the age of fifty-five years. He was one of the greatest men of the nineteenth century, and it remains for some talented biographer to do justice to his memory. One of his sons, the Rev. Samuel L. Southard, is settled in the episcopal church at Belleville, N. J., and one of his daughters is the wife of the Hon. Ogden Hoffman, United States attorney for the southern district of New York.

tives of those who, in 1687, had contributed to the expenses of obtaining the patent of 1685, from Gov. Dongan, at the rate of two and a half pence per acre, for all the lands then held by said persons in severalty, being in number 160, according to the list hereinbefore inserted. This claim was founded upon the pretence that the premises mentioned in said patent, were thereby confirmed in fee, to the individuals named therein, in joint tenancy; that John Jackson, the survivor of said patentees, took the whole of said lands, and so being lawfully seised thereof, he, by a declaration or deed in writing, bearing date April 17, 1722, conveyed the same to those, and to their heirs and descendants, who had paid and contributed as aforesaid, in the year 1687, to the expenses of the said patent: and the complainants for themselves, as well as for others in whose behalf the said suit was brought, being such heirs and descendants, were entitled to said common and undivided lands, marshes, &c., in fee simple as tenants in common thereof.

To this claim the town of Hempstead made answer, and such was the opinion of Kent, Chancellor, that the persons named in the Dongan patent, like those mentioned in former patents, acted, in obtaining the same, not on their own behalf, but as agents, for and on behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the town, as a body corporate and politic, and that the said complainants had no other or greater right or claim to said premises, than what arose from their being inhabitants of the town: and his honor therefore decreed that the complainant's bill be dismissed with costs, and this decree was affirmed on appeal to the court of errors, April 2, 1818.

Jan. 10, 1821, another bill was filed by the town of North Hempstead, in the names of John B. Kissam, supervisor, and John I. Schenck, clerk, against the town of Hempstead, to recover a part of the common lands, marshes, &c. in the latter town, notwithstanding the division of the original town into two towns in 1784; upon the principle that said lands, marshes, &c. were the common property of the freeholders and inhabitants of the original town, as *cestui qui trusts*, or otherwise, and consequently that the division of the territory into two towns, did not affect the vested and beneficial rights and interests of the freeholders and inhabitants of North Hempstead, to a fair proportion of said common

property, belonging as aforesaid to the freeholders and inhabitants of the original town, and that the rights of the complainants had not been lost or divested, by adverse possession or otherwise.

To which allegations, the town of Hempstead answered, by John D. Hicks, supervisor, and Edward A. Clowes, clerk, as follows :—

1. That the plains, marshes, meadows, and beach, mentioned in the pleadings in this cause, together with other parts of the said plains, and other meadows and marshes now lying in North Hempstead, belonged to the town of Hempstead before the division of that town, and the freeholders and inhabitants thereof, as town commons of the said town ; and that the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town, in town meeting assembled, in their corporate or political capacity, were exclusively entitled to the same, as common or town property, and had the sole and absolute right of regulating and disposing of the same.

2. That upon the division of the said town, all the said common lands, &c. which fell within the bounds of South Hempstead, became, and have ever since been, and now are, town commons of the said town of South Hempstead (now Hempstead,) and of the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town in town meeting assembled, who have the sole right of using and regulating the same ; and that the part of the common lands, &c. which fell within the bounds of North Hempstead, became, and ever since have been, and now are, town commons of the said town of North Hempstead, and of the freeholders and inhabitants of that town, in town meeting assembled, who have the sole and exclusive right of using and regulating the same ; and that such has always been admitted, treated, and acted upon by the said towns respectively, as being their respective rights and titles to the same.

3. That the town of South Hempstead, (now Hempstead,) since the division of the original town of Hempstead, having been in the exclusive possession of the common lands, &c. which fell within the bounds of South Hempstead, claiming and exercising the exclusive right of regulating and controlling the same, such possession has been adverse to any right or claim of the town of North Hempstead, and has continued, for a sufficient length of time, to bar any such right or claim.



4. That the complainant's bill contains no equity on which a decree can be made against the defendants.

The Hon. Nathan Sandford, chancellor, decided after a most able and elaborate argument, that by the Dutch patent of 1644, and the English patent of 1685, the town of Hempstead was invested with power to hold lands, and that they constituted the inhabitants thereof a body corporate, capable of receiving and holding the lands conveyed. Both patents proceeding, says he, from the sovereign, who had full power to grant the title, and to create corporations; the construction of which patents, was supported by the constant practice of the town, from the time they were granted. That when the original town was divided, two new corporations were established, in the place of one, and each capable of holding lands within its own limits. That such division, was in itself an assignment to each corporation, of the lands included in each respectively. The division not only disunited the ancient title, but it severed the lands themselves; it was a partition of all the lands into new and distinct portions. Upon the whole case, says his honor, "I am of opinion, that the town of North Hempstead has no title to the lands in the town of Hempstead, and that the suit must be dismissed with costs." This decision was likewise affirmed by the court of errors.

---

#### TOWN OF NORTH HEMPSTEAD,

• **ORIGINALLY** included in that of Hempstead, was as we have noticed, organized into a separate town by the act of April 6, 1784. It is bounded north by the Sound, east by Oyster Bay, south by Hempstead, and west by Flushing. This town possesses of course no separate or distinct records, beyond the year 1784, but the original and public records of the town of Hempstead, previous to that date, remain here, the clerk of the town having before the division of said territory, resided within the present town of North Hempstead.

Much, therefore, that relates to ancient matters affecting this part of the island is necessarily included in the history of the for-



mer town, but such facts and circumstances as are in their nature purely local, have been reserved for this portion of our work.

In the spring of 1640, a company of emigrants from Lynn, Mass. under the direction of Capt. Daniel Howe, and in a small vessel owned and navigated by him, landed upon the west side of *Cow Neck*, then called by the Indians *Sint Sink*, and now *Manhasset*, who under some sort of license or authority from James Farret, (the well known agent or deputy of William Alexander, Earl of Sterling,) residing at that time in Boston, took formal possession of the land at the head of Cow Bay, and proceeded to erect such necessary habitations as their condition and circumstances would permit. They also entered upon some preliminary arrangements with the Indians in the vicinity, for all the lands from Hempstead Harbor to the west side of Cow Neck, and extending from the Sound to the middle of the island. All this was done without consulting the Dutch, and in open defiance to their well known claims to the whole territory.

The government of New Netherlands, were however immediately informed of the proceeding, and thereupon sent Mr. Secretary Tienhoven, the under-sheriff, a sergeant and twenty soldiers, fully armed, to break up the settlement, arrest those engaged in this contemptuous intrusion, and convey them, with all convenient speed to the city of New Amsterdam. On their arrival, they found only eight men and one woman, the rest with their leader Capt. Howe, having retired from the danger which threatened them. Six of these, Job Sayre, George Wells, John Farrington, Phillip Kirtland, Nathaniel Kirtland and William Harker were conveyed to, and imprisoned in the Fort Amsterdam.

On their examination the next day, Gov. Kieft was so well satisfied of their having been deceived or mislead by Howe, Tomlins and Knowles, the principal men in the expedition, that he dismissed them upon their signing an agreement to quit the place for ever.

These same persons, afterwards associated with those who the same year commenced, as we have seen, the settlement of Southampton. The Dutch government having forwarded a statement of these proceedings to Boston, and at the same time complaining of the invasion thus made upon its territory, Mr. Farret at once de-

nied that any authority was derived from him for what had taken place, and to make his disapprobation more apparent, forthwith drew up the following protest, which he caused not only to be recorded, but published also :

“ Know all men by these presents, that whereas Edward Tomlyns and Timothy Tomlyns, together with one Hansard Knowles and others, have lately entered and taken possession of some part of the Long Island, in New England, which was formerly granted by Letters Patent of our Sovereign Lord, King Charles, to the Right Hon. William Earl of Stirling and his heirs : I, James Farret, by virtue of a commission under the hand and seal of the said Earl to me made for the disposing and ordering of the said Island, do hereby protest and intimate, as well to the said Edward Tomlyns and others, the said intruders, as to all others whom it may concern, that neither they, nor any of them, nor any other person or persons, (not claiming by or from the said Earl,) have or shall have, or enjoy any lawful right, title, or possession of, in, or to the said island, or any part thereof ; but that the said Earl, his heirs and assigns, may and will at all times, when they please, implead or eject, either by course of law or lawful force, if need be, all the said intruders, their servants, tenants, or assigns ; and may and will recover against them and every of them, all damages and costs in this behalf sustained, or any color of title, or pretence of right, by grant from the governor of New England, or any other notwithstanding. In testimony whereof I have made and published this protest and intimation before *John Winthrop*, one of the magistrates and council of the Massachusetts, in New England aforesaid, and have desired that the same be recorded there, and in other jurisdictions in these parts, and have published and showed the same to the said Edward Tomlyns in presence of the witnesses. Dated at Boston the 28th of 7th month, An. Dom. 1641, in anno Regis Domini Nostri Caroli Angliæ, decimo septimo. “ JAMES FARRET.”

“ The above named James Farret, gentleman did make this protestation the 28th of the said month in the year aforesaid at Boston, in the Massachusetts aforesaid :

Before me—JOHN WINTHROP.”

Most of the lands in this town, and particularly the necks adjoining the Sound, were at first reserved as a common pasturage for cattle. Grants and allotments of portions of the soil, began afterwards to be made upon Madnans (now Great) Neck. The land about what is now called Westbury, was next settled by the Seaman, Titus and Willis\* families, whose descendants are at this

---

\* *Henry Willis*, the common ancestor of the families bearing that name upon the island, was born at Westbury in Wiltshire, England, Sept. 14, 1628, where

time numerous, both on Long Island, in the city of New York, and other places.

That part of Cow Neck lying on the head of Cow Bay, and next to Great Neck, was called Little Cow Neck, and in the devise from Matthias Nicoll to his son William, is called Little Neck, or Cow Neck, which, with the settlement on the east side of Great Neck, is now known as Manhasset.

All the rest of Cow Neck, extending as far east as Hempstead Harbor, was, up to the year 1676, enclosed by a portion of the inhabitants of the town, who were entitled to the pasturage of a number of cattle, in proportion to the number of pannels of fence made by them, otherwise called *standing gates*, by which they were designated in many subsequent conveyances.

---

he married Mary Peace in 1654. On account of his predilections in favor of the sect called Quakers, he was unable to enjoy the liberty he desired, and therefore resolved to try his fortunes in America. He arrived here about the year 1670, and made a purchase of land in a part of the town, which he called, from the place of his nativity, *Westbury*.

His children were Mary, Elizabeth, William, Henry, John, Sarah, Rachel, and Esther, most of whom, it is believed, married and had families also. William, born in England Oct. 16, 1663, married, 1687, Mary, daughter of *Edmund Titus*, and had six sons and one daughter, one of whom was Samuel, born June 30, 1704, married Mary, daughter of *John Fry*, and had issue four sons and six daughters. The sixth child was the late Fry Willis of Jericho, born April 9, 1744, married Anne, daughter of *Thomas Seaman*, and had issue Thomas and Isaac, the former of whom has in his possession a very full genealogy of the Willis family, and others with whom its members have been allied by marriage.

*Edmund Titus*, above mentioned, the progenitor of most, if not all, of that name in this county, was born in England in 1630, and came from Massachusetts to Long Island in 1650, in company with one William Stites, then upwards of 100 years old, who, it is said, travelled on foot from Seekonk to this place, where he lived to the great age of 116 years. The said Edmund Titus married Martha, daughter of William Washborne, and settled also at Westbury. His issue were Samuel, Phœbe, Martha, Mercy, Hannah, Jane, John, Silas, Patience and Temperance. He died July 7, 1715, aged 85. His brothers were Samuel, John, Abial and Content Titus. The two first of whom probably remained at Seekonk. Abial settled in Huntington, and Content at Newtown. The children of the former were Abial, Henry, John, Jonathan, and two daughters. He died at the age of 96. The descendants of the said Content Titus are sometimes called Tetus.

The number of those who had contributed to the enclosure in 1658, was sixty, and the pannels of fence 526. In 1659, the town "ordered that noe calves shall be carried downe unto the necke, but such as shall have cowes drove with them to sucke, and if any shall drive downe calves without cowes to sucke, shall fforfiet one half to him that gives the notis." The number of cattle put in the neck in 1659, was 306.

After 1670, a part of the neck was allotted to the same individuals or their heirs, in the like ratio, except a certain tract on Pipe-stave creek, adjoining the land of Mr. Nicoll, which the town, it seems, had in 1674 presented to him.

The records show that, Sept. 16, 1676, John Seaman, Jonah Fordham and Thomas Rushmore, were chosen by the town to lay out and divide the neck in severalty, among those entitled to shares therein, as aforesaid. A large tract on the lower part of the neck, became afterwards the property of the Cornell family, who, in 1695 or '96, sold the northern portion of it to Capt. John Sands, and his brothers James and Samuel, who, at that time, removed from Block Island and took possession of the said lands, from which time the place took the name of Sands' Point. The two last named Sands settled here as farmers, but the former continued his maritime pursuits, making frequent and profitable voyages between New York and Virginia. On one of these occasions, it is supposed, he brought a quantity of small locust trees, which were planted upon the sides of the beautiful cove near which they resided, and from which trees thus planted, it is believed that most, if not all, of this description of timber upon the north side of Long Island, has been derived. This kind of wood has already become the prevailing timber between Flushing and Smithtown, and is a mine of wealth to its respective owners. It has, indeed, become so general, that almost every farmer, in this town particularly, has his forests of locust, covering a surface of from ten to one hundred acres.

*Cow Neck* contains about six thousand acres of very fine land, with a competent quantity of timber, and has, moreover, many other local advantages.

On its northern extremity is about five acres, which was ceded to the United States in 1806, and upon which a light house was

erected in 1809, at an expense of \$8,500. It is of hewn stone, of an octagon form, and eighty feet in height.\*

Upon the shore near this place, was formerly a large rock called Kidd's Rock, from an opinion that the notorious freebooter, Kidd, had made here, as in other places, valuable deposits of the precious metals, and parties of adventurers have occasionally thrown away their labors on this spot, in the vain hope of enriching themselves with the pirate's treasures. It is almost needless to add, that none were ever discovered.

*Plandome*, so called, is that part of Little Cow Neck, or Manhasset, which is the present residence of the Hon. Singleton Mitchill. It was included in the purchase made by Matthias Nicoll, first English secretary of the colony, and for which he obtained a patent from Governor Lovelace in 1670. His first purchase contained two hundred acres, the whole of the said Little Neck being estimated at seven hundred. Mr. Nicoll afterwards made a further purchase of two hundred acres, for which he procured a confirmation patent from Governor Andros, Aug. 29, 1677. In this patent, the premises are bounded north by a river called Little Neck Gut, or Pipe-stave Creek ; west by Howe's Harbor ; east by a swamp that leads into said creek ; and south by a fence that encloses the whole neck. To the lands included in this patent, the town of Hempstead gave Mr. Nicoll two hundred acres more, by which his estate upon this neck was increased to six hundred. Mr. Nicoll died in 1690, and the said lands were sold in 1718 to Joseph Latham for £2,350, equal to \$5,875.

A patent was issued by Gov. Dongan to Capt. *Thomas Hicks*, Nov. 25, 1686, for land on the north-east part of Cow Neck ; and another, Dec. 13, of the same year, to *John Cornwell*, for 100 acres, which premises are now owned by Cornwell Willis. John

---

\* This structure was erected by Noah Mason, who was thereafter appointed keeper, in which situation he remained till his death, Feb. 27, 1841. He was born at Uxbridge, Mass., 1757, and at the age of nineteen years entered the revolutionary army as a volunteer, and in which he served three campaigns. He was present at the battle of Rhode Island, and with General Gates at the capture of Burgoyne, in which he was severely wounded. He was always esteemed as a person of strict integrity, and practiced industry and economy, through a long life of eighty-four years.

**C**ornwell was probably a son of Richard Cornwell, or *Cornhill*, an Englishman who at an early period, made large purchases of land from the Indians about Rockaway, during the Dutch government. The above named John Cornwell gave half an acre of land on Cow Neck for a burial ground, which has ever since been used by his descendants, and by the Sands family. This same gentleman, with his sons Richard and Joshua, procured another tract in this district, from Thomas Willet, in 1702, for the sum of £600.\*

---

\* In the list of the freeholders of the town of Hempstead, in 1686, will be found the name of Adam Mott, the common ancestor in America of a great number of families inhabiting Long Island and other parts of the state. He was born in England in 1606, and in 1636 sailed for Boston with his wife Sarah and children, John, Adams, Joseph, Elizabeth, Nathaniel and Mary. He was admitted freeman at Hingham, Mass., in 1637, where he remained several years, when he came to New Amsterdam. How long he continued here, is uncertain. He is next found at Newtown, on Long Island, from whence he removed to Hempstead in 1665, where he died in 1686, at the age of 80 years.

His son Adam was born in England in 1629, and was about 36 years old at his settlement here. His children by his first wife Phebe, were Adam, James, Charles, John, Joseph, Gershom, Elizabeth, Henry and Grace, and by his second wife Elizabeth—probably a daughter of John Richbill—he had issue Richbill, Mary, Ann and William.

The said William was born Jan. 20, 1674, married Hannah, daughter of John Seaman, and died June 31, 1740, and his widow June 24, 1759;—issue Elizabeth, William, Hannah and Martha. The last named William was born Aug. 6, 1709, and married Elizabeth Valentine, by whom he had ten sons and two daughters, of whom none left issue but William, Henry, Samuel, Joseph and Benjamin. He died March 25, 1786, and his wife previously in Nov. 1780.

His son John was born in 1755, and died without issue Nov. 11, 1823; Samuel born in 1751, and died April 1, 1791. He married Sarah Franklin, by whom he had issue William, born Jan. 11, 1785, Walter born Dec. 4, 1786, Samuel born Feb. 7, 1789, and Sarah born Sept. 25, 1791. William, son of William, and brother of John and Samuel, was born Jan. 8, 1743, and married Mary, daughter of William Willis, Dec. 2, 1789; she lived to an advanced age, and died Aug. 5, 1842. Their children were William W. Mott, born Feb. 28, 1791, who died by an accident in early life; James W. Mott, born June 18, 1793, and first married Abigail, daughter of Walter Jones, and for his second wife Lydia, daughter of Obediah Townsend; Robert W. Mott, born Oct. 10, 1796, and married Harriet, daughter of the late Dr. James Cogswell, of New York, by whom he has issue Harriet, wife of William H. Onderdonk, Esq. Henry Mott, above named, son of William, was born May 31, 1757, married Jane, daughter of Samuel Way, in 1784, and died in 1840.

During the Revolutionary war, bands of marauders were accustomed to land upon these shores during the night, and attack detached farm houses, rifling the inhabitants of their money and other valuables, which they compelled them to surrender, at the peril of their lives ; then availing themselves of the speed of their boats, reached their lurking places among the small islands in the Sound or on the main shore, before an alarm could well be given. Indeed, so great were the apprehensions of these sudden attacks, that many of the inhabitants had the windows and doors of their houses secured by bars of iron, in order to prevent surprise ; and it became usual for numbers to pass the night in the woods and other secret places, to avoid personal violence, which in various instances, was wantonly and cruelly inflicted. In some cases life was taken without the least provocation, or in revenge for their disappointment in not finding money, as they expected. In one instance, which is worthy of record, Mr. Jarvis, who resided on Cow Neck, aided by an old lady living in the house, succeeded in beating off one of these gangs, with the loss of several killed and wounded, on the part of the assailants. The night not being quite dark, the villains were seen and fired upon by the man from the windows, who was furnished with loaded muskets by the brave old lady, as fast as he could effectually discharge them.

Three miles easterly of the churches at Manhasset, is the village of *Hempstead Harbor*, pleasantly situated at the head of a beautiful bay ; and possessing an abundant water power, which has mainly contributed to make it a place of very considerable manufacturing importance. The dwellings are probably 40, and the population 250.

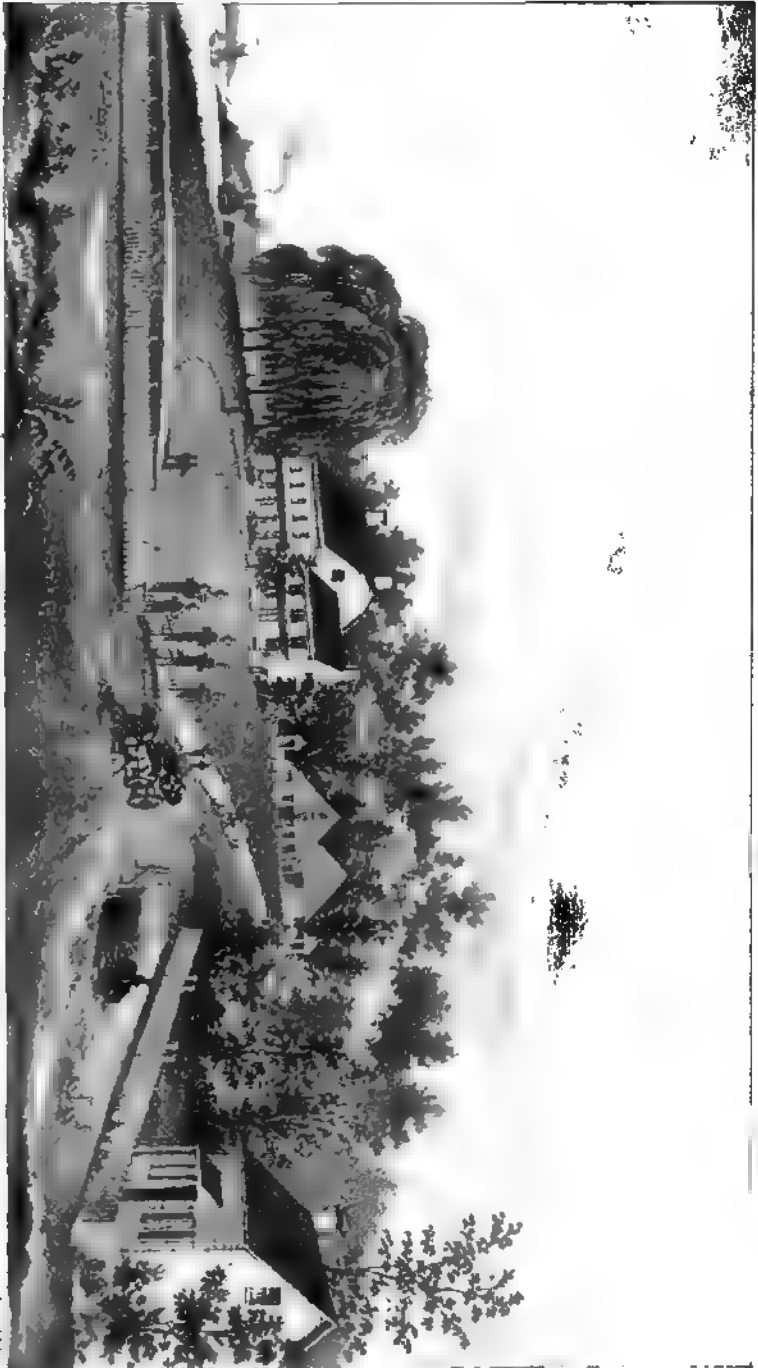
The first grist mill on this part of the island, it is believed, was erected here about a century since by Hendrick Onderdonk,\* and

---

He was the father of Dr. Valentine Mott, of whom a more particular notice will be taken hereafter.

\* The said Hendrick Onderdonk was born here Dec. 11, 1724, and married Phebe, daughter of Col. Benjamin Tredwell, and sister of the late Dr. Benjamin Tredwell. Her mother was a daughter of Maj. Epenetus Platt, and sister of Dr. Zophar Platt, of Huntington. His wife was born July 12, 1730. His death occurred March 31, 1809, and that of his wife Dec. 19, 1801. Their children were Benjamin, Gertrude, Andrew, Sarah, Henry, Maria, John,





WILLIAMSON, NORTH HEMPSTEAD L. I.





he and his son Andrew afterwards built a paper mill also, which was, it is presumed, the first established in this state. Hugh Gaine, a noted printer and bookseller in the city, was connected with these gentlemen in the manufactory of paper, which has been continued at this place ever since.

*Harbor Hill*, in the immediate neighborhood, is one of the highest eminences upon Long Island, being 319 feet above tide water, the prospect from whose summit, is truly grand, extensive and beautiful.

*Montrose*, a little below the head of the harbor, is a highly pleasant and convenient place, and is equally well calculated for a country residence or for manufacturing and commercial purposes. Along the shores are numerous and never failing springs of water, gushing out from the bottom of the hills, affording a power for almost any amount of machinery, that may be required.

The scenery from the high grounds in the vicinity, is highly interesting. The minute grouping of landscape and water, hill and dale, foliage and flower, with an infinity of light and shade, present altogether to the admirers of nature, a picture truly delightful. At this place is the noble mansion of Joseph W. Moulton, Esq. author of some very valuable contributions to the early history of this state, and other works of high merit; besides the more beautiful and romantic residence of Mr. Cairns.

The Friends' meeting house at Manhasset, was first erected in 1720, on land given by Joseph Latham for that purpose, and was rebuilt in 1810. The episcopal or "*Christ Church*," was completed in 1803, in which the *Rev. Seth Hart*, officiated several years, while rector of St. George's Church, Hempstead. After him the *Rev. Eli Wheeler*, was employed, in connection with Zion Church at Little Neck, and for many years past the *Rev. James P. F. Clarke*, son of the late James B. Clarke, Esq. of Brooklyn, has been settled as rector.

---

William, Samuel and Benjamin, second. Of these, Sarah, born March 26, 1758, married David R. F. Jones, Sept. 20, 1785, and is still living, at an advanced age. John, born Aug. 23, 1763, married Deborah, daughter of William Ustick, and died Aug. 23, 1832. His widow died April 28, 1837. Their children were William, who died 1840, Henry Ustick, now Bishop of Pennsylvania, Benjamin Tredwell, Bishop of New York, and four daughters.

The reformed Dutch church here was built in 1816, of which the *Rev. David S. Bogart* was pastor, as he was at the same time, of the church at Woolver Hollow, where he commenced his labors in 1812. In 1825 he removed to New York, and was followed by the *Rev. Henry Hermance*, who continued about nine months, and was followed by the *Rev. James Otterson*, Jan. 22, 1824, who removed in nine years thereafter, to Freehold, N. J. and was succeeded by the *Rev. John Robb* from Scotland, who left at the end of two years, when the vacancy was supplied by the *Rev. William R. Gordon*, now of Flushing.

This gentleman is the son of Robert Gordon of the city of New York, where he was born March 19, 1811, his father dying when he was quite young. He graduated at the New York university in the first class, July 17, 1834, and at the divinity school of the reformed Dutch church, New Brunswick, in 1837. In the fall of the same year he accepted a call to this church, and was settled in November. Next year he married Matilda, daughter of the late Minne Onderdonk of this town. His dismission took place in the spring of 1842, since which he has aided in organizing a new reformed Dutch church in the village of Flushing, with flattering success.

One of the most interesting natural curiosities in this town, is the beautiful collection of water at *Lakeville*, formerly known as Success Pond. It was called by the Indians *Sacut*, which by a simple deflection in sound, might have been and probably was, changed to *Success*. The water is contained in a deep basin, situated upon a high ridge, the summit of which may be discerned at a great distance from the ocean.

The water is very cold, at the same time perfectly clear and of great depth. It is about five hundred rods in circumference, being surrounded by a high bank, and is altogether a romantic and beautiful object. It was stocked with the yellow perch by the late Dr. Samuel L. Mitchill, who, in the third volume of the *Medical Repository*, says: "In 1790 my uncle Uriah Mitchill, sheriff of Queen's county, and myself, went to Ronkonkoma Pond in Suffolk county, a distance of forty miles, in a wagon, for the purpose of transporting alive some of the yellow perch from thence to Success Pond. We took about three dozen of those least in-

ured by the hook, and put all but two into Success Pond in good condition; and in two years thereafter, they had so multiplied as to be caught by the hook in every part of the Pond."

The reformed Dutch church at this place was erected in 1731 or '32, repaired in 1786, and taken down some years after the building of the church at Manhasset. It was one of the collegiate churches of Queens county, and was supplied by the same ministers who officiated in the churches of Jamaica, Newtown, and Wolver Hollow. The county courts were held in this church in 1784.

*Great Neck*, formerly called *Mudnan's Neck*, extends from Lakeville to the Sound, and lies between Cow Bay, formerly How's Bay, and the peninsula of Little Neck, containing about 4000 acres of land of a superior soil. It was patented in 1666 by Governor Nicoll to Thomas Hicks, one of the early inhabitants of Flushing, who sold a portion of it during the same year to Richard Cornwell, subject, however, to any previously vested right thereto in the town of Hempstead. On this neck are numerous and commanding sites for building, upon which several handsome residences have been erected; among others, that of Robert W. Mott, Esq. possesses peculiar charms, and from its position, its beautiful grounds and fine water prospect gently commingling, may well be considered a sort of a rural paradise.

*Hyde Park*, so called, is in the south-west part of the town, and was the former property and residence of the Hon. George Duncan Ludlow, one of the judges of the supreme court of the colony, as well as of his brother Col. Gabriel Ludlow, who commanded a regiment of American royalists during the Revolutionary war. In consequence of the adherence of these gentlemen to the cause of the enemy, and their active co-operation in the measures of the British ministry against the colonies, their estates were forfeited to the country.

The mansion which had been erected by Judge Ludlow was destroyed by fire in 1817, during its occupation by the notorious William Cockett.\*

---

\* In the vicinity of Hyde Park is the former residence of Edward Griswold, Esq. He was born on the 11th of August, 1766, being the son of Joseph Griswold, a wealthy distiller in the city of New York. His classical

The open grounds south of Hyde Park, were anciently called Salisbury Plains, where a race course was established by Gov.

---

education was acquired under the instruction of the Rev. Leonard Cutting, of Hempstead. At the age of seventeen he commenced the study of the law, and was admitted to the bar before the age of twenty years. His uncommon industry and assiduous attention to business secured him in a short time a profitable practice, and his office was filled with students desirous of deriving advantage from his uncommon stores of legal knowledge. One of these was the late John Wells, whose death took place at Brooklyn, on the 6th of Sept. 1823. As a commercial lawyer, Mr. Wells was acknowledged to stand unrivalled at our bar. He was an orator of the first order. He had, (says his biographer,) a masterly manner of clothing a long chain of connected ideas in the choicest language; and perhaps no individual in this country ever reached the same elevation, and occupied so large a share in the public eye upon the mere footing of professional eminence and worth. Mr. Griswold was distinguished for his good sense, his great analytical powers, a clear discrimination of legal principles, and their application to facts in any particular case. His retirement from the active duties of his profession took place many years since, yet his advice and assistance continued to be anxiously sought after, even by the most eminent of the profession; and such was the deference shown to his opinions, that his authority was generally considered quite satisfactory. More than forty years ago he visited Paris, where he married a lady of fortune, by whom he had an only child, now the wife of General Berthemy, possessing an important military station in the kingdom of France. Mr. Griswold again visited Paris in 1810, where he found the late Col. Burr, and to whom he loaned the sum of two thousand francs at one time, to relieve him from penury and distress. It was Mr. Griswold's intention to have remained in France, and was negotiating for a country seat about twenty miles from Paris, but which was for some cause broken off, and he returned to his farm in North Hempstead, where he spent the remainder of his life, and where he died suddenly by an attack of apoplexy, Feb. 26, 1836. Col. Burr entertained the most profound respect for the talents and legal acquirements of Mr. Griswold, and said he was the only person he ever saw who loved the black-letter lore of the common law, for its own sake. Mr. Wells, too, in the full zenith of his reputation, spoke of the professional habits and acquirements of his early tutor and friend in terms of the highest respect. The example alone of such a man must have been of very great advantage to his pupil, and in one respect at least there was a remarkable similarity between them. This was a most powerful and singular habit of mental abstraction, which enabled them to sit down in the midst of their families or a crowd of company, separate themselves from the sports, the business, or the noise around them, and, insulated and deaf to every thing that was passing, pursue their studies, equally unconscious of any thing like interruption, as if in the deepest retirement of the closet.

Nicoll in 1665, and was supported by the public authorities, many years, for the purpose, as declared by his excellency, "of improving the breed of horses," an argument yet made use of to justify the practice of horse racing. His successor, Gov. Lovelace, also appointed, by proclamation, that trials of speed should take place in the month of May of each year, and that subscriptions be taken up of all such as were disposed to run for a crown of silver, or the value thereof in wheat."

This course was called New Market, and continued to be patronized for the sports of the turf, more than one hundred years; when the place was abandoned for another, considered more convenient.

North Hempstead is the shire town and seat of justice for the county, the court-house having been erected on its southern border, a part of the great plains in 1788, four years after the division of the town, and five years subsequent to the Revolution.

Westbury, called by the Indians *Wallage*, extends from the neighborhood of the court-house to the east line of the town; the population of which is essentially agricultural, and many of the inhabitants members of the society of friends, who, as they are divided in sentiment, have also two houses for religious worship. The edifice occupied by the Hicksite party, so called, is of considerable antiquity, while the other has been erected only about sixteen years.

There is a good deal of variety in the appearance of this part of the island. A ridge of hills, being a portion of the spine of Long Island, passes directly through it from west to east, dividing it into sections entirely different in many respects. On the south side of the high grounds, the surface is almost level, having only a slight declination southward toward the ocean; while the north side declines more abruptly toward the Sound, the general surface of which is not only undulating, but inclining to the distinction of rough and hilly.

Indeed, all that portion of the island situated between the village of Flushing on the west, and Huntington on the east, and between the hills and the sound, deserves particular notice, for the peculiarity of its general features.

This tract is indented, for half its width between the ridge and

Sound, by seven large bays or harbors, called by the several names of Flushing Bay, Little Neck Bay, Manhasset Bay, (formerly Cow Bay,) Hempstead Harbor, Oyster Bay, Cold Spring, and Huntington Harbor. These sheets of water occur in regular succession, being from four to six miles in length, and having in their general form a wedge-like shape, with mouths or entrances from one to three miles wide; and are, in almost every case defended by a sand-beach, a sort of natural break-water, formed by the continual action of the tidal currents, and leaving, in some instances, only a passage way or channel for vessels. The distance from the west side of Flushing Bay to the east side of Huntington Harbor, in a direct line is about twenty-eight miles; while, following the indentations of the coast produced by these bays, will make the distance upwards of eighty miles; forming an extensive water-front, presenting a great variety of surface, abounding in fine scenery, in which the cultivated field, the forests, the waters of the bays, the broad expanse of the Sound, whitened with the sails of commerce, the mill, the farm-house, and the country residence, alternately attract the attention, and delight the eye, of the admirer of the beautiful and picturesque.

The territory, therefore, bordering on the Sound in this town and Oyster Bay, may be said to consist of a succession of promontories, formed by the bays before mentioned, containing from two to forty square miles each. The villages and settlements at the heads of the bays, are connected by a turnpike road which ranges across the head of the necks, and from which the headlands formed by these promontories upon the sound, vary in distance from two to six miles.

Over this surface are to be found residences of a superior order, inhabited by a class of men, who may be fairly reckoned among our most valuable citizens, independent farmers, living upon their own estates, and devoting a close attention to their improvement, as well as the encouragement of arts and industry in those around them.

So long as this description of men are prosperous, and exercise the influence that justly belongs to them, all that is valuable in our public institutions will be preserved, our liberties be secured, sound morals more generally prevail, and just conceptions of our

political and social duties and obligations, and save the character of all classes of our people from degradation.

The larger portion of the population in this part of the island, being engaged in the cultivation and improvement of the soil, and the advantages of their situation being somewhat remarkable, there must be of course, a large surplus of produce, beyond the home consumption. This is consequently susceptible of a cheap and expeditious conveyance to the markets of Brooklyn and New York, where the best prices, the legitimate reward of industry, is immediately realized. *per*

The average size of farms in this district is from seventy, to three hundred acres, and exceeding fine crops of Indian corn, wheat, rye, oats and grass are annually produced. The system in general pursued by the farmers here, as in other places, is a rotation of different crops, while the increased facilities for conveying manure, from the city of New York, have multiplied to a great extent, the free use of ashes, bone, lime, &c.

The science of horticulture might, and doubtless will be, hereafter, extensively cultivated in this portion of Long Island, to supply in some good degree the immense necessities of the two great cities, a few miles distant. The time must soon come when this mode of using the soil, will be found vastly more profitable than that heretofore practiced, and in which the labor and expense are less, compared with the income to be derived. With the excellence of her soil and her local position, in regard to the commercial metropolis of the union, Long Island ought to furnish nearly all the vegetables and fruits, required by the half million of souls, which that city and Brooklyn must soon contain.

---

Having mentioned above that Mr. Cobbet, a celebrated political writer, and probably one of the most able and prolific of his day, resided for a time in this town, and in order to gratify the readers of this work, we have collected the following particulars respecting him, which we presume will satisfy all, that he was one of the most extraordinary men of the age in which he lived :

William Cobbet was the son of a farmer at Farnham, in Surry, (Eng.) where he was born in 1762. The incidents of his early life are detailed by himself in the "*Life and Adventures of Peter Porcupine*," published in 1796. It contains a very interesting account of his self education, carried on under circumstan-



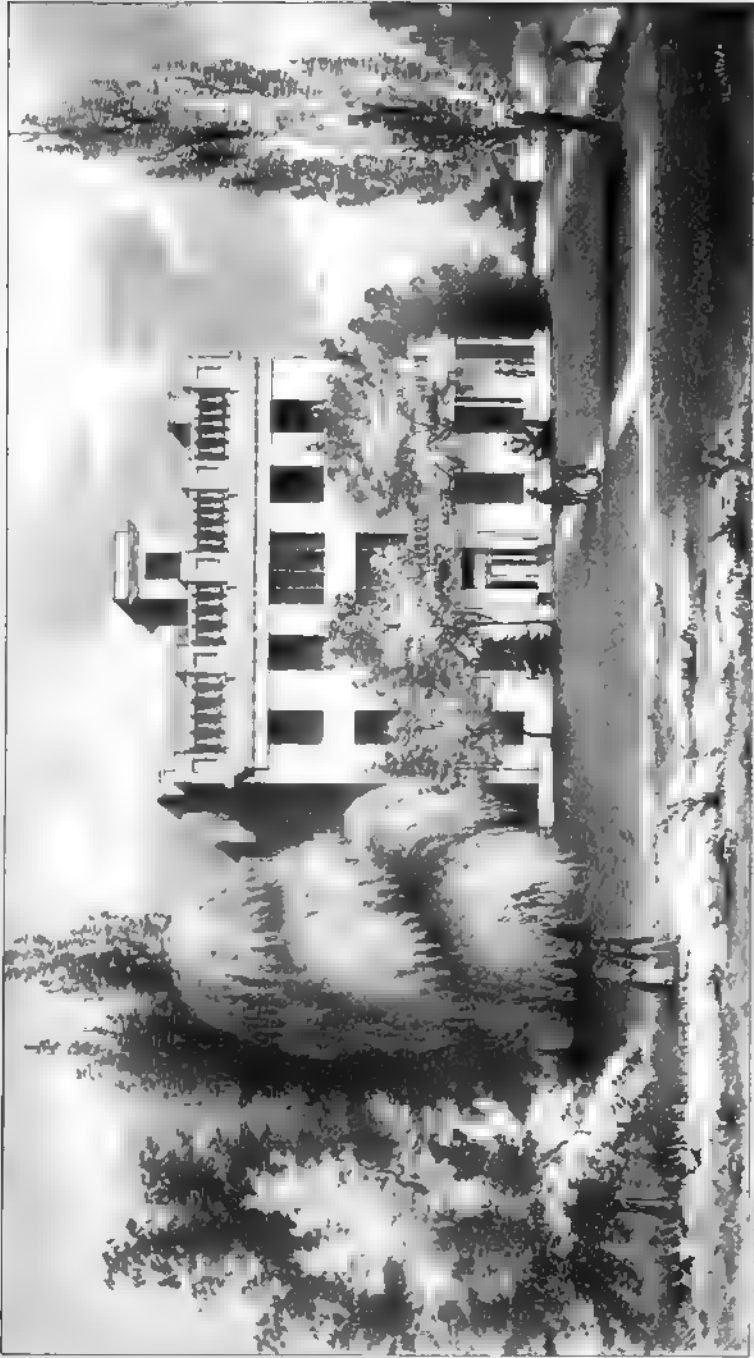
ces which would have discouraged almost any other individual ; and with an ardor and perseverance never surpassed by any one. In 1782, while on a visit to Portsmouth, he first beheld the sea, and longed to be a sailor. In the May following he obtained a situation as copying-clerk to a gentlemen of Gray's Inn ; after which he went to Chatham and enlisted in a regiment of foot, destined for Nova Scotia. He came to New Brunswick and was soon raised to the rank of sergeant major ; and here he formed acquaintance with his first wife. The account given by himself of his courtship and marriage is one of the most beautiful moral pictures ever drawn. While at Chatham he had read many books, and applied his attention assiduously to English grammar, having, he says, copied Lowth's Grammar several times, the better to impress it upon his recollection. He finally committed it to memory, and used to repeat it over every time he was posted as sentinel.

In 1792 he went to France, where he completed his acquaintance with the French language. He sailed from thence to New York, where he arrived the same year. He soon after opened a bookstore in Philadelphia, and in 1794 made his first appearance as a public writer, by an attack upon Dr. Priestly. He established a paper under the assumed appellation of "*Peter Porcupine*," in which he espoused the conduct of England in opposition to that of France, and was also the author of many abusive attacks upon individuals, as well as upon the republican institutions of the United States. These papers were afterwards collected in twelve volumes, and published. Being convicted of a gross libel upon the professional character of Dr. Rush, he was fined five thousand dollars, and which among other things, drove him from the country in 1800.

He next established the *Register* in England, which was continued during his subsequent life, and so great was his popularity as a writer, at one time, that Mr. Windham declared, in his place, in the house of commons, that Cobbet deserved a *statue of gold* to be erected to his memory. With the profits of his numerous publications, he purchased an estate at Botley, in Hampshire, where he introduced and encouraged several improvements in husbandry, and even met with some success in cultivating Indian corn. In 1805, he became a radical, and proved no small annoyance to the ministry in power. In 1810, he was convicted of a libel, and sentenced to imprisonment in Newgate for two years, and to pay a fine of one thousand pounds sterling ; the whole of which is said to have been raised by a penny subscription, among his political friends. In 1816, he changed the form of his *Register* to a two-penny pamphlet, and sold the amazing number of one hundred thousand weekly.

The suspension of the habeas corpus act, again drove him from the country, and he arrived in America in 1817, taking up his residence at Hyde Park, in the town of North Hempstead, Long Island, where he remained till the house in which he resided was consumed by fire, the following year. It was here that he composed some of the best and most popular of his many publications—among which, is his English Grammar, one of the best practical works of the kind, extant.





WILLIAMSON

WILLIAMSON

He mixed but little in society while here, and was generally distant and reserved in his manners : he consequently made few acquaintance, and no friends. His deportment toward his immediate neighborhood, was aristocratic and unsociable, although professing great liberality and benevolence. He found but little countenance among American democrats, and returned to England in 1819, when he took a warm and decided part in favor of the persecuted Queen Caroline, wife of King George IV.

In 1822, he was elected to the house of commons, for the borough of Oldham, and was a member at the period of his decease, June 25, 1833 ; but it cannot be said that his parliamentary career added any thing to his reputation ; and it is quite evident that his great popularity was upon the wane. In one remarkable feature, he resembled that great apostle of liberty, Thomas Paine—that of addressing himself in his writings, to the common sense of the people. In this way he made a strong lodgment in their minds, as an able and efficient champion of the rights of the common class of citizens against the encroachments of prerogative, and the exertions of arbitrary power.

---

#### TOWN OF FLUSHING,

Is bounded north by the Sound, east by North Hempstead, south by Jamaica, and west by Newtown, being centrally distant from New York city, about twelve miles, and containing an area of twenty-five square miles, or 16,000 acres.

The ancient records of the town are entirely wanting, in consequence of their destruction by fire in 1789 ; and this circumstance has subjected the compiler to much inconvenience, and no small difficulty in obtaining many very important facts, in relation to its early settlement and subsequent progress.

By diligent research, it is satisfactorily ascertained that the first planters here, were Englishmen, who had probably resided for a short time in Holland, and were induced to emigrate to this region, in consequence of encouragement received from the agents of the province of New Netherlands, that they should here enjoy, to the fullest extent, all the civil and religious privileges and immunities of their native country.

It would indeed afford us much satisfaction to be able to give the names of the brave pioneers of Flushing, who, relying upon the assurances of those, through whose persuasions they left

Europe, and relying upon the integrity of the Dutch government, adopted this part of Long Island as their future residence.

How well they enjoyed the advantages, which had been promised, and to what extent they were allowed to indulge their religious freedom, will be fully disclosed in a subsequent part of this article ; for however much liberty of conscience and freedom of opinion were talked about at that period, it will be abundantly evident, that its nature was very imperfectly understood, and its exercise circumscribed within very narrow limits. In short, they were subjects, of which few, if any, possessed very correct notions, and in which scarcely any were sufficiently enlightened to appreciate to their full extent.

The name of *Vlissing*, or *Vlissengen*, was probably conferred upon the settlement, by suggestion of their Dutch neighbors, and in fond recollection also of the many kindnesses which the planters themselves had experienced from the people of the town bearing that name in Holland, from whence they had probably taken their departure for America.

They arrived at New Amsterdam in the spring of 1645, and having in the same year located themselves on the site of the present village of Flushing, obtained a patent or ground brief from the director general of New Netherlands, the Hon. William Kieft, bearing date Oct. 19, 1645, in which Thomas ffarington, John Lawrence, John Townsend, Thomas Stiles, John Hicks, Robert ffield, Thomas Saul, John Marston, Thomas Applegate, Lawrence Dutch, William Lawrence, Henry Sawtell, William Thorne, Michael Millard, Robert ffirman and William Pidgeon were named as patentees for themselves, their successors, associates and assigns, who were to improve and manure the land included in said patent, and settle thereon, within a short time thereafter, a competent number of families. The conditions mentioned in the patent were fulfilled by the settlers, and the place soon rose into comparative importance, although the want of any direct conveyance from thence to the city, except by water, must have very much retarded that rapid increase of inhabitants, which, under other and more favorable circumstances, might have been expected.

The natural exuberance of the soil was most extraordinary, and

It is therefore very remarkable that the Dutch had not commenced a settlement here long before, as well as in parts of Kings county.

There is a tradition among the people here, that in a few years after the commencement of the settlement, another person of the name of Thorne, whether a relation of William is uncertain, with his wife and children, left England with the intention of settling in some part of this province. It so happened, that the vessel, which brought him to America, came through Long Island Sound, and being either wind bound or met by the tide, cast anchor near Throg's Point. The passengers, with a very natural desire of seeing the country and to be once more on shore, landed upon the island, where they met and conversed with, some of the white inhabitants; finding them Englishmen also, and the land presenting appearances of great fertility, Mr. Thorne concluded to seek no further for a place of residence, but immediately agreed for the neck or point, in the eastern part of the town and adjoining the East River, which was in consequence, afterwards called Thorne's Point.

This valuable estate continued in the family, till about the close of the eighteenth century, when it was sold to a man named Wilkins, from which time it has generally been distinguished by the name of Wilkins' Point, and is one of the most valuable and handsome farms in the county. Some of the posterity of Mr. Thorne, formerly owned the beautiful farm of the late John Titus, since the property of Robert Carter, deceased, and were in possession of it long subsequent to the Revolutionary war.

It seems, that for a great number of years after the settlement of the town, no safe or convenient road existed by which the inhabitants could get to Brooklyn or New York, except by the way of the village of Jamaica, owing to the existence of swamps, brooks and thick forest, which prevented any direct communication.

An individual who kept a small store near the head of the bay, had also a canoe which he had purchased from the Indians, capable of carrying a hogshead of molasses, besides three or four passengers, and was in the practice of conveying persons, in good weather, to and from the city.

At this ancient period, a building, called the Block House, stood near the site of the late town pond, in which most of the public business was transacted, the town records preserved, and in which arms and ammunition were deposited.

In a comparatively short period after the organization of the settlement here, the people began to experience manifest evidence of the illiberality of those who conducted the government of New Netherlands; indeed, the earliest entries upon the council minutes, demonstrate that a hostile feeling existed between the administration and its subjects, and led eventually, as might have been supposed, to frequent acts of insubordination, and to no little violence and bad temper on both sides.

On the public records of April 8, 1648, is the following extraordinary information:—

“Thomas Hall, an inhabitant of fflishingen, in New Netherlands, being accused that he prevented the sheriff of fflishengen to doe his duty, and execute his office, in apprehending Thomas Heyes, which Thomas Hall confesseth, *that he kept the door shut*, so that noe one might assist the sheriff, demands mercy, and promises *he will do it never again*, and regrets very much that he did so. The director and council doing justice condemn the said Thomas in a fine of 25 guilders, to be applied at the discretion of the council.”

The Rev. Francis Doughty, who, it seems, was in Taunton, Mass., at the time of its settlement, came to Long Island in 1644, and was the first minister of Flushing, probably a baptist, but afterwards turned Quaker; and it is believed that all the families of that name, in this part of the state, are the descendants of this gentleman. His salary was at first six hundred guilders, and in 1647, an order was issued by the council of New Amsterdam, to assess the inhabitants of Flushing for his salary, they having refused to pay it voluntarily.\* It farther appears, that after his decease, an action was brought by his son, Elias Doughty, (named in Nicoll's and Dongan's patents,) in the year 1666, to recover the arrears of

---

\* This was the same Francis Doughty who was at Cohasset in 1642, and mentioned by Leechford in his “News from New England,” as being dragged out of a public assembly, for asserting that Abraham's children should have been *baptized*,” which harsh treatment may well account for his leaving that colony soon after.

salary due to his father ; but on its being shown that Gov. Stuyvesant had *forced* the town to sign the articles for the maintenance of the minister, " he taking the people into a room one after another, and threatening them, if they did not sign," the court ordered a part only of the amount claimed to be paid.

At a meeting of the supreme council of New Amsterdam, April 22, 1655, Thomas Saul, William Lawrence, and Edward Farrington were appointed magistrates out of the list of persons nominated by the town.

Tobias Feeke was also appointed scout or sheriff. This individual was the son of Robert Feeke, who was at Watertown, Mass., in 1630, and who is said to have married the daughter-in-law of Gov. Winthrop. He was also one of the representatives of the general court at Boston, and came here in 1650, where he died in 1668, at an advanced age. The records in the surrogate's office in the city of New York, show that administration was granted on his estate, to Sarah, his widow, then of Flushing, June 19, 1669.\*

A number of individuals entertaining the opinions of the Quakers, who had now become inhabitants of Flushing, became the victims of that odious intolerance so disgraceful to any government, and which, beyond all question, had a principal agency in bringing about the overthrow of the Dutch power in 1664.

These revolting scenes, in which it was basely attempted to circumscribe and prevent the exercise of religious liberty, by public authority, took place in this town, and in some other places within the Dutch jurisdiction, between the years 1650 and 1664, when that arbitrary disposition could no longer be indulged. The revolting circumstances which frequently transpired during this period in the history of the province, it is now in a great measure

---

\* To exhibit clearly the scarcity of silver money, in this quarter of the world, at that distant period, (1647,) and in the now wealthy village of Flushing, it needs only be related, as a well authenticated tradition, that an old English shilling having been accidentally picked up in the highway, was considered a matter of so much curiosity, that the public attention was attracted to it, and an inquiry set on foot, to ascertain, if possible, the ownership of an article so rare in that era of *shell-money*. It was finally ascertained that the man above spoken of, who kept a store near the bay, had at some time been seen in possession of a similar piece of money, and who, it seems, exhibited satisfactory evidence that the coin found belonged to him.



impossible to describe with any degree of accuracy, from the imperfect condition of the public records which pretend to describe them.

In Dec. 1657, the governor and council had issued an order to the people of the town, requiring them to cease from giving any countenance to or entertaining Quakers, and requiring them to apprehend and send to the city any such as should profess and preach the doctrines of that heretical sect. The strong and spirited remonstrance which was returned on the occasion, will be found in our article entitled "Quaker Persecutions," and is a noble exhibition of ability and independence. It is signed by Edward Hart, clerk, and thirty others, of the principal inhabitants of the town.

Tobias Feeke, the sheriff, and who, at the request of his fellow-citizens, presented the remonstrance to the governor, was immediately arrested, and Edward Farrington and William Noble, two of the magistrates who had signed the same, were summoned to appear and answer for their disregard of the orders which had been issued, and the placards of the governor.

It was ascertained, says the record, that the said magistrates had been inveigled and seduced by the sheriff, and considering their verbal and written confession, and their promise to conduct themselves in a more prudent manner thereafter, so their fault was *graciously pardoned*, and forgiven, provided they paid the costs of the examination, &c.\*

---

\* The following is the apology made by the magistrates, on the occasion referred to :

"To the honorable the governor and his council, the humble petition of William Noble and Edward Farrington,

Sheweth :—That, whereas your petitioners having subscribed a writing offensive to your honors, presented by Tobias Feeke, we acknowledge our offence for acting so inconsiderately, and humbly crave your pardon, promising, for the time to come, that we shall offend no more in that kind. And your petitioners shall ever pray for your health and happiness.

his  
WILLIAM X NOBLE,  
mark  
EDWARD FARRINGTON.

Amsterdam, January 10, 1658."

The sheriff, it seems, was also persuaded by his apprehensions of danger to himself, and from the temper shown by the authorities of New Amsterdam, to apologize for the part he had acted in relation to the said remonstrance, and therefore sent them a paper of which the following is a copy :

“ Right honorable governor and council :—Forasmuch as I have written a writing whereat you take offence, my humble desire is, that your honors would be favorable and gracious to me, for it was not written in disobedience unto any of your laws ; therefore, my humble request is for your mercy, not your judgment, and that you would be pleased to consider my poor estate and condition, and relieve me from my bonds and imprisonment, and I shall endeavor hereafter, to walk inoffensively unto your lordships, and shall ever remain your humble servant to command.

Jan. 23d, 1658.

EDWARD HART.”

The decision of the governor and council upon the subject of the said petition, was made in the form following :

“ 1658, 23d January :—Being presented, and read, the petition of Edward Hart, clerk of Vlissengen, and considered his promises that he would conduct himself more prudently, and the intercessions of several of the inhabitants of said village, that he always was willing to serve his neighbors, and that, as one of the oldest inhabitants, he was thoroughly acquainted with their affairs : and further, that the sheriff, Tobias Feeke, advised him to draw the aforesaid remonstrance of the first of January, and then presented : and further, that he has a large family to maintain ; so is it, that the director general and council pardoned his fault for this time, provided that he pays the expenses and mises of justice.”

As an example of what was done in other cases, we may cite the instance of Robert Hodgson. He arrived from England at New Amsterdam Aug. 1, 1657, but finding that his preaching would endanger his safety, if not his life in that city, he came to this town where he was well received, but on going to Hempstead he found no quarter, but was apprehended and transported to the city where he was imprisoned, and subjected to the most odious and disgusting punishments. The people in the city were at length so moved by his sufferings, that they offered to pay his fine of 600 guilders to obtain his release.

The vessel in which he arrived, left for Rhode Island on the 3d of Aug. 1657, with Humphrey Norton, Mary Clark, John Cope-land and Christopher Holden, Quakers, some of whom, on going

to Boston, fared little better than Hodgson, and were finally banished from that colony.\*

The character of the government and those concerned in its administration, from the highest dignitary to the lowest ministerial officer, was getting generally unpopular. It was in fact an union of church and state in its worst form, or rather the former most prevailed; a sort of religious *ostracism*, which left the person accused no course but stern resistance, followed by almost certain suffering, or unconditional submission of the most degrading description, and yielding up the liberty of speaking and writing freely upon matters, deemed of the highest importance both for this world and the next: a species of mental slavery, in the opinion of enlightened freemen the most degraded. Notwithstanding the want of firmness and moral courage in some, to meet the crisis with manly resolution, there were others, and those neither few in number, nor insignificant in influence, who breasted the flood of bigotry and intolerance as became men, conscious of their rights, and resolved to defend them at any and every hazard.

The spirit of disapprobation therefore progressed *pari passu*, with the unjust measures of the governor and council; and the ordinances passed to restrain the freedom of religious worship, met with an opposition unsubdued and unsubduable, particularly in this town, where even those who were not Quakers, made common cause with those who were, and by their union, in the end, proved an overmatch for their opponents. Among the most substantial, and not the least respectable of this class, was John Bowne, who with his father, Thomas Bowne, came early to this town; the latter being born at Mattock in Derbyshire, England, in May, 1595, and was consequently now near seventy years old. His

---

\* Governor Stuyvesant continued to show his implacable hatred of this sect, during the remainder of his official life. Henry Townsend who, (in 1657,) resided at Rusdorp, (Jamaica,) had interested himself in getting up a meeting for one of the persons who came in the vessel with Hodgson, for which, on the 15th of September, he was sentenced to pay a fine of £8; and a law was also promulgated by placard, fixing a fine of £50 for entertaining a Quaker a single night, one half of which was to be paid to the informer, whose name was to be kept secret, and that the vessel which should bring any Quaker into the province, should be confiscated.

son John was born at the same place, March 9, 1627, and married soon after his arrival here, Hannah, daughter of Robert Field, a sister of Elizabeth, wife of the celebrated Capt. John Underhill.



The dwelling erected by the said John Bowne in 1661, a view of which is here presented, is still standing in the eastern part of the village, in a perfect state of preservation, after the lapse of one hundred and eighty-two years, being doubtless a very superior building in its day. In this house George Fox was entertained on his visit to Flushing in 1672, but not being sufficiently large, to accommodate all who attended upon his preaching, his hearers assembled under the widely extended shade of two venerable and majestic oaks near by, one of which is still standing, and can hardly be less than 400 years old; the other was blown down by a violent gale Sept. 25, 1841.

Soon after this event, the following poetical production appeared in the newspapers :

#### THE FLUSHING OAK.

The ancient Oak lies prostrate now,  
 Its limbs embrace the sod.  
 Where, in the Spirit's strength and might  
 Our pious fathers trod ;

Where underneath its spreading arms,  
And by its shadows broad,  
Clad in simplicity and truth,  
They met to worship God.

No stately pillars round them rose,  
No dome was reared on high—  
The Oaks, their only columns were,  
Their roof, the arching sky.  
No organ's deep-toned notes arose,  
Or vocal songs were heard—  
Their music, was the passing wind,  
Or song of forest bird.

And as His Spirit reached their hearts,  
By man's lips speaking now,  
A holy fire was in their eye,  
Pure thought upon their brow :  
And while in silence deep and still,  
Their souls all glowing were  
With heartfelt peace and joy and love,  
They felt that God was there.

Those free and simple minded men  
Have now all pass'd away,  
And of the scenes in which they moved,  
These only relics lay ;  
And soon the last surviving oak,  
In its majestic pride,  
Will gather up its failing limbs,  
And wither at its side.

Then guard with care its last remains,  
Now that its race is run ;  
No sacrilegious hand should touch  
The forest's noblest son ;  
And when the question may be asked,  
Why that old trunk is there—  
“ 'T is but the place in olden time,  
God's holiest altars were.”\*

---

\* In addition to the above poetical tribute, the following account was given in another publication about the same time, and is from the pen of that close observer of all that is valuable or curious in history, Col. William L. Stone, editor of the New York Commercial Advertiser.

“A VETERAN GONE.—The oldest inhabitant of Flushing is no more ! Dar-

In the council minutes of Sept. 14, 1662, we find the following entry :—

“Whereas, John Bowne, now a prisoner residing at Vlissengen, on Long Island, has dared, in contempt of our orders and placards, those of the director general and council in New Netherlands, not only to provide with lodgings some of that heretical and abominable sect named Quakers, and even permitted that they kept their forbidden meetings in his house, at which he not only, but his whole family has been present, by which the aforesaid abominable sect, who villify both the magistrates and the preachers of God’s holy word, and who endeavor to undermine both the state and religion, are not only encouraged in their errors, but other persons are seduced and lured from the right path, all which are transactions of the most dangerous consequences, from which nothing else is to be expected, as calamities, heresies and schisms, directly contrary to the orders of the director general and council in New Netherlands ; which, therefore, deserves to be punished for an example to others ; so is it, that the director general and council in New Netherlands, having heard the conclusion of the matter, and the confession of the prisoner, doing justice, in the name of their high mightinesses the states general of the United Nether-

---

ing the windy afternoon of the 25th inst. one of the venerable oaks, which for so many years have been a prominent object in Bowne Avenue, near the village of Flushing, was prostrated to the ground. To a stranger this conveys no higher occasion for regret than the removal of a noble tree by the operation of the inevitable laws of nature : but to those who have passed many a happy hour of childhood in gathering the acorns which fell from it, and have made it the scene of their youthful sports, it seems like the removal of a venerated relative—as if one of the few visible links, which in this utilitarian land connect us with the past, was severed.

To the members of the society of Friends these trees possessed an historical interest, from the circumstance that beneath them, about the year 1672, the dauntless founder of their sect, with that power and eloquence of truth which drew to his standard Penn and Barclay, and a host of men like them, preached the gospel of redemption to a mixed assemblage, among which might be seen many a son of that swarthy family whose wrongs and sufferings elicit to this day the active efforts of his followers on their behalf. Some seventy years since, these honored trees were threatened with demolition by the owner of the adjacent property, but for the sake of the venerable past were purchased by John Bowne, a lineal descendant of the old worthy of the same name, who listened to the preaching of Fox and embraced his doctrines, for which he was afterward sent to Holland in irons, where he was honorably liberated by the Dutch Government, and a severe reprimand administered to Stuyvesant. The time honored mansion in which he entertained Fox, and accommodated the regular meetings of the society for many years, is still standing near, and in good repair.”

lands, and the lords directors of the privileged West India company, department of Amsterdam, condemn the aforesaid John Bowne in an amende of £25 Flanders, and to pay the costs and mises of justice, with the express warning to abstain himself, in future, of all such conventicals and meetings, on the penalty that, for the second time, he shall pay double amende, and, for the third time, to be banished out of this province of New Netherlands.

Done and condemned, at a meeting of the director general and council in Fort Amsterdam, in New Netherlands, Sept. 14, 1662."

The accused, however, declining to comply with the decision of the tribunal before which he was condemned, and the fine not being paid for about three months—during which time he remained incarcerated in the fort of New Amsterdam—the following additional sentence was pronounced :—

" 1662, 14th December.—Whereas, the prisoner, John Bowne, a Quaker, declined very obstinately, now during three months, in great contempt of the authority of the director general and council, to pay the amende, in which he was condemned on the 14th of September, by the director general and council, for procuring lodgings for, and frequenting the conventicles of the heretical and obstinate sect of Quakers, so is it, that the director general and council, for the welfare of the community, and to crush, as far as it is possible, that abominable sect, who treat with contempt both the politick magistrates and the ministers of God's holy word, and endeavor to undermine the police and religion, resolved to transport from this province the aforesaid John Bowne, if he continues obstinate and perversicacious, in the first ship ready to sail, for an example to others."

Accordingly on the 8th of Jan. 1662, we find a further proceeding in the council, the record of which is as follows :

" Whereas, John Bowne obstinately declines to submit to the judgment of the Director General and council, so is it, in conformity to the resolution of the 14th of December last, commanded to depart from here in the ship the *Fox*, now ready to sail, while it is once more left to his choice either to obey and submit to the judgment, in paying the amende imposed upon him, or otherwise at sight of this, to depart in the aforesaid ship."

In a few days from the date of this definitive sentence, Bowne and his wife took passage for Europe, and the account which has been preserved of this extraordinary adventure, states, that the wind being adverse, for their arrival speedily in Holland, the ship put into Ireland, where Bowne was permitted to land, and pass through that country and England also, upon his personal engagement that

he would make his appearance in due time before the authorities of Holland. This promise he most honorably accomplished, and was patiently heard before a committee of the *West India Company*; who finding him a discreet man and stedfast in his religion, set him at liberty—with the following severe reprimand in the form of an epistle, directed to Governor Stuyvesant:

“AMSTERDAM, April 6, 1663.”

“Sir:—We perceive from your last letter, that you had exiled and transported hither a certain Quaker, named John Bowne. Although it is our anxious desire that similar and other sectarians may not be found among you, yet we *doubt* extremely the policy of adopting rigorous measures against them. In the youth of your existence, you ought rather to encourage than check the population of the colony. The *consciences* of men ought to be *free* and *unshackled* so long as they continue moderate, peaceable, inoffensive, and not hostile to the government. Such have been the maxims of prudence and toleration by which the magistrates of this city (Amsterdam) have been governed; and the consequences have been, that the *oppressed* and *persecuted* from every country have found among us an *asylum* from distress. *Follow in the same steps, and you will be blessed.*”

We will only add, that Mr. Bowne remained several years abroad, visiting many parts of Europe, and returned to America in the spring of 1665, his wife having died in London in the month of February preceding, and his father Thomas Bowne also, during his absence.

He of course found the country in the possession of the English, but calling upon the puissant Stuyvesant, now a private citizen, he expressed his regret for having used so much severity toward him and his fellow quakers, whom he frankly admitted to be among the most valuable citizens.

The case of Bowne is only one, among many instances, in which this bigoted presbyterian, presumed to interfere with the enjoyment of religious liberty in the province, as will be more fully shown in the article, entitled “*Quaker persecutions*,” to which the reader is respectfully referred for further particulars, of this reign of terror.

What might have been the future conduct of the director general and his pliant council, but for the timely arrival of Col. Nicoll, which stopped the swelling tide of resentment and persecution, is matter for conjecture only. But an instant and effectual change



had taken place, and the people had abundant cause for the most heartfelt rejoicing.

By reference to the Dutch patent it will be seen that the patentees, and their associates, successors, &c. were empowered to choose a scout or constable, and the people were assured of the fullest liberty of conscience, according to the manner and custom of Holland ; yet it turned out, that in direct violation of their chartered rights and privileges, the director general, on the 20th of March, 1658, as a pretended punishment for their remonstrance, against his very arbitrary measures, abolished all municipal authority in the town, and substituted, without any color of law or precedent, a set of officers, whom he denominated *tribunes* ; at the same time imposing a tax of twelve styvers per morgan, upon all the lands of the inhabitants, for the purpose, as he declared, of maintaining, what he called an *orthodox* minister, amongst them ; and to make the matter, more insulting to the freemen of the town, it was provided, that such as disliked the imposition of the tax, might within a given time, dispose of their property and leave the place.

It happened as might be supposed, that very few, if any, embraced the latter alternative, for most of the population being either quakers or the friends of quakers, resolved to brave the little brief authority of the Dutch autocrat, by remaining on the spot, which they had chosen, as their permanent home, and to wait patiently for some political change, which might better their condition, and relieve them from the tyranny of their present rulers.

For the want of any better accommodations, and to avoid the penalties denounced by the governor's placards, against holding conventicles in private houses, they convened in the woods and other secluded places ; but even this precaution was found insufficient to guard them against the vigilance of persecution, for all meetings whatever held by quakers, for religious purposes, were by another placard, strictly forbidden, under penalties still more exorbitant.

The same illiberal and oppressive course of conduct, in the management of affairs, was pursued during the continuance of the Dutch government, and ended only with the conquest of the province in 1664.

Feb. 16, 1666, a patent of confirmation, drawn in the usual form, was obtained from Governor Nicoll, and made to the following persons, to wit: "John Lawrence, alderman of the city of New York; Richard Cornhill, justice of the peace;—Charles Bridges, William Lawrence, Robert Terry, William Noble, John fforbush, Elias Doughty, Robert ffield, Edmund ffarington, John Maston, Anthony ffield, Phillip Udall, Thomas Stiles, Benjamin ffield, William Pidgeon, John Adams, John Hinckman, Nicolas Parcell, Tobias ffeeks, and John Bowne, patentees for, and in behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders, inhabitants of the town of Flushing, their heirs, successors, and assigns for ever, all that certain town in the north riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, called by the name of *Flushing*, situate and lying and being on the north side of the said island; which said town hath a certain tract of land belonging thereunto, and bounded westward, beginning at the mouth of a creek upon the East River known by the name of Flushing Creek, and from thence including a certain neck of land called *Tews-Neck*, to run eastward as far as Mathew Garretson's Bay, from the head or middle whereof a line is to be run south-east, in length about three miles, and about two miles in breadth, as the land hath been surveyed and laid out by virtue of an order made at the general meeting held at Hempstead in the month of March, 1665; and that there be the same latitude in breadth on the south side, as on the north, to run in two direct lines southward to the middle of the hills, to the bounds between the said towns of Flushing and Jamaica."

As it had not been customary for the settlers of the towns within the Dutch territory to obtain a conveyance for the soil directly from the natives, the inhabitants of this town, like many others, possessed their lands solely by virtue of the patent, formerly executed by Governor Kieft; but it was afterwards judged most consonant with the principles of justice, as well as most prudent, to procure, from the original and legitimate proprietors of the soil, a deed of confirmation for the premises heretofore enjoyed by them, from the time of the organization of the settlement.

The conveyance executed for the purpose, was made April 14, 1684, by *Tackapousha*, sachem of Massapeage, *Quassawasco*,

*Succanemen*, (alias *Runasuck*,) *Werah*, *Cetharum*, *Nunham*, *Shunshewequanum* and *Oposum*, chiefs, styling themselves the true owners and proprietors of all the lands included within the boundaries of Flushing, and which they convey thereby, to Elias Doughty, Thomas Willet, John Bowne, Matthias Harvey, Thomas Hicks, Richard Cornhill, John Hinchman, Jonathan Wright and Samuel Hoyt, as agents for the freeholders of the said town, reserving to themselves and their heirs for ever, the right of cutting *bulrushes* in any part of the said territory.

A second confirmatory patent was issued by Governor Dongan, March 24, 1685, which was therein declared to be made, for the purpose of securing to the inhabitants the peaceable enjoyment of the premises before granted, and especially for preventing all controversies that might otherwise afterwards arise, by reason of any claim to the said lands, from Tackapousha, Succanemen, Runasuck, or other Indian sachems, and from all persons whomsoever, who should assert any title to the said lands or any part thereof.

The persons named as patentees therein, were Elias Doughty, Thomas Willet, John Bowne, Mathias Harvey, Thomas Hicks, Richard Cornell, John Hinchman, Jonathan Wright, and Samuel Hoyt.\*

---

\* The celebrated George Fox, a man equally distinguished for his moral character, intelligence and courage, visited America in 1672, and, as has been above remarked, paid a visit to this town. For the gratification of the general reader, and as well as being a matter of curiosity, we here present a few extracts from the private journal of this extraordinary individual.

After spending a few days in the city of Philadelphia, and passing from thence through the province of New Jersey—"At length (says he) we came to Middletown, an English plantation in East Jersey, where there were some Friends; but we could not stay to have a meeting, being earnestly possessed in our spirits to get to the half yearly meeting of Friends at Oyster Bay in Long Island, which was near at hand. We got to Gravesend, where we tarried all night. Next day got to Flushing. The day following we reached Oyster Bay. Several from Flushing and Gravesend accompanied us. Thence to Shelter Island and Fisher's Island; but could not stay, for the mosquitoes, which abound there, and are very troublesome. We returned to Oyster Bay, where we had a very large meeting. From Oyster Bay we went about thirty miles, to Flushing, where we had a meeting of *many hundred people*. Meantime Christopher Holden and some other Friends went to a town in Long Island, called Jamaica, and had a meeting there. We passed from Flushing

In 1681 and '82, on the threatened repeal or revocation of the edict of Nantes, originally enacted in 1598, for the protection of the protestants of France, more than 50,000 people, it is supposed, left their native country, taking refuge in England, Holland, and other parts of Europe, where they were in general kindly received and entertained. Many thousands of these unfortunate individuals found their way to America, by some of whom the town of New Rochelle was founded, and a few families came, some years after, to this town, where, strange to say, few if any of their posterity can now be discovered. They, as well as the great majority of their fellow emigrants, were the most respectable and valuable accession ever made to the population of our country. A very great number of their descendants have always ranked among the most intelligent and virtuous of our citizens. Indeed, it is doubtful if a more excellent race of men can be found in any part of the world, than they who claim to be descended from those who have been designated by the general denomination of *Huguenots*, although less is known of their origin and subsequent history, than of almost any other class of our inhabitants. Even the *name* by which they have so long been known, is involved in doubt and uncertainty, which it is perhaps, at this day, impossible to remove.\*

---

to Gravesend, about twenty miles, and had three precious meetings there. While we were at Shrewsbury, John Jay, a Friend of Barbadoes, who came with us from Rhode Island, fell from his horse and *broke his neck*, as the people said. Those near him took him up for dead, carried him a good way, and laid him on a tree. I got to him as soon as I could, and concluded he was dead. Whereupon I took his head in both my hands, and setting my knees against the tree, raised his head two or three times with all my might, and *brought it in*. He soon began to rattle in his throat, and quickly after, to breathe. The people were amazed, but I told them to be of good faith, and carry him into the house. He began to speak, but did not know where he had been. The next day we passed away, and he with us, about sixteen miles, to a meeting at Middletown, through woods and bogs, and over a river, where we swam our horses. Many hundred miles did he travel with us after this."

\* In an old work, of deserved reputation, which we have examined, it is said, that the name *Huguenot* is explained in many different ways. Some, says the author, derive the word from *huc nos venimus*, the beginning of the first

Fifty or more years since, the aged inhabitants of Flushing could point to the former residences of these venerable strangers, who have long since passed away like a vision of the night, leaving few or no memorials behind, if we except the much esteemed Lady Apple and Belle Pear trees. Some of the identical trees of this description, planted by them in different places, are still found in various parts of the town, and which, from their present vigorous appearance, bid fair to flourish for a century yet to come.

The introduction of many choice fruits by these respectable people, and by others who were encouraged by their example, improved, as they have been, by a well adapted soil and climate, with the advantage of a convenient and ready market, have given rise to the establishment of more extensive nurseries and gardens in this town, than can be found in any other part of the United States ; accordingly, it has long enjoyed a high and enviable reputation for the immense variety and excellence of its fruit, plants, ornamental trees, &c.

One of the most noble, as well as valuable establishments of the kind, in America, was that lately owned by William Prince, now deceased, and was begun in 1750 by his father. The grounds occupied for the purpose previous to the year 1793, contained about eight acres, and in that year were increased to twenty-four ;

---

protestation of the apologetical oration, made before Cardinal Lotharingus, in the time of Francis II. of France.

*Du Verdier* derives it from John Huss, whose opinions they embraced, and *guenon*, an ape, q. d. *John Huss' Apes*. Others from *Hugh Capet*, whose right of succession to the crown, the Calvinists maintained, against the house of Guise. Again, it has been supposed to take its rise from *Huguenot*, a piece of money, a farthing in the time of Hugh Capet ; others derive it from *Hugon*, a gate in the city of Tours, where they first assembled.

In Barclay's Dictionary, *Huguenot* is said to be a name of contempt given to the protestants of France, and had its rise in 1560 ; for at Tours, the people had a notion, that an apparition or hobgoblin, called King Hugon, strolled about the streets in the night time ; from whence, as those of the reformed religion met in the night to pray, &c., they called them Huguenots, or disciples of Hugon.

Whoever wishes for more information, may consult Jeurieu's Pastoral Letters, and Smedley's History of the Reformed Religion.

but, by gradual additions, as the business rendered it necessary, the quantity of ground was enlarged, in 1840, to about sixty acres.

So long ago as 1776, the soil then used for the purpose, was filled with the finest well-grown fruit trees, among which were at least thirty thousand grafted English cherry trees; but, as the enemy then took possession of Long Island, as well as New York, there was, of course, no demand for so valuable an article, for the purpose of propagation, and immense quantities were disposed of for hoop-poles, the only use which could then be made of them.

It is a fact honorable to the memory of General Howe, and one which deserves to be mentioned, that when the British troops first entered this town, he, of his own accord, and from his high sense of propriety, on the 29th of August, 1777, stationed a guard for the protection of the garden and nurseries, which was continued so long as the same was required for their safety and preservation.

The green-house alone of this large establishment, contained, in 1840, more than twenty thousand flowering plants, and the gardens were filled with an immense variety of fruit and ornamental trees, both indigenous and exotic, herbaceous, flowering, and medicinal plants, bulbous and tuberous roots, &c.

The gardens and nurseries were at that time owned by the said William Prince and his sons, who had conducted them for several years previous. The senior proprietor, one of the best and most amiable men, died at the age of seventy-six years, April 6, 1842. He was a lineal descendant of the celebrated Thomas Prince, (or Prence,) who arrived at Plymouth colony in 1621, and was governor there for a period of eighteen years.

The institution has long been known by the name of the "Linnean Botanic Garden," and which it still retains.

Great attention has been given by the proprietor, to the cultivation of the mulberry tree, which will probably hereafter become an object of much importance in this country, although at present it appears to attract comparatively little attention.

The first specimen of the *Morus Multicaulis* plant, now so well known in the culture of silk, was introduced for the first time into the United States, by the Messrs. Prince, in the spring of 1827. They imported it from Marseilles, where it had been brought the year before, from the Phillipine Islands, with two other varieties,

the *Morus Ovalifolia*, and *Alba Lascinata*. It was then known as the *Morus Sinensis*, and also as the *Morus* of the Phillipine Islands; but it was not till some years after, when it had become more disseminated in France, that it received the name of *Morus Multicaulis*, or many stalked mulberry.

The original plant was obtained from Tarascon, near Marseilles, and cost five francs, by which its merits may be judged of, considering that it came from the very land of mulberry nurseries.

In the fall of 1827, they received several other varieties to complete their assortment, and give the public an opportunity of testing by experiment the superiority of either; being led to this importation by a resolution of congress of May, 1826, directing the secretary of the treasury to prepare a manual of the best practical information, on the growth and manufacture of silk, adapted to different parts of the union.

The grounds occupied by this ancient nursery and garden, were disposed of a few years since, and are now owned by Gabriel Winter, Esq. by whose agency the business is still carried on extensively, although some part of the grounds, has been converted into streets and building lots; while William R. Prince and his brother Alfred Prince, have already an extensive garden and nursery, a short distance south of the former, in which they have an almost infinite variety of valuable and choice trees, plants, &c. and already nearly equals the primitive establishment, which formerly belonged to the family.

The old Bloodgood nursery now owned and conducted by Willcomb and King, has long been in high reputation, and is only inferior in quantity and variety to the Linnæan Garden.

The establishment of Parsons & Company, called the "Commercial Garden and Nursey," is also an extensive and valuable collection, and deserves like the others, the patronage of the public. Wiggin's "Floral and Pomological Nursery," covers a considerable extent of ground, and is filled with an extensive variety of trees, shrubs and plants of the choicest kinds.

From this brief account, it will be seen that Flushing has not only led the way in this description of cultivation, but has obtained a rank in horticulture, which is unrivalled by any other place on the American continent. It is true likewise that this species of



commerce has added greatly to the wealth and prosperity of the town, and will, if continued, insure its pre-eminence for the future.\*

---

\* CADWALLADER COLDEN, former lieutenant-governor of the colony of New York, was for many years a resident of Flushing. He was the son of the Rev. Alexander Colden of Dunse, in Scotland, where he was born February 17, 1688; graduated in Edinburgh in 1705, and devoted himself to medicine and the mathematics till the year 1708. The fame of Penn's colony allured him to America in 1710, and he practiced physic in Philadelphia till 1715, when he returned to England. Here he formed an acquaintance with many eminent men, with whom he maintained a correspondence ever after. From London he went to Scotland, where he married Alice Christie, daughter of a clergyman of Kelso. In 1716 he came back to America, with his wife, and practiced medicine in Philadelphia for two years. In 1718 he removed to New York, where he relinquished his profession, and became a public character. He soon distinguished himself as a philosopher and statesman. His writings in several departments of science attest his extraordinary industry and ability. His correspondence with most of the learned men of the age in which he lived, is an evidence of the estimation in which he was held by them. His character as a statesman will be found in his political writings, and in his correspondence with the ministry of Great Britain at the critical times in which he administered the colonial government. He held successively the offices of surveyor-general of the colony, master in chancery, member of the council under Governor Burnet, and lieutenant-governor at several periods. He purchased a tract of land near Newburgh, which he named Coldenham, and to which he removed in 1756. Here he occupied himself with botanical and mathematical pursuits, carrying on at the same time a correspondence with Collinson, Linneus, Gronovius, and others, in Europe; and with Franklin, Garden, Bartram, Alexander, and others, in America. He wrote treatises upon Gravitation, on Matter, on Fluxions, and various other subjects of science. While holding the office of lieutenant-governor, he resided most of the time at his farm in Flushing, called Spring Hill, where he built a spacious and substantial mansion. His death took place here on the 20th of September, 1776, at the age of eighty-eight years; and he was buried in a private cemetery on the farm attached to Spring Hill. He had five sons and five daughters, a part of whom only survived him. His daughter Elizabeth, married Peter De Lancy, Esq.; Jane married Dr. William Farquhar; and Alice married Col. William Willet. Three of Governor Colden's sons, Alexander, Cadwallader, and David, were successively surveyor-generals, and prominent men in the colony. His son David, to whom he devised the farm at Spring Hill, (now the property of the Hon. Benjamin W. Strong,) becoming a warm and active loyalist in the revolution, lost his estate by forfeiture, and he retired to England in 1784, where he died the 10th of July of the same year. He was bred to the profession of physic, which how-



The first building expressly for public religious purposes, is the present Friends' meeting-house in the village of Flushing, which, with the exception of the old Bowne house, is probably the most ancient edifice in the town. It was raised in 1690, and still remains in a good state of preservation, being the oldest house of worship on Long Island. The dissenting or orthodox portion of the society erected another meeting-house in the village a few years since.

An episcopal society was formed here in 1702, under the sanction of the British society for the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts, and their meetings were for many years held in the old town house, sometimes called the guard-house, near the town pond in the village.

In 1746 Capt. Ralph Wentworth made a donation of half an acre of land on the west side of the said pond, for the site of an episcopal church, and he gave likewise a considerable sum toward its erection, which took place a short time thereafter, probably before 1750. In 1761, a charter of incorporation was executed by Lieut. Governor Colden, by the name and style of St. George's Church. In the year 1782, a legacy of £200 was given to the church by the Hon. Samuel Cornwell\* of North Carolina, a native of this place, and whose father, Samuel Cornwell, occupied the dwelling lately owned by William Prince the elder.

In 1762 Mr. Kneeland was appointed catechist of the church

---

ever he never practiced. He was fond of retirement, was much devoted to scientific pursuits; and his correspondence with learned men in Europe and America is to be found in the publications of the time. His wife was Ann, daughter of John Willet, Esq. of Flushing. She died at Coldenham, Orange county, in August, 1785. Mr. Colden left one son and four daughters. His daughter Mary, married the late Josiah Ogden Hoffman, Esq.; Elizabeth married Edward W. Laight, Esq.; and Catharine married the late Thomas Cooper, Esq.

\* This gentleman went to the south in early life, and became one of the most respectable and wealthy merchants in South Carolina, where he died. One of his daughters married the late Herman Leroy of New York, of the firm of Leroy, Bayard & McEvers, by whom he had several children; one of the daughters of the latter married the Hon. David S. Jones, and another is the lady of the Hon. Daniel Webster of Massachusetts, late Senator in Congress and Secretary of State of the United States.

at a salary of £10 a year. It was, of course, a collegiate institution, in connection with the other churches of the same denomination at Jamaica and Newtown, the same ministers officiating alternately in each.

In 1770 the congregation raised the sum of £126 for repairing the church, and in 1803 united with those of Newtown in settling the Rev. Abraham L. Clark, who had been rector of St. John's Church in Providence, R. I., from March, 1793, to March 14, 1800, when he resigned. He remained in the joint charge of the two churches united till 1809, when he confined his services exclusively to that of Newtown.

In the same year this church obtained as third rector, the Rev. Barzilla Bulkley, and the corporation of Trinity Church in New York gave to the society three lots of ground, toward the future support of its minister. Mr. Bulkley continued here till his death, March 29, 1820.\*

The following summary exhibits the rotation of ministers who have officiated in this church from 1702 to 1837, for the most part in connection with the churches of Jamaica and Newtown, as above stated.

Rev. Patrick Gorden, from the formation of the society in 1702, to 1705. The Rev. William Urquhart, from 1705 to 1707. The Rev. Thomas Poyer, from 1709 to 1731. The Rev. Thomas Colgan, from 1731 to 1755. The Rev. Samuel Seabury, from 1756 to 1765. The Rev. Joshua Bloomer, from 1769 to 1790. The Rev. William Hammel, from 1790 to 1795. The Rev. Elijah Rattoon, from 1797 to 1802. The Rev. Abraham L. Clark,

---

\* *Cadwallader D. Colden*, the only son of David Colden, was born at Spring Hill in Flushing, April 4, 1769; and received the first part of his education at a school in the town of Jamaica. In the spring of 1784 he accompanied his father to England, where he attended a classical school near London till the close of 1785, when he returned to New York, and entered upon the study of the law in the office of the late Richard Harrison, one of the most eminent barristers of New York. He completed it with Mr. Van Schaick of Kinderhook, and was admitted to the bar in 1791. He practiced his profession at Poughkeepsie till 1796, when he removed to New York, where he was soon after made district attorney, and laid the foundation of his future fame. On the 8th of April, 1793, he married Maria, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Provoost, bishop of the diocese of New York. In 1803 he visited France and Switzerland for his health, and returned at the end of 1804. For a young

from 1803 to 1809. The Rev. Barzilla Bulkley, from 1809 to 1820. The Rev. John E. V. Thorn, from 1820 to 1826. The Rev. Dr. William Augustus Muhlenburgh, from 1826 to 1828. The Rev. William H. Lewis, now rector of Calvary free church in Brooklyn, from 1829 to 1833. The Rev. John M. Forbes, from 1833 to 1834. The Rev. Samuel R. Johnson, from 1834 to 1835, and the Rev. Robert B. Van Kleeck, from 1835 to 1837, when the present rector, the Rev. Frederick J. Goodwin was engaged.

He is a graduate of Bowdoin College, Maine, in 1832, and was settled here Dec. 8, 1837, where he married Catherine, daughter of James Bloodgood, deceased.

The present church edifice was erected in 1812, enlarged in 1838, and is a handsome building with a bell, clock and fine toned organ. The methodist society have had a church here for several years; but the corner-stone of a much larger and more convenient building was laid, with appropriate ceremonies, Sept. 14, 1842, and dedicated on the 29th of December, of the same year.

A congregation of the reformed Dutch church, was organized

---

man at that time to attain distinction at the bar, with such competitors as the elder *Jones, Harrison, Hamilton* and *Livingston*, was no easy task. Mr. Colden made the effort, and by dint of talent and discipline succeeded. In a few years he stood, as a commercial lawyer, at the head of his profession; and in the other branches, among the first. In 1812 he commanded a regiment of volunteers, and was very active in assisting to raise fortifications for the defence of the city. In 1818 he was elected to the assembly, and in the same year was appointed mayor of New York, at a period when the mayor presided in the court of sessions. In 1822 he was chosen a representative in Congress, and proved a useful and distinguished member of that body. In 1824 he was elected to the senate of this state, which he held for three years. The most untiring industry and patient research were peculiar traits in his professional character, and marked his proceedings in every thing he undertook. He was among the earliest and most efficient promoters, in connection with De Witt Clinton, of the system of internal improvement, now the pride and boast of our state. At the completion of that splendid and herculean project, the Erie Canal, he composed and published the well known memoir upon the subject. He wrote also the life of Robert Fulton, the successful promoter of steam navigation, and one of the greatest benefactors of mankind. Mr. Colden died, universally esteemed and lamented, at his residence in Jersey City, on the 7th of Feb. 1834. He was, in every sense of the word, a great man, and one of whose nativity the people of Long Island may well be proud.

here in June, 1842, and are about to erect a suitable edifice in the village of Flushing, for which the necessary arrangements have already been made. Their pastor is the Rev. William R. Gordon, who removed here from Manhasset, in the spring of 1842.

This town is one of the most remarkable on the island, for the number of elegant private residences in various parts, some of which are magnificent. The most expensive mansion is that erected by the late Hon. Nathan Sanford, upon a somewhat elevated site in the southern part of the village.\*

The *Flushing Institute* was incorporated April 16, 1827, and owes its origin to the liberality and public spirit of a few individuals, mostly residents of this town. The building is large and elegant in its architecture, and occupies a very conspicuous situation, being in all respects perfectly adapted to the purposes of its erection.

The school was commenced in 1828, under the direction and superintendence of the Rev. Dr. William Augustus Muhlenburgh, (former rector of the church here, and one of the most learned and competent teachers of classical literature,) which he continued to conduct for the period of ten years, when he retired to the man-

---

\* The Hon. Nathan Sandford, was born at Bridgehampton, Long Island, in 1777, and received his public education at Yale college. Having chosen the legal profession, he studied law with the the elder Samuel Jones, father of the late Chancellor Jones. He was admitted to the bar in 1799, and such was the force of his genius, his industry, and perseverance, that he rose rapidly into notice, and acquired, in a short time, a respectable and lucrative practice. In 1811, he was chosen a member of assembly from the city of New York; and on the meeting of the legislature, was elected speaker of the house. He was the same year chosen a member of the state senate. He had been, on the accession of Mr. Jefferson to the presidency, appointed attorney of the United States for the southern district of New York, which he held about fifteen years. In 1815, he was elected to the senate of the United States, and in 1821, a delegate to the New York state convention, for amending the constitution, where he exhibited his usual ability and eloquence. In Aug. 1823, he succeeded the Hon. James Kent in the office of chancellor of the state of New York, which he held till 1826, when he was again elected a senator in Congress, as the colleague of the Hon. Martin Van Beuren. At the end of six years, he retired to private life, having been in 1825 a candidate for vice president of the United States, when the Hon. John C. Calhoun was elected. He had been three times married, and died upon his farm in Flushing, Oct. 17, 1838.

agement of another institution, hereafter mentioned, called *St. Paul's College*.

Since the departure of Dr. Muhlenburgh, a female school of great excellence has been commenced in the same building, under the name of *St. Ann's Hall*, which was opened in October, 1839, by the Rev. Dr. John F. Schröder, late rector of Trinity Church, in the city of New York.

This school is dedicated entirely to the cause of female education, in which ample provision is made for carrying its pupils through all the gradations of literary and scientific knowledge, taught in the best seminaries of learning in the United States. Its aim is to afford a thorough discipline in all the solid and ornamental branches of education, associating sound learning and elegant accomplishments with religious motives. It is, however, purely an episcopal institution.

*St. Paul's College* is located at College Point, being the northwest part of Lawrence's Neck, adjoining the Sound. It is one of the most beautiful, healthy and commanding situations which could have been selected. The corner stone was laid by Bishop Onderdonk, Oct, 15, 1836 : and although the main edifice has not been completed, sufficient erections have been made for the accommodation of more than one hundred students, which number it has long since obtained. This is likewise an episcopal school, and from the high character of Dr. Muhlenburgh, as an able and learned instructor, there is every reason to anticipate its continued prosperity and usefulness, supplied as it is, also, with competent professors and teachers of the various branches of knowledge. The government of the school is strictly parental, and the students are, of course, required to reside under its roof, with the rector and his assistants.

*St. Thomas' Hall* is the title of another literary and scientific establishment in the village of Flushing, founded by the Rev. Dr. Francis L. Hawks, rector of St. Thomas' Church, New York, one of the best scholars and most eloquent divines of the age. The buildings—some of which were erected in 1838—are in their architecture of the Gothic order, and sufficiently large for the accommodation of one hundred and twenty pupils. Able and efficient teachers have been engaged in all the departments, and the

course of studies is the most liberal and complete. The chapel is a beautiful structure, and this, being an episcopal institution, the services of that church are regularly observed. It may be said, that with all its appliances and the completeness of its arrangements, to be one of the most important and interesting foundations for learning in the state.\*

There are besides several minor schools established here, which contribute to the literary character of this ancient and princely settlement, which may be considered in regard to healthfulness, convenience of situation, and facilities of intercourse with the city of New York, equal, if not superior to almost any other village in the country.

A mineral spring was discovered here, in the year 1816, upon the land of Walter Roe, which for a time attracted much attention both from the public and from scientific men.

It was examined by the late Dr. Samuel L. Mitchell, and found to be of the class of waters, called chalybeate, and in its medicinal properties, nearly resembling those of Schooley's mountain in New Jersey.

The day of its excitement however soon passed away, and for many years, nothing more has been heard of this once famous sanative.

In the autumn of 1841, while some persons were employed in excavating the ground, in the grading of Linnæus street, through a part of what was once the Linnæan Gardens, a dozen or more human skeletons were discovered and exhumed almost entire. From the fact of leaden bullets being found among the bones, it seems highly probable that the unfortunate individuals whose relics they were, had fallen by an enemy in battle—and from the circumstance that a very considerable British force was stationed here during the Revolutionary war, it is no more than reasonable to suppose, these bones may have been the remains of some of our

---

\* It may be proper to say that, since the above notice was prepared, this celebrated school has been suspended; but there is every reason to believe that it will soon be revived under equally favorable auspices as before. The owner of the premises, as well as the people of the town, will, it is presumed, hardly consent that an institution of so much importance should fail, for want of proper and deserved encouragement.

countrymen, or of their opponents, who had fallen in a skirmish with each other.

A printing press was originally connected with St. Thomas' Hall, from which was issued a weekly paper, edited by the Rev. Dr. Hawks, entitled the *Church Record*, its pages being principally devoted to recording the history and policy of the episcopal church in America.

On the 19th of March, 1842, was issued the first number of a newspaper, published weekly, entitled the *Flushing Journal*, of which Charles R. Lincoln, is editor and proprietor. This paper has thus far been ably and impartially conducted, and bids fair to maintain a respectable rank among similar publications. Several books have also been printed at this press, very creditable in appearance and execution to the proprietor of the establishment.

The surface of this town is either level or moderately undulating; the soil of a very superior quality, and its agriculture, probably, far excels that of any other district upon Long Island; the farms, which rarely exceed in quantity one hundred acres, being generally protected by stone wall, and highly cultivated. There are numerous sites for building, of the most enchanting character, for all that is desirable in the country, and very many have their fronts either upon the waters of the Sound, or the beautiful bays connected therewith. The residences at Whitestone, Bay side, and upon the east side of Flushing Bay, are perhaps the most eligible, while the soil at those places is equally fertile and well cultivated. The mansion of Samuel Legget, Esq., at the former location, is among the most delightful, and enjoys a rich and varied landscape. This gentleman has, with exemplary liberality, erected a building for religious worship at Clintonville, in the immediate neighborhood, which is called Whitestone chapel, and is, moreover, free for all denominations of christians.

Near this place is the farm once owned by Francis Lewis, one of the signers of the declaration of American independence, and father of the Hon. Morgan Lewis, former governor of this state, and major-general in the army of the United States, in the late war.

*Little Neck*, upon the east side of the beautiful bay of the same name, is mostly in this town, and contains, among other







Valuable farms, that of the late Wynant Van Zandt, who was a highly respectable merchant of New York, and for several years in succession an alderman of the said city, by whom was built Zion Church, near his magnificent residence, (now the property of George Douglass, Esq., and who resides upon it,) in 1830.

The Rev. Eli Wheeler was for several years rector of the said church, which is now supplied by the Rev. Henry M. Beare, and who officiates likewise in Whitestone chapel.

*Ireland*, so called, is another valuable tract of land, nearly insulated, and lying on the east side of Flushing creek, having on its western side a large parcel of salt meadow, containing more than one thousand acres.

Here is the place formerly called *Spring Hill*, once the property of the Hon. Cadwallader Colden, but now owned and occupied by the Hon. Benjamin W. Strong, late first judge of Queen's county.

In the lower part of the said meadow, adjoining the highway leading to Newtown, is a singular wooded eminence, which, at full tide, is surrounded by water. It contains about seven acres, and would make a fine site, on which to erect a beautiful country residence.

*Stratton's Point*, adjoining the bay, being the south-western part of Tew's Neck, formerly called Lawrence's Neck, and now the residence of Platt Stratton, Esq., is highly picturesque, and is hardly excelled for its beautiful prospect, by any other in this part of the country.

## TOWN OF JAMAICA.

THIS town occupies the south-western part of Queens county, and is centrally distant from the city of New York about twelve miles. It is bounded east by Hempstead, south by the bay and creek, west by Kings county, and north by Newtown and Flushing. It has no front upon the ocean, being cut off therefrom by the projection of Rockaway beach, a part of the town of Hempstead.

The name by which the town is designated, has been variously accounted for, but the prevalent opinion with those who have most examined the subject is, that there was once a family or number of families of Indians who resided near that part of the bay and the stream, or creek, south of the Beaver Pond, who were called or known as the Jameco Indians; and that when the name was changed from that of Rusdorp—so called by the Dutch—the name of Jamaica was adopted, as being a small variation from that which was applied to the natives in the neighborhood.

The certainty of this matter is, however, involved in mystery, which it is probable will never be explained.

The first mention of this place in any written document which the compiler has been able to find, is contained in an application made by Robert Jackson and others of Hempstead, in 1656, to the governor and council, for liberty to begin a plantation half way their place of residence and Carnarresse, or Canarise, which they had agreed to purchase from the Canause tribe in Kings county, and had conferred upon it the name of Canorasset.

A favorable response was given to their application in a few days, which was as follows:—

“ Having seen the request or desire of the inhabitants of the town of Hempstead, and subjects of the province, the governor-general and council have consented and granted unto the aforesaid inhabitants, free leave to erect or build a town according unto their place limited, named *Canarise*, about the midway from Hempstead, upon such privileges and particular ground-briefs, such as the inhabitants of the New Netherlande generally do possess in their lands; and likewise in the choice of their magistrates, as in the other villages or towns, as Middleborough, Breuklin, Midwout, and Amersfort.

“ Done at the fort in New Netherland, this 21st of March, 1656,

“ PETER STUYVESANT.

“ By order of the governor-general and council of the New Netherlands,

“ CORNELIUS VAN RUYVEN, *Secretary*.

Many of the first settlers preferred the name of *Crawford*, but that of *Jamaica* was finally adopted. It is supposed that the name chosen did not meet the approbation of the Dutch government, and that they conferred upon the settlement the name of *Rusdorp*, meaning a country town or village, which, it is to be lamented, was not retained. In the confirmatory deed, afterwards obtained from the Rockaway tribe, the following singular phrase occurs :—  
 “One thing to be remembered, that noe person is to cut downe any tall trees wherein Eagles doe build theire nests.” It is said that words of similar import are found in other early conveyances, made by the Indians, for lands in this part of the island.

At the first regular town meeting, Feb. 18, 1757, Daniel Denton was appointed “to write and enter all acts and orders off publick concernment to y<sup>e</sup> towne, and to have a dais work of a man ffor y<sup>e</sup> sayd employment ;” and at the same meeting there was granted to each inhabitant of the place a house lot, upon the north quarter of the town, among whom are particularly named Andrew Messenger, Samuel Mathews, Thomas Wiggins, Richard Chasmore, Richard Harcut, Richard Everet, Henry Townsend, John Townsend, Richard Townsend and John Rhoades.

The certificate of purchase is in these words :—

Nov. y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>, 1656—*stylo novo*.

“These presents declareth y<sup>t</sup> wee whose names are under written, being true owners by vertue off purchase ffrom y<sup>e</sup> indians, and graunt ffrom y<sup>e</sup> Govenor and Councell, given and graunted y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> of March, 1656 ; I say wee are the true owners by vertue off purchase and our associates, our names being under written, living at y<sup>e</sup> new plantacon neare unto y<sup>r</sup> bever pond, commonly called Jemaica, I say wee, in consideracon off our charge and trouble in getting and settling off the plase, have reserved ffor ourselves y<sup>e</sup> ffull and just sum of 10 akers off planting land a man, besides y<sup>e</sup> home Lottes in y<sup>e</sup> nearest and most convenient plase y<sup>t</sup> that can bee found, and soe likewise 20 akers off meadowing a man, in the convenientist plase they can finde, and y<sup>t</sup> shall remaine as theires forever, every man taking his Lott according to thiere first right to y<sup>e</sup> Land. Witnesse our hands,

Robert Coe,  
 Nicholas Tanner,  
 Nathaniel Denton,  
 Andrew Messenger,  
 Daniel Denton,  
 Abraham Smith,  
 Richard Chasmore,

Benjamin Coe,  
 Roger Lynes,  
 Samuel Matthews,  
 John Laren,  
 Richard Everit,  
 Henry Townsend,  
 Richard Sweet.

John Townsend,  
 Richard Townsend,  
 George Mills,  
 Robert Rhoades,  
 Henry Messenger,  
 Thomas Wiggins,

The name of Rusdorp now so generally prevailed, at least in transports or conveyances, that the name of Jamaica was rarely used, probably by requirement of the Dutch government, for the sake of uniformity.

In the division or allotment of lands in 1660, the following named persons, in addition to the above, are found to be frecholders of the town :

John Baylis, George Woolsey, sen., Joseph Smith, John Everit, John Carpenter, Samuel Dean, sen., John Oldfield, Thomas Smith, sen., John Rhodes, sen., Thomas Ward, Samuel Mills, John Ludlum, John Wood, Nathaniel Denton, jun., Thomas Oakley, Waite Smith, Nehemiah Smith, Samuel Davis, Fulke Davis, Abel Gall, Nathaniel Mills, Alexander Smith, Caleb Carman, Samuel Matthews, Henry Foster, Jonas Hosstead, William Ruscoe, Samuel Barker, John Speagler, Samuel Messenger, Nicholas Everit, Samuel Smith, Joseph Thurston, Edward Higbie, Bryant Newton, John Rowlinson, Thomas Wellin, Robert Ashman, John Lynas, and Morris Smith.

In 1660 a more ample patent was obtained from Governor Stuyvesant, incorporating the place by the name of Rusdorp.

Being characteristically jealous of any powers not derived immediately from himself, his excellency exerted himself on every occasion to concentrate all power in his own person, or in his associates, the council, who were, of course, well enough disposed to minister to his love of authority ; being entirely indebted to him for what importance they possessed. In April, 1660, the governor peremptorily ordered the magistrates of this place to refer a cause then pending before them, to the council, although, by their charter or patent, the justices were invested with power to hear, try and determine all cases of the nature then in question.

In Aug. 1660, it was voted at a town meeting, that the inhabitants should mow the common meadows by *squadrons*, as follows, to wit : John Townsend and his squadron at the *East Neck* ; Robert Coe and his squadron at the *Long Neck* ; and Nathaniel Denton and his squadron at the *Haw Trees*. It was ordered also, that Daniel Denton should make a rate for paying the *Bull's hire* by the town for the last year. The town also agreed to cast lots for the south meadows, for which purpose the meadows were di-

vided into four parts, and the inhabitants, as above, into four squadrons.

“*Feb. 23, 1661*, voted to hire Richard Chasmore’s Bull for 20 guilders the year.” *Jan. 15, 1661*, “ordered y<sup>t</sup> a rate be made ffor y<sup>e</sup> wolves, one wolfe off Abraham’s killing, 2 off them y<sup>t</sup> John Townsend’s pit catcht, and one bull hired 20s. and 30s. ffor y<sup>e</sup> clark—y<sup>e</sup> whole is £4 15s.” *April 14, 1661*, “ordered by y<sup>e</sup> towne y<sup>t</sup> noe inhabitant off Rusdorp shall ingrosse into his hands, 2 home lots, and if any doe contrary, they shall sell one of y<sup>m</sup> to such person, as the towne shall approve.”

*April 30, 1661*, “voted to hire a person to keep the towne’s cowes and calves for the year, and also to pay Mr. Coe £11. 17s. in good passable wampum out of money lent to the towne by Nicholas Tanner.” *May 12, 1661*, “whereas the towne are informed off one y<sup>t</sup> milkt other ffolke cowes, being catcht by some off the town, they have chosen William ffoster to prosecute y<sup>e</sup> cause to y<sup>e</sup> uttermost, either here or at the Mannhattans, and the towne will satisfie him ffor what charge he shall be at about y<sup>e</sup> business.”

*Jan. 30, 1662*. “The town doe promis to give Abraham Smith 30s. ffor beating y<sup>e</sup> drum a year.”

*April 6, 1662*. “It is ordered y<sup>t</sup> those w<sup>ch</sup> doe not appeare at y<sup>e</sup> beating of y<sup>e</sup> drum and goe to burn y<sup>e</sup> woods, shall pay 2s. 6d. to those w<sup>c</sup> goe.” The town voted a trooper’s coat and a kettle to the Indians, in full of their claim for lands heretofore purchased, if they would give a discharge to the town—this was accepted and the following release executed:—“We whose names are underwritten doe by these presents confess ourselves satisfied ffor the 8 bottles of licker y<sup>t</sup> was promissd by the town, and alsoe ffor all rights and claymes ffor any land y<sup>t</sup> wee have fformerly sould y<sup>e</sup> towne.”

Witness our hands this ffiveteenth of Aprill 1662;

*Rockause ; Lumasowie ; Waumitampac.*

*April y<sup>e</sup> 11, 1662*. “The deposition off Samuel Mills testifyeth y<sup>t</sup> Sarah Smith did say (they being talking off y<sup>e</sup> townsmen making y<sup>e</sup> rates) y<sup>t</sup> now y<sup>e</sup> towne was ruled by three roges.” “The same day, ordered by y<sup>e</sup> town that a ministers house shall bee built 26 feet long and 17 foot wide, according as itt is agreed by covenant betwixt y<sup>e</sup> towne and Andrew Messenger and his son Richard

Darling and the towne are to pay £23 in bever pay, y<sup>t</sup> is to pay, wheat at 6s. and Indian corn at 3s. 6d, y<sup>e</sup> bushel, to bee payd after y<sup>e</sup> work is done."

The articles of agreement mentioned, are as follows :

"The towne have hired *Andrew Messenger* and his son in law *Richard Darling*, to build a house ffor y<sup>e</sup> minister off 26 foot by 17, and to bee 10 foot high in y<sup>e</sup> stood, betwixt joint and joint ; y<sup>e</sup> house to bee well clap-boarded, y<sup>e</sup> sides and ends—the roof to bee well and sufficiently shingled w<sup>th</sup> 3 foot shingles, 2 chimneys to bee made in the house, one below ffor a lower room, and another ffor y<sup>e</sup> chamber ; 2 floores off joice and boards, to bee layd above in y<sup>e</sup> chamber and under foot.—to be well jointed above and below—above a payre of steares, well and stronglie made to goe into y<sup>e</sup> chamber—Chimneys to bee well plastered—3 windows, large and handsome, 2 below and 1 above—the house to bee well braced and be done by y<sup>e</sup> middle of August next. The towne to provide nails, hinges, clap boards, and shingles—and alsoe sawn boards ffor the inward work—the towne to cart all y<sup>e</sup> timber and other stuff needful ffor the sayd house."

The town also engaged Goodman Baylie and Samuel Smith to get stone for the back of the chimney, hearths and oven, as good say they, as the place will afford, and to have 40s. there for.

*Jan.* 29, 1663, the town voted Abraham Smith 30s. a year for beating the drum on Sunday, and other meeting days, to be paid in *tobacco payment*, or wheat at 6s. 8d. and Indian corn at 4s. a bushel.

The following relating to a minister bears date March 2, 1663 :  
 "We whose names are under written doe give unto Mr. Walker his heirs and assigns y<sup>e</sup> house he lives in w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> accommodation belonging to it, upon y<sup>e</sup> proviso y<sup>t</sup> iff hee goe away w<sup>th</sup> out just grounds or cause given by y<sup>e</sup> towne y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> towne shall have y<sup>e</sup> reffusal off it, paying ffor such labor as he shall expend upon it, but iff y<sup>e</sup> towne shall act soc y<sup>t</sup> they be y<sup>e</sup> cause off his going away, then y<sup>e</sup> towne to bring it ffor w<sup>t</sup> it shall bee worth. And iff it soe happen y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Walker die, his wife shall let y<sup>e</sup> town have y<sup>e</sup> reffusal, iff shee shall sell it."

This was signed by Robert Coe and 22 other persons.

"At a town meeting Aug. 30, 1663, it was voted and agreed

by the towne y<sup>t</sup> a meeting house shall bee built 26 foot square and y<sup>t</sup> Mr. Coe and Ralph Keeler, shall agree w<sup>th</sup> George Norton ffor y<sup>e</sup> building off it."

This house was finished in the same year, the Rev. Mr. Walker having already been with them one year, upon trial.

The *Rev. Zachariah Walker*, was the son of Robert, who was made freeman at Boston 1634, where the former was born in 1737. He was educated at Harvard, but for some reasons did not graduate, and commenced his ministry here in 1662 at a salary of £60, payable in wheat and Indian corn, at current prices. His son Robert was afterwards a judge of the superior court of Connecticut, and died at Stratford in 1772: one of whose daughters was married to the Rev. Mr. Wetmore, and another to John M. Breed, Esq. who was at one time, the mayor of Norwich. His son Gen. Joseph Walker, was a brave and patriotic officer of the Revolution, and died at Saratoga, Aug. 11, 1810.

Mr. Walker removed to Stratford in 1668, where he organized a new congregational society in 1670, of which he was the pastor, but removed therefrom, with a portion of his people, to Woodbury in 1678, where he died Jan., 1669, aged 62. He had not been ordained during his stay here, and this may have, in part, occasioned his removal; for, on the 12th of March, 1666, as appears from the records, the town agreed to give Mr. Walker an additional sum of £5, "provided he should continue with them from year to year, and should likewise procure an *ordination*, answerable to the law, thereby to capacitate him not only for the *preaching* of the word, but for the *baptizing* of infants."

"Sept. 14, 1668.—At a tound meeting, the townd voted and concluded to take the best and prudentest corse as may be, for the procuring of a minister, as soon as convenient time will admit."

"March 29, 1669, voted and agreed that Mr. Waters shall goe to Greenwicke, to give Mr. Jones an invitation to visit us, that the towne may have an opportunity to make an agreement with him, concerning the work of the ministry."

Mr. Jones, however, declined the invitation, and was afterwards settled at Huntington, where he died at a very advanced age in 1731.

*Rev. John Prudden* succeeded Mr. Walker. He was a son of




the Rev. John Prudden, first minister of Milford, Conn., having accompanied the Rev. John Davenport to New Haven in 1638. His children were Joanna, Mary, Elizabeth, Samuel, John, Abigail, Sarah, Peter and Mildred, born between 1639 and 1654. His son John was born at Milford, Nov. 9, 1645, and graduated at Harvard 1668, being a class mate of the Rev. Abraham Pierson, first rector of Yale College.

He settled here in 1670, and remained till 1692, when he accepted a pressing invitation from the church at Newark, N. J., where he went as the successor of Mr. Pierson, and continued there till June 9, 1699, when he relinquished his charge, and died Dec. 11, 1725, aged 80. Dr. McWhorter says he sustained a worthy character as a man of sense and religion, though he does not appear to have been a popular preacher.

“Town meeting, March 9, 1692, Mr. Joseph Smith was chosen to go with Nehemiah Smith to y<sup>e</sup> main, in order to y<sup>e</sup> procurement of a minister;” and in October following, the town invited the Rev. Jeremiah Hobart of Hempstead to settle with them, and offered him many inducements, but he then declined. The next year they obtained the services of the Rev. George Phillips, of Rowley, Mass., who continued with them till his removal to Setauket in 1697. This year the town resolved to erect a new and larger house for public religious worship, for which purpose the inhabitants were “divided into five *squadrons*, to procure and bring to the spot, timber, stone, lime, and whatever materials were wanted.” The next year another effort was made, but, as yet, without success. In 1696, the Rev. Jeremiah Hobart of Hempstead became minister of the town, yet it is not known that he was installed; but by his aid and encouragement, measures were so far matured that a large stone church was completed in 1700.

A petition was presented Sept. 26, 1664, to Governor Nicoll, by certain inhabitants of the town, for liberty to purchase and settle a parcel of land on the New Jersey side of Staten Island Bay, now known as Elizabethtown. The names subscribed to the said petition were, John Bailey, Daniel Denton, Thomas Beny-dick, Nathaniel Denton, John Foster, and Luke Watson. The parties to the deed, from the Indians, of the 28th Oct., 1664, are, *Mattano*, Manawarne, and Conascomon, of Staten Island, and

**John Bailey, Daniel Denton, and Luke Watson:**—the tract conveyed, is described as “one parcel of land, bounded on the south by a river, commonly called the Raritan, and on the east by the river which parts Staten Island and the main, and to run northward up Arthur Cull Bay, till we come to the first river, which sets westward out of the river aforesaid; and to run westward, into the country, twice the length that it is broad, from the north to the south of the aforementioned bounds. The consideration given for this broad tract, was twenty fathoms of trading cloth, two made coats, two guns, two kettles, ten bars of lead, twenty handfulls of powder, and four hundred fathoms of white, or two hundred of black, wampum, payable in one year from the day of entry, by the grantees, upon the lands. The whole valued at thirty-six pounds and fourteen shillings sterling. One of the grantors attests the conveyance, perhaps the first Indian grant made with technical form, by a mark opposite to his name. This, subsequently, became the common mode of signature; and the illiterate sons of the American forest, like the unlettered noble of the European feudal states, adopted as a sign manual, occasionally, the picture of a bird, or other object, that captivated his fancy. Mattano was the only grantor who signed, and his mark was  or waved line; and, unfortunately for his business character, he had executed a deed, for the same lands, to Augustus Herman, therein mentioned. The grant, however, is duly confirmed, probably, in entire ignorance of preceding events, by Governor Nicoll, as follows:—

“Upon perusal of this Petition I do consent unto the Proposals and shall give the undertakers all due encouragement in so good a Work. Given under my Hand in Fort James this 30th of September 1664.”

“RICHARD NICOLL.”

The place was afterwards called Elizabethtown, in honor of the wife of Sir George Carteret, the proprietor of the province. It will be seen that the town was careful to make ample provision for the support of their minister, as in June, 1676, it was resolved that 40 acres of meadow should be set apart, as a parsonage lot, in the East Neck, for the use of any minister that might have occasion to use it. Other lands were at the same time appropriated

to the Rev. Mr. Prudden, to be his in *fee*, should he remain with them for ten years.

This liberality may probably have induced him again to resume his labors, having it seems ceased to preach from 1674 to '76, the interval being supplied by the *Rev. William Woodroffe*, one of the ejected ministers, whom Mather calls Woodrop, and who came to New England in 1670. He afterwards removed from this place to Pennsylvania, where he probably died.

It should be mentioned that on the 5th of Feb. 1665, a patent of confirmation, for such lands as had been purchased at different times, was granted by Gov. Nicoll, to Daniel Denton, Robert Coe, Bryan Newton, William Hallet, Andrew Messenger, Anthony Waters and Nathaniel Denton, for and on behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town, their heirs, successors and assigns, in which the premises are described as follows :

“ All that certain tract of land, which already hath been, or hereafter shall be purchased for and on behalf of ye said towne of Jamaica, whether from ye native proprietors or others, within the limits and bounds hereafter exprest; that is to say, ye eastern bounds beginning on the east side of ye Little-Plains, to extend south-east to Rockaway Swampe; then north-east from Hempstead bounds, to runne west as ye trees are mark't, on or about ye middle of ye Hills, until it reach to fflushing creeke (which are their north bounds, and divides them from the towne of fflushing) according unto an order made at the Generall meeting at the towne of Hempstead in the month of March, 1665; then to meet Newtown bounds at ye south west edge of the Hills, ye north-west corner beginning at certain mark't trees at ye edge of ye said Hills, from whence to runne in a south line to a certaine river, that is, to ye east of Plunder's-Neck, and bounded south by the sea.”

On the 5th of November, 1668, the town agreed with John Waget to fence the burying-place, of ten rods square, for the sum of £4, in current pay; and on the 6th of March, 1670, they voted to give Mr Prudden £40 as their minister, with the house and lot then in possession of Mr. Walker; and also that a convenient *pew* should be built for him to preach in. The price ordered by the town, Nov. 7, 1674, to be paid to the Indians for their west pur-

chase, consisted of one trooper's coat, five guns, three blankets, sixteen coats, nine kettles, ten pounds of powder, ten bars of lead, one coat in *liquors*, thirty fathoms of wampum, and a *quart more of liquor*.

On the 17th of May, 1686, Governor Dongan issued a new patent to the town, in which the following persons were named as patentees, on behalf of themselves and their associates :

|                   |                   |                   |
|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Nicholas Everit,  | Jonas Wood,       | Richard Rhodes,   |
| Nathaniel Denton, | William Foster,   | Thomas Lamberson, |
| Nehemiah Smith,   | John Everit,      | Joseph Smith,     |
| Daniel Denton,    | Edward Higbie,    | George Woolsey,   |
| John Oldfields,   | Daniel Whitehead, | John Baylis,      |
| William Creed,    | John Carpenter,   | Thomas Smith,     |
| Bryant Newton,    | John Furman,      | Wait Smith,       |
| Benjamin Coe,     | Samuel Smith,     | Samuel Mills.     |

The said last-mentioned patent sets forth that an agreement had been entered into the 2d of December, 1684, by which it was concluded and determined " that the town of Jamaica should make no claim to Rockaway Neck ; and that by Rockaway river should be understood the river that runs out of Rockaway Swamp, and to be Jamaica's east bounds ; and that the meadows on the west thereof should belong to Jamaica."

" The town being called together in arms on the 8th of October, 1689, John Baylis, Jr., was chosen captain, Jonas Wood, lieutenant, and Hope Carpenter, ensign."

The stone church aforesaid was of a quadrangular form, and forty feet square, with a pyramidal roof, and balcony in the centre, surmounted by a weather-cock of sheet copper. It stood nearly in the centre of the present Fulton street, opposite Union Hall street, and was built, as we have seen, by presbyterians or independents, there being, at the time of its erection, no other in the town, and very few in the colony ; their first church, called Kings Chapel, in New York, having been built only in 1691. Of course there was no apparent occasion for limiting the use of dissenting churches, exclusively to that particular sect.

A very short time, however, after the completion of the church, difficulties arose which kept the parish in a continued ferment for a quarter of a century.

In 1702, on account of a fatal sickness having broken out in the city, the governor, Lord Cornbury, with his council and other civil officers, took refuge in this village; and out of respect and deference to his excellency, the pastor of the church, the Rev. John Hubbard, gave him possession of the parsonage house, it being one of the best, at that time in the place. Shortly after which, it happened that Mr. Hubbard, on coming to his church, on Sunday afternoon, found the Rev. Patrick Gordon, an episcopal minister, in possession of the pulpit, and the body of the house filled with the governor's friends and some others from the city. With true christian forbearance, and with a proper regard for the day, he invited his people to an adjoining orchard, under whose shade he preached to them as if nothing at all had occurred. When the governor was about to return to the city, he not only neglected to surrender his residence to its original occupant, but meanly delivered it to Mr. Gordon, who, it seems, had no misgivings, as to its propriety or honesty. He was also encouraged to take possession of the church and parsonage lands, which produced, as might be expected, very great disorder and contention among those, who had previously lived in the utmost harmony with each other.\*

---

\* In the episcopal burying-ground is the grave of Samuel Clowes, the first lawyer settled upon Long Island, who died Aug. 27, 1760; of his wife, Catherine, who died Aug. 7, 1740, and of his son, a lawyer also, who died May 19, 1759. He was born at Derbyshire, England, March 16, 1674. and was instructed in mathematics by Flamstead, for whose use Greenwich Observatory was erected. He came to New York in 1697, accompanied Lord Cornbury to Jamaica in 1702, and was forthwith appointed clerk of the county, which he held till 1710, when his professional business compelled him to resign it. He was an able and acute lawyer, and was concerned in many very important causes. His children were Gerardus, Samuel, John, Peter, Joseph, Aletta, Mary, Catherine and Millicent. His son Samuel was born in 1701, and married a daughter of Lieut. Governor Clark. John was a physician, and settled in Delaware. Aletta married Edward Willett, and was mother of the late Col. Marinus Willett. Gerardus, the eldest, married Sarah, daughter of Maj. Thomas Jones, and settled at Hempstead, where he died, 1752, leaving issue Catherine, Samuel, Timothy Bagley, and John. The eldest, commonly called Justice Clowes, was born Aug. 30, 1722, and died at Hempstead, May 10, 1800. His wife was Rebecca Dorlon, who died March 31, 1787. He was a justice and judge of the county, and delegate of the prerogative court, for the proving of wills, &c.—A member of assembly from 1790 to '96. He had

The presbyterians, having subsequently obtained the key, locked up the house, but early next Sunday, some heroic spirits of the opposition, broke open the doors, and kept possession of the building till the minister had finished his discourse, and then fastened it up. Being encouraged and countenanced by the civil authority, with the governor at their head, the presbyterians were deprived of the church which they had built, till 1728, when after a most protracted and expensive litigation, they were restored to their rights.

Chief Justice Lewis Morris, afterwards governor of New Jersey, presided on the trial of the cause which resulted in favor of the presbyterians.

His Honor did not, however, escape the malevolence of the defeated party, who freely vented the severest aspersions upon his official conduct; and out of regard to his own character, and the opinion of the world, he thought it necessary to repel the odious charge of judicial partiality, by publishing a true statement of the case, and the grounds of his decision.

Cardwell, the sheriff, under the protection and probably at the instigation of the governor, was an active agent in this nefarious transaction. He seized upon the church land, divided it into lots, and leased them out, for the benefit of his own party.

This man, it seems, sustained a despicable character, and being afterwards apprehended for some offence, and thrown into prison, hanged himself in despair.

This very unpleasant and vexatious controversy, so unworthy

issue Thomas, Isaac, Samuel, Aletta, Arrabella, Millicent, Mary and Catherine. Thomas, born March 27, 1753, died March 11, 1824, leaving issue Sarah, Benjamin, Gerardus, John, Mary Anne and Catherine. Isaac, born Oct. 14, 1755, died Sept. 8, 1825, without issue. Samuel, born March 8, 1757, and died April 5, 1824, issue Samuel and Elizabeth. Aletta married Mouris Simonson. Arabella, born Feb. 1763, married John Marvin, and died March 17, 1814, issue Harry and Samuel. Timothy Bagley, second son of Gerardus Clowes the first, born Aug. 21, 1724, issue Sarah, John, Gerardus and Joseph. He removed with his sons John and Gerardus, and daughter Sarah, to New Brunswick, where he died. His last named son, Joseph, born Jan. 15, 1759, married Hannah, daughter of Theodorus Van Wyck, and died at Hempstead, May 4, 1832, issue Timothy, Mary, Theodorus, Edward, Gerardus, John and William J.

the catholic spirit, which at this day characterizes the christian community, may, perhaps, be ascribed in some degree to the peculiar temper of the times, fostered, if not originally excited, by the well known bigotry of Ld. Cornbury, who did more to bring disgrace upon the administration of the colony, than all his predecessors together. There was never, probably, a governor of New York so universally detested, and who so richly deserved it.

His behavior was trifling, mean and extravagant, while his despotism, bigotry, injustice, and insatiable avarice, at length aroused the indignation of the people, and at the termination of his administration, he was even thrown into jail by his cheated and exasperated creditors, where he remained till he made a partial satisfaction.

The *Rev. John Hubbard* was born at Ipswich, Mass., in 1677, and was the son or near relative of the Rev. William Hubbard of that place, the able historian of New England. He graduated at Harvard in 1695, and was settled in this town in 1698, where he died at the premature age of twenty-eight years and nine months, Oct. 5, 1705, and was doubtless the first minister buried in the town. A particular account of his death may be seen in the Boston News Letter, No. 79, of the date of Oct. 22, 1705. He was one of the most excellent and amiable youths, which New England produced, and his death was extensively and deeply lamented.

The *Rev. Francis Goodhue* was the next pastor, who was also born at Ipswich, Oct. 4, 1678, graduated at Harvard in 1699, and was settled here the same year of Mr. Hubbard's death. He continued here till the latter part of the summer of 1707, when he made a visit to New England, and died at Rehoboth, Sept. 15, 1707, at the age of twenty-eight years and eleven months, about the same age of his predecessor. He was a grandson of William Goodhue, of Ipswich, who took the oath of freeman of Mass., Dec. 7, 1636. His son William, father of the Rev. Francis Goodhue, was deacon of the church at Chebacco, (now Essex,) and died there Oct. 12, 1712.\*

---

\* The said William Goodhue the elder, died about the year 1700 at the age of 85. He was one of the most intelligent and respectable men of his day, and a leading man in the colony of Massachusetts for many years. He sustained



*Rev. George McNish*, was the successor of Mr. Goodhue. He was from Scotland, arrived in Maryland with the Rev. John Hampton in 1704, and settled in the congregation of Monokin and Wicomico in 1705, from whence he came to this church in 1712, and was one of the ministers who composed the first presbytery of Long Island, in 1716, which, with those of Philadelphia and New Castle, were the only presbyteries at that time upon the American continent. Having become entitled, by some means, to a grant of land in the county of Orange, he has been supposed to have removed there, but it is now known that he died here in 1730, being the second clergyman of this denomination buried in the town. He had, however, ceased to labor constantly in the ministry, for ten years previous to his death, being infirm and somewhat advanced in life.

*Rev. Robert Cross*, born near Bally Kelly, in Ireland, in 1689, was the successor of Mr. McNish. He was ordained by the presbytery of New Castle in 1719, and was settled there for a short time, but came here in 1723, and remained till 1737, when he removed to Philadelphia, where he and his wife, Mary, both died in 1766.

He was greatly esteemed for his learning, and his very extensive knowledge of the scriptures; in short, he was accounted, at the time when he lived, as one of the most respectable ministers in the country.

*Rev. Walter Wilmot*, was the immediate successor of Mr. Cross. He was a native of the town of Southampton, Long Island, where he was born in 1713, and graduated at Yale, in 1735. He settled here in 1738, and married Freelove, daughter of Jotham Townsend, of Oyster Bay, whose daughter, Freelove Wilmot, afterwards became the wife of James Townsend of that place.

---

the chief trusts of the town of Ipswich, was representative to the general court in 1666, '67, '73, '76, '77, '80, '81, and '83. He was imprisoned and fined under the administration of Andros, for his resistance to illegal taxation, and other unjust measures of that tyrannical governor. His first wife was Margery Watson, by whom he had children, Joseph, William, and Mary. Sept. 7, 1664, he married Mary Webb, by whom he had no issue. He lived long, and his many virtues conferred honor upon his name and family. The gravestones of himself and grandson, the Rev. Francis Goodhue, are still standing, in the ancient burial ground at Seekonk, once a part of the town of Ipswich.



Mr. Wilmot was possessed of a delicate and sickly constitution, which brought him to the grave, Aug. 6, 1744, at the age of thirty-one years. He was, however, one of the most amiable of men, and his death, as may be supposed, was greatly and sincerely regretted.

*Rev. David Bostwick* was of Scotch descent, but born at New Milford, Conn., in 1721, and became a student of Yale College in 1736; he did not graduate, but soon after engaged as instructor of an academy at Newark, N. J., under the supervision of the Rev. Aaron Burr, and upon his settlement here, Oct. 9, 1745, the ordination sermon was preached by Mr. Burr, at that time president of Nassau Hall. Mr. Bostwick is said to have possessed a mild catholic disposition, and confined himself, with laudable zeal, to the duties of his station.

In 1756, he removed to the city of New York, and took charge of the first presbyterian church there. His death occurred Nov. 12, 1763, and Mary, his widow, died Sept. 22, 1778, aged 57. Mr. Bostwick was both a good writer and an accurate scholar. He wrote and published a memoir of President Davis, which was prefixed to his sermon on the death of George II., in 1761. He possessed, says his biographer, an impressive, commanding eloquence, to which few attain; and the ardor of his piety, with the purity of his life, and the solidity of his judgment, gave him a strong hold on public opinion.

*Rev. Dr. Elihu Spencer*, was the next pastor of this church. His great grandfather, Gerard Spencer, was born in 1610, and is found at Lynn, as early as 1638; after which he removed to, and was one of the first settlers of East Haddam, Conn. in the year 1660. His son Samuel, was father of Isaac, who was the father of Joseph and Elihu Spencer. The former better known as General Spencer, of the Revolution, and who died in 1789.

His brother Elihu, was born (says the Rev. Dr. Miller, who married his granddaughter,) at East Haddam in 1722, graduated at Yale in 1746, and was settled over the churches of Elizabethtown and Shrewsbury in 1747, as the successor of President Dickerson, and on the death of this gentleman in October of the same year, Dr. Spencer presided at the annual commencement of the college, in conferring degrees, &c.

He was installed here in May, 1758, and remained till 1760, when he removed, and succeeded the Rev. Dr. Rogers in the presbyterian church, at St. George's, Delaware. In 1770 he removed to Trenton, where he died Dec. 27, 1784, aged 63. His widow Joanna, died at the same age, Nov. 1, 1771. He was the author of a view of the state of religious liberty in the colony of New York, and of a letter addressed to President Stiles, Nov. 3, 1759, on the dissenting interests in the middle states.

Dr. Spencer possessed a fine genius, great vivacity, and eminent and active piety. In short his merits as a minister and a man stand above the reach of flattery.

*Rev. Benoni Bradner*, was the son of the Rev. John Bradner, of Scotland, pastor of the church at Cape May, and first minister of the presbyterian church, at Goshen, N. Y. where his son Benoni, was born in 1734. He graduated at Princeton in 1755, and settled here in 1760, but in 1662 he removed to Dutchess county, where it is probable he ended his days.

*Rev. William Mills*, was his successor. He was a native of Smithtown, where he was born March 13, 1739, graduated at Princeton in 1756, and settled in this church in 1762, where he remained till his death, March 18, 1774. He was a very estimable man, and was entirely devoted to the duties of his profession. His sister Joanna, married Nathan Woodhull of Setauket, and was the mother of the Rev. Nathan Woodhull, afterwards the minister of Newtown.

*Rev. Matthias Burnet*, was born at Bottle Hill, N. J. in 1747, graduated at Princeton in 1769, and was settled here in 1775, where he continued highly respected and useful till 1785, when he removed to Norwalk, Conn. and took charge of the congregational church there, where he died in 1800, aged 59.

Both before and after the Revolution, the Rev. Abraham Keteltas officiated occasionally in this and the other churches in this part of the country, but had no permanent parochial charge.

*Mr. Keteltas*, was the son of Abraham Keteltas, a merchant of New York, who came from Holland in 1720. He was born in the city, Dec. 26, 1732, graduated at Yale, 1752, and settled soon after in the borough of Elizabeth, where he continued till his removal here, where he spent the residue of his life, except during the Rev-

olutionary period, devoting himself to the churches on Long Island and Connecticut. In 1777 he was chosen to the convention which framed the state constitution, and was at all times a zealous supporter of independence, which drove him from his home in 1776, when more than 150 acres of valuable timber were destroyed, his slaves set at liberty and enlisted in the service of the enemy, and his dwelling occupied and injured by British officers. The commander in chief knowing his ability to advise, frequently consulted him. He possessed an uncommonly large and valuable library which occupied much of his leisure. He published some excellent discourses, and wrote an eulogy upon Mr. Whitfield, the original of which is in the New York Historical Library.

His wife Sarah, was a daughter of the Hon. William Smith, judge of the supreme court of the colony, and sister to William Smith, the historian of New York, afterwards Chief Justice of Canada. She was born 1732, and died Oct. 12, 1815, having issue eleven children, one only of whom now survives.\*

---

\* *James H. Hacket, Esq.* the popular American actor, whose character and genius have shed no small lustre upon the American stage, is a grandson of the Rev. Mr. Keteltas. His father Thomas Hacket, came from Holland to New York in 1794, being the younger son of an English nobleman, whose family was respectable for rank and talents. He married Ann, daughter of Mr. Keteltas in 1799, and whose death occurred in 1843. Her son, the subject of this notice, was born March 15, 1800, and was a member of Union Hall, under the tuition of the late Mr. Eigenbrogdt. At 15 years of age, he entered Columbia College, which he left at the end of a year, on account of his health, and afterwards entered the office of the late Robert Bogardus, as a law student, but finding few charms in the pages of Bracton and Coke, he gave his attention to mercantile pursuits. Failing in this, he turned to the stage, where he met the most decided success, and has long sustained a high rank, both in Europe and America, as a tragic and comic performer. His great success, (says the late Mr. Dunlap,) has been proportionate to the enterprize and observation he has evinced. He has been from his *debut* a star without regular training or the trial of *working up* in a company of comedians, he has seized the crown at a leap, and may say with Richard, "*I am myself alone.*" He married early Miss Catherine Lesugg, a popular English actress, whom he at once took from the stage. He has not only acquired a fortune by his profession, but has sustained in all other respects a character above reproach. None of the vices or frailties which have been thought almost inseparable from the character of players, have ever attached to him; few persons are more respected in private

The following is a copy of the inscription, upon the monument of this gentleman, in the village of Jamaica.

“Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Abraham Kettletas, obiit 30 Sept., 1798, aged 65. He possessed unusual talents, which were improved by profound erudition, and a heart firmly attached to the interests of his country. It may not, perhaps, be unworthy of record, that he had frequently officiated in three different languages, having preached in the Dutch and French languages in his native city of New York.”

*Rev. James Glassbrook*, from Scotland, was engaged here in 1786, but whether installed or not, does not appear. His stay was but for two or three years, when he was succeeded by the Rev. George Faitoute, who was born of a Huguenot family, in the city of New York, in 1753, graduated at Princeton in 1774, and first settled at Cumberland, New Jersey, from whence he came to this place in August, 1789.

He remained here about twenty-six years, and died on Sunday, between meetings, having preached in the forenoon, Aug. 21, 1815. In 1797 he was employed as principal of Union Hall.

As a gentleman and divine, he was universally esteemed, and was admitted by all that knew him to have possessed the most solid talents. He had two sons and four daughters. His son James went to the West Indies, but whether now living or not, is unknown. His son George and daughter Lydia are now residents of this town; Elizabeth, another daughter, is the wife of Nicholas C. Everit, Esq., one of the ward justices in the city of New York; while his daughters Euphemia and Mary Ann are deceased.

life, and still fewer who have contributed more to the common stock of *harmless pleasure*, or conferred a greater lustre upon the morality of the stage.

**WILLIAM MARTIN JOHNSON.** In the year 1790, (says John Howard Payne,) there was found at the head of a little school in Bridgehampton, Long Island, a young gentleman of extraordinary genius, calling himself by the above name, appearing to be about nineteen years of age, a stranger in these parts; of unknown parentage, and all that he thought proper to communicate of himself was, that he came from Boston. He was a proficient upon several instruments, particularly the violin, which he played with wonderful accuracy and taste; and had, moreover, a genius for sketching and drawing. He was

*Rev. Henry R. Weed, D. D.*, was born at Ballston, N. Y., in 1790, graduated at Union College in 1812, and was settled here Jan. 4, 1816. In 1822 he removed to Albany, and from thence to Wheeling, Va. His amiable, peaceful, and prudent conduct, while pastor of this church, endeared him to all classes of the community, during the few years he remained here, and caused his departure to be very generally regretted.

He was succeeded by the Rev. Seymour P. Funck, who graduated at Columbia College in 1819, and settled as pastor of this church March 6, 1823; but his almost continued want of health caused his removal from the parish May 9, 1825, and his death soon after, at Flatlands, L. I.

---

also a poet of no mean pretensions. Having a preference for the medical profession, he removed to Easthampton, and placed himself under the instruction of Dr. Sage, an intelligent man and excellent physician. His pecuniary resources being soon exhausted, his worthy preceptor assisted him in procuring employment in a school at Smithtown; and when his funds were, as he thought sufficiently recruited, he again returned to the doctor. When his small stock of means was again expended, he made arrangements with a cabinet-maker in the place, to labor for him two days in the week, as a compensation for his board, for the remainder of the time. Here he exhibited a fickleness of disposition, pursuing his studies in a very desultory manner; spending a good part of his time visiting about the neighborhood, playing upon his violin, and sometimes upon the hearts of the ladies. Dr. Sage, who felt a deep interest in the stranger, says, he was well versed in the most common theories of physic; was a most ready mathematician and natural philosopher, and master of the principles of music. He possessed a critical knowledge of his own language, understood the French, had some knowledge of Italian, and translated with ease any Latin author. He also appeared to have much taste and skill in architecture, could use almost all kinds of tools, and even excelled in many of the mechanic arts. It was surprising to think, that at the age of twenty years, and with such unstable habits, he should possess such variety and degree of knowledge. How and where he could have acquired it all, unless by intuition, could never be imagined. He was a runaway boy, and had been traversing the country, without friends, *poor, dependent, and wretched*. In the year 1795, we find him engaged as a teacher in Union Hall Academy, and highly esteemed for his ability and good conduct. In Feb., 1796, he sailed with Captain Gabriel Havens to the south, and arrived in Savannah, where he spent a year, and returned to New York in August, 1797. He came shortly after to the village of Jamaica, where he fell sick, expired the 21st of September, 1797, and was buried at the expense of his friends, in the Episcopal cemetery.

*Rev. Elias W. Crane* was the son of Noah Crane, Esq. of Elizabethtown, N. J., where he was born March 18, 1796, being the eldest of eight children, who lived to grow up, and were descended from one of the original settlers of that place in 1664. He graduated at Princeton, N. J., in 1814, and was subsequently employed a few years as instructor of the Morristown Academy.

He was first ordained and installed over the Dutch church at Springfield, N. J., Jan. 5, 1820, and continued till about the time of his settlement here, Oct. 31, 1826. He was for several years a director of the theological seminary at Princeton, and like his predecessor, Mr. Faitoute, died suddenly, having preached a few miles from his dwelling on the same evening, Nov. 10, 1840. His life was a bright example of active usefulness, and his death cast a general gloom over the community in which he lived. He married Hannah, daughter of John Johnson, Esq. of Newton, N. J., July 7, 1819, by whom he had several children. She died Oct. 18, 1827, and June 30, 1829, he married Sarah R. Wickham of this place, who is still living.

*Rev. James Macdonald*, the present esteemed pastor, is the son of Maj. General John Macdonald; born at Limeric, Maine, May 22, 1812, graduated at Union College, 1832, and ordained over the second congressional church, New London, Dec. 13, 1837; dismissed at his own request Jan. 8, 1840, and installed here May 5, 1841.

The stone church, having stood one hundred and fourteen years, was taken down in the year 1814, and its materials used in laying the foundation of the present church edifice, which was begun in that year, and finished the year following. It is of large dimensions, and well accommodated to the convenience and wants of the congregation, but is a plain and substantial building.

The compiler is in possession of an accurate pencil drawing of the old stone church, made and presented to him by his friend, the late Hon. David Lamberson, former surrogate of the county, and a judge of the court of common pleas, and which he laments had not been engraved for this work.

The *Reformed Dutch church* in this town was the first of that denomination in the county; it was organized in 1702, by settlers from the adjoining county of Kings and the city of New York,

but the church edifice was not completed till 1715, at an expense of £360. It was of an octagon shape, 34 feet diameter, and stood upon the south side of Fulton street, in front of the present Dutch church. It was similar in form to most of the early Dutch churches, being most agreeable to their notions of architectural elegance, and calculated also to accommodate conveniently, the greatest number of auditors, in the least space.\*

The church wardens chosen after the completion of the house, were Jan Snedeker, Joris Remsen, Peter Monfort and Rem Remsen.

The first settled minister was the *Rev. Johannes Henricus Goetschius*, who, when a boy, came with his father from Zurich, in Switzerland, to Philadelphia, having received a call to the first reformed German church in that city. Young Goetschius had previously commenced his education at the university of Zurich, which he completed with his father, on his arrival in America. After his ordination by the German church in Pennsylvania, he preached awhile in the reformed Dutch churches of North and Southampton in that province, from whence he removed in 1741, and became pastor of the Dutch churches of Jamaica, Newtown, Success and Wolver Hollow, all of which were associate or col-

\* The subscription for building the church was headed by the following declaration, which exhibits the harmony and good feeling which then prevailed :—

“ We, the consistory of New Jamaica, in Queens county, on the island Nassau, consisting of the elders and deacons of the reformed Low Dutch church *throughout the whole of Queens county*, are unanimously resolved to build a church unto the glory of God and our Lord Jesus Christ. -God hath blessed us, and enabled us to build houses for our families ; but we are also bound to show our gratitude to God, by building a house for the Lord and for the family of God—for all we have or possess, is given us by a good God ; and that we may induce him to grant us greater blessings, we ought, from motives of piety, to build a house unto the honor and glory of His name. For thus saith the Lord : ‘In all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and bless thee.’ We are therefore assured, that whosoever giveth unto the Lord for the building of his house, the Lord will bless him with rich returns. In endeavoring, therefore, to build an house of God for the Dutch congregation, and to prove the love of God’s children, not only in word, but in very deed, we propose to the charitable brethren and sisters, the following conditions, &c.”



legiate churches, and so continued for nearly a century, constituting in fact one parish.

His residence was, however, in the village of Jamaica, where the ministers of the several congregations, generally resided

At this period, an unhappy division existed in the churches of this denomination, relative to their subordination to the church of Holland. The one party, called the *cætus* party, were in favor of declaring themselves independent of the mother church, and managing its ecclesiastical concerns without its interference and jurisdiction; while the other, called the *conferentie* party, were of opinion that no ministerial ordination would be sufficient or valid, unless obtained from the mother church, in Holland, or by its express permission and authority.

The fatherland had heretofore supplied most of the ministers of this church, and those who were not natives of that country went there for ordination; it was, therefore, natural that prejudices should exist in favor of a precedent, which had been so long and constantly observed. The church of Holland was extremely tenacious of its authority in this matter, which had been acquiesced in too long to be tamely relinquished. But the requirement was found to be vexatious, expensive and dilatory, and the necessity of declaring the American church, to have an independent existence, became too apparent to be any longer disregarded.\*

But to such an independent establishment, there was a strong and decided opposition, probably fomented and encouraged by the mother church. Towards the middle of the eighteenth century, the English language had made great progress among the Dutch inhabitants, and it therefore became desirable to very many, that the language of the country, should be more generally adopted in

---

\* On the 27th April, 1738, a meeting of ministers took place in the city of New York, at which such reports were received from the churches, to which the plan of a *cætus* had been communicated, as induced those present to ratify and confirm it. The plan adopted was sent to the classis of Amsterdam for their approbation, but it does not appear that any answer was returned for nearly ten years, but their concurrence was given in 1747 by the hands of Mr. Van Sinderin, who, it is supposed, came then to America for the first time. At the meeting in that year, little was done except to appoint, that the first meeting of the *cætus* should be held in the month of September of that year.



the pulpit, while men educated in the American colleges, should be more frequently employed in the churches.

All these circumstances, allied to the humiliating idea of being as heretofore dependent upon a distant republic for a large proportion of their ministers, made a deep and abiding impression on the public mind, and came to be regarded by many members of the Dutch church, as no longer tolerable.

In 1753, it was advised by the cœtus, to amend the plan before recommended, and to change it into a regular classis. Such a measure was actually adopted in the following year, and occasioned a scene of animosity, division, and violence, that continued a number of years, and sometimes even threatened the very existence of the Dutch church in this country.

Those ministers most zealous in their opposition, and who formed the conferentie party, addressed a letter to the classis of Amsterdam, complaining of the attempts making to be rid of its authority, and constituting a body here with co-ordinate powers. They likewise sent similar letters in 1756, '60, and '61.\*

The principle of independence finally prevailed, and in Oct. 1771, at a convention of nearly all the ministers of the Dutch church in America, an union was formed, and harmony once more happily restored.

Mr. Goetchius, who had been settled here as above mentioned, remained till 1751, devoting himself a part of the time in the education of young ministers, when he was called to take charge of

---

\* The parties, when first formed, were about equal, although the weight of learning was doubtless on the side of the conferentie party; but practical preaching, zeal, and industry, particularly distinguished their opponents. The popular opinion was likewise in their favor, and their numbers and influence gradually increased. But the peace of the churches was destroyed, and sometimes members of the same congregation, taking different sides, produced the most deplorable consequences. Houses of worship were locked up by one party against the other, and tumults were not unfrequent upon the Lord's Day; preachers sometimes assaulted in the pulpit, and public worship broken up in disorder. The cœtus party, in order to supply the want of ministers in their churches, obtained from the governor of New Jersey, in 1770, the charter of Queen's College, and from that time, no further measures were adopted by them, for a reconciliation with the classis of Amsterdam.

the reformed Dutch churches of Hackensack and Schraalenburgh, where he died in the 57th year of his age. He was esteemed a very learned man, an eloquent divine, and was eminently successful in his ministry. His name is still greatly cherished by the aged members of the church in this country. He was one of the first trustees of Queen's College under its royal charter.

*Rev. Thomas Romeyn*, brother of the Rev. Dr. Dirck Romeyn, former minister of Schenectady, and uncle of the late Rev. Dr. John B. Romeyn of the city of New York, was the second pastor of the associate churches in this county. He was born at Hackensack, New Jersey, in 1730, graduated at Princeton in 1750, and settled here, as successor to Mr. Goetchius, in 1752, where he remained about twelve years, when he removed. His son, the late Rev. James V. C. Romeyn, was the minister of Hackensack, New Jersey, and his grandson, the Rev. James Romeyn, is settled at Catskill, New York.

*Rev. Hermanus L. Boelen* the next minister, was a native of Holland, from whence he came here in 1766, and after officiating

*Dr. John Jones*, was born here in 1729, of Welch descent. His grandfather, Edward, was a physician of eminence in his own country, and his son, Evan, father of the subject of this notice, a physician also. He came here in 1728, and married Mary, daughter of Thomas Stephenson, by whom he had sons, John, Thomas, Evan and James, and one daughter, who married Richard Harrison, a late eminent counsellor of New York. The eldest, John, having finished his classical education, studied medicine with Dr. Cadwallader of Philadelphia, and after visiting the schools in London, settled in New York. He was the first in that city who performed the operation of lithotomy, and was, upon the institution of a medical school in the college, appointed professor of surgery, where he gave several courses of lectures, and made known the improved modes of practice adopted in Europe. Viewing the science in its use and tendency to relieve human misery, he taught his pupils to despise the idea of making it the means of pecuniary gain only. In 1772, he again visited England, and obtained subscriptions for the establishment of the New York hospital. In 1780, he was chosen to fill the place of Dr. Redman as physician to the Pennsylvania hospital, and attended Dr. Franklin in his last illness. He died in June, 1791. His brother, Thomas, was an eminent physician of New York, where he died. His three daughters married respectively, David S. Jones, Maltby Gelston, and De Witt Clinton.

several years, returned again to the country of his birth, for reasons not now known.

*Rev. Dr. Solomon Fræligh* succeeded as pastor in 1775, and remained till the capture of Long Island by the enemy, in Sept., 1776, when he left this place, and afterwards settled in the churches of Hackensack and Scraalenburgh, as successor of Mr. Goetchius, and was appointed professor of divinity by the General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church, after which, he trained many young men for the ministry. He died Oct. 8, 1827, in the 78th year of his age, and the fifty-third of his ministry. The church edifice in Jamaica was taken possession of by the British during the war, and converted into a store house for goods and provisions.

*Rev. Rynier Van Neste*, the fifth pastor of these churches, was called here from Shawangunk, Ulster county, N. Y., and settled in 1785, previous to which the church edifice was thoroughly repaired. He remained here about eight years, when he removed and was subsequently settled at Schoharie, in this state, and died near Somerville, N. J. His character was most unexceptionable, and few men were more deserving the respect of all.

*Rev. Zachariah Kuypers* succeeded in 1794, but removed in 1802, and is believed to be still living at an advanced age in New Jersey, having retired from the labors of his profession, and is probably one of the oldest ministers in the communion of the Dutch church.

In this year, the churches of Jamaica and Newtown separated from those of Success and Wolver Hollow, and settled in Feb., 1802, as their joint pastor, the Rev. (now Dr.) Jacob Schoonmaker. He is the youngest son of the Rev. Henry Schoonmaker, who, for more than forty years, was pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church at Aquacanock, N. J., where his said son was born in 1777, and graduated at Columbia College in 1799. In 1802 he was appointed professor of divinity in the Dutch church, and is now the senior pastor of this denomination on Long Island and in the city of New York. He completed the quadragenian anniversary of his ministry here on the 22d of Feb., 1842, on which occasion an appropriate historical discourse was delivered, by his junior associate, in the Collegiate Reformed Dutch Churches of Jamaica and Newtown, the Rev. Garret I. Garretson, which

has been published, and does justice to the popularity and excellence of his reverend brother.

His son, the Rev. Richard L. Schoonmaker, is settled in the Dutch Church at Harlaem, N. Y.

The history of the episcopal church in this town, for the want of sufficient documentary and other evidence, is far less complete and satisfactory than could have been desired, and we cheerfully confess our obligations to the Rev. Mr. Johnson, present rector of the church here, for very many particulars, otherwise, to us, unattainable.

The British society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts, almost immediately after its formation in 1701, sent the Rev. George Keith, an apostate quaker, who had once resided in Pennsylvania, as a missionary to this country, and for the special purpose, as it would seem, that he might ascertain from his own personal experience and observation, the best mode of fulfilling the legitimate objects of the society.

It cannot, however, but appear remarkable, that an individual, who, as a zealous quaker, had himself suffered no small degree of persecution on that account, should in the end become the bitter opponent of his former friends, and be, above all others, selected by the society, as the most fit and competent person, to prepare the way for the introduction and diffusion of episcopal principles in America.

He was accompanied on his journey to this province, by the Rev. Patrick Gordon, who was intended as a missionary for Long Island, and arrived accordingly in this town, in the year 1702.

He was styled rector of Queens county, and commenced his ministerial labors here during the administration of Lord Cornbury, to whom particular instructions were sent, enjoining it upon him, as a part of his official duty, "to give all countenance and encouragement to the exercise of the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Bishop of London, as far as conveniently might be, in the province," and "that no schoolmaster from England be permitted to keep school in the province of New York, without the license of the Bishop of London."

But such was the governor's inordinate selfishness, his imprudence and bigotry as a sectarian, and above all, his anti-christian

severity, not to say cruelty toward other denominations, that in the event, he doubtless proved himself rather an enemy to the best interests of the establishment, which he seemed, on all occasions, so anxious to encourage. The death of Mr. Gordon took place a short time after his settlement. His death was greatly regretted, as he was a man of much learning, of great moderation, sensible and prudent. A part of his library is still preserved in the vestry room of Grace Church.

On the decease of Mr. Gordon, the Rev. Mr. Vesey of New York was appointed to preach here, till the vacancy should be filled; and he accordingly officiated occasionally till 1704, when the Rev. William Urquhart was inducted into the rectorship.

In the report of the British society of Feb. 16, 1705, it is remarked among other things, that "there is a provision in Queens county for two ministers, of £60 each. In Queens and Suffolk counties, are two church of England congregations, many *Independents*, and some *Quakers* and *Libertines*."

In their report of 1706, it is stated that, "Her majesty Queen Anne, was pleased to allow the churches of Hempstead and Jamaica, Westchester, Rye and Staten Island, each, a large church bible, common-prayer book, book of homilies, a cloth for the pulpit, a communion table, a silver chalice and paten."

The death of Mr. Urquhart occurred in about five years after his settlement. His will bears date Aug. 29, 1709, in which he gives to his wife Mary, all his estate in America, and says, "I desire her that there may be no great pomp or formality used at my funeral, that none except my wife be put in mourning, that no *rings*, *gloves*, or *scarfs* be given, but that persons fit to be taken notice of for their service, be otherwise gratified."

In a letter from Mr. Thomas of Hempstead, to the society in England, of March 1, 1705, he says, "the people of Hempstead are better disposed to peace and civility than they are at Jamaica. Mr Urquhart, who is well esteemed of among the people, and myself, are now very easy, owing to the good governor's (Lord Cornbury's) vigorous espousing our cause." This want of *peace and civility*, refers probably to the resentment shown by the presby-

terians toward the episcopalians and their pastor, who had, through the officious and wicked interference of his lordship, deprived them of their church and its appendages, as has been above stated.\*

*Rev. Thomas Poyer* arrived from England 1710. He had suffered shipwreck on the passage, and was saved, with great difficulty, from a watery grave. Finding, on coming to this town, the troubles which existed in relation to the church and glebe, he drew up, and forwarded to the queen, a statement of the affair, in consequence of which, and, as is supposed, by the influence of Gov. Hunter, (who had put Mr. Poyer into possession of the church and its appendages,) her Majesty ordered "That in all cases where the church is immediately concerned, as in the case of Jamaica, liberty be given to the clergy to appeal from the inferior courts to the governor and council only, without limitation of any sum; and that as well in this, as in other like cases, liberty be given to the clergy to appeal from the governor and council to her Majesty and the privy council, without limitation as aforesaid." The motive which dictated this extraordinary measure, and the object intended to be subserved by it, are too apparent to require explanation; and the natural consequence was, to protract the dissensions above mentioned, and to render the minds of the people more obstinate. The rector still kept possession of the pro-

---

\* In addition to the representation given of Lord Cornbury by Smith and other historians, Grahame says, "his character seems to have formed a composition no less odious than despicable, of rapacity, prodigality, voluptuousness and cruelty; the loftiest arrogance and the meanest chicanery. He robbed even Andros of his evil eminence, and rendered himself more universally detested than any other officer to whom the government of this province was ever entrusted. In every quarter of the province the governor offered his assistance to the episcopalians, to put them in possession of the ecclesiastical edifices, that other sects had built; and to the disgrace of some of the zealots of episcopacy, this offer was in various instances accepted, and produced the most disgusting scenes of riot, injustice and confusion." "Finally," says Ch. Justice Smith, "his perpetual demands for money; his extortions in the way of fees, and his haughty and tyrannical conduct in other respects, continued to increase, until, moved by the complaints of New York and New Jersey, the Queen consented to recall him."

perty until a verdict was obtained in favor of the presbyterians in 1727.\*

Mr. Poyer, having failed in several ejectment suits, the town voted, Jan. 2, 1725, that the parsonage land should be delivered into the possession of the Rev. Mr. Cross, the dissenting minister, against which Mr. Poyer, Justice Oldfield, and Richard Combs entered their protest; and Feb. 26, 1727, the town assigned the stone church to three of the surviving trustees who built it, to take possession of it for the town.

Mr. Poyer's residence was every way unpleasant, constantly troubled with the most violent controversies about the parsonage property, which (says Dr. Spencer) "proceeded to such length, that many of the principal inhabitants were harassed with severe persecutions, heavy fines and long imprisonments, for assuming their just rights, and others fled out of the province to avoid the rage of episcopal cruelty." In 1730 Mr. Poyer requested permission, on account of *advanced age and great infirmity*, to return to England, where he died the next year. The church and parsonage land having been confirmed, by the decision of the supreme court, to the presbyterians in 1727, the episcopalians now held their meetings in the court house, until their first church was built, in 1734.

A letter of thanks was sent to Governor Hunter, for his support of Mr. Poyer "in all legal methods of relief," and an order granted for all the expenses that the minister should be at, in recovering his salary by due course of law, in the shortest and speediest manner possible.

*Rev. Thomas Colgan* was from England, and had been employed as catechist to the negroes in New York. He became rector here in 1732, where he continued till the close of his life,

---

\* In a summary account of the state of the episcopal church in this province, by the Rev. William Vesey, Oct. 5, 1704, is the following: "In Jamaica, there is a stone church built by a tax levied on the inhabitants—has a spire and bell, but no pews or utensils—the church built in the street, and there is a house and some land for a parsonage, formerly (says he) in possession of the Independents, but now in possession of the Rev. Mr. Urquhart, by his excellency, Lord Cornbury's favor, who has been the great promoter of the church in this province, and especially in this place."



in 1755. His allowance from the British society was £50 a year. The church had now been completed, and was called Grace Church, but was not incorporated till June 17, 1761, by Lieut. Governor Colden. At its dedication in 1734, Governor Cosby and lady, the council and many ladies and gentlemen of distinction from the city, honored the occasion with their presence, when a splendid entertainment was given by Samuel Clowes, Esq., an eminent lawyer residing here.

On this, then, novel and interesting event, his excellency's wife presented the congregation with a large bible, common prayer book, and a surplice for the rector. Mr. Colgan, in a letter to the society, says of the church, "It is thought to be one of the handsomest in North America." But in relation to a religious excitement then existing in the country, caused by Whitefield and other zealots, he says, "The late predominant enthusiasm is very much declined, several of the teachers, as well as hearers, having been found guilty of the foulest immoralities, and others having wrought themselves into downright madness."

On the death of Mr. Colgan, the governor, Sir Charles Hardy, introduced the *Rev. Samuel Seabury*, who was born at New London, where his father of the same name was rector in 1728, graduated at Yale in 1748, took orders in London in 1753, settled on his return at New Brunswick, and removed hither in 1756, as heretofore mentioned. John Troup, Esq. a wealthy citizen contributed liberally to the church, presenting also a silver collection plate, a large prayer book, and a table for the communion. Mr. Seabury, in a letter to the society in England, complains of the influence of infidelity and quakerism upon his people, which he says, "have spread their corrupt principles to a surprising decree." Of Whitefield, he says, "that he with other strolling preachers, represent the church of England, as popish, and teaching people to expect salvation by good works." In 1766 Mr. Seabury removed to Westchester, but during the Revolution was in the city of New York. After peace he settled in New London; and in the year 1784 was consecrated (in Scotland,) the first bishop in the United States, and presided for the remainder of his life over the diocese of Connecticut and Rhode Island. He died Feb. 25, 1796. The *Rev. Joshua Bloomer*, had been a major in the provincial service,



previous to 1762, and afterwards a merchant in New York. He was educated at King's College, where he graduated in 1758; went to England for ordination in 1765, settled in this town in 1769, where he died June 23, 1790, aged 55, and was succeeded by the *Rev. William Hammel*. Of his salary Jamaica paid £40, Newtown £40, and Flushing £35. This gentleman having unfortunately become blind, and therefore unable to discharge his pastoral duties acceptably, resigned in Aug. 1795. These several ministers officiated occasionally in the churches of Newtown and Flushing, which were associated with Grace Church; but in consequence of some dissatisfaction, Newtown withdrew from the union in 1796; and May 10, 1797, the *Rev. Elijah D. Rattoone* was settled here in connection with the church of Flushing. This gentleman graduated at Princeton in 1787, and in 1802 he removed from this place to St. Paul's Church, Baltimore; he was succeeded by the *Rev. Calvin White*, who graduated at Yale College in 1786, and settled in 1803; but removed Aug. 17, 1804, and was succeeded by the *Rev. George Strebeck*, May 1, 1805. He remained only a short time, as was the case with the *Rev. Andrew Fowler*, *Rev. John Ireland*, *Rev. Edmund D. Barry*, and the *Rev. Timothy Clowes*; who were successively ministers of this church from 1805 to 1810, for respectively short periods.\*

*Rev. Gilbert H. Sayres*, is the son of Isaac and Abigail Sayres, of Rahway, N. J. His father a soldier and patriot of the Revolution, died Jan. 22, 1842, aged 80. His mother was a sincere and

---

\* Mr. Clowes is a son of the late Joseph Clowes of Hempstead, where he was born March 18, 1787, graduated at Columbia College, 1808, and although a clergyman, has employed most of his life in academical instruction. He preached at Jersey City and Jamaica in 1809, in 1810, was rector of St. Peter's Church, Albany, where he remained seven years, when he returned to his native place and taught a classical seminary, for three years with great success. In 1821 he was appointed principal of Erasmus Hall, Flatbush. In 1823 he was chosen president of Washington College, Maryland, and rector of the church in Chestertown, and of St. Pauls, Kent county. The college was destroyed by fire in 1829, and Mr. Clowes (now L. L. D.) again opened a school in Hempstead. In 1838 he was invited to preside over the Clinton Liberal Institute, Oneida county, where he remained till the fall of 1842, when he removed to Philadelphia, where he pursues as usual the business of instruction. His wife, is Mary, daughter of Benjamin Hewlett of Cow Neck, L. I.

consistent member of the society of Friends, and brought up her son in that way. He was born at Rahway, 1787, graduated at Columbia College, 1808, and was called to this church May 1, 1810, where he continued to discharge his pastoral duties with energy and zeal, till want of health, which had been a long time delicate, compelled him to resign his rectorship in 1830.

*Rev. William L. Johnson*, (son of the Rev. John B. Johnson, formerly minister of the Dutch reformed church in the city of Albany, afterwards of Brooklyn, and who died at Newtown, Aug. 29, 1803, and grandson of Barent Johnson, a soldier of the Revolution, who was severely wounded at the battle of Flatbush in Aug. 1776,) was born at Albany, Sept. 15, 1800. His first instructor in the languages was Joseph Nelson, well known at the time as the blind teacher, and afterwards as the learned and classical professor in Rutgers College, N. J. Mr. Johnson graduated at Columbia College, 1819, was admitted to the order of deacon in 1822, when he took charge of St. Michael's parish at Trenton, N. J. In 1825, he was admitted to the priesthood and removed to this parish in May, 1830, as the successor of Mr. Sayres. His brother the Rev. Samuel R. Johnson, formerly of Flushing and Newtown, is now settled at La Fayette, Indiana.

The present edifice of Grace Church, was built in 1820, and is in all respects a handsome and convenient structure, with an organ of the finest tone. It may be noticed as a singular, yet melancholy fact, that of the seven persons who composed the building committee of this church, not one has been living for some years past.\*

---

\* Cornelius I. Bogert, was an eminent lawyer of the city of New York, and though not born on Long Island, his memory has become in some measure identified with its history, particularly with Queens county, where he was extensively and favorably known, both from his professional business and practice in the courts of the county, and his residence there in after life. He was born in the city of New York, on the 13th of October, 1754. His great grandfather was Jan Low Bogert, who came from Holland, and was one of the original settlers at Harlaem, on New York Island. He graduated at Kings (now Columbia) College, and studied law with the elder Kissam, a lawyer of considerable note in his day, originally from Queens county, and was admitted to the bar about the time the Revolutionary war commenced. He was twice married. His first wife was Ann Murray, by whom he had two children, the late John

The methodists have a house of worship which has been erected nearly forty years, and there is one, also, for the colored population, completed a few years since, principally through the private assistance and liberality of the Rev. William L. Johnson.

*Union Hall* was the third academical building upon Long Island, after those of Easthampton and Flatbush, and was established by voluntary contributors in sums of from 1 to 30 pounds, among which are the venerable names of George Clinton and John Jay, both of whom were, at different times, governors of the state. The charter was signed by Governor Clinton, as the chancellor of the university, March 9, 1792, on request of fifty individuals, two only of whom, Daniel Kissam, and Eliphalet Wickes, now survive. The first trustees were :—

|                       |                        |                      |
|-----------------------|------------------------|----------------------|
| James De Peyster,     | Abraham Skinner,       | Joseph Robinson,     |
| Abraham Ditmars,      | Abraham Ditmars, jun., | Jacob Ogden,         |
| Dr. Daniel Minema,    | John Smith,            | Rev. William Hammel, |
| Rev. George Faitoute, | Eliphalet Wickes,      | Daniel Kissam,       |
| John Williamson,      | Isaac Lefferts, jun.,  | Jost Van Brunt.      |

The institution was opened May 1, 1792, when an oration was delivered by Abraham Skinner, Esq., and an ode composed by the Rev. George Faitoute, was sung.\*

G. Bogert, and a daughter, Abbey, who married Robert I. Thurston. His second wife was Mrs. Bartlett, a widow lady, to whom he was married in 1795, and who has survived him. About the year 1810 he purchased an estate at Jamaica, a part of the property of the then late Rev. Mr. Keteltas, where he built a country residence, to which he retired a few years afterwards and where he spent the remainder of his life. He died on the 16th February, 1832, and was buried in the episcopal church yard in that village.

Mr. Bogert was a sound practical lawyer, distinguished for his knowledge of mercantile law, in which he had few, if any, superiors at the bar. He possessed a clear and discriminating mind, was an acute reasoner, and his arguments never failed to command the respect and attentive consideration of the bench, being remarkable for good sense, and always well timed and to the purpose. Beyond this, he made no pretensions to oratory, and could not be said to be eloquent, yet his manner was earnest, impressive and dignified. In all the relations of life he sustained an irreproachable character.

His residence in the village of Jamaica, was after his death sold to James H. Hacket, Esq. and is now owned by Samuel Judd, Esq.

\* Mr. Skinner was at this time clerk of the county, which office he held from 1778 to 1796. He was likewise a lawyer, much distinguished for his talents





UNIVERSITY OF THE SOUTH  
CREATED MAY 1848

The principal instructors in this seminary of learning have been as follows :—

|                      |                          |                        |
|----------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|
| Rev. Maltby Gelston, | Henry Crosswell,         | Michael Tracie,        |
| Samuel Crosset,      | Rev. George Faitoute,    | William Ermeupeutch,   |
| John W. Cox,         | Albert Oblenas,          | Rev. John Mulligan,    |
| Wm. Martin Johnson,  | Lewis E. A. Eigenbrogdt, | Henry Onderdonk, jun., |
| Henry Liverpool,     | from 1797 to 1828,       | from 1832.             |

The Rev. Maltby Gelston is now living at an advanced age, and is the minister of the congregational church of Sherman, Conn.

A new and larger academic building was completed, on another and more eligible site, in the year 1820; which is eighty feet by forty, two stories high, and replete with every convenience for the accommodation of male pupils. The former edifice continued to be used, under the direction of the trustees of Union Hall, as a female seminary. On the 12th of Feb. 1841, the building was consumed by fire; the school having been taught many years previous by Miss Eliza M. Hanna, a native of Ireland, who, June 5, 1832, became the wife of the Rev. William Thompson, an American missionary, and accompanied him to the Holy Land. Her death took place at the city of Jerusalem, soon after their arrival.

Oct. 5, 1842, was celebrated here the fiftieth anniversary of

---

and professional eloquence. He was born at New York in 1750, and soon after his admission to the bar, the Revolutionary troubles began. He was a warm and active whig, and was honored with the confidence of the commander-in-chief, by whom he was appointed deputy commissary general of prisoners. In Sparks' life and writings of Washington, is the copy of a letter addressed by him to Mr. Skinner, acquainting him of an arrangement made with Sir Henry Clinton, for the British commissary to meet Mr. Skinner at Elizabethtown, Sept. 19, 1780, to agree upon an exchange of officers, prisoners of war, upon a footing of equal rank, and to include the whole on parole at New York or in Europe. "An exchange," says the general, "of all the officers, prisoners of war in our hands, is earnestly wished; but if you cannot make it so as to comprehend the whole, make it as extensive as you can." Mr. Skinner met the British commissary at the time and place appointed, but failed to accomplish a plan of mutual exchange within the range of his instructions. In 1778, Mr. Skinner was appointed clerk of Queens county, and held the office till 1796. In 1785 he was chosen a member of the state legislature. A few years after, he moved to the city of New York, where he enjoyed a lucrative practice for many years; from whence he removed to Babylon in Suffolk county, where he died in 1825, and was interred in this village.

Union Hall, on which occasion an eloquent and appropriate address was pronounced by James De Peyster Ogden, Esq., whose grandfather, James De Peyster, Esq., was one of the original trustees of the academy at its foundation.\*

---

\* *Lewis E. A. Eigenbrodt*, so long known as an able and efficient instructor, was descended from one of the most respectable families of Hesse-Darmstadt upon the Upper Rhine, Germany ; and came to the United States in the year 1796. He was destined, by his previous education, for the ministry ; but hearing, after his arrival, that a teacher was wanted in the grammar-school at Jamaica, he visited the place, and producing satisfactory credentials of his character and qualifications, was immediately engaged as instructor in the classical department of the academy. His reputation as a scholar, and his capacity for imparting instruction, as well as enforcing a correct discipline, increased with his age, and was never more exalted than at the time of his decease. He was united, a short time after his establishment here, with Sarah, daughter of Mr. David Lamberson, a respected and opulent merchant of the village, by whom he had several children. He was an enthusiast in his profession, than which, there is none, upon the able and conscious discharge of which, more important results to society depend, and whose moral influence upon the future character of a people is more important and valuable. It is, in truth, one of the most responsible situations in which an individual can be placed, and by him was felt to be so ; for he made the station of a teacher, what all reflecting men desire to make it, an honorable one. He was aware of its dignity, as well as the obligations it imposed ; and aimed to secure the one by an exact and skilful discharge of the other. He was not impelled forward by the mere feeling, that so much time and labor were to be bestowed for a certain amount of money, but with the solemn conviction that responsibilities rested upon him, and of his moral accountability for the gradual improvement of those committed to his charge. By his talents, learning, great method, and untiring industry, he raised Union Hall Academy, from the condition of an ordinary grammar-school, to a high rank among the incorporated seminaries of the state ; and hundreds were educated here, who now hold distinguished stations in every department of society, and who must always entertain a sincere and profound respect for the memory of their instructor and friend.

Mr. Eigenbrodt perished in the ripeness of manhood, and in the midst of usefulness, in 1828, at the age of fifty-four ; having presided over the institution more than thirty years, and with a character for learning and virtue among his fellow citizens which only time can diminish. He was eminent as a linguist, and for his attainments in literature ; and had been honored with the title of Doctor of Laws, the highest known in the American colleges. In his manners, Dr. Eigenbrodt was modest and unpretending ; in his habits, temperate and retiring ; and in all the endearing relations of husband, father, citizen and friend, kind, affectionate, generous and exemplary. There are those who have

On the 11th of March, 1843, was laid, in the village of Jamaica, the corner-stone of a new female seminary, under the corporation of Union Hall, when an address was delivered by Abraham B. Hasbrouck, L. L. D., the learned president of Rutger's College, N. J., which was of course characterized by sound logical reasoning, in favor of the great importance of devoting more attention to the promotion of female education.

This building was immediately commenced, and so far completed, that the school was opened in the month of May following, under the auspices of Miss Margaret Adrain, the talented daughter of Robert Adrain, Esq. formerly professor of Mathematics in Columbia College.

The academical building is situated on the south side of Fulton street, opposite the presbyterian church, and is a handsome and spacious edifice, as the annexed lithographic view sufficiently exhibits.

---

enjoyed a more brilliant reputation, and filled a larger space in the public eye ; but none in whom the mild and gentle virtues have shone more clearly, or by whom they have been more steadily and effectively inculcated. The influence and glare of exalted station, the splendor of particular feats in arms, the triumph of an hour, are apt to captivate attention, and even obscure or pervert the judgments of men, so that they may have little sympathy with, or admiration for, the ever enduring, unostentatious exertions which mark the life of such a man as Dr. Eigenbrodt ; yet, if measured by their importance, by the self-denial they evince, the fortitude they require, by the daily, hourly abnegation of self which they imply ; how vast is the difference between such services, and the public estimate of them—between *common fame* and *real merit* ? Such men, beyond all question, deserve more respect and consideration from their cotemporaries than they receive ; few are ready to confer honor where none is demanded ; experience shows that those most deserving of praise are the least obtrusive, and are often thrown into the shade by others, who, in reality, have little or no solid claim to public respect and gratitude. The subject of this notice was remarkable for economy and prudence, at the same time, he gave liberally for purposes of charity and benevolence. By his prudence in pecuniary matters, he left an ample fortune to his children, with the more inestimable inheritance of an unblemished character, the animating example of a life spent in doing good, in the practice of virtue, and the diffusion of knowledge.

His son, the Rev. William E. Eigenbrodt, is an episcopal clergyman at Rochester, N. Y. ; and his son, David L. Eigenbrodt, is a physician in the West Indies.



By referring to the names of the early settlers of this town, it will be seen that Richard Chasmore was among them; and the records show that by his last will, made in 1660, he gave most of his estate to the wife and children of his former friend, Henry Townsend of Oyster Bay, once a resident here, and who had also experienced much illiberality as well as ill treatment, both from a portion of the inhabitants and from the government; solely, it appears, on account of his Quaker principles. Notwithstanding which, such was his benevolent feeling and temper, and so great his regard for his fellow creatures, the victims of disease, poverty and distress, in the place which he had once inhabited, that he gave several pieces of valuable land and meadow, with £176 in money, to the town, as a perpetual fund, the income of which was to be ever after applied for the "relief of poor widows and children, persons blind, lamed or aged, and such as should be unable to get a living, or any that should suffer by fire, and whose necessities might call for relief."

This property, which ought to be denominated the *Townsend Fund*, was, as related, presented to the town of Rusdorp, March 25, 1663, and the income of which has been appropriated to the above mentioned purpose for more than 180 years in succession, although the source from whence it was derived has been almost forgotten; the town having been thereby freed from the necessity of raising any very considerable annual amount for the support of its poor.\*

---

\* Few of the old inhabitants are remembered with more sincere respect, than Col. Joseph Robinson. He was born at St. Croix, in the Danish West Indies, 1742. His father and grandfather bore the same christian name, and were of Scotch descent. The latter came to New York when a young man, and there married a Miss Lispenard, of a wealthy family, by whom he had a son, Joseph, born in 1717. He went to the West Indies, where he married Margaret Barnes, and had issue Barnes and Joseph. The latter, who is the subject of this notice, came to New York in 1760, and married a daughter of James Cebra, an inhabitant of this town, by whom he had five daughters, Margaret, Mary, Ann, Sarah and Elizabeth, but no son. The last named married William Bleeker. Mary married Nathaniel Hazzard, by whom she had one daughter, Maria; and after the death of her husband, she became the second wife of David Gelston, Esq. of New York, in 1814.

Col. Robinson was a gentleman of good education and popular manners.

Since the fire of Feb. 12, 1841, which consumed the former academy buildings, with others in the centre of the village, James Herriman, Esq., the owner, to whom the place is much indebted for its growth and prosperity; has erected substantial brick edifices on the same spot, which are not only creditable to him, but quite an ornament to the village.

A press was introduced here in 1819, and a weekly newspaper commenced by Henry C. Sleight, entitled the "Long Island Farmer," which was afterwards successively conducted by Thomas Bradley and Isaac F. Jones, the last of whom, in 1840, transferred the establishment to Charles S. Watrous, the present editor and proprietor.

The "Long Island Democrat" was established in May, 1835, by James J. Brenton, who still continues in its management.

This village is the only one in the town deserving that appellation, and is universally considered a beautiful place. It is near the centre of the town, and upon the great thoroughfare leading from the city of Brooklyn to Sag Harbor, having also every desirable facility of intercourse with the surrounding country. Here are concentrated the different roads, leading to Brooklyn, Williamsburgh, Rockaway, Flushing, Jericho and Hempstead.

It was, as has been seen, the seat of justice for the north riding of Yorkshire, at its organization in 1665; and so continued, to the division of the island into counties in 1683, and until the erection of the court house on Hempstead Plains, in 1788. The office of the surrogate and that of county clerk, are required to be kept here, and for which a very inadequate building has been erected. The village was incorporated April 15, 1814, and has been gra-

---

He was made a colonel of the provincial militia at the commencement of the Revolutionary war, and was in the regiment commanded by Gen. Woodhull, whom he left but a few minutes before his capture at the house of Increase Carpenter, in Aug. 1776. The island being taken possession of by the enemy, Col. Robinson managed to get his family within the American lines, and lived with them at Woodbury, Conn. till peace was restored. He returned to Jamaica in 1783, and was made the first surrogate of the county in 1787, which office he retained till his decease in 1815; enjoying the confidence of all that knew him, as a man of the purest patriotism and integrity.

dually increasing in business and population, till it now contains about two hundred dwellings, and fifteen hundred inhabitants.

At this place is the depot of the Brooklyn and Jamaica Rail Road Company, with their large and commodious car house, engine house, and machine shops. This company was incorporated, April 25, 1832, to continue for fifty years, with a capital of \$300,000. In 1836 it was leased for a term of years to the Long Island Rail Road Company at an annual rent, and has since been under the direction of that incorporation. The latter company commenced running cars upon their road as far as Hicksville on the 1st of March, 1837, from which time it has been in constant operation.

There are several splendid private residences in the village and its immediate vicinity, which give an aspect of beauty and opulence to the neighborhood.

*Beaver Pond*, once a peculiar feature in the topography of the environs of the village, and which ought to have been preserved, has disappeared by the process of draining. Around its border, a famous race course once existed, patronized by the colonial governors and other gentry, and where immense sums, and even fortunes, have been staked upon a single trial of speed.\*

---

\* *Edmund Charles Genet*, a gentleman of some distinction in the annals of diplomacy, once resided here. A native of France, of a respectable family, a man of finished education, and possessing some shrewdness as a politician, but at the same time inconsiderate, overbearing and rash. He was the first minister from the French republic, and sent here by the Directory in 1793. The friendship existing between this country and his own, during our struggle for independence, led him to believe that America would aid them in carrying on the war with England and Spain; and he not only proposed to build and commission privateers in our ports, but also to raise a sufficient volunteer force to conquer the possessions of those powers, on this side the ocean. The attempt of his nation to establish a free government on the ruins of monarchy, was popular here, and taking advantage of this feeling, Mr. Genet acted as if he was independent of our government.

He was received at Charleston as the representative of a magnanimous people, and his journey thence to Philadelphia was more like the march of a victorious chief, than of a mere accredited agent to a friendly power. But Washington was too wise to allow himself to be deluded by the tide of popular sympathy. Attachment to France and detestation of England, had long

The only other considerable settlement in this town, is *Springfield*, three or four miles south-east of Jamaica village, but has nothing remarkable in its general features.

*Union Course*, where thousands congregate at stated periods to witness the sports of the turf, is located upon the western limits of the town, and near the line of King's county ; it was established immediately after the passage of the act in 1821, allowing of trials of speed, for a term of years, during the months of May and October, in the county of Queens. In 1834 the times was enlarged for fifteen years more, and trials of speed may now be made between the 1st of April and the 15th of June, and from the 1st of September to the 15th of November, in every year during the said term. 'This beautiful course is a few feet over a mile in length, on a perfectly level surface, with a good track ; and is universally considered one of the best in the United States. Better time has been *made* upon it, and more frequently, than on any other course in the country. Connected with it is a Jockey Club of above two hundred and fifty members, who contribute annually twenty dollars each toward the Jockey Club purses. There was run over this course, the 27th of May, 1823, one of the most remarkable

---

been the common sentiment of the country. Now that the former had become a republic, the duty and interest of siding with France, was too apparent to admit of reasoning. The greater, then, is the estimation in which Washington should be held, since he saw through, and far beyond this excitement ; and, honorable to him was that magnanimity, which opposed itself to the popular clamor.

Genet was astonished to find, that he could not carry on the war from here, as he had expected, as our government was determined to adhere to the strictest neutrality ; to this, Genet had no objection, provided he could carry on the war himself, as he insisted on doing ; and when told that he would be resisted by force, he even threatened *to appeal from the President to the people*. 'The controversy with Mr. Genet was exceedingly embarrassing to the President ; but his conduct became so offensive, that his recall was demanded. He refused to return to France, but chose to resign his commission, and remain here as a private citizen. In 1795 he purchased a farm in this town, upon which he resided several years, when he disposed of it, and removed to this village. His first wife was Cornelia Tappen, daughter of Governor George Clinton, who was born June 29, 1774, and died March 23, 1810 ; and his second, Maria, daughter of Samuel Osgood, Esq. of New York. He subsequently resided at Schodack, near Albany, where he died July 14, 1834, aged 72.

and best-contested races that ever took place in America, being a match race of four mile heats, for twenty thousand dollars aside, between the North and the South, upon their respective champions, *Eclipse*, carrying 126 lbs, owned by Charles W. Van Ranst, and *Henry*, carrying 108 lbs, owned by Col. Wm. R. Johnson; and which was won in three heats by *Eclipse*. The time was as follows: first heat, 7' 37—second heat, 7' 49—and the third heat, 8' 24; whole time, twenty-three minutes and fifty seconds. *Eclipse* was bred by General Nathaniel Coles of Dos-Oris, and was nine years old when the race was run. *Henry* was bred by Samuel Long, Esq. near Halifax, North Carolina, and was nearly four years old. It is supposed by those present, that from forty to sixty thousand persons were on the ground, and that probably more than \$200,000, were lost and won on the occasion. During the five days that the races continued, the Fulton Ferry Company took over \$5000, for toll at Brooklyn, and doubtless, an equal amount was received at the other avenues to the city.

But a still more extraordinary match was run May 10, 1842, between the Virginia horse, *Boston*, and the New Jersey mare, *Fashion*, for \$20,000 a side, and won in two heats by the latter. The concourse of spectators (taking advantage of the rail road) was immense. The first heat was run by *Fashion*, in 7' 32½, and the second in 7' 45. *Boston* was bred by John Wickham, Esq. of Richmond, and owned by Col. Johnson and James Long, of Washington; was 9 years old and carried 126 lbs. *Fashion* was bred and owned by Wm. Gibbons, Esq. of Morris county, N. J.; was 5 years old and carried 111 lbs; proving herself on this occasion, unequalled in America for *speed*, and in regard to *time*, at the head of the turf, in the world.

A remarkable foot race was run over this course, April 24, 1835, by Henry Stannard of Killingworth, Conn. who went ten miles in 59 minutes and forty eight seconds, beating eight competitors, who started in the race, but gave up, before the end of the ten miles.

## TOWN OF NEWTOWN,

**EMBRACES** the northwestern part of Queens county, and is centrally distant from the city of New York, about seven miles. It is bounded north by the middle of the East River, east by Flushing, south by Jamaica, and west by Kings county; including the islands in the Sound, called the North and South Brothers, Riker's or Hewlett's Island, and Berrien's Island.

The eastern portion of the town was known to the natives by the name of Wandowenock, while the western was called Mispot, or Maspeth, the latter being probably the appellation applied to a family or tribe of Indians, residing about the head of the creek, now called the "English Kills."

The first white inhabitants were enterprising English emigrants, who came here by the way of New England, and settled under the Dutch government, by whom they were promised and allowed many of the privileges and advantages of an independent political community, the enjoyment of religion, and the choice of their own magistrates, subject only to the approbation of the governor.

The settlement was commenced in 1651, and as was customary within the Dutch jurisdiction, without any conveyance, first obtained from the aborigines. The inhabitants at this time adopted the practice, which was usual in some of the New England towns, of electing certain officers, designated "*townsmen*," whose prerogative it was to superintend the more important interests of the town, and to adopt such prudential measures as the common good seemed to require, except as to the admission of new inhabitants and the division or allotment of lands, matters it seems, which were only transacted in the primary assemblies of the people, and called, as we have seen, the general court. Whether any preliminary title to the lands had been acquired by the Dutch government from the Indians, is uncertain, although the most common sentiment of justice, would, it should seem, have dictated a proceeding so entirely proper in all respects.

The first patent or ground brief was obtained from Governor Stuyvesant in 1652, and another with more liberal provisions in 1655. Both these, with a mass of valuable papers, essential to a knowledge of the early history of the town, were, it is believed,

taken away or destroyed in the Revolution, the commanding officer of a British regiment, having established his head quarters here, and his soldiers were in full possession of the town for several years. The names of those who were residents, and probably freeholders of the town in 1655, '56, are as follows :

|                      |                     |                      |
|----------------------|---------------------|----------------------|
| Thomas Stephenson,   | William Hallet,     | Content Titus,       |
| Gershom Moore,       | Samuel Hallet,      | Lambert Woodward,    |
| Jonathan Hazzard,    | Hendrick Martinson, | Joseph Reeder,       |
| Daniel Bloomfield,   | Robert Blackwell,   | Jeremiah Reeder,     |
| Caleb Leveridge,     | John Pearsall,      | Nathaniel Woodward,  |
| Joseph Sacket        | George Stephenson,  | John Bull,           |
| Robert Field,        | Thomas Skillman,    | John Wood,           |
| Thomas Pettit,       | John Johnson,       | Thomas Morrell,      |
| John Gray,           | Richard Alsop,      | Theophilus Phillips, |
| Robert Field, jun.   | John Denman,        | Raeliff Patterson,   |
| John Smith,          | Henry Maybe,        | Benjamin Stephens,   |
| Josiah Forman,       | John Reed,          | Jacob Leonardson,    |
| George Wood,         | Joseph Phillips,    | Luke Depaw,          |
| Nathan Fish,         | Francis Way,        | Nathaniel Pettit,    |
| Edward Hunt,         | John Wilson,        | James Hayes,         |
| Jeremiah Burroughs,  | Moses Pettit,       | Richard Owen,        |
| Richard Betts,       | John Forman,        | Peter Burkhead,      |
| Thomas Betts,        | Samuel Ketcham,     | John Alden,          |
| John Al-Burtis,      | John Ramsden,       | John Rosell,         |
| James Way,           | Rineer Williamson,  | Angela Burger,       |
| Cornelius Johnson,   | John Harrison,      | Stephen Georgeson,   |
| Jacob Reeder,        | John Coe,           | John Lawrence,       |
| John Morrell,        | Joseph Burroughs,   | Thomas Wandall,      |
| Elias Doughty,       | William Osborn,     | John Kirtshaw,       |
| Thomas Lawrence,     | Thomas Robertson,   | Jonathan Strickland, |
| William Lawrence,    | Benjamin Cornish,   | Gershom Hazzard,     |
| William Hallet, jun. | Francis Combs,      | Henry Sawtley.       |

The settlement was begun on the site of the present village of Newtown, where the first straw-roof tenements were erected. In 1656 it was projected by a few individuals, to lay out a village or town, as it was called, nearer to the water, and accordingly a place was selected at the head of Mispat Creek, which was distinguished by the name of *Arnham*, and the surveyor general was ordered by the governor "to measure and lay off the lots and streets, for building upon."

The design was, however, for some reason, never carried into



full execution, yet a few Englishmen, some of whom were quakers, took up their residence there, by reason of which its first name fell into disuse and that of the English Kills prevailed, to distinguish it from another settlement on the opposite side of the fly or creek made by the Dutch, and which had obtained the appellation of the Dutch Kills. The quakers before mentioned, remained several years, and built a small meeting house, which was standing not long since, although few of this denomination are now residents of the town.

*Middlebourg*, (or Middleborough,) was the name afterwards conferred upon the plantation by the Dutch, many of whom settled within the limits of the present town, about the year 1654. It was so called probably after a town of that name in the Netherlands, and continued to be so named in all the records and conveyances, to the time of the conquest in 1664. The records of the town which now exist, are chiefly occupied with details of trials before the town courts, and among which, actions of slander and defamation, hold a conspicuous place.

The following is a sample of others which might be quoted from these ancient chronicles : “ *Middleburgh, Aug. 21, 1659.* At a cort held by the magestrates of the place aforesaid, *John fforman*, plaintive, enters an action against *ffrancis Doughty*, defen<sup>t</sup>, an action of slander. John fforman declared that ffrancis Doughty charged him, that he had stolen his choes, and therefore he was satisfied which way his things went. The cort finds for the defen<sup>t</sup>, too guilders for attendance and the charge of the cort, to be payd by John fforman, because he doth not support his charge that he layd against the defen<sup>t</sup>.”

Concerning a patent the following particulars are recorded :— “ At a general town meeting, held October 6, 1665, voted that Thomas Lawrence, Ralph Hunt, and Jo. Burrows shall be employed to get a draft of the bounds of the town, and get a pattin for the same ; also the town people to bear the charge according to their several proportions.”

Upon this application a patent was issued March 16, 1666, by which was granted and assured unto “ Capt. Richard Betts, Capt. Thomas Lawrence, Capt. John Coc, John Burroughs, Ralph Hunt,



Daniel Whitehead, and Joost Burger, as patentees for and on behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of Newtowne, their heirs, successors, and assigns, as follows :

“ All that the said tract of land herein menconed to have been purchased from the Indian natives, bounded on the east by Flushing Creek and a line to be drawne from the head thereof due south, extending to the south side of the hills ; on the north by the Sound ; on the west by the Maspeth Creeke or Kill, and a line to be drawne from the head thereof due south, extending to the south side of the hills ; and on the south by a straight line to be drawne from the south points of the said west line, alongst the south side of the said hills, it meets with the said east line soe menconed, to extend from the head of Flushing Creeke as aforesaid ; as also all that one third part of a certaine neck of meadow called Cellars-Neck, scituate, lying, and being within the bounds of Jamaica, upon the south side of Long Island ; as also liberty to cut what timber within the bounds of Jamaica aforesaid they should have occasion for, for the fencing the said neck, and to make and lay out to themselves what highway or highways they should think fit. for their free and convenient egresse and regresse to and from the aforesaid neck or parcell of meadow. And that the said patentees, their associates, heyres, successors, and assigns shall enjoy all the privileges belonging to any town within this government ; and that the place of their habitation shall continue and retaine the name of Newtown, and so be distinguished and known in all bargains, sailes, deeds, records, and writings.”

Dec. 13, 1670.—“ At a town meeting, voated, that if Mr. Leverich shall continue in this town to preach the word of God, a rate of £40 shall be made for the building of a meeting-house, one-half to be payd in corn and the other half in cattle.”

“ At a cort, held May 6, 1674, the order of the cort is, that Thomas Case shall not entertayne William Smith's wife, unknowne to her husband, as he will answer for the contrary at his peril.”

“ Feb. 28, 1683, voated that Mr. Morgan Jones be schoolmaster of our town, to teach on the Sabbath days those that will come, allowing for him exercising on that day what any one pleases.”

Of this person we find the following entry, made upon the records by himself : “ Whereas I, Morgan Jones, have officiated for some time as a minister in Newtown without any agreement for a salary, upon the promise of some particular persons of the town,

to allow me some small recompense of their own accord, I do hereby acquit and discharge the town of all salary, moneys, goods, or wares, which I might claim. Aug. 28, 1686, Morgan Jones."

"At a cort, held April 4th, 1688, Ann Cleven did, in presents of the cort, own that she had spoken several tymes scandalous and reproachful speeches against William Francis, touching his good name; she doth now confess her fault, and says she had done the said William wrong, and is sorry she spoke such words against him; and hopes, for the time to come, she shall be more careful. She owns that she charged the plaintive with cheating her of a pound of flax, and told the people to take notice he had stole her yarn."

"On the 29th July, 1688, voated that Edward Stephenson and Joseph Sacket shall appear at the supream cort, held at Flatlands, to defend the town's right; and that they have full power to employ an attorney if they shall see fit, and what they do, we will ratify and confirm."

"June 11, 1689, it was voated and agreed that Capt. Richard Betts and Lieut. Samuel Moore go to the county-town to meet the deputys of other towns, to vote for too men out of the county to go to Yorke to act with the rest in the counsil as a committe of safety."

"These may certify all whom it may concern, that I, Francis Combs, being accused for speaking scandalous words and speeches, tending to the deffamacon of Marget, the wife of John fforman of Newtown; I doe publicly declare that I am hertily sorry that the said Marget is any wise by me defamed, not knowing any thing against her name, fame, or reputacon; but that she lives honestly and grately with her neighbors, and all other their Magesty's subjects. As witness my hand, October 2, 1691, Francis Combs."

"July 14, 1694, voted at town meeting, that the town will make a rate toward repairing the meeting-house and the town-house; also, for paying the messenger's expense, that is sent for a minister, and for making a pair of stocks."

On the 25th of Nov. 1686, a new patent was granted by Gov. Dongan, which, after reciting the date of previous patents, and the boundaries of the town as before mentioned, states that the free-

holders and inhabitants had made application to him by William Lawrence, Joseph Sacket, John Way, and Content Titus; persons deputed by them for a more full and ample confirmation of the tract or parcel of land contained in the patent of 1666 from Gov. Nicoll; therefore he, the said Thomas Dongan, doth ratify, confirm, and grant all the said land and premises, with the houses, messuages, tenements, fencings, buildings, gardens, orchards, trees, woods, underwoods, pastures, feedings, common of pastures, meadows, marshes, lakes, ponds, creeks, harbors, rivers, rivulets, brooks, streams, easements, and highways, together with the islands, mines, minerals, (royal mines only excepted,) fishing, hawking, hunting, and fowling, in free and common soccage, according to the tenure of East Greenwich in the county of Kent, in his majesty's kingdom of England, (yielding and paying on the five and twentieth day of March, yearly for ever, the chiefe or quit-rent of three pounds four shillings,) unto the following named persons, then being the freeholders and inhabitants of the town, to wit :—

|                      |                     |                        |
|----------------------|---------------------|------------------------|
| Richard Betts,       | Jonathan Stevenson, | Garsham Hazard,        |
| Thomas Stephenson,   | Thomas Case,        | Francis Way,           |
| Gershom Moore,       | John Alburtise,     | Moses Petet,           |
| Jonathan Hazzard,    | James Way,          | John Ramsden,          |
| Samuel Moore,        | John Johnson,       | Phillip Katcham,       |
| Daniel Bloomfield,   | Richard Alsop,      | Josias fforeman, jun., |
| Caleb Leverich,      | Hendrick B. Smith,  | Lambert Woodward,      |
| Edward Stevenson,    | John Reed,          | John Moore,            |
| Joseph Sacket,       | Benjamin Sufferns,  | Thomas Lawrence,       |
| Samuel Scudder,      | Luke Depaw,         | William Lawrence,      |
| Robert Field, sen.,  | Nathaniel Petet,    | John Lawrence,         |
| Thomas Wandell,      | Samuel Katcham,     | William Hallet, sen.,  |
| John Catcham,        | John Harickson,     | William Hallet, jun.,  |
| Thomas Petet,        | Isaac Gray,         | Samuel Hallet,         |
| John Woulton Crafts, | Content Titus,      | Hendrick Martinson,    |
| Johannis Lawresse,   | John Fish,          | Robert Blackwell,      |
| John Rosell,         | Cornelius Johnson,  | John Parcell,          |
| Joseph Reed,         | Abram Yorris,       | William Parcell,       |
| Roaleffe Peterson,   | John Coe,           | George Stevenson,      |
| Jacob Severson Van   | Samuel Fish,        | Thomas Parcell,        |
| De Grist,            | Joseph Burroughs,   | Stephen Georgeson,     |
| Stoffell Van Law,    | Thomas Robinson,    | John Bockhout,         |
| Abraham Ricke,       | James Hays,         | Anellchie Bower,       |

|                       |                     |                      |
|-----------------------|---------------------|----------------------|
| Francis Comes,        | Jacob Rider,        | Thomas Cillman,      |
| Thomas Etherinson,    | John Rider,         | Peter Bockhout,      |
| Jeremiah Rider,       | John Richard,       | John Denman,         |
| John Way,             | Woulter Gisbertson, | Henry Mayel, jun.,   |
| Robert Field, jun.,   | John Petet,         | Theophilus Phillips, |
| Jonathan Sticklin,    | Thomas Morell,      | Anthony Gleen,       |
| John Smyth,           | John Roberts,       | John Willson,        |
| Josias fforman, sen., | Isaacke Swinton,    | John fforeman,       |
| George Wood,          | Elias Doughty,      | Rinier Williamson,   |
| Nathan Fish,          | Jane Rider,         | Benjamin Cornish,    |
| Edward Hunt,          | John Allene,        | Henry Safty,         |
| Jeremiah Burroughs,   | Hen. Mayel, sen.,   | Joseph Rider,        |
| Thomas Betts,         | Joseph Phillips,    | Thomas Morrell, jun. |
| John Scudder, jun.,   |                     |                      |

The first church edifice of which any thing is known, was built by the independents or presbyterians in 1670, nearly upon the site of the present village church, but there is good reason for believing that the place had not only a minister, but a house for religious worship before that time. The Rev. John Moore had been employed here for a period nearly coeval with the settlement, till his death, ~~June 17, 1661~~, in which year, as appears by the colony records, the people petitioned the governor and council to aid them in procuring another minister in the place of Mr. Moore, "fearing (say they) that some of the inhabitants may be led away by the intrusion of *Quakers and other heretics*." It is, therefore, highly probable that a minister was furnished from New Amsterdam, who supplied the vacancy till the arrival of the *Rev. William Leveridge* (or *Leverich*) in 1670, from Huntington, where he was settled in 1658. He was the first ordained minister that preached within the limits of New Hampshire, having settled at Dover in 1633, from whence he went to Sandwich, on Cape Cod, and continued several years, and was employed afterwards in instructing the Indians in various places. He remained here till his death, in 1692. He was an uncommonly intelligent, learned and useful man, well versed in public business, and remarkable for his energy and perseverance.

*Documents  
show that  
died in 1661.*

In the oldest volume of the town records, which has been preserved, is about one hundred pages, which purports to be a sort of running commentary upon the Old Testament, and is in the

hand-writing of Mr. Leveridge, but in an abbreviated form—a signal proof of his learning, patience and industry. He left two sons Caleb and Eleazer, of whom the former only had issue, the other having been divorced from his wife Rebecca, on proof of his impotency, in 1670.

*Rev. John Morse* succeeded Mr. Leveridge in 1694. He came from the neighborhood of Braintree, Mass., and was the son of John Morse, one of the first settlers of Dedham. He was born at the latter place, ~~Oct., 1639~~, and was 55 years old on his settlement here, where he preached about 40 years. ~~Whether he died here, is not certainly known,~~ most of the ancient grave stones having been destroyed during the revolutionary war by the troops stationed here.

*Rev. Samuel Pomeroy* was the next minister. He was born at Windsor, Conn. 1684, graduated at Yale 1705, admitted a member of the Philadelphia presbytery 1715, but settled here in 1709, and remained till his decease June 17, 1744. He was reputed a good scholar, and prepared a number of youth for admission into college. His son Benjamin, born July 6, 1705, graduated at Yale 1733, and was ordained at Hebron, Conn., 1735, where he died Dec. 22, 1784.

*Rev. Simon Horton* came from Boston to New Jersey in 1727, graduated at Princeton in 1731, settled in East Jersey in 1735, and removed from thence to this town in 1746. Here he labored assiduously, and with the respect and approbation of his people, for a period of forty years, and died 1786, at the age of 76.

It appears by the records of the presbyterian church in the United States, that in 1738, the presbytery of Long Island was united with that of East Jersey, and Mr. Horton probably in that way became acquainted with the leading men of this congregation, which opened the door for his settlement here at a subsequent period. It is supposed that the Rev. Azariah Horton was of the same family, but the degree of relationship is not known. One of the Rev. Mr. Horton's daughters was the wife of the late Hon. Benjamin Coe, by whom he had issue Grover and Abigail, the latter of whom married the Hon. James Burt, of Orange county, N. Y.

*Rev. Nathan Woodhull* was the immediate successor of Mr. Horton. He was the son of Capt. Nathan Woodhull of Setauket,

and great-great-grandson of the first Richard Woodhull, who settled there in 1656. His mother was a sister of the Rev. William Mills, former minister of Jamaica. He was born 1752, graduated at Yale 1775, and settled upon a farm at Southold in 1777. But giving his mind to theology, he was ordained and settled at Huntington 1785, from whence he removed here 1789, and died March 13, 1810. His character and qualifications as a preacher were of a high order, and perhaps no man was ever more popular with the people of his charge. His wife, Hannah, daughter of Stephen Jagger of Westhampton, survived him many years.\*

*Rev. William Boardman* was born at Williamstown, Mass., Oct. 12, 1781, and was educated at the college in that place. He was ordained and installed pastor of the presbyterian church at Duanesburgh, N. Y., in 1803, from whence he removed to this church, where he was installed Oct. 22, 1811, and continued till his death. His wife was Rachel, daughter of Abraham Bloodgood, Esq., of Albany, and sister of Dr. James Bloodgood of Flushing, whom he married in 1804. He was highly esteemed through life, and died universally lamented Oct. 22, 1811.

*Rev. John Goldsmith*, present pastor of this church, is the son of the Rev. Benjamin Goldsmith, who, for forty-six years, was pastor of the united parishes of Aquabogue and Mattetuck, Suffolk county, where his son was born April 10, 1794, graduated at Princeton 1815, and installed over this parish Nov. 19, 1819.

His first wife was Ellen, daughter of his predecessor, the Rev. Nathan Woodhull; his second, Elizabeth, daughter of Aaron Furman, Esq., of this town, who died Sept. 4, 1834; and his third, Eliza, daughter of the late Col. Edward Leverich.

---

\* Mr. Woodhull had six daughters and one son, all of whom are now deceased. Matsy, married to Dr. Silas Condict of N. J.; Sophia married Timothy J. Lewis of N. J.; Maria married Thomas R. Lawrence of Newtown, and died Aug. 12, 1833; Sarah married Rev. Richard S. Storrs of Braintree, Mass; Ellen married Rev. John Goldsmith; Julia Ann married Rev. Mr. Dewitt of Harrisburgh, Penn; and Ezra married a daughter of Joseph Howland, Esq., of New York, where he died in March, 1831. None of these, except Sophia and Ezra, left issue.

The present church edifice was erected during the ministry of Mr. Woodhull, in 1796, the old one having stood 120 years.\*

The *episcopal society* was organized, probably, soon after the introduction of ministers of that denomination, by the society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts; but nothing, it is believed, was attempted toward the erection of a church, till about thirty years thereafter. Yet the same game was acted here as at Jamaica; the episcopal party being instigated and supported by the same power, that prompted the outrage at that place, to the great annoyance of the Rev. Mr. Pomeroy and his congregation.†

April 19, 1733, the town presented the episcopalians 20 square rods of ground for a church lot, and a deed was executed the same day by 90 freeholders of the town. A building was erected thereon in 1734, and a charter granted by Lieut. Gov. Colden, Sept. 9, 1761, under the name and style of St. James' Episcopal

\* Among other extraordinary instances of longevity known in this town, may be mentioned that of Mrs. Deborah Smith, who died Nov. 21, 1838, at the age of 108 years. She was the widow of Waters Smith, a brother of the celebrated Melancthon Smith, so distinguished in the state convention which adopted the constitution of the United States. Elizabeth, her daughter, married John B. Scott, Esq., father of the Hon. John B. Scott, late justice of the marine court in the city of New York, and now a highly intelligent and useful member of the state senate.

† Lord Cornbury, in his great zeal for the established church of England, took every opportunity to forward the interest of the churches of the same denomination here, and there is proof that he interfered with the dissenters in this town, as he did at Hempstead and Jamaica, in regard to their churches. The Rev. Mr. Vesey, in a letter to the parent society, Oct. 5, 1704, says, "the parish of Jamaica consists of three towns, Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing. In Newtown there is a church built, and lately repaired by a tax levied on the inhabitants. This church was formerly possessed by a dissenting minister, but he being gone, it is in possession of the present incumbent, (Mr. Urquhart,) by his *Excellency's* (Ld. Cornbury's) *favor*." The original proprietors afterwards got possession, but whether peaceably or by course of law, as at Jamaica, the records which are very imperfect, do not inform us, but it is matter of historical notoriety, that his Excellency forbid ministers to preach, even in the Dutch churches, without his license, and that he actually imprisoned the Rev. John Hampton in 1707, for preaching in this church contrary to the ordinance he had established, as he did the Rev. Francis McKemie in New York.



Church. By this act of incorporation, James Hazzard and Richard Alsop were appointed wardens, and Samuel Moore, Jacob Hallet, Richard Alsop, fourth, and William Sacket, third, vestrymen.

This church, with those at Flushing and Jamaica, were associate churches, and considered as one parish; the same clergymen officiating alternately in each, for a long series of years. The Rev. Mr. Van Dyke being, it is believed, the first rector whose services were confined exclusively to this church. He was settled here in 1797, and removed in 1802.

*Rev. Abraham L. Clarke*, graduated at Yale in 1785; settled at Flushing in 1803, and removed here in 1809, where he died in 1811. The vacancy was supplied a few years after, by the Rev. (now Dr.) William Wyatt. He graduated at Columbia College in 1809, and settled in this parish in 1812, but was soon after called to the rectorship of St. Paul's Church, Baltimore, where he still remains, and ranks among the ablest divines of the monumental city.

*Rev. Evan M. Johnson*, a native of Rhode Island, and a graduate of Brown University in 1808; settled here in 1814, and remained till March, 1827, when he removed to St. John's Church, Brooklyn, which he caused to be erected, and of which he has been rector ever since. His wife was the daughter of the Rev. John B. Johnson, whose death occurred here in 1803.

*Rev. George A. Shelton*, the present rector, is the son of the late Rev. Philo Shelton, rector of Trinity Church, Fairfield, Ct., where he died, Feb. 27, 1825; his son was born in 1799; graduated at Yale in 1820, and settled in this place in 1827.\*

---

\* The following tragical occurrence is related in an old newspaper of 1708. "On the 22d Dec. last Mr. William Hallet of Newtown L. I. his wife and five children, were all inhumanly murdered by an Indian man and Negro woman, their own slaves. They were apprehended and confessing the fact, they were all executed Feb. 10. 1708, at Jamaica, and were put to *all manner of torment possible*, for a terror to others. On Saturday following two other men were executed at Jamaica, as accessaries, and several more are now in custody on suspicion."

This is the only instance we have found in this state of a criminal being put to the torture after conviction, and it is consoling, that so barbarous an example has not been followed.



A reformed Dutch church has existed here from a remote period, although the records, which have been preserved, do not extend back, beyond the year 1731. The society was organized in 1704, and for many years formed a collegiate church with those of King's county; it is still associated with the church at Jamaica, and the respective ministers alternate with each other, at both places. The first church edifice of which we have an account, was erected by voluntary donations, among the Dutch inhabitants of the colony, in 1732, and stood 99 years, when, in 1831, it gave place to the present one, which was completed and dedicated the year following. The ministers have been in connection with others united in the same charge, as follows: Rev. John Henry Goetschius, 1791; Rev. Thomas Romeyn, 1752; Rev. Hermonus L. Boelen, 1766; Rev. Solomon Frøeligh, 1776; Rev. Rynier Van Nest, 1785; Rev. Zachariah Kuypers, 1794; Rev. Dr. Jacob Schoonmaker, 1802; and the Rev. Garret J. Garretson, who was settled in 1834. He is the son of John Garretson, Esq. of Hillsborough, N. J., where he was born June 29, 1808; graduated at Rutgers College, 1829, where he studied divinity with Dr. Phillip Milledoller, and settled as first pastor of the Dutch church at Stuyvesant, Columbia co., N. Y., in 1830, from whence he came here in 1834, as collegiate pastor with the Rev. Dr. Schoonmaker. He married in 1839 Catherine, daughter of Daniel Rapelyea.

There are also, in the village, a baptist and methodist meeting house, the former having been erected several years ago.\*

---

\* The late Right Rev. Benjamin Moore, bishop of the diocese of New York, was the son of Samuel Moore, a respectable citizen of this town. He was born here Oct. 5, 1748, and graduated at King's (now Columbia) College in 1768. He began, soon after, to read theology, under the direction of the Rev. Dr. Auchmuty, rector of Trinity Church, and was engaged a few years in teaching Latin and Greek to the sons of several gentlemen in the city of New York. He went to England in May, 1774, was ordained deacon June 24th, and priest June 29th of the same year, by the Right Rev. Richard Terrick, Bishop of London. On his return, he officiated in Trinity Church and its chapels, and was appointed, with the Rev. Mr. Bowden, an assistant minister of Trinity Church, of which Dr. Auchmuty was rector. The church edifice was consumed by fire in 1776, and was not rebuilt till 1789. In 1775 he was chosen, pro tempore, president of King's College, in the absence of Dr.

*Mispat* or *Maspeth*, before mentioned, at the head of Newtown creek or English kills, is a small hamlet, but the location is very pleasant, and from which turnpike roads lead to Brooklyn, Williamsburgh, Jamaica and Flushing. Here is the country mansion of the Hon. Garret Furman, formerly a judge of the common pleas, and the late residence of his excellency, De Witt Clinton.

*Astoria* (late Hallet's Cove) is by far the most important village in the town, being situated upon the East river, opposite 86th street, New York, and has a steam ferry connecting it with the city. It is certainly to be lamented, that in the unnatural rage for changing names, this place should have come within its influence, its former appellation being a respectful and deserved memorial of its ancient owner, as the following document illustrates :—

“ Petrus Stuyvesant doth declare, that on the day of the date here under-written, he hath granted and allowed, unto William Hallet, a Plot of ground at Hell-Gate, upon Long Island, called Jark's Farm, beginning at a great Rock, that lays in the meadow, (or rather valley,) goes upward south-east to the end of a very small Cripple-Bush, two hundred and ten rods ; from thence north-east two hundred and thirty rods ; on the north it goes up to a running water, two hundred and ten rods ; containing, in the whole, 80 Morgan, and 300 rods, (about 154 acres.) This done 1, day of Dec., 1652, at New Amsterdam, by

---

Cooper, but the institution was suspended during the Revolutionary war, although Mr. Moore, it is believed, during this period remained in the city. In 1784, he was appointed professor of rhetoric and logic in Columbia College, which office he sustained three years. In 1789, he was again assistant minister of Trinity Church, and the same year was created S. T. D. In 1800, he became rector, and was elected bishop of the diocese Sept. 5, 1801, as the successor of the Right Rev. Samuel Provost, and the same year was elected to the presidency of the college, which he held till 1811, when he was succeeded by the Right Rev. Samuel Harris, S. T. D. He was unable, from bodily infirmity, to discharge the duties of the pastoral office for some years before his death, which occurred in Feb., 1816, and was assisted by the Rev. John Henry Hobart, who succeeded to the prelacy on his decease.

Dr. Moore was a man of distinguished ability, and rose to public confidence and respect, and to general esteem, solely by the force of natural talents and great private worth. His acquirements in Greek were not so extensive as in Latin, which he wrote and spoke with great facility, possessing at the same time a keen relish for the beauties of the best authors in that language. The refined taste which was exhibited in all his writings was imbibed at the pure classic fount.

order of the Honorable Director-General, and the Honorable Council of New—  
Netherlands.

“ P. STUYVESANT. [ L. s. ]

“ CAREL VAN BRUGGE, Sec’y.”

The premises were confirmed by the sachem, Dec. 5, 1664, for the consideration of 58 fathom of wampum, 7 coats, 1 blanket, and 4 kettles. A patent of confirmation was also executed by Governor Nicoll, April 8, 1668, and a further patent by Col. Dongan, April 1, 1688, for an annual quit-rent of two shillings.

A deed was executed Aug. 1, 1664, to William Hallet, by Shawestsout and Erromohar, Indians of Shawkopoke (Staten Island,) by command of Mattano, sagamore—for a tract of land described as follows :

“ Beginning at the first Crick, called *Sunwick*, westward below Hellgate upon Long Island, and from the mouth of s<sup>d</sup> Crick, south to a markt tree fast by a great Rock, and from the s<sup>d</sup> markt tree southward 15 score rods, to another markt tree, which stands from another Rock, a little westward, and from that markt tree, right to the Point, upon an Island, which belongs to the Poor’s Bowery, and soe round by the River, through Hellgate to the fores<sup>d</sup> Crick westward, where it began, and which the sa Hallet did formerly live upon, to have and to hold, &c. unto the fores<sup>d</sup> William Hallet, his Heirs, Exe<sup>tns</sup> adm<sup>tns</sup>. and assigns forever.”

[ L. s. ] Sealed, &c.

“ JOHN COE.”

SHAWESTSOUT  his mark.

ERROMOHAR  his mark.

The above conveyances did not embrace what is “ called Hellgate Neck,” as that was in 1665 the property of Thomas Lawrence ; and an act was passed Sept. 23, 1701, “ for quieting, settling, and confirming the right of his sons Thomas, William, and John to the said tract, and vacating all under patents, if any, clandestinely obtained.”

The village of Astoria, formerly Hallet’s Cove, has greatly increased in business and population within a few years—indeed its extraordinary local advantages are quite sufficient to enhance its growth and importance to an almost unlimited extent. For manufacturing purposes, its situation is unequalled, so far as steam power can be applied ; and its easy access to the city, adds greatly to its other facilities.

St. George’s Episcopal Church, in this village, was erected in 1828, and was at first under the pastoral charge of the Rev. Sa-

muel Seabury, now editor of a weekly religious paper, called the Churchman, and rector of the Church of the Annunciation, in the city of New York. The present rector is the Rev. George W. Brown, a graduate of Union College, and he was inducted into this church Oct. 1, 1837.

The reformed Dutch church was built in 1834, of which the Rev. Alexander Hamilton Bishop, is pastor. He is son of Timothy Bishop, merchant of New Haven, and graduated at Yale in 1830. His installation here took place Sept. 1840. He married a daughter of Obediah Holmes, Esq. merchant of New York.

Both church edifices are situated upon an eminence, commanding an extensive prospect, and are seen to good advantage at a considerable distance, upon the river, as well as from the opposite shore.

The Astoria Female Institute, under the superintendence of the Rev. Mr. Brown, was established in 1838; its location is excellent, and combining the most beautiful scenery with an animated water prospect. The institute enjoys, moreover, the advantage of retired rural walks and pleasant groves, in its vicinity; and in order to encourage a taste for floral horticulture, a portion of the flower garden is laid out to each pupil. The rector with his family, the resident teachers and pupils, who are limited in number to thirty, form one household, and the government of the whole is paternal. Here are taught all the useful and ornamental branches of education, common in the best arranged female seminaries.

In the immediate neighborhood are several superb private residences, surrounded by all the luxury of the most splendid scenery. There is also an extensive carpet factory, one for hats, and others for chairs, candles, wool-cards, &c. besides gardens and nurseries filled with fruit and ornamental trees, plants, &c.\*

---

\* The celebrated pass or strait, called by the Dutch *Helle-gat*, (or narrow passage,) is on the northern border of the town, where those who love to witness the impetuous strife of angry currents, with cragged and zig-zag courses among hidden rocks, may find full gratification. Our estimable countryman, Washington Irving, Esq. speaking of this celebrated place, with which the idea of danger has in all ages been nearly associated, says, "Hell-gate is as pacific at low water as any other stream; as the tide rises, it begins to fret; at half tide it rages and roars, as if bellowing for more water: but when the

•

The whole north shore of this town from Flushing Bay, on the east to Kings county line on the west, affords some of the richest and most varied scenery in the world—and upon it may be seen many noble residences, some of which have been erected by wealthy retired merchants, from the neighboring city. Among the most magnificent of these, is the seat of George M. Woolsey, Esq. a former London merchant and now conducting an extensive sugar refinery in New York. The mansion house and grounds are not exceeded by any in this part of the country, and the variety, softness and beauty of the scenery is unsurpassed by any other which can be found.

In the village of Astoria is the substantial mansion of the late General Ebenezer Stevens, occupied by his family. Also the stately residence of Dr. Alexander H. Stevens, and that of the well known and eccentric Grant Thorburn, distinguished by Galt, as the hero of his novel of "Lawrie Todd."

*Ravenswood*, is the name of a settlement a little south west of Astoria, in which it has been attempted to build up a beautiful villa, on the banks of the East River, where the site is sufficiently elevated to afford charming views of the surrounding landscape, and possessing charms almost rivalling the descriptions of romance. The scenery upon the Thames at Windsor, scarcely compares with this, in all that can delight the eye, or satisfy the most extravagant fancy.

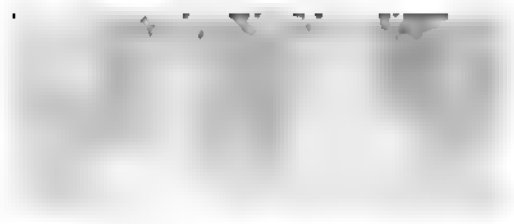
The *Poor House Farms*, the property of the corporation of the city of New York, occupy the territory between Ravenswood and the Dutch Kills, or Newtown Creek. The buildings are spacious but not elegant, but the land is well cultivated, and there are accommodated here, nearly one thousand vagrant and orphan children. Their health, education and manners are attended to under the direction of overseers, teachers, &c. and when of sufficient age, are put out to trades and various other pursuits, with respectable and prudent masters.

---

tide is full, it relapses again into quiet, and for a time seems almost to sleep as soundly as an alderman after dinner. It may be compared to an inveterate drinker, who is a peaceful fellow enough when he has no liquor at all, or when he is skinfull; but when half seas over, plays the very devil."



A 18 OF SAND CANYON



The general surface of the town is undulating, in some parts inclining to be rough and hilly ; the soil above a middling quality, and in the vicinity of the Sound and the shores of Flushing Bay, of superior fertility. Yet there are considerable tracts of low swampy soil, not at present susceptible of cultivation, and affording in some instances, turf or peat, fit for fuel, and which has been for a long time extensively used for that purpose.\*

The islands lying in the East River, called the North Brother and South Brother, are valuable on account of their situation, and have in general been highly cultivated for horticultural purposes, as may also be said of Berrien's Island, lying off Berrien's Point, on the western part of the town, and containing about twelve acres.

Riker's Island is, however, the largest and most valuable of all those which appertain to this town. It was at first called Hewlett's Island, in consequence, as is supposed, of its having been the residence of George Hewlett, the progenitor of the Hewlett family upon Long Island, and who, it is believed, first married the widow of Guisbert Riker, father of Abraham, the original proprietor and patentee of the island. It lies about one mile from the main land of Long Island, nearly opposite the entrance of Flushing Bay, and contains more than fifty acres of land, of a moderate quality, although, if well cultivated, it would no doubt be made highly productive.

It was purchased at an early period, by Abraham, son of the

---

\* In the south part of the town, adjoining the Jamaica and Williamsburgh turnpike, is one of the most extensive milk establishments in the country. It is owned and managed by Mr. David Mills. In 1834 he purchased for \$8000, the farm of the late Dr. Isaac Ledyard, containing 200 acres, the whole of which has since been subdivided into fields of five and ten acres each, by stone walls, the materials of which have been obtained from the land, thereby clearing it of the surface stone, and by a judicious course of husbandry the whole tract has been rendered productive in a high degree. The dairy edifice is constructed of stone, 150 feet long, 40 wide, and divided into 100 stalls, of 12 by 3 feet, with a passage through the centre to pass with a loaded waggon from one end to the other. The number of cows is 100, which consume one ton of English hay and 800 quarts of Indian meal per day—producing on an average throughout the year, 800 quarts of milk daily, which at 5 cents a quart, amount to \$40 a day, or \$14,600 a year, leaving after deducting all expenses, a handsome annual profit.



said Guisbert Riker, who was the first of the family in America. During the minority of his children, the premises belonging to the said Riker, including the island, were under the general management of the reformed Dutch church, and was leased out by them for the support of the poor, whence the name of Poor's Bowery, or Poor's Farm, applied to a part of the town adjoining the Sound.

Aug. 19th, 1664, Governor Stuyvesant, (being one of his last official acts,) gave a patent to Riker, and a patent of confirmation was obtained from Governor Nicoll, Dec. 24, 1667. The island is still owned and occupied by the descendants of the first proprietor.

---

#### TOWN OF BUSHWICK.

THIS town occupies the northeastern part of Kings county, adjoining the East River and Newtown creek. It is bounded north and east by the town of Newtown and channel of the East River, west by Williamsburgh, and south by Brooklyn, and a part of Flatbush, called New Lots.

Previous to March 16, 1840, the territory now constituting the town of Williamsburgh, was embraced in this ; and the history of the former must, therefore, necessarily be, in a great measure, included in that of the latter.

There is a good deal of uncertainty, and no little confusion in the accounts which have been given, of the time and manner of the first settlement, in this particular part of the island, the most ancient records having become by time and accident sadly mutilated, while others are undoubtedly lost.

It is highly probable, that individuals had taken possession of various parts of the town, without any view to a plantation, and without any express authority so to do, for the first inhabitants appear to have been of a very mixed character ; Dutch, English, French, &c. The settlement, under the sanction of the provincial government, took a more permanent form some years after that of Brooklyn, and a few dwellings were erected in the immediate neighborhood of the old Bushwick Church.

But it seems that the scattered condition of the inhabitants was

such, as rendered it somewhat difficult, if not impracticable, for the public authorities to render them any very efficient protection, being, from their peculiar situation, greatly exposed to be intruded upon by enemies and robbers, who assailed them in boats, as well as by land.

On this account, the "Director General and his High Council," ordained that the outside residents should remove, from their then places of abode, in the outskirts of the place, and *concentrate* themselves, because, say they, "we have war with the Indians, who have slain several of our Netherland people."

The records of 1660, contain the following entries relating to an original plantation here.

"Feb. 16.—As fourteen Frenchmen, with a Dutchman named Peter John Dewit, their interpreter, have arrived here, and as they do not understand the Dutch language, they have been with the Director General, and requested him to cause a town plot to be laid out at a proper place; whereupon his Honor fixed upon the 19th instant to visit the place, and fix upon a scite."

"Feb. 19.—On this day, the Director General, with the fiscal Nicacius D. Sille, and his honor Ser. Van Rayven, with the sworn Surveyor, Jaques Corleau, came to Mispat, and have fixed upon a place between Mispat kill and Norman's kill, to establish a village, and have laid out by survey twenty-two village lots, on which dwelling-houses are to be built." And again:—

"1661, March 14.—The Director General visited the new village, when the inhabitants requested his honor to give the place a name, whereupon he named the town *Boswijck*.—The citizens then applied for the following privileges:—

Firstly. For pasture-land for their cattle, and hay-land for their stock, which they requested to have on the east side of the village limits, extending southward to the hills, and along said hills westward to the heights of Merck's plantation, and from said heights northerly by Merck's plantation to Bushwick, being a four cornered plot of land.

Secondly, To have meadows to mow hay for their stock, according to the landed rights.

Thirdly. To have roads for the purpose of going to the river and kills, to wit: one road between the land of Henderic Willemse

Baker, and John Horn Zeewis, the second upon Derick Volkersten Norman's land, which is named the Green Point, the third, over Steendain's land, to come to Mispat kill, the fourth, over Albert de Norman's land, to get hay and other things.

Fourthly. That all the citizens who dwell within the limits and jurisdiction of the town of Bushwick, and already have village lots, shall remove to the same, according to the order of the Director General.

Fifthly. This is undersigned by the citizens, namely, by Peter Jans Vliet, Swert Hedeman, Jan Willems Verstein, Jan Tilje, Rijk Leideeker, Hendrick Willemsen, Barent Gerritsen, Jan Hendrickse, Jan Cornelis Zeeuw, Barent Joosten, Francois de Puij, Johannes Casperts, Francisco de Meyer, Pieter Lamberts, Charel Fontein, Henry Jan Catjouw, Jan Malinjaert, Hendrick Janse Creven, Gysbert Hoonis, Joost Casperts, Willem Hraphagen, Dirk Volkertsen.

That all persons whatsoever, who dwell outside of the village, attend to the danger they may be in, by remaining where they be.

The Governor General has commanded that six men be chosen, from whom he will select three to be commissioners over the town of Bushwick.

Six men were chosen, from whom the Director General selected Pieter Jans Dewidt, Jan Tilje, and Jan Comlits, to whom he committed the provisional administration of the justice of the village.

It is difficult at this day to ascertain the precise spot where the said village was intended to be established and the greater probability is, that the persons named among the applicants, subsequently abandoned the design, as their descendants are not now found here, although there are families who can trace their ancestry two hundred years back, and many of them still possessing the same land, once occupied by their progenitors.

The name by which the town is designated is of Dutch origin, and is said to be synonymous with *Big Woods*, the territory being doubtless, at that time, covered by a growth of heavy timber ; and such was the case to a considerable extent down to the period of the Revolution.

A patent or ground brief was issued as early as 1648, for lands

Within the original town of Bushwick, but was confined to that portion of the soil, adjacent to the Wallabout Bay.

The year next succeeding the conquest of New Netherlands by the English, the following precept was directed to the principal executive officer of the town :

*“ To the Constable of the Town of Bushwick :*

*“ You are by this required personally to appear before His Majesty’s Court at Gravesend, on the 20th of July next, and you are required also to summon the Officers of your town to appear at said Court of Sessions, and not to leave the same during the term : And you are also required to summon as many of your inhabitants as understand the English language to attend the aforesaid Court, and not to leave the same during the term, on pain of fine. Dated the 16th of June, 1665, in the 18th year of his Majesty’s reign.*

*Jo : RIEDER, Clerk of Sessions.”*

To prevent fraud and imposition, by wicked and designing persons, upon such of the inhabitants as did not understand the English language, it was required by the government that all *transports* or conveyances, and also hypothecations of land, should be *passed, signed, sealed and registered*, by the secretary or clerk of the town, and without which they were to be considered invalid.

A dispute about the meadows between this town and Middleborough, which had existed for some time, was eventually decided in the assembly of deputies, which convened at Hempstead in March, 1665, in favor of Bushwick ; which meadows are described as lying on the west side of the oldest Dutch fence, standing on the east side of the head of Mispat Hill.

It is worthy of note that one of the first steps taken by the new government was to oblige the inhabitants to provide for and maintain a minister, as is shown by the following order :

*“ To the Constable of the Town of Bushwick :*

*By these presents you are, in his Majesty’s name, commanded, and ordered, to call a meeting of the Officers of your Town, who shall within four months after the first day of June, make out a correct list of all the male persons in the town, of the age of 16 years and upwards ; and also, a correct list or estimation of the estate of every inhabitant of the town that he holds in his own right, or for others, according to its true value, designating the same par-*

ticularly, and to whom it belongs in the town, or elsewhere, as the same can be discovered, and the tenure under which the property is held. And also, an account, or list, of every acre of land in the town, and the true value of the same, and by whom owned, and further the tax each person has to pay, from a pound to a penny, for his land and personal property, and also a report of the situation of the inhabitants of the town : neatly written in the English language. Hereof fail not, as you will answer for the same. June 20, 1665. By me : WILHELM WELSH, *Chief Clerk.*"

The inhabitants being at this time unable wholly to support a minister, the other towns who had no settled clergyman, were ordered to contribute a certain amount, and preachers from other places were directed to officiate here occasionally.

The following is a copy of an epistle addressed by the governor to the people of the town :

*" Beloved and Honorable Good Friends :*

Before this time our order has been made known to you, that the Honorable Ministers of this place, in turn, will preach to your people until you are able to maintain a Minister yourselves. By our order presented to you, you were required to raise the sum of 175 guilders as your proportion of the salary, but in consideration of the trouble in your town, we have deemed proper under present circumstances to reduce the sum of 175 guilders to the sum of 100 guilders, which we deem reasonable, and against which no well grounded complaint can exist, and ought to be satisfactory, which last sum we demand for the Ministers' salary ; therefore, we expect that measures will be adopted to collect the same promptly, pursuant to this order, and to ensure the same, we have deemed it proper to appoint Evert Hedeman and Peter Jansen Dewit, giving them full power and authority to assess and collect that sum, having regard to the condition and circumstances of the people and to decide what each of them shall pay, which the said persons shall collect or cause to be collected, that is, 100 guilders, in three instalments, and pay the same over to us, the first on the last day of December next, the second on the last day of April next, and the third on the last of August next ensuing. Whereupon, we remain your friend, greeting,

RICHARD NICOLL.

This will be delivered to Evert Hedeman and Peter Jansen Dewitt, and read to the Congregation. R. N.

*Fort James, 26th Dec., 1665.*

The patent heretofore granted by Stuyvesant having, it seems, been considered either defective or insufficient, the people of Bushwick, in 1666, at a town meeting assembled for the purpose, appointed a committee to wait upon Governor Nicoll, "to solicit him for a new patent, and to request that therein the boundaries of their plantation might be more expressly defined and set forth."

This patent was obtained the 25th of October, 1667, wherein the boundaries of the town are set forth in the words following:—

"Bounded with the mouth of a certain creeke or kill, called Maspeth-Kill, right over against Dominie-Hook, soe their bounds goe to David Jocham's Hook; then stretching upon a south-east line along the said Kill, they come to Smith's Island, including the same, together with all the meadow-ground or valley thereunto belonging; and continuing the same course, they pass along by the fence at the wood-side, soe to Thomas Wandall's meadow, from whence, stretching upon a south-east by south line, along the woodland to the Kills, taking in the meadow or valley there; then pass along near upon a south-east by south line six hundred rod into the woods: then running behind the lots as the woodland lyes, south-west by south; and out of the said woods they goe again north-west, to a certain small swamp; from thence they run behind the New Lotts, to John, the Sweede's-meadow; then over the Norman's Kill, to the west end of his old house, from whence they goe alongst the river, till you come to the mouth of Maspeth-Kill and David Jocham's Hook, whence they first began."

From the organization of the town till the year 1690, it was for certain civil purposes associated with the other towns in the county, except Gravesend, constituting a separate district under the appellation of the "*Five Dutch Towns*;" and for which a secretary or register was specially commissioned by the governor, whose duty it was to take the proof of wills, of marriage settlements, also the acknowledgment of "*Transcripts*," or conveyances, and many of the more important contracts and agreements; all which were required to be recorded. This office was, in 1674, held by Nicasius de Sille, who had once held the office of attorney general under the administration of Stuyvesant. These five towns likewise formed but one ecclesiastical congregation, and joined in the support of their ministers in common. The inhabit-

ants, with few exceptions, professed the doctrines promulgated at the synod of Dort in 1618, most of whose resolutions are still adhered to in the reformed Dutch churches. The churches were at that period, and for a long time after, governed by the classis of Amsterdam, and so continued till about the year 1772, when the American churches became independent of the mother church, and established classes and synods of their own, after the model of the church of Holland.

In the year 1662, according to one authority the dwellings in this town did not exceed twenty-five, in number, and were located on the site of the present village of Bushwick, which, with the Octagon church, built in 1720, were enclosed by palisades, as most of the other settlements were. In the minutes of the court of sessions is the following entry:—

“ At a Court of Sessions, held at Flatbush for King’s County, May 10, 1699. Uppon the desire of the inhabitants of Breucklyn, that according to use and order, every three yeare the limmits betweene towne and towne must be runn, that a warrant or order may be given, that upon the 17th day off May, the line and bounds betwixt said townes of Breucklyn and Boswyck shall be run according to their pattents or agrements. Ordered, That an order should be past according to their request.”

The inhabitants of this town were comparatively few in number, even at the commencement of the Revolutionary contest, but they suffered abundantly from depredations upon their property in various ways. Their exposed situation made them liable to invasion from every quarter, and they weré of course robbed and plundered, as caprice or malice dictated.

The nearness of its fine forests of wood to the garrisons and barracks of New York and Brooklyn, led to the entire waste of the valuable timber which abounded at the commencement of the contest. On the return of the owners to their homes at the close of the war, they found not only the woods and fences destroyed, but their dwellings, in many instances, greatly deteriorated in value.

On the 12th of May, 1664, the magistrates of this town sentenced one John Van Lyden, convicted of publishing a libel, to be fastened to a stake, with a bridle in his mouth, eight rods under his arm, and a label on his breast with the words, “*writer of*



*lampoons, false accuser, and defamer of magistrates,*" upon it, and then to be banished from the colony, An instance also occurred, of a clergyman, who had improperly married a couple, being sentenced to "*flogging and banishment,*" but which, on account of the *advanced age* of the delinquent, was mitigated by the governor to *banishment* only. Another person, convicted of theft, was compelled to stand for the space of three hours under a gallows, with a rope around his neck, and an empty scabbard in his hands.

In 1664, permission was given by the town to Abraham Jansen to erect a mill on Maspeth Kill, which was probably the first water-mill built within the town; and for grinding of the *town's grain*, he was to receive the "*customary duties.*" November 12, 1695, the court of sessions of Kings county made an order, "That *Mad James* should be kept at the expense of the county, and that the deacons of each towne within the same doe forthwith meet together, and consider about their *propercons* for maintenance of said James."

The records of the church here, like those of the town itself, are very defective, scarcely affording us any information of much value, and do not extend back to a period anterior to the year 1689. It is highly probable, however, that a house for public worship existed here as early as 1714, at which time all the Reformed Dutch Churches in the county were united, and constituting together but one collegiate charge, under the care of the different ministers resident in the district, and whose names, characters, &c., will be found more at large in our account of the town of Flatbush.

In 1787, the *Rev. Peter Lowe*, a native of Ulster county, N. Y., was installed here as collegiate pastor with the *Rev. Martinus Schoonmaker*, whose residence was at Flatbush. Having accepted a call to the associate churches of Flatbush and Flatlands, he closed his services in this place in the year 1808, and was succeeded in 1811 by the *Rev. Dr. John Bassett*.

This gentleman was descended of a Huguenot family residing in the city of New York, where he was born in 1764. His father, *Capt. John. Bassett*, was a mariner, and was lost upon the ocean at an early period of life, leaving his son an infant. He



was, however, enabled to obtain a good education, and graduated at Columbia College in 1786.

He first settled in the city of Albany, where he married Ann Hunn, and continued to officiate in the Reformed Dutch Church there, till 1811. That he was a learned scholar and able divine, appears from the fact of his having been, in 1797, appointed by the General Synod of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, Hebrew Professor in Queens (now Rutgers') College, New Brunswick, N. J., which he held several years.

Being equally familiar with the Dutch language as the English, he was induced to translate Von der Donk's History of New Netherlands for publication in English, but by some means the manuscript was lost, and the task remained to be repeated by the Hon. Jeremiah Johnson of Brooklyn, which he has very ably executed.

Dr. Bassett died Nov., 1824, and was buried in the yard attached to the church, but was subsequently removed to the vault of his wife's family at Albany. He left sons, John and Hunn, and three daughters, the survivors of whom reside in the western part of the state of New York.

In Dec., 1824, a call was given to the present excellent pastor, the Rev. Stephen H. Meeker. He is the son of Benjamin Meeker and Esther Headly, and was born at Elizabethtown, N. J., Oct. 17, 1799, graduated at Columbia College in 1821, licensed to preach in 1824, and was installed here in Feb., 1825, where he remained about five years, when he went to the church at Jersey City, but returned again in Nov., 1830, and still continues, with the fond esteem of a congregation consisting of about eighty families.

## TOWN OF WILLIAMSBURGH,

Was taken from Bushwick, and organized into a separate town by an act of the legislature, passed March 16, 1840, which among other things provides, that "all that part of the town of Bushwick, in the county of Kings, included within the chartered limits of the village of Williamsburgh, shall be erected into a separate town, by the name of Williamsburgh." The town was divided by the said act into three assessment and collection districts, and it was further declared, that all the remaining part of the town of Bushwick, should be and remain a town by the same name.

In the act incorporating the said village, passed April 4, 1827, which gave a new impulse to business and population, the boundaries are set forth and described as follows :

"Beginning at the Bay or River opposite the town of Brooklyn, and running easterly along the division line between the towns of Bushwick and Brooklyn to the land of Abraham A. Remsen ; thence northerly by the same to a road or highway, at a place called Swede's Fly ; thence by the said highway to the dwelling house, late of John Vandervoort, deceased ; thence in a straight line northerly, to a small ditch or creek, against the meadow of John Skillman ; thence by said creek to Norman's Kill ; thence by the centre or middle of Norman's Kill to the East River ; thence by the same to the place of beginning."

In consequence of an application from the inhabitants, at a subsequent day, for an extension of the chartered limits of the village, an act was passed April 18, 1835, extending its boundaries, and making the territory what it now is, co-extensive with the town of Williamsburgh. The first trustees appointed by the act of 1827, were Noah Waterbury, John Miller, Abraham Meserole, Lewis Sandford and Thomas T. Morrill, of whom the first named (a public spirited individual) was chosen president, and under whose energy and encouragement, the board applied themselves immediately to the laying out of streets and building lots, which proved the basis of its future growth ; and every thing else was done, which the state of things at that time seemed either to authorize or require. However, the reasonable expectations of the people were not thereby realized, and this circumstance led to the

desire of enlarging the boundaries of the village, and obtaining, at the same time, additional powers and privileges, more commensurate with the important objects in contemplation. The last village act confided the management of all its municipal concerns to a board consisting of nine trustees, to be annually elected, and of which new board, Edmund Frost, now deceased, was chosen president.

Within a very few years past, many and great improvements have taken place, and measures have been not only devised, but accomplished, to insure the prosperity of the village, and make it, as it deserves to be, no mean rival of its neighboring city of Brooklyn.

Much of its present opulence is, doubtless, fairly attributable to the construction of turnpikes in different directions, opening new avenues to trade, and to the establishment of steam ferries between it and the city of New York. Indeed, it is already so closely identified in its various interests and business with the said cities, that it may properly be considered, in many respects, an integral portion of both.

The length of the principal or Grand street ferry, is 950 yards, or 2,850 feet, being 210 feet over half a mile. Another ferry connects the village with the lower part of the city at Peck slip, and a third communicates with the foot of Houston street, in the upper part of the city; upon all which large, safe and convenient steamboats have for years been established.

The consequence of these very important accessaries, to the many local advantages enjoyed by this populous village, it has happened that where, a few years since, only hills and naked fields were seen, the tide of successful experiment has produced numerous paved streets; upon which whole blocks of houses and stores have arisen, as if by the power of enchantment.

In 1817 the river was crossed in boats impelled only by horses; while the absence of good roads was a great and manifest impediment to a rapid improvement of the village.

This town having so recently formed a considerable part of Bushwick, the following extracts from the ancient records of the latter can hardly fail of amusing as well as interesting those who delight to revel in the reminiscences of the olden times.

September 8, 1664., N. S.

“ Beloved Friends.

“ It has happened that the New Netherlands is given up to the English, and that Peter Stuyvesant, Governor of the West India Company, has marched out of the Fort with his men, to *Beur's Paet*, to the Holland shipping, which lay there at the time : And that Gov. Richard Nicolls, in the name of the King of England, ordered a Corporal's guard to take possession of the Fort. Afterwards the Governor, with two companies of men, marched into the fort, accompanied by the Burgomasters of the City, who inducted the Governor and gave him a welcome reception. Governor Nicolls has altered the name of the City of New Amsterdam, and named the same *New York*, and named the fort, *Fort James*.

From your friend,

CORNELIUS VAN RUYVEN.”

To which may be added the following orders for the administration of justice :

“ By these presents, beloved friends, you are authorised and required, by plurality of votes, to cause to be chosen by the freeholders of your town, eight men of good name and fame, for the purpose of administering Justice for the ensuing year, for which they will be held answerable in their individual capacities, together with the Constable which is elected, until the first day of April next, (old style.) You will forward the names of the persons chosen, as is usual, to his Excellency Governor Nicolls, who sends these presents greeting, in the name of God. Dated in Fort James, March 23, 1665, old style.

By order of the Governor,

C. V. RUYVEN.”

It will perhaps seem to many not a little extraordinary, that more particular attention should not sooner have been concentrated upon a place, possessing as this does, so many and such superior advantages for the successful prosecution of every species of manufacture and commerce, or for the erection of the most pleasant and convenient private residences in the neighborhood of New York. It is situated opposite the very heart of the city, and has a bold water-front upon the East River of a mile and a half in extent,

with a sufficient depth for all ordinary commercial purposes. It has besides this advantage over Brooklyn, that its entire shore is under the control of its own local authorities.

There has already been constructed, under the act of the 22d of April, 1835, and the other statutes before mentioned, several large and substantial wharves and docks, affording thereby a safe and convenient mooring for vessels, of the largest class. The ferry is, by two or three miles, the nearest approximation to the upper wards of the city, from the eastern towns of Long Island, and is connected with the upper and lower parts of the city, as above mentioned, by double lines of steam ferry boats of the best construction, and remarkable for their speed and accommodations.

The ferry to Peck slip may be said to unite the village with the Fulton and Catherine markets, as the other does that of Houston street, leading to the upper parts of the city and to Harlaem. Williamsburgh now contains seventy-five streets, permanently laid out, of which about thirty have been opened and regulated, including one Macadamized, and several paved streets.

The number of dwellings is seven hundred, and that of the inhabitants over five thousand.

The village also contains several extensive manufacturing establishments, a distillery, an iron foundry, spice mill, hatteries, rope walks, and probably the largest glue factory in the United States.

The Williamsburgh Gazette, a weekly newspaper was established in 1835, by Francis G. Fish, which was transferred the next year to his brother Adrastus Fish, who in 1838 disposed of the same to the present editor and proprietor, Levi Darbee.

The Williamsburgh Democrat, was commenced June 3, 1840, by Thomas A. Devyr.

The Williamsburgh Fire Insurance Company was incorporated April 28, 1836, with a capital of \$150,000.

The methodist episcopal church is the oldest in the village, and was rebuilt of brick in 1837, on South Second street—it was dedicated Jan. 8, 1840.

The protestant methodist church is situated near Fifth street, and is built of wood; the society was organized in 1833, the same year in which the edifice was erected. Both these churches have large and constantly increasing congregations.

The protestant reformed Dutch church is located on the corner of Fourth and South Second streets, and was built in 1828. Its pastor is the Rev. William Howard Van Doren, who was born at Hopewell, Orange county, N. Y. March 4, 1810, and graduated at Columbia College, N. Y. in 1832. He is the son of the Rev. Isaac Van Doren, for twenty years pastor of Hopewell aforesaid, and whose wife was Abigail Halsey of Schenectady, N. Y.

Mr. Van Doren married Matilda Ann, daughter of Teunis Johnson, Esq. of Brooklyn, Feb. 20, 1840.

The first presbyterian congregation was formed recently, and have for their pastor the Rev. Joseph Rawson Johnson, second son of the Rev. Gordon Johnson, and was born at Killingly, Windham Co., Conn., August 19, 1806. He was licensed to preach by the Tioga presbytery at Nanticocke, N. Y., Sept. 19, 1832, and married Sophia, third daughter of Andrew Penniman, Esq., of Mendon, Mass., Nov. 26, 1832.

After preaching two years at Newfield, Tompkins Co., N. Y., and one year to the second presbyterian church, Cortlandville, Cortland Co., N. Y., he was ordained and installed pastor of the Union Congregational Society of Cincinnatus and Solon, N. Y., in Feb. 1836. Jan. 22d, 1840, he was installed over the De Ruyter Religious Society, Madison County, N. Y., and was installed over this congregation by the Brooklyn presbytery, June 13, 1843.

St. Mark's Episcopal Church, on the corner of Fourth and South Fifth streets, built of hammered stone, in the Gothic style, was completed in April, 1841, and consecrated on the 27th day of the same month.

The Rev. Samuel M. Haskins is the rector. He is a native of Waterford, Maine, graduated at Schenectady, N. Y., in 1836, at the General Theological Seminary, N. Y., in June, 1839, and settled in this church in Oct. of the same year.

The Baptist Church was organized in the spring of 1839, and the building dedicated June 29, 1843. Of this church the Rev. Lawson Mussey is pastor. He was born at Dublin, Cheshire Co., N. H., and educated at Hamilton Theological Seminary, where he graduated Aug. 11, 1841, and was ordained the pastor of this church on the 16th day of Sept. of the same year. His wife is a daughter of Daniel and Hester Reed, of Brookfield, Madison Co., N. Y.

The German Catholic Church of the Holy Trinity, was founded in 1841, and consecrated the same year. The pastor is the Rev. John Raffeiner, at whose sole expense the ground was given and the church edifice itself constructed. He was born at Mals-Tyrol, a province of Austria, in 1784, and graduated at Rome, Doctor of Medicine and Philosophy, May 4, 1813.

Rev. James O'Donnell is pastor of St. Mary's, which has not been long established ; but we have not been able to obtain any particulars concerning the time of its erection, or of its pastor.\*

---

### TOWN OF GRAVESEND.

THIS is the most southerly part of Kings county, and includes, within its limits, Coney Island, bordering upon the ocean. It is centrally distant about ten miles from New York city, and is bounded east by Flatbush, south by the Atlantic, and west by New Utrecht, being of a triangular shape, with its base resting on the ocean, and terminating in a point adjoining the town of Flatbush.

Much of the territory consists of salt meadows or marsh, not more than one-third being returned as improved land. The surface of the town is, in general, quite level, except near the sea shore, where there are some ridges of sand hills.

The town, being an exception to other parts of the county, was settled by English people, some of whom were of that despised and persecuted sect called Quakers, and most of them coming from the colony of Massachusetts, where they had resided for

---

\* To assist and amuse those who may be desirous of knowing a few of the Dutch official titles, we here give the names of some of the principal offices of the former Dutch government, with their corresponding English titles.

*De Heer Officer*, (Head Officer,) or *Hoofd-Schout*, was the same as (High-Sheriff ;) *De Fiscale* or *Procureur-General*, (Attorney General ;) *Wees-Meesters*, (Guardians of Orphans ;) *Roy Meesters*, (Regulators of fences ;) *Groot Burgerrecht* and *Klein Burgerrecht*, (the great and small citizenship, which then marked the two orders of society ;) *Eyck Meester*, (the Weigh Master ;) *the Schout*, (the Sheriff ;) *Burgomasters* and *Schepens* then ruled the city "as in all cities of the Fatherland." *Geheim Schryver*, (Recorder of Secrets.)

different periods. The plantation was commenced previous to 1640, and was called Gravesend, either from the fact that many of the individual settlers, had sailed from the place bearing that name in England, on their departure for America, or, what is quite as probable, from the circumstance of the shore, where they first landed, being composed of a deep and heavy sand.

Among the Quaker portion of the emigrants, was that extraordinary and heroic individual, the Lady Deborah Moody, a woman of rank, education and wealth, who, with other friends, residing at Lynn, Sandwich, and other parts of Massachusetts, entertaining opinions in common with the followers of George Fox, had become objects of disfavor, and often of ill treatment, to their puritanical brethren of the Bay State, and therefore very rationally concluded to seek a situation, which presented a better prospect of enjoying unmolested the full exercise of religious freedom.

The emigrants, having taken time to examine the country in the neighborhood of the city, finally selected this beautiful place for their future residence, where they might not only procure the necessities of life for themselves and families, but lay a foundation also, for the transmission to their posterity, the many important advantages of an independent community. The proximity of this location to the sea, and the facilities thereby presented, of making it a place of some commercial importance, were probably among the reasons which induced the settlers to fix themselves here.

A committee was thereupon appointed, from their own body, to determine upon a plan of a village, which was proposed to be built, who, having made and presented a draught, which was well approved, they proceeded to lay off a plot, consisting of ten acres, in the most central situation, into squares and streets, intersecting each other at right angles, and so subdivided as to allow of thirty-nine lots of competent size, for houses, gardens, &c., fronting upon the extreme circle or street, which surrounded the whole.

The number of the lots was equal to that of the first settlers, and served as the rule of division in all subsequent allotments of land in the town. The village plot, thus designated, was next enclosed by a stockade or palisade defence, erected by the proprietors of the respective lots, composed of "half trees nine feet long, and standing seven feet above the ground."



This chosen spot served as the nucleus of a more populous settlement, and the outlands were so laid off, as to make the exterior lines of every plantation, converge toward the common centre ; which, it may be observed, is their condition at the present day, to a very considerable extent. Although the want of a sufficient depth of water in the neighboring cove, defeated the original project of making this a commercial town, yet the place grew into importance, and became, in a short space, the capital or shire town of the county, the courts being appointed to be held here, and so continued for more than forty years, when they were removed to Flatbush. After the danger from enemies became less considerable, and the inhabitants more generally diffused, the idea of supporting the central establishment abated, and the larger squares were appropriated to other uses, than as a place of habitation and defence. The court house was built upon one of them, the church upon another, and a third was appropriated as a common cemetery. Here are a number of graves of the early settlers, but those of the Quakers have been levelled by the plough. According to the custom of these people, there were no monuments to designate the place of their interment, except that of Peter Sullivan and his wife, at the head of which is a large granite slab, containing the names of the deceased only.

It is highly probable that the first proprietors procured a conveyance from the neighboring Indians, as was the custom in the English towns, for only a very short patent was granted them during the Dutch government. But a ground brief or patent was issued by Governor Kieft to Antonie Jansen Van Salee, May 27, 1643, "for 100 morgen\* of land lying on the bay of the North River, on Long Island over against the Conyne Island, stretching along the strand 253 rods. North north-west from the strand, about north-east by east 236 rods, back again along an height 124 rods, about south-east, and south-west by west, 24 rods ; south, 54 rods farther to the strand, south west by west 174 rods, with some *out hoecks*, lying on the south side, amounting to 87 morgen,

---

\* A *morgen* was a Dutch measure, little less than two English acres, and consisting of 600 square Dutch rods ; a *shepel* (or Dutch bushel) was nearly three English pecks ; a *guilder* was about the value of forty cents, and that of a *stiver* about two cents.

and 49½ rods, with yet an *hoeck* stretching from the house, surrounded on three sides with meadow, stretching south-west by west 72 rods, 90 rods south-east by south, being an *oblong*, with some out hoecks, bearing 12 morgen, 550½ rods, amounting together to the aforesaid 100 morgen."

This was probably a confirmation patent, as a grant was made to him Aug. 1, 1639, and afterwards known as Antony Jansen's Bowery, (or farm) and for which another patent of confirmation was issued by Governor Nicoll, June 11, 1667, but was made to Francis Bruyne, (or Brown,) specifying the same boundaries as aforesaid, and concerning which an agreement was made between the patentee and the people of Gravesend, April 29, 1670.\*

A patent was granted to Guisbert Op-Dyck, May 24, 1644, for Coney Island, called by the Dutch Conynen Eylandt, probably from an individual of that name, who first lived upon it. Pine Island, then called Conyne Hoeck, was separated from the former by a small creek, which has since disappeared.

A general patent for the town, both in Dutch and English, was obtained from Governor Kieft, Dec. 19, 1645, in which the patentees named were, the Lady Deborah Moody, Sir Henry Moody, Bart., Ensign George Baxter, and Sergeant James Hubbard, their heirs and successors, for "a certain quantity of land being upon or about the westernmost part of Long Island, beginning at the mouth of a creek adjacent to Conyne Island, and bounded on the west part thereof with the lands belonging to Anthony Johnson and Robert Pennoyre; and to run as far as the westernmost part of a certain pond in an old Indian field on the north side of the plantation of the said Robert Pennoyre; and from thence to run directly east as far as a valley, being at the head of a fly or

---

\* There is an existing tradition, that this Antonie Jansen Van Salee was by birth a Moor, and came from a place called Salee on the coast of Africa, and which caused the addition to his name, to distinguish him from another person of the same name. As there is no known reason why the Dutch governor should make so extensive a grant to a native of Africa, it is more probable that he may have been a Dutchman, who, for purposes of commerce had resided abroad, and thus acquired the above addition by way of distinction. He is said to have been a man of prodigious strength; and William, a brother of his, is reported to have carried ten bushels of wheat from his barn to the house, a distance of fifty yards, and then up stairs to the garret.

marsh some time belonging to the land of Hugh Garretson ; and being bounded on the south with the main ocean, with liberty to put what cattle they shall see fitting to feed or graze upon the aforesaid Conyne Island, and with liberty to build a town, with such necessary fortifications as to them shall seem expedient ; and to have and enjoy the free liberty of conscience according to the customs and manners of Holland without molestation, and to establish courts, and elect magistrates, to try all causes not exceeding fifty Holland guilders."

The fact of a female being included, and first named also, in this patent, is, as far as we know, unprecedented in the colony, and exhibits the lady Moody and her noble hearted son, in a very interesting position.

This circumstance very naturally excites a curiosity in the reader, to be better informed of the character and standing of these distinguished strangers. This curiosity we shall endeavor to gratify to the fullest extent in our power.

In Burk's "*Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies*," we find the following :

"1. *Henry Moody, Esquire*, of Garesdon, in Wiltshire, created baronet 1621-2, married Deborah, daughter of Walter Dunck, Esquire, of Avebury, in the same county, and dying about 1632 was succeeded by his son, viz. : 2. *Sir Henry Moody*, who sold the estate of Garesden, and settled in New England, where he is presumed to have died sine prole, in 1662, and the baronetcy became extinct."

"In 1625, (says another,) Lady Moody went to London, where she remained in opposition to a statute, directing that no person should reside beyond a limited time from their own homes. April 21, 1635, the court of star chamber ordered dame Deborah Mowdie and others to return to their hereditaments in 40 days. In 1640, she arrived at Lynn, Mass., and united with the church there, and on the 13th of May, 1640, the court granted her 400 acres of land. In 1641, she bought the farm called Swamscut, of Deputy Governor Humphrey, at the price of £1100. She after, says Winthrop, became imbued with the *erroneous doctrine*, that *infant baptism* was a *sinful ordinance*, for which she was excommunicated, and in 1643 removed to Long Island. Again it is recorded, "that in 1643, Lady Moody was in the colony of Mass., a wise and anciently religious woman, and being taken with the *error* of denying *baptism* to infants, was *dealt* with by many of the *elders*, and admonished by the church of Salem, but persisting still, and to avoid further trouble, she removed

to the Dutch, against the advice of all her friends. Many others, infected with anabaptism, removed thither also." We shall see that in expecting entire toleration here, they were doomed to disappointment.

It was to avoid the religious intolerance which prevailed in the Plymouth and Massachusetts colonies, toward quakers, that drove the Lady Moody, her son, Sir Henry Moody, Ensign Baxter, Sergeant Hubbard, William Goulding, John Tilton, Thomas Spicer and their associates, to seek an asylum in some part of this province, where they might be allowed to exercise and enjoy freedom of opinion in matters of conscience. This, as experience showed, they vainly imagined to have been amply assured to them in the patent of 1645, which, however, in a little time, proved to be in a great measure illusory. Even the Lady Moody herself, whom Judge Benson designates as the "*Dido, leading the colony*," was arraigned, with others, before the authorities of New Amsterdam, for merely asserting that "*infant baptism was no ordinance of God*."

This gifted heroine, however, sustained herself in the conflict, and rendered very essential service to her afflicted companions. Her wealth and extraordinary abilities commanded universal respect, and to which her virtue and courage were fully equal.

The governor and council convened at her hospitable mansion on the 23d Nov., 1654, for the purpose of endeavoring to allay an excitement, principally occasioned by a refusal on the part of the former to sanction the nomination, which had been made for magistrates of the town, the names of Baxter and Hubbard having been sent up for confirmation. In this exigency, his Excellency was anxious to secure the influence of her Ladyship in his favor, and finally, it is recorded, left the matter of the said appointments entirely to her discretion.

June 18, 1655, the governor and council resolved that letters should be written to the sheriff, and to Lady Moody, "as eldest and first patentee, to make a nomination of magistrates for the town."

It was during this same year that her house was assaulted several times by a company of Indians from the North River, when she was protected by a guard sent for that purpose from the city. The

invaders had, however, previously landed upon Staten Island; where they murdered sixty-seven persons.

The time of Lady Moody's death is unknown, but it was certainly before 1660, having owned and occupied the farm of the late Van Brunt Magaw, Esq., a part of which was lately in possession of his son-in-law, the Rev. Isaac P. Labagh.\*

In Felt's Annals of Salem, it is said that in 1651, Sir Henry Moody had an action there, in regard to the farm owned by his mother, the Lady Moody, called Swamscot, which he obtained and afterwards sold to one Daniel King.

April 10, 1656, the inhabitants of Gravesend having secured their village by a palisade defence, petitioned the governor and council for three or four *big guns*, to be used in time of danger, which request was granted with a due allowance of powder and ball.

In the year 1654, a question having been raised and agitated, as to the validity of the title to Coney Island and Gravesend Neck, a release was obtained from the Indians therefor, which, after describing the premises, concludes as follows. "The above quantity of land, being within the lymmits, graunted by Pattent to certaine Pattentees, Inhabit<sup>rs</sup> of Gravesend, by the late Gouvern<sup>r</sup> Kieft,

\* In the council minutes of June 24, 1660, is the following entry. "Whereas Sir Henry Moody has informed us that he was arrived here as Embassador of the Governor and Assembly of Virginia, it is resolved to compliment him in his lodgings, by two members of the Council, accompanied by *Halbediers*, and communicate to him, that the Director-General and Council were convened to hear his message."

"Sir Henry Moody, being complimented by the committee, appeared with them in council, and delivered a certain letter as his credentials," which, being read, was found to be sent by the governor and council of Virginia, soliciting a reciprocal arrangement for the encouragement of trade between the two provinces; and say "they have sent their well beloved friend, Sir Harry Moody, Knight and Baronet, (a person whose honor and integrity, as you cannot doubt, so we have abundance of confidence,) as our interested agent, to receive from you a confirmation of our former agreement, and to whom our desire is, you would give full credence, we having given him full power and authority to resolve any doubt that may occur in the articles agreed upon." This was accompanied by a private letter from Gov. Berkley, desiring a loan of 4000 pounds of tobacco, to be paid in "excellent tobacco," in the Nov. following.

the said Guttaquoh, acknowledges to have sould all his right and clayme to the said land called Narrioch, (the Island,) and Manna-haning, (the Neck,) unto the Honorable the Lords Bewint Hebbers, of the West India Company of the Chamber of Amsterdam, for the use of the said Pattentees and Inhabitants of Gravesend, having received 15 fathom of Sewan, two guns, three pound of powder, together with all the meadow land and marsh land thereunto appertaining. In confirmation, I have put my hand this seventh day of May, 1654.

GUTTA[ ]QUOH."

Other conveyances for lands in different parts of the town, were obtained at various times, and from which no little confusion sometimes arose by the clashing of boundaries, the descriptions being not unfrequently, both inconsistent and obscure. A few extracts from the town books, will exhibit the manner of conducting the public business at this remote period, particularly in the town meetings :

*Jan. 7, 1656.* "Att a generall assemblie of y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants, ordered, that all who *tapp* or *drawe* out stronge beare to sell, shall provide that y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> beare bee as good y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is usually sould att the manhattoes, and they are required to sell itt att y<sup>e</sup> prise of tenn guilders the halfe ffatt."

"And it is further agreed y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> younge men shall bee grattified with soe much as might buye 2 half ffatts of beare, out of the moneys recevd from Peter Simpson for the lott No. 37, and regard the sayd paye were in tobacco, that therefore Charles Morgan should receive £100, and the overplush when the beare is payd ffor."

*Dec. 2, 1658.* "Agreed that every inhabitant shall bring or cause to bee brought into y<sup>e</sup> commard yard, for ffencing y<sup>e</sup> buriall place 12 pallisadoes of oak, betwixt 9, 10 and 11 inches broad, and 7 foot long, on forfeiture of 10 shillings a man, to be distraynd."

Sept. 27, 1644, it was voted that those who had Boweries, (farms,) should have fifty morgen of upland, with meadow proportionable to their stock ; and it was further *ordered*, that any person who did not build a habitable house by the last of May (then) next, should be defaulted, and forfeit their land to the town.

The records of this town, which were uniformly kept in the English language, are still preserved nearly entire. They commence with the year 1645, and for a series of years are chiefly occupied with the records of wills, inventories, letters of adminis-

tration, and a variety of private contracts, bargains, sales, &c. In Jan. 1648, the town elected Sergeant James Hubbard, a man as has been seen of great respectability and influence, to execute the office of scout or constable, which was considered at that period of much importance.

On the 14th of April, 1649, John Furman agreed with the town to keep their calves three months for sixty guilders, "to be paid in *money, tobacco, or corn, and some bitters*, if desired." In March, 1650, it was required of every owner of a lot of ground, to pay one guilder toward the common charges of the town, to be collected and paid over by Mr. Stillwell and Jos. Tilton. In Dec. of the same year it was ordered that every man should fence the head of his lot, adjoining the town square, with a sufficiency of palisades, by the middle of April following. Within this palisade enclosure, which encircled the original town plot of ten acres, the inhabitants secured their cattle during the night, and themselves also, whenever they were apprehensive of danger from the natives; in which latter case an armed guard was also employed.

That wolves were both common and mischievous at that time, appears from the fact, that on the 8th of August, 1650, three guilders were offered for every wolf which should be killed in the town, and two guilders for every fox. It was ordered also that every man should be provided with a gun, a pound of powder, and two pounds of lead or bullets. Every owner of a house was likewise required to provide himself with a ladder, twenty feet or more in length. It was also voted and agreed in town meeting, that whoever should transgress, in word or deed, in defaming, scandalizing, slandering, or falsely accusing any one *to the breach of the peace and the reproach of the place*, should suffer such condign punishment according to his demerit, as should be thought meet by the magistrates, either by *fine, imprisonment, stocking, or standing at a public post*.

Feb. 8, 1659.—"The town agrees with Henry Brazier for the building of a mill, within the towne, for y<sup>e</sup> grinding y<sup>e</sup> corn of the inhabitants, and y<sup>e</sup> towne will give him 500 guilders; and every man has a team, to cart one day, and such as have none, to give 2 days a peice, in making the dam."

At a Court held at Gravesend, on the first Wednesday of Oc-



tober, 1666, it was resolved that tax burthens might be collected in grain, beef and pork, viz. in wheat at 5 shillings per bushel, rye at 4 shillings, corn at 3 shillings, and oats at 2 shillings per bushel ; in pork at 4 pence per pound, and in beef at 3 pence.

The following named persons were inhabitants, and probably freeholders of the town in 1656 :—

|                   |                     |                      |
|-------------------|---------------------|----------------------|
| William Goulding, | John Van Cleef,     | William Nicolls,     |
| Jacob Swart,      | Thomas Spicer,      | Edward Brown,        |
| Walter Wall,      | Ralph Cardell,      | John Thomas,         |
| Charles Morgan,   | James Grover,       | Lady Deborah Moody,  |
| Peter Simson,     | Carson Johnson,     | Elizabeth Applegate, |
| John Cock,        | Thomas Baxter,      | John Bowne,          |
| John Laus,        | William Bowne,      | John Peters,         |
| Lawrence Johnson, | Thomas Whitlock,    | John Applegate,      |
| John Broughman,   | Richard Gibson,     | Lyman Law,           |
| William Wilkins,  | Richard Stout,      | Thomas Morrell,      |
| John Tilton,      | James Hubbard,      | James Curlear,       |
| John Vaughan,     | Nicholas Stillwell, | John Bowne,          |
| Bar'w Applegate,  | Pieter Abell,       | Thomas Applegate,    |
| George Baxter,    | Richard Gibbins,    | William Stoothoff,   |
| Edward Griffing,  | James Hubbard,      | John Johnson,        |
| Thomas Greedy,    | Joseph Goulding,    | Thomas Tilton,       |
| Samuel Spicer,    | William Bowne,      | Richard Stillwell,   |
| John Lake,        | Thomas Marshall,    | Jacob Swarts,        |
| Laurens Wessell,  | Christian Jacobsen, | John Emans,          |
| William Barnes,   | Samuel Holmes,      | Edward Brown,        |
| William Compton,  | William Smith,      | Thomas Morgan,       |
| Charles Bridges,  | Thomas Delaval,     | John Pollard,        |
| Jacob Spicer,     | Joachim Guylock,    | David Arbuthnot.     |

A general patent of confirmation was obtained from Governor Nicoll, Aug. 13, 1667, in which the boundaries coincide with those of Kieft's patent of 1645, in substance. And July 1, 1670, an additional patent was executed by Governor Lovelace, which is as follows :—

“ Francis Lovelace, Esq'r, one of the Gentleman of his Magesty's Honorable Privy Chamber, and Govenor General, under his Royal Highness, James, Duke of Yorke and Albany, &c., of all his Territories in America—To all to whom these Presents shall come, sendeth Greeting. WHEREAS, there is a certain Town in the West Riding of Yorkshire, upon Long Island, commonly called and known by the name of Gravesend, situate, lying and being on or about the Westernmost part of the s<sup>d</sup> Island, containing a certain quantity or



parcel of Land, beginning at the mouth of a creek adjacent to Coney Island, and being bounded on the Westward part thereof with the land heretofore appertaining to Anthony Johnson and Robert Pennoyer, and so to run as far as the Westermost part of a certain Pond in an old Indian Field on the north side of the Plantation of the s<sup>d</sup> Robert Pennoyer, and from thence to run direct East as far as a valey, beginning at the Head of a Fly or marsh sometime belonging to the Land of Hugh Gerritsen, and being bounded on the south side with the main Ocean, for which s<sup>d</sup> quantity or parcel of Land, there was heretofore a Pattent or Ground-brief granted from the Dutch Govenor, William Keift, unto several Patentees, thier Associates, and Heirs, Executors, Administrators, Successors or Assigns, and all other appurtenances, as also to put what cattle they thought fitting to grase and feed upon the afforementioned Coney Island, with Liberty to them the s<sup>d</sup> Patentees to build one or more towns upon the s<sup>d</sup> Lands, with many other particulars and privileges, as in the s<sup>d</sup> Patent or Ground-brief, bearing date the 19th of Dec., 1645, relation being thereunto had, is at large set forth. Now for a Confirmation unto the present freeholders and Inhabitants of the s<sup>d</sup> Town, in thier Possession and enjoyment of the Premises. Know ye, that by virtue of the commission and authority unto me given me by His Royal Highness. I have ratified, confirmed and granted, and by these presents do ratify, confirm and grant unto Thomas Delavall, Esq'r, Mr. James Hubbard, Ralph Carall, William Bowne, John Tilton, William Goulding and Samuel Spicer, as Patentees for, and on behalf of themselves and thier associates, the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the s<sup>d</sup> town, their Heirs, Successors and assigns, all the forementioned quantity, tract and parcel of Land set forth and bounded as aforesaid, together with the Inheritance of all Coney Island, (reserving only the privilege of erecting Huts for fishing and drying of nets there, upon occasion for all persons who shall undertake that design for the public good,) including all the Land within a line stretching from the westermost part of the s<sup>d</sup> Island unto the southermost part of the old Bowery of Antony Jansen, thier East bounds being the Strome Kill which comes to the marsh or Fly of Mathew Gerritsen's Land aforesaid: as also the meadow ground and upland not specified in thier former Patents, concerning which there have been several disputes and differences between the Inhabitants of the said town and thier neighbor, Francis Brown, which, in part, was issued by my Predecessors and myself, but since fully concluded and determined between them by articles of agreements, the which articles I do hereby confirm and allow, with all Havens, Creeks, &c.,—and all other profits, commodities, emoluments and Hereditaments to the s<sup>d</sup> town, tract of land and premises within the limits and bounds aforesaid, described, belonging, or in any wise appertaining, and also to have freedom of commonage for range and feed of cattle and horses in the woods, as well without as within thier bounds and limits with the rest of thier neighbors, with liberty to cut timber there upon, for thier public or private occasions. *To have and to hold* all and singular, &c., unto the said patentees and their associates, heirs &c.,—and that

the place of thier present Habitation shall continue and retain the name of *Gravesend*, and by that name shall be known, &c., rendering and paying all dues and duties, according to the good and wholesome laws already made, or that hereafter shall be established in these, His Royall Highness, his territories.

Given under my hand, and sealed with the seal of the Province at Fort James in New York, this first day of July, in the 22d year of his Majestie's Reign, Annoque Domini, 1670."

"Matthias Nicoll, Sec'y.

"FRANCIS LOVELACE." [L. s.]

On the 26th of March, 1777, an agreement was entered into between the towns of Gravesend and New Utrecht in relation to their boundaries, which was confirmed in the patent granted by Gov. Dongan on the 10th of Sept. 1686. The boundaries mentioned in this instrument are as follows :—

"Beginning at the westernmost part of a certain place called Coney Island, and from thence to the westernmost part of Anthony Jansen and Robert Penoyer's land; and so from thence by New Utrecht fence, according to agreement, to the bounds of Flatbush, and from thence along John Ditmas his land unto the bounds of Flatlands, upon a line agreed upon between Flatlands and Gravesend, which, from John Ditmas his land, runs to a certain bound stake, and from thence to a white-oak tree, marked and standing near New Utrecht wagon path, and so to the north-west corner of Albert, the weaver's field, and so going to a certain marked white oak tree that stands by the highway side in the Hollow, and from thence running along the Hollow to the head of a certain creek commonly called and known by the name of the Strome Kill, and along the said creek to the main Ocean, and so along the sea-side to the westernmost part of Coney Island."

The patentees in this instrument are James Hubbard, John Tilton, jun., William Goulder, Nicholas Stillwell, and Jocham Guilock; and the quit-rent reserved was six bushels of good winter merchantable wheat, to be paid on the 20th day of March annually, for his majesty's use, at the city of New York forever.

To exhibit the peculiarity of the times, we present a copy of an ancient document, or prohibition of certain pastimes, on the first day of the week.

"Whereas thier is a prohibition expresse by an order from y<sup>e</sup> Goueno' of all such exercises upon y<sup>e</sup> first day of y<sup>e</sup> weeke, as gunning, ball-playing, horse-races, nine-pins, excessive drinking, and royetting, with others y<sup>e</sup> like, which greatly tende to y<sup>e</sup> dishonour of God, y<sup>e</sup> hindrance of many from and in religious du-

ties to y<sup>e</sup> reproach of y<sup>e</sup> Govern<sup>t</sup> and shame of the place ; for y<sup>e</sup> prevention whereoff, the officers of this toune, according to their dutye, have given due notice, that what person soever shall in the like trangresse, shall pay 10s. and answer it before the Govenor. This act proclaimed y<sup>e</sup> 13th of 8th month, 1675."

" At a court of Sessions held at Gravesend, June 21, 1678, John Cooke and John Tilton, being Quakers, and refusing to take the oath, were ordered to give their engagement to Justice Hubbard to perform their office as overseers, under the penalty of perjury." At the same court, holden Dec. 1679. Mr. Jos. Lee, deputy sheriff, presented Ferdinandus Van Strickland for refusing to give entertainment to a stranger who came from Huntington about business at this court : upon which the court do order, that if the said Ferdinandus does not make his submission to the sheriff and the justices to-morrow, that he be dismissed from *tapping*."

*Coney Island*, whose shores are incessantly lashed by the ocean wave, has long been a favorite resort for visitors in the sultry season of the year. It is more than half encompassed by the sea, and is, of course, almost constantly fanned by cool and refreshing sea breezes, and affords an illimitable view upon the broad Atlantic. The island is separated from the main land by a narrow creek, meandering through a body of salt meadow or marsh, which is crossed by a bridge erected by the Coney Island Turnpike and Bridge Company. On the island are about 60 acres of arable land, the remainder being a singular looking mass of sand-hills, drifted about in wild confusion, by the action of high winds and severe ocean storms. The extent of the island, from east to west, is about five miles, including the points of the projecting beaches, and in width about one mile.

This sea-girt isle is probably the first land impressed by the feet of the venerable Hudson and his sailor companions, on their approach to the harbor of New York, in 1609, whose appearance, as well as the ship, must have produced surprise and consternation in the native inhabitants of the country. The accommodations here are upon a liberal scale, the Coney Island House being well kept by James B. Cropsey, and has been thus far duly supported by the public. Its distance from N. Y. is eleven miles, and the road almost unequalled. Regarding the loose materials of which

This island is composed, and its greatly exposed situation, it may be assumed that another century will nearly annihilate it.

We have not been able to find whether any other religious edifice existed in this town, except the Dutch church, which was first built on one of the original squares, in 1655. It was rebuilt in 1770, and in 1833 the present reformed Dutch church was erected. It was, from the beginning, associated with the other churches of the same denomination in the county, and so remained until the settlement of its present pastor in 1832.

*Rev. Isaac P. Labagh*, is the son of the Rev. Peter Labagh, an aged and respected minister of the reformed Dutch church at Harlington, N. J. Mr. Labagh was born at Leeds, Greene county, N. Y. Aug. 14, 1804, and graduated at Dickerson College, Penn. 1823. He studied theology at New Brunswick, and was settled at Waterford, N. Y. in 1826. In 1832 he removed hither and was the first pastor whose services have been confined exclusively to this church. His wife is a daughter of the late Van Brunt Magaw, who was a son of the brave Col. Magaw, of the American Revolutionary army, and the noble defender of Fort Washington, in Nov. 1776.

The population of this town is less than 1000, consisting almost entirely of industrious and enterprising farmers, who are supposed to raise over their own consumption, more than 40,000 bushels of grain annually.

Besides all this, the shad fishery upon the shore, is a never failing source of wealth to those engaged in it, occupying only a few weeks in the spring.

## TOWN OF FLATLANDS.

THIS town, called by the Dutch, *New Amersfort*, is bounded northerly by Flatbush, southerly by Jamaica Bay, and westerly by Gravesend. Barren Island, situated on the west side of Rockaway Inlet, and at the mouth of Jamaica Bay, is attached to this town, the south part of which is indented by numerous small bays. Along the south side and on the shore of Jamaica Bay, is an extensive salt marsh, which yields abundance of hay, but of an inferior quality. With the exception of this marsh, there are no waste lands in the town, the whole being divided into farms, which are well cultivated and highly productive.

The settlement was commenced in 1636, contemporaneously with Gravesend; and one of the first grants for land was that for Barren Island, which was at that time a great deal larger than at present, and was also covered with cedar and other timber. The woods have long since disappeared, and much of the island is composed of sand hills, affording but a scanty subsistence to a few cattle.

Ex-Governor Van Twiller had a tobacco farm or plantation in this town, about the time of the first settlement, and called Van Twiller's Bowery for a long time after. The village of Flatlands is a very pretty spot, in the centre of which is the Dutch church, which was originally erected in 1661, and has since been twice rebuilt.

By the Duke's laws, passed in 1665 in relation to public officers, it was declared that the overseers should be eight in number, men of good fame and life, chosen by the plurality of freeholders in each town, whereof, four were to remain in their office two years successively, and four to be changed for new ones every year; which election should precede the election of constables, in point of time, that the constable for the year ensuing, should be chosen out of the number dismissed from the office of overseer. The following is a copy of the oath required to be administered to the overseers elect: "Whereas you are chosen and appointed an Overseer for the town of Flatlands, you do swear by the Ever-Living-God, that you will faithfully and diligently discharge the trust reposed in you, in relation to the publique and towne affaires,

accordinge to the present lawes established, without favoure, affection, or partiality to any person or cause which shall fall under your cognizance ; and at times, when you shall bee required by your superiors to attend the private differences of neighbors, you will endeavor to reconcile them : and in all causes conscientiously, and according to the best of your judgment, deliver your voyce in the towne meetings of constable and overseers. So help you God."

It was the duty of the overseers, assisted by the constable, to hold *Town Courts*, for the trial of all causes under five pounds. They, with the constable, were likewise, frequently to admonish the inhabitants "*to instruct their children and servants in matters of religion and the lawes of the country* ; also to appoint an officer to record every man's particular marke, and see each man's horse and colt branded." The constable and two overseers were authorized to pay the value of an Indian coat for each wolf that should be killed ; and to "cause the wolf's head to be nayled over the door of the constable, there to remaine ; also to cut off the ears, in token that the head had been brought in and payd for."

The records do not afford us any certain evidence that a patent was ever issued to the people of this town by the Dutch government, yet it is highly probable that such a document had been executed.

The first English patent was granted by Governor Nicoll, in Oct. 1667, and is in the words following :

"Richard Nicoll, Esq. &c. Whereas there is a certain towne w<sup>th</sup>in this Governm<sup>t</sup> situate and being in y<sup>e</sup> west Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island commonly called or known by y<sup>e</sup> name of Amersford als Flatlands which said town is now in y<sup>e</sup> tenure or occupation of severall freehold<sup>rs</sup> and inhabitants who having heretofore been seated there by authority and likewise made lawfull purchase of y<sup>e</sup> greatest parte of y<sup>e</sup> lands there unto belonging have also improved a considerable proportion thereof and settled a competent number of Families thereupon. Now for a confirmation unto y<sup>e</sup> said Freehold<sup>rs</sup> and inhabitants in their possession and enjoyment of the p<sup>r</sup>misses. Know Yee, that by virtue of y<sup>e</sup> commission and authority unto me given by his Royall Highness, I have given, ratified, confirmed and graunted, and by these presents do give, ratifye, confirm and graunt unto Elbert Elberts, Govert Lockermans, Roeloffe Martens, Pieter Claes, Willem Garrits, Tho: Hillebrants, Stephen Coertsen and Coert Stephens, as Patentees for and on behalfe of themselves and thier associates y<sup>e</sup> Freeholders and inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> said towne their heirs, successors and assigns. All that tract togeth<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> severall parcels

of land w<sup>ch</sup> already have or hereafter shall be purchased or procured for and on y<sup>e</sup> behalf of y<sup>e</sup> said towne whethr from y<sup>e</sup> native Indian proprietors or other<sup>s</sup> w<sup>thin</sup> y<sup>e</sup> bounds and lymits hereafter set forth and exprest (viz) that is to say, from thier western bounds w<sup>ch</sup> begins at a certain creek or kill commonly called y<sup>e</sup> stromme kill, they stretch to flkins or Varkens Hook which is also included w<sup>thin</sup> thier limits neare whereunto comes a certain point of land out of y<sup>e</sup> town of New Utrecht and those belonging to this town w<sup>th</sup> this distinction—that Flattlands meadows or valley runs about y<sup>e</sup> end of y<sup>e</sup> said point as well as on y<sup>e</sup> one side of it, and New Utrecht meadows lye on y<sup>e</sup> North East side only, then from y<sup>e</sup> limits of Middewout als. Flattbush w<sup>ch</sup> lye about North West from y<sup>e</sup> said towne of Flattland, beginning at a certain tree standing upon y<sup>e</sup> little Flatts, markt by y<sup>e</sup> ord<sup>r</sup> and determination of severall arbitrators appointed by me to veiw and issue y<sup>e</sup> difference between y<sup>e</sup> two towns concerning y<sup>e</sup> same which accordingly they did upon y<sup>e</sup> 17th day of October 1666, A lyne stretching South East to *Canarise*, it includes w<sup>thin</sup> its bounds and lymits severall other parcels of land, in particular that parcel or tract of land graunted by patent or groundbrieft from y<sup>e</sup> Dutch Governor Petrus Stuyvesant unto Jacob Steendam and Welkin Jans bearing date y<sup>e</sup> 12th day of Nov. 1652 and upon y<sup>e</sup> 30th day of Nov. 1662, transported and made over to y<sup>e</sup> town forementioned ; as also all those lands and *Canarise*, parte of which y<sup>e</sup> native Indian proprietors did heretofore permit and give thier consent, that y<sup>e</sup> inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> said towne of Flattlands should manure and plant, and since have for a valuable consideration sould y<sup>e</sup> same unto them w<sup>th</sup> its appurtenances, as by thier deed bearing date y<sup>e</sup> 16th day of April 1665, acknowledged by some of them before me, doth and may appear, togethr with all that meadow ground or valley, lying and being at *Canarise*, divided between y<sup>e</sup> said town and the town of Flattbush aforementioned, by an East line, to run half a point northerly without variation of y<sup>e</sup> compass, and so to go to y<sup>e</sup> mouth of y<sup>e</sup> Creek or kill ; which said meadows were upon y<sup>e</sup> 20th day of April last by common consent staked out and by my approbation allowed ; of all w<sup>ch</sup> said tract or parcels of land, meadow ground and premises w<sup>thin</sup> y<sup>e</sup> bounds and limits aforementioned described, and all or any plantation or plantations thereupon, from henceforth are to appertain and belong to y<sup>e</sup> said town of Amersfort als. Flattlands, together w<sup>th</sup> all Havens, Creeks, &c.—to the s<sup>d</sup> lands and premises w<sup>thin</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said bounds and limits set forth, or appertaining ; and also freedom of commonage for range and feed of cattle and horses, into y<sup>e</sup> woods as well without as w<sup>thin</sup> their bounds, with y<sup>e</sup> rest of thier neighbors. To have and to hold all &c—and that the place of thier present habitation shall continue and retain the name of Amersfort als Flattlands and by which name to be distinguished and known in all bargains &c. Given under my hand and seal at Fort James in New York y<sup>e</sup> 4th day of October in y<sup>e</sup> 19th year of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Raigne, Annoque Domini, 1667.”

“ MATTHIAS NICOLL, Secty.”

“ RICHARD NICOLL.” [ L. s. ]



By desire of the inhabitants, expressed in an application bearing date Jan. 19, 1668, setting forth a mistake or defect in the former patent; another, which was intended also as a confirmation patent, was issued by Governor Lovelace, bearing date Feb. 5, 1668, for the land purchased at Canarise, (or Canausie,) the bounds of which, it seems, were not sufficiently definite and explicit, in the patent of Governor Nicoll above recited.

Another very ample patent of confirmation was given by Governor Dongan, dated March 11, 1685, in which the names of the patentees are Elbert Elberts, Roeloffe Martens, Pieter Classen, William Garretsen, Coert Stevensen, Lucas Stevensen, and John Teunissen, for themselves and associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of said town, their heirs, &c. according to the tenor of East Greenwich, in his majesty's kingdom of England, rendering and paying therefor annually fourteen bushels of good merchantable winter wheat, at New York.

An interview of rather an extraordinary character took place at New York, on the 2d of April, 1691, between Governor Slaughter and a sachem of Long Island, who was attended by his two sons and twenty other Indians. The sachem, on being introduced, congratulated Slaughter, in an eloquent manner, upon his arrival, and claimed his friendship and protection for himself and his people; observing also, that he had fancied his Excellency, as a *mighty tall tree*, with wide, *spreading branches*; and therefore, prayed leave to *stoop* under the *shadow* thereof. Of old, (said he,) the Indians were a *great and mighty people*, but now they are reduced to a mere *handful*. He concluded his visit by presenting the governor with thirty fathoms of wampum, which he graciously accepted, and ordered the sachem to attend him again in the afternoon.

On taking leave, the son of the sachem, handed to the officer in attendance, a bundle of brooms, saying, "that as Leisler and his party had left the house very foul, he had been advised to bring the brooms with him, for the purpose of making it clean again." In the afternoon, the sachem and his party again attended the governor, who made a speech to them, and on receiving a few presents, they departed.

To exhibit the relative value of some kinds of property, at that



time, the following is extracted from an inventory of the effects of a deceased person, which was taken Dec. 16, 1719: A negro wench and child, valued at £60; while five milch cows, five calves, three young bulls, and two heifers, were valued together at £20 only.

In 1706, the negroes had so much increased in number, and become, by vice and intemperance, so disorderly, and dangerous to the peace and safety of the inhabitants, that it was found necessary to call in the aid of the civil power, to repress, or punish their repeated depredations. On a representation of facts to the governor, he forthwith issued the following proclamation:

"Whereas, I am informed that several negroes in Kings county have assembled themselves in a riotous manner, which, if not prevented, may prove of ill consequence; You, the justices of the peace in the said county, are hereby required and commanded to take all proper methods for the seizing and apprehending, all such negroes as shall be found to be assembled in such manner, as aforesaid, or have run away or absconded from their masters or owners, whereby there may be reason to suspect them of ill practices or designs; and to secure them in safe custody; and if any of them refuse to submit, then to *fire* upon them, *kill* or *destroy* them, if they *cannot* otherwise be taken; and for so doing, this shall be your sufficient warrant. Given under my hand, at Fort Anne, the 22nd day of July, 1706.

"CORNBURY."

In many Dutch patents or briefs, it was required, that after the expiration of ten years from the issuing thereof, the patentees and their heirs, should allow to the governor, as his prerogative, and

From the following publication, in Rivington's Gazette of Nov. 1, 1780, it will be seen, that horse racing and other sports were celebrated here, during the occupation of Long Island by his Britannic Majesty's forces, and of course, whatever odium may be attached to the custom, the people of this town were not responsible for it.

"It is recommended, that by *permission*, on Monday, the 13th inst., will be run for on Flatland Plains, five miles from Brooklyn ferry, a purse of £60; other prizes on the 2d day. There will be fox hunting, also, during the races; and on the 2d day, to be run for by *women*, *white* or *black*, a *Holland smock*, and a *chintz gown*, full trimmed, with white ribbons, to be run in *three* quarter mile heats: the *first* to have the *smock* and *gown*; the 2d best to have a *guinea*; and the 3d, half a guinea. *God save the King*, will be played every hour."

by way of quit-rent, one tenth part of all the produce of the lands cultivated by them. And as difficulties were sometimes the result of this extraordinary gubernatorial reservation, it may be remarked, that the director general, on the 6th of June, 1656, issued a peremptory order, thereby wholly prohibiting the people of this town, as well as those of Flatbush and Brooklyn, from removing their grain out of their fields, until the tithe, reserved in their patents, was taken by the officers, or commuted for by the owners.

This proceeding was of course a right which the government had the legal power to enforce, if it saw cause so to do, but it is easy to conceive that the honest hearted farmers of the country had not expected, such a power would ever have been asserted or put in execution by the noble minded old soldier, the gallant Peter Stuyvesant.

Barren Island belonging to this town, lies on the south-east part of it, in the ocean, east of, and separated from Coney Island by a channel or strait, which is the inlet to Jamaica Bay, and generally known by the name of Rockaway Inlet, having Rockaway beach on the east, which is about ten miles long.

The island was once much larger than at present, and was formerly covered with trees, principally red cedar, but much of its contents has been removed by the action of the sea, and is like the other islands in its immediate neighborhood, now nearly destitute of any kind of forest, and being the property of a few individuals, is reserved entirely for the pasturage of cattle and sheep, for which it is well calculated, except the inconvenience attending getting them on to it.

It was upon a part of this island that the notorious pirate Gibbs and his associates in crime, secreted a portion of their ill gotten plunder, which was mostly in Mexican dollars, the rest having been lost, while attempting to land, by the upsetting of their boat.\*

---

\* The names of this abandoned and plundering gang, were Charles Gibbs, Thomas J. Wansley, Robert Dawes and John Brownrig, who had been engaged as hands on board the Brig Vineyard, and while upon the passage from the southern part of the United States, contrived to murder William Thornby, the captain of the vessel, and his mate, William Roberts. The life of Brownrig was saved, by his volunteering to give evidence against his companions in

A large amount of the money buried by the pirates, has since been found, in consequence of violent storms and a heavy sea having disturbed the sand of which the beach is composed, and some which was lost from the boats, has probably been washed on shore also.

The reformed Dutch church, the only one in the town, is situated in the village of Flatlands, and was erected in the year 1663, since which time it has been twice rebuilt, the last occasion being in 1804. The church and the few buildings situated around it, give to the village a very neat and interesting appearance, which cannot fail to please the eye of a stranger.

*Rev. William Crookshank*, was the first clergyman engaged as pastor of this church, unconnected with any of the other churches in the county. He was a native of Washington Co., N. Y., and was settled here in 1825, soon after which, another society was organized, and a church erected in the village of New Lots, a part of the town of Flatbush, in which Mr. Crookshank officiated alternately with the church here. After remaining here ten years, he removed to Newburgh in 1835, and was succeeded by the *Rev. John Abeel Baldwin*, who is the son of the late Jesse Baldwin, a respectable merchant of New York, where he was born April 25, 1810, graduated at Yale in 1829, and at the Theological Seminary at Princeton in 1834. His installation over the churches of Flatlands and New Lots, by the classis of Long Island, took place March 22, 1836. His wife is a daughter of *Lawrence Van Kleek, Esq.*, late of Albany.

The surface of this town is, as its name indicates, a perfect level; the soil, a light sandy loam, warm and fertile, and from the skill and industry of its farming population, yields a large amount over and above the wants of the inhabitants. The people, as a whole, are conspicuous for habits of economy; and modern fashions have not yet extinguished their love of simplicity and substantial comfort. Indeed, the character of the people is tolerably well portrayed by Stewart, the traveller, when he says that "some of the farmers of Long Island are wealthy, but are, in general, contented

---

guilt, all of whom were convicted of piracy and murder, and executed together upon Gibbet Island in the harbor of New York, April 22, 1831.

to live comfortably and hospitably, with all the ordinary necessities and conveniences of life, without ostentation or parade, and without seeming to care so much, as other classes of people in this country do, about money."

In order to show the universal prevalence of good order and morality in this, as well as in the adjoining towns, the following facts may be considered as affording pretty satisfactory evidence. Elias Hubbard, Esq., a respectable magistrate of this town, states that he has held the office of justice of the peace for more than twelve years, and for that period has transacted most of the judicial business in Flatlands, Flatbush, New Utrecht, and Gravesend; during which time he has had scarcely a dozen trials, and only two in which a jury was demanded. Another gentleman, who held the office of justice in Gravesend for eight years, had, during that period, but one jury trial, and even in that instance, the difference was compromised by the parties, before the jury were prepared to deliver their verdict into court. Such a pacific temper is highly honorable to the character of the people, and creditable to the government under which they live.

The following form of a commission issued by Gov. Stuyvesant, and another by the usurper Leisler, are inserted as matters of some curiosity.

" Fort Amsterdam, April 24, 1660.

" *Loving Friendes.*

" Out of the nomination presented unto us we have maade choice, as you may know bee theese presents off Tunis Guisbert, the which wee for the yeare followinge doe confirme and establish ffor magistraate off the towne called New Amersforte, requiringe all and every one whome these may concerne to esteeme them as our elected and confirmed magestraate ffor the towne, so after mee respects, I rest, your lovinge friende and Governor.

" P. STUYVESANT."

*Form of a Commission from Lieut. Governor Liesler.*

" By the Lieut. Gov. and commander in chieffe, &c. By virtue off the authoritie unto mee, I do hereby authorise and empower you Jacobus Van De Water to be Clark and Register ffor Kings County, giving you ffull power and authoritie to acte and officiate therein as a Clark may and ought to doe, and this

commission to continue till I receive further orders from his Majesty King William. Given under my hand and seal 20 off Dec. 1669.

“JACOB LIESLER.”

The population of this town, according to the United States census of 1840, was eight hundred and two.

---

#### TOWN OF NEW UTRECHT.

THIS town is bounded north by Brooklyn and Flatbush, east by Gravesend, west and south by Gravesend Bay and the Narrows, opposite Staten Island. It was settled in 1654 by twenty or more families from Holland, and a few Palatines. They at first erected a block house, as well for security against their Indian neighbors, as the hordes of other Indians, robbers, and pirates, which at that time and for years after, so infested the country, and particularly places near the coast, that the interposition of government became necessary for their protection, from such predatory attacks. And it was, doubtless, owing to the exposed situation of the town, and the constant apprehensions of danger from enemies, that the increase of population was comparatively slow and gradual.

The first effectual attempt to organize a separate community here took place in 1660, when, upon application made to Governor Stuyvesant, a scout and clerk were appointed, and also an assessor vested with authority to allot to individuals some of the lands held in common, to cause the same to be enclosed and cultivated, to lay out a street or highway through the town, to make arrangements for erecting a place of defence, which was ordered to be enclosed by a palisade, a horse-mill to be built within it, a well near by to be dug, and all to be at the common charge of the people. He was, moreover, authorized to decide differences between individuals, and, in general, to execute the duties which the subaltern courts in other villages, were accustomed to perform.

In 1662, the governor gave a patent to the town, which not only confirmed the several purchases and divisions of land already made, but invested its inhabitants with the pre-emptive right, to all the lands not then purchased, and which were not embraced

in the boundaries of any other town. By this charter, the town was not only incorporated, but vested with power to appoint magistrates, subject to approval by the governor, also to hold courts for the trial of criminal cases not above the degree of petit larceny, and of civil causes likewise, not exceeding in amount five pounds.

In 1668, the town was favored with a new patent, of which the following is a copy :—

“ Richard Nicoll Esq. Govenor Generall under his Royall Highnesse James Duke of York and Albany &c. Whereas there is a certain towne within this Government, scituate in the West Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island commonly called New Utrecht, now in the tenure and occupation of several Freeholders and inhabitants, who have heretofore been seated there by authority, have been at very considerable charge in manuring and planting the lands there, and settled a competent number of families thereupon: Know ye that by virtue of the commission and authority unto me given, I have given &c, and by these presents do give &c. unto *Nicasius De Sille, Jacques Cortilleau, Francis Browne, Robert Jacobson and Jacob Swaart*, as patentees &c. All that tract of land, together with the several parcells of land which already have, or hereafter shall be purchased or procured, for and on behalfe of the said towne, within the bounds hereafter set forth; that is to say; Begining from Nayack Point, stretching amongst the bay to the land belonging to Francis Bruyne, and from thence run into the woods along the said Francis Bruyne's land to the land heretofore belonging to Robert Pennoyer neare upon a N. E. line 1200 Dutch Rods from which goe againe in a direct line to the North River, running 300 rods to the north of the whole Hooke or Neck of land; and then againe amongst the said North River to Nayack-Point, comprehending within the said bounds or lymitts, 20 lotts as they are now layd out, as also a parcell of valley or meadow land to the East of Varkens Hooke or Hogg-Necke, including both fresh and salt meadow and the reede-land thereunto belonging, and containing about 260 acres or 130 morgen—Together with all harbors &c.—*To have &c.* to the said patentees and thier associates &c.—and that the place of thier present habitation shall continue and retain the name of New Utrecht by which name &c.

Given under my hand and seal, at Fort James in New York on Manhattan's Island the 15<sup>th</sup> day of Aug. in the 20<sup>th</sup> yerr of the Reign of our Sovreigne Lord Charles 2<sup>d</sup> of England &c. Anno Domini 1688.”

“ RICHARD NICOLL.” [ L. s. ]

Another patent was granted by Governor Dongan in 1686, of which the following extract contains the most material parts :—

Thomas Dongan, Lieut. Governor and Vice Admirall of New-Yorke and its dependencies under his Majesty James the II, by

the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the faith, &c. Supreame Lord and proprietor of the Colony and Province of New-Yorke and Dependencies in America, &c. To all whome this shall come, sendeth greeting. Whereas there is a certain Towne in King's County on Long-Island, commonly called and knowne by the name of New-Utrecht, Beginning at the North-East corner of the land appurtaining to Mr. Paulus Vanderbeeck called Goanus to the Bounds of Flattbush Pattennt, and soe along the said bounds of the said Pattennt, and stretching from thence South-East and by South till they meete the Limitts of Flattlands, Gravesend, and the said Utrecht, and from thence along Gravesend Bounds to the Bay of the North River, and soe along the said Bay and River till it meets the Land of the said Paulus Vanderbeeke as according to severall agreements and writeings and the pattennt from Governor Richard Nicoll, dated in the year 1666. And whereas applicacon hath to mee been made by persons deputed from the aforesaid Towne of New-Utrecht for a confirmation of the aforesaid Tract of Land and premises; now Knowe Yee, that not only virtually by Virtue of, &c. I have Given, Granted, Ratified and Confirmed, and by these presents doe Give, Grant, Ratify and Confirme unto Jacques Corteljour, Ruth Joosten, John Verkerke, Hendrick Mathyse, John Kiersen, John Vandyck, Guisbert Thyson, Carel Van Dyck, Jan Van Cleef, Cryn Jansen, Meyndert Coerten, John Hansen, Barent Joosten, Teunis Van Pelt, Hendrick Van Pelt, Lawrence Janse, Gerrit Cornelissen, Dirk Van Stutphen, Thomas Tierkson, Gerrit Stoffelsen, Peter Thyssen, Anthony Van Pelt, Anthony Duchaine, Jan Vandeventer, and Cornelis Wynhart, on Behalf of themselves and their associates, the present Freeholders and Inhabitants of the said Towne of New Utrecht, their Heirs, Successors and Assigns; All and singular, &c. *To have and to hold* the said Tract and parcell of Land with their and every of their appurtenances to them the said Jackues Corteljour, &c.—To bee holden of his said Majesty, his Heires and Successors in free and common Soccage, according to the Tenure of East Greenwich in the County of Kent in his Majestyes Kingdome of England; Yielding, Rendering, and paying therefor, Yearly and every year, on every five and twentyeth Day of March, forever, six bushels of good Winter



merchantable Wheate att thee Citty of New-Yorke, &c. Given under my hand, and sealed with the seale of the Province att Fortt James, in New-Yorke, the 13th day of May, 1686, and in the 2nd yeare of his Majestyes Reigne.

Although it is believed that no church was erected in this town before the year 1700, yet the people, most of whom attended the churches of Flatlands and Flatbush, contributed proportionably to the support of the ministry of the reformed protestant Dutch church in the county. The inhabitants, however, made choice of church officers, who at that period, also executed the duties of overseers of the poor; being, as was supposed from their situation and intimate knowledge of the people, better qualified for the execution of the trusts confided to them.

Indeed the ecclesiastical and civil affairs of the town seem to have been managed in great measure by the same individuals, and the practice was continued to a comparatively recent period. The records, although very defective, commenced to be kept in the English language in the year 1763, while in some towns they were continued in Dutch down to the American Revolution. About that period, *church masters*, (so called,) were elected at town meetings in the manner of other town officers, and were, *ex officio*, overseers of the poor.

In 1786, the deacons of the church were chosen as overseers, being thereby enabled to afford both spiritual and temporal assistance, as circumstances might require. The union of these offices in the same hands, was frequently repeated, the duties of both having their foundation equally in the principles of human kindness. It was also common to confer the offices of constable, collector and pound master on the same individual, for the plausible reason that neither alone, was of much value, and might be considered a burden, rather than a favor to the incumbent. There was so little inducement for any one to hold the place of constable, that it was found necessary to institute a practice for the married men of the town, to take the office annually, in rotation, beginning with the eldest; and in case of the inability of any one to execute the office, he was permitted to name a substitute, for whose fidelity, the person excused, was willing to be responsible.

To induce any to accept the place of collector of taxes, the per-



son was allowed for his compensation, a sum in gross, which was at first £5, and was afterwards increased to £10.

In 1799 the elders of the church were chosen commissioners, and the deacons, trustees of common schools, which regulation continued till 1812, when the present state common school system was adopted.

It is a fact honorable to the inhabitants of this town, and one which speaks volumes in favor of their good sense and honesty of purpose, that *political* or *party* distinctions, have rarely, if ever, interposed in the choice of their public officers. The same independent conduct, has in a good degree, characterized the proceedings of the adjoining towns.

The towns in this county having for almost a century and a half, constituted but one ecclesiastical congregation or charge, each of course contributed to the common fund, that for some years prior to 1795, amounted to £300, of which sum, Flatbush raised £68, 14s.; Brooklyn, £58, 16s.; and each of the other towns £43, 2s. 6d., annually.\*

In 1700, a reformed Dutch church was built upon the site now enclosed in the old burial ground of the village of New Utrecht. It was built of stone and of the shape, then prevalent, an octagon. The British soldiers took possession of it in 1776, and made of it a hospital, store house or prison, as best suited their purpose. It was repaired in 1783, at an expense of £500, which was raised by voluntary subscription in the county. In 1828 it was taken down and its materials used in the construction of the present church, built also of stone, and which was dedicated Aug. 26, 1829.

A few rods easterly of the place where the old church stood, is an antique stone dwelling, covered with tiles, which were imported

---

\* In the year 1663, a minister in this town was accused before the sessions, of having performed the ceremony of his *own marriage*, and that, too, while he had *another wife* living. The reverend gentleman alleged, by way of excuse for so novel a procedure, that his first wife had eloped from him without cause; and being minded to take another, he conceived he had the same right to perform the ceremony for himself, as for any other person. This specious reasoning did not, however, satisfy the court, which declared the marriage void, and the delinquent was fined in two hundred guilders, and forty beaver skins; besides forty guilders more, for his insolence and impertinence to the court.

from Holland, and has now stood for at least 140 years. It was formerly the property and residence of the late Rutger Van Brunt, being the identical house in which the lamented General Woodhull, lay after he was wounded and where he breathed his last, Sept. 20, 1776.

In 1787 this church united with the other collegiate churches of the county, in calling the *Rev. Peter Lowe*. He continued to officiate in the said churches till the year 1808, when the county organization was dissolved, the settlement of separate pastors over the particular churches took place, and the *Rev. John Beattie*, became the minister of this, in 1809. He was a native of Salem, N. Y. and a graduate of Union College. He continued here till Oct. 1824, when his pastoral relation was dissolved at his own request.

*Rev. Robert Ormiston Currie*, the present esteemed pastor, is the son of James Currie, Esq. a native of Scotland, and his wife, whose maiden name was Sarah Van Hoeson.

Mr. Currie was born at Clavarack, N. Y. Oct. 1, 1805. graduated at Rutgers College, N. J. in 1829, and was engaged as rector of the grammar school there, for nearly three years.

He was licensed to preach by the classis of New Brunkswick, July 23, 1834, and was ordained and installed in this parish by the classis of Long Island, Feb. 15, 1835. His wife was Elizabeth T. Voorhees, whom he married in Jan. 1835.

*New Utrecht Bay*, or as it is more commonly called, the Lower Bay, (that above the Narrows, being named the Upper Bay,) is formed by the coast of New Jersey on the west, and Coney Island beach on the east, covering a surface of about twenty square miles, being among the finest, as well as safest harbors in the world. On the northern margin of the bay is the celebrated *Bath House*, possessing one of the pleasantest sea-side views in this country. It is besides the oldest bathing establishment on Long Island, and the most contiguous of any other to the city of New York.\*

---

\* The site of this capacious establishment was selected by the late Drs. Bailey, Bard, Rogers, Tillary and others, their medical associates, as a place of retreat for their invalid patients, whose cases required the invigorating influence of pure air and sea bathing. Here the physicians and those under their

The Atlantic ocean, and the bay, its fleets of ships, steamboats and smaller vessels, the light houses of Sandy Hook, Neversink and Prince's Bay, with the distant points, altogether, form a panorama of natural scenery, rarely equalled in beauty by any other part of the world.

Here a portion of the British troops, under Sir William Howe, landed on the 22d of Aug. 1776, a few days previous to the disastrous battle of Long Island, and the commander immediately on landing established his head quarters at the village of New Utrecht.

Another, and the most interesting locality in the town, is Fort Hamilton, situated on the east bank of the Narrows, which is the name given to the strait connecting the upper and lower bays, and through which all vessels must pass to and from the city of New York. The channel is nearly a mile wide, and of sufficient depth to admit vessels of any draught.

The fortifications are so skilfully arranged, as to prevent, or render imminently dangerous, any hostile attempt to reach the upper bay from the ocean.

This place was called by the Indians *Nyack*, and it was while lying on board his ship the *Guerney*, at this spot, that Col. Richard Nicoll, afterwards governor of New York, addressed to Governor Stuyvesant his first communication of Aug. 20, 1664, demanding the surrender of New Netherlands. This historical fact is intimately associated in the mind, with another of equal importance, that a considerable portion of the British army landed at the same place on the 23d of August, 1776, for the like purpose of capturing the country, just one hundred and twelve years and two days from the landing of Governor Nicoll.

The state ceded to the general government, in 1812, thirty acres of land covered by water, called Hendrick's Reef, for the purpose of defence, and they subsequently purchased, from the individual

---

care, enjoyed the luxury of the scene, far removed from the heat and bustle of a great city.

But the building which had been erected by these gentlemen in 1794, was destroyed by fire in the year 1802. Having since been rebuilt on an extensive scale as a hotel and boarding house by the Messrs. Brown, they have it in their power to accommodate with every regard to comfort, more than 150 visitors.

owners, one hundred acres more of upland, which is occupied as appurtenant to the military establishment.

In this vicinity are three extensive works of defence, so placed in reference to each other, and the position of the bay, as to appear almost impregnable to any of the ordinary forces, common to the most maritime nations.

*Fort Richmond* is upon the west or Jersey side of the Narrows, at its entrance into the lower bay. *Fort La Fayette*—sometimes, from its shape, called *Fort Diamond*—is situated in the stream, and *Fort Hamilton* is on the Long Island shore, in a line nearly with the former. These fortifications were located and planned by General Bernard, an eminent French engineer, employed by the United States, some years since, to make a reconnoissance of our coast, with a view to the selection of sites for its defence. Fort Hamilton is of permanent granite masonry, quadrangular in form, one face of which is for water defence, and the other for the land. The part commanding the channel mounts 14 casemate and 26 barbette, 32 pounders; and 32 casemate guns of large calibre, 32 and 26 pounders, are distributed along the land sides, which also admit of musketry defence. In addition to which, there are 18 guns of similar calibre, for the defence of the ditches, which are dry and well flanked with musketry. A redoubt 200 yards in advance, on the land side, is designed to prevent a landing of the enemy on the beach between the fort and Bath, and also to oblige him to establish his batteries at a greater distance, in case of a siege. It is completely defiled from the neighboring hills, which might otherwise be occupied by an enemy to advantage.

Fort La Fayette is a dependency of Fort Hamilton, and is constructed of solid free stone masonry, mounting 73 guns, in 3 tiers; the lower, 42; the 2d, 32, and the upper, 24 pounders. Several of the new invented and greatly effective Paixham guns, of large calibre, have lately been added, which must render this one of the strongest defences in the country. For some years past, these works had become much deteriorated by the neglect of the government, which remark would equally apply to every fort from the coast of Maine to the Gulf of Mexico. Since 1841, much has been done to place these defences upon a respectable footing.

Here is also a splendid hotel, and boarding establishment, called

the Hamilton House, which, for its magnitude, beauty of location, and elegance of accommodations will not suffer by comparison with any other in the vicinity. In 1836, a company was incorporated for the construction of a rail road from Brooklyn to Fort Hamilton, Bath and Coney Island, which, if executed, would doubtless add very greatly to the numbers visiting these places.\*

*St. John's Episcopal Church*, at Fort Hamilton, was erected in 1835, and of which the *Rev. James Dixon Carder* is rector. He is also chaplain of the United States' forces stationed at this post, and his chief parochial cure consits of the troops in garrison here, the church being used as the chapel of the fort.

The soil of this town is in general of an excellent quality, and is highly cultivated, some farms yielding, besides other crops, more than one hundred tons of English hay. On the south side of the hills, the surface is smooth and level, but in the vicinity of the Narrows, stony and somewhat hilly. The woody ridge upon the north-west, is the western terminus of that singular range of highlands, extending throughout the island, having its eastern termination near Oyster Ponds Point, a distance of one hundred and twenty miles, and is very appropriately denominated the "Spine of Long Island."

The shad fishery in this town, at the proper season, is unequalled in any other part of the country, it being not uncommon to take at least ten thousand of these fish at a single haul.

The following Dutch epitaphs are inserted as a curiosity to those unaccustomed to that language, and will be more so when the inscriptions themselves shall have become obliterated by time and the elements.

---

\* A few years ago, some workmen employed in excavating the earth at the Narrows, discovered, a few feet below the surface, a large quantity of Indian stone arrow heads lying together, which induces the belief that here was either a manufactory of the article, or place of deposite. They were of all sizes—from one to six inches in length—finished and unfinished, together with blocks of the stone of which they were made, in the same state as when taken from the quarry. How the savages, without the use of iron instruments, could make and polish axes and other implements of stone of flinty hardness, is to us, at this day, a matter of utter admiration and astonishment.

Hier Legt het Licham  
Van Anne Vorhes de  
her is vrou, Van Barnardus  
Vorhes is ge Storven .  
Nov'r 4<sup>d</sup> 1768.

Hier legt 't. L.eghaam  
Van Jacobus Emans  
Soon Van Abraham  
Emans, en Sara Schenck  
Over leeden de 6d Oct'r  
1770 In't 23<sup>ste</sup> y  
Se ius Levins.

Hier Legt  
dem Lighhaam Van Femetie Schenck  
hays vrouw van Pieter Stryker  
Gebooren den 29 July 1740,  
Over leeden den 14, December  
1814.  
Oud Zynde 75, Yaaren,  
4 Maanden en 16 Daagen.

The custom of putting Dutch inscriptions upon tombstones, was continued till about the year 1770, and some may be seen even of a much later date, in the burying grounds of this county. But for the last fifty years, the English language has been generally adopted. There are, besides, a few Dutch families, who still use the language, in their intercourse with one another.

The following, from the pen of David Stephenson, Esq., a distinguished engineer of Scotland, who visited this country a few years since, for professional purposes, is sufficiently valuable to be here preserved.

“The bay of New York, which extends about nine miles in length, and five in breadth, has a communication with the Atlantic Ocean through a strait of about two miles between Staten Island, and Long Island. This is called ‘the Narrows;’ and on either shore stands a fort for protecting the entrance to the harbor. This magnificent bay, is completely sheltered from the stormy Atlantic by Long Island, forms a noble deep water basin, and offers a spacious and safe anchorage for shipping to almost any extent. The shipping in the harbor of New York, therefore, without the erection of breakwaters or covering piers, is, in all states of the wind, protected from the roll of the Atlantic. Without the aid of docks, or even dredging, vessels of the largest class lie afloat during low water of spring-tides, moored to the quays which bound the seaward sides of the city.

The perpendicular rise of tide in the harbor of New York, is

only about five feet. The tidal wave, however, increases in its progress northwards along the coast, till at length, in the Bay of Fundy, it attains the maximum height of ninety feet. Towards the south, on the contrary, its rise is very much decreased; and, in the Gulf of Mexico, is reduced to eighteen inches, while, on the shores of some of the West India Islands, it is quite imperceptible.

A bar extends from Sandy Hook to the shore of Long Island, across the entrance to the harbour. Over this there is a depth of twenty-one feet at low water, which is sufficient to float the largest class of merchant vessels."

---

#### TOWN OF FLATBUSH.

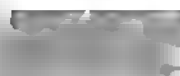
THIS ancient settlement of the Dutch, was begun by them in 1651, upon which they conferred the name of Midwout (or Middle Woods.) It is probable that isolated portions of the soil had been taken up before, but without an intention of founding a town or even village. It is bounded north by Brooklyn, south by Jamaica and the Bay, Flatlands and Gravesend, and west by Gravesend, containing an area of about 7000 acres. From the pleasantness of its situation and the excellence of its soil, it soon grew into importance, dwellings were erected on the site of the present village, and upon the road or path leading to Gravesend, the settlement of which latter place, preceded this by about ten years.

In 1652 Governor Stuyvesant gave the inhabitants a patent for a portion of the present town, including the village. The patentees therein named are, Jan Snedecor, Arent Van Hatten, one of the burgomasters of the city, Johannes Megapolensis, a minister at New Amsterdam, and some few others. By this instrument, they were not only empowered to erect a town or plantation, but were invested also, with the usual privileges of other Dutch corporations within the province. In 1656 another patent was granted to the "indwellers and inhabitants of Midwout," for the Canarsee Meadows, lying east north-east of the Canarsee Indian



ERASMUS HALL, BROOKLYN, N.Y.





planting ground. Patents of confirmation were in like manner obtained by individuals who had made particular purchases from the natives, beyond the bounds of the original patent.

Oct. 11th, 1667, a general patent was issued by Gov. Nicoll, in which the patentees were the Rev. Johannes Megapolensis, Cornelius Van Ruyven, justice of the peace, Adrien Hegeman, Jan Snedeger, Jan Stryker, Frans Barents, (pastor,) Jacob Stryker and Cornelius Janse Bougaert, as patentees for and on behalf of themselves and associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town, their heirs, successors and assigns, for the premises described therein, as follows :

“ All yt tract wt ye severall parcells of land wh already have or hereafter shall be purchased or procured for and on ye behalf of ye sd town ; whether from ye native Indian proprietors or others, wt in the bounds and limits hereafter set forth and expresst ; That is to say, bounded to ye south by ye hills, and to the north by ye fence lately sett between them and the town of Amsfort, alias Flatlands, beginning at a certain tree standing upon ye Little-Flats, marked by ye order and determination of severall arbitrators appointed by me, to view and issue ye difference between ye two towns concerning the same, wh accordingly they did upon the 17th of October, 1666, and to ye east and west by the common woodlands, including two tracts heretofore called by ye names of Curler's and Twillers flats wh lye to ye East of ye town ; As also a parcell of meadow ground or valley on ye East-north-east side of Canaresse planting land, and having to ye South ye meadow ground belonging to Amsfort als Flatbush, according to ye division made by an East line running half a point northerly between them without variation of ye Compass, and so to go to ye mouth of ye creek or Kill, which said meadows were on ye 20th of April last by common consent staked out and by my approbation allowed of.”

On the 12th of November, 1685, a further confirmatory patent was executed by Governor Thomas Dongan, to the following persons named therein as patentees :

Corneleus Vanderwyck,  
John Okie,  
Joseph Hegeman,  
Art Jansen Vanderbilt,  
Lafford Peiterson,  
William Guillianson,  
Hendrick Williamse,  
Peter Guillamse,  
Arien Ryers,  
VOL. II.

Peter Lott,  
Daniel Polhemus,  
Cornelius Vanderveere,  
Direck Johnson Hoogland,  
Denise Teunis,  
John Johnson,  
Detimus Lewis Jansen,  
Okie Johnson,  
Jan. Jansen,

Peter Stryker,  
 John Stryker,  
 John Ramsen,  
 Jacob Hendricks,  
 Direck Vandervleet,  
 Hendrick Rick,

William Jacobs,  
 Hendrick Hegeman,  
 Jan. Stryker,  
 Garret Lubbertæe,  
 Hans Bogaert.

*The premises are in this patent described, as* "A certain town in King's County known by the name of Middwout, alias Flatbush, the bounds whereof begin att the mouth of ye fress Kill, and soe along by a certain ditch which lyes betwixt Armsford and Flatbush meadows, and soe running amongst the ditch and fence to a certain white oake markt tree; and from thence upon a straight line to the westernmost point of a small island of woodland lying before John Striker's bridge; and from thence with a straight line to the north-west hooke or corner of the ditch of John Okie's meadow; and from thence amongst the said ditch and fence to the swamp of the Fresh-Kill, and soe amongst the swamp and hollow of the aforesaid Kill to the land of Krewier's hooke; then amongst the same to a marked white oak tree; from thence with a straight line to a black-oake markt tree standing uppon the north-east side of Twiller's Flatts, having a small snip of flatts upon the south-east side of the line, and soe from thence to a white-oak tree standing to the west side of Mustahole upon a small island, leaving a snip of flatts in the Flattlands bounds; and from thence to a certain markt tree or stump standing by the highway which goes to Flattlands upon the Little Flatts, about twenty rod from Flattbush Lotts, and soe amongst the fence six hundred Dutch rodd to the corner of Flattbush fence, and soe amongst by the rear of the Lotts to a sassafras stump standing in Cornelius Jansen's Bowery lott of land; and from thence with straight line to a certain old marked tree or stump standing by the rush-pond under the hills, and so along upon the south side of the hill till it comes to the west end of the long hill, and soe along upon the south side of the said hill till itt comes to the east end of the long hill; and then with a straight line from the east end of the said long hill to a mark'd white-oak tree standing to the west side of the roade near the place called the gale or porte of hills, and so from the east side of the porte or gale along upon the south side of the maine hills as far as Browkline pattent doth extend, and soe along the said hills to the bounds of Jamaica patent; and from thence with a southerly line to the Kill or creeke by the east of the Plunder's Neck, and soe amongst the said Kill to the sea, as according to the several deeds or purchases from the Indian owners, the patent from Governor Nicolls, and the award between Browkline and the town of Flattbush, as by reference thereto will fully and at large appear.

Dec. 17, 1654, Governor Stuyvesant, who was equally officious in ecclesiastical, as in civil and military affairs, ordered the erection of a church in this plantation, to be sixty or sixty-five feet long, twenty-eight wide, and from twelve to fourteen feet in height

under the beams ; and Feb. 9, 1655, he again ordered the people of Amersfort and Brooklyn, to assist those of Midwout in procuring timber for the house.

Those who had charge of the work reported, in Sept., 1660, that the building had cost 4637 guilders, (or about \$1800,) of which sum, 3437 guilders had been collected in New Amsterdam, Fort Orange, and on Long Island ; whereupon, the governor gave 400 guilders more out of the public funds, leaving the balance of 800 guilders against the church.

This edifice was built of wood, and occupied the site of the present Dutch church. The commissioners appointed to direct the building, were the Rev. Johannes Megapolensis, John Snedecor, and John Stryker.

In June, 1656, the governor ordered the people of Brooklyn, Midwout, and Flatlands, to enclose a place in each of them, with palisades for their common defence. In 1660, the Rev. Mr. Polhemus petitioned the governor to have a window placed in the church, which request was granted ; and it being reported that the church was indebted to the amount of six hundred and twenty-four guilders, it was ordered to be satisfied out of the treasury as soon as funds should be received.

Complaint being made that the minister was inattentive to his calling, holding service but once a *fortnight*, and then only for a *quarter of an hour*, giving the people a *prayer* instead of a *sermon*, upon which the governor gave orders “ *that he should attend more diligently to his work.*”

Oct. 1, 1673, an ordinance of the governor and council was published, enjoining it upon the sheriff and constables to take special care that the reformed religion be maintained, to the exclusion of all other sects.

The first Dutch church erected in this country, was doubtless the one built in the city of New Amsterdam, in 1642, although a society had been organized as early as 1629. And the inhabitants of King's county attended religious worship in the city, until the church was built in Flatbush, as above mentioned.

The Rev. Everardus Bogardus was the first minister, and officiated in the city from 1638 to 1647 ; and was succeeded by the

Rev. Johannes Megapolensis, who continued till the conquest in 1664.

The church here was directed to be built in the form of a cross ; and the rear part of the edifice was reserved and fitted up, for the accommodation of the minister and his family.

The original subscription list of this building, is still preserved among the records of the church, and exhibits the names of the principal male inhabitants of full age, in the Dutch towns at that period.

A church was also ordered to be built at Flatlands, in 1662, which was completed the following year, and another was erected in Brooklyn in 1666, all of which constituted one general charge, under the pastoral care of the same minister.

*Rev. Johannes Theodorus Polhemus*, the ancestor of the families of that name in this county, was engaged as minister, soon after the completion of the church here, at a salary of fourteen hundred and forty guilders, or \$416, a year, and the same was raised by an assessment or tax, upon the estates of those who resided in the towns where he officiated.

He was required by an order from the governor, in March, 1656, to preach every Sunday morning at Midwout, and in the afternoon alternately at Amersfort and Brooklyn. He died June 9, 1666.

*Rev. Henricus Solinus* or *Solyns*, was installed here Sept. 3, 1660, at a salary of six hundred guilders, one half of which was to be paid by the inhabitants, and the other half by the Father-land. In 1662 the people of Brooklyn requested that he might reside there ; and the governor agreed to it, and also to pay a part of his salary, provided he should preach every Sunday evening in the church, erected upon his farm or bowery. In 1664 he returned to Holland, having sustained a high reputation in the ministry.

He was a distinguished man, possessed of a good education and no inconsiderable degree of literary enterprize. About two years after his arrival in America, he addressed to Dr. Cotton Mather, on the appearance of his "*Magnalia Americana*," a latin poem, which is still extant, in some of the editions of that work of the learned author.

This may be called the *second period* of the Dutch church in America. It extended from the year 1664, to the year 1693.

During this period, the Dutch churches in New York, though under the civil government of Great Britain, still acknowledged the authority of that classis and that synod in Holland, to which they had formerly submitted, and still received ministers from them, as before. And that classis and synod also continued to watch over these American churches, and to cherish them with paternal care and affection.

During this period, the Dutch church in America was somewhat extended. Two or three more congregations were organized on Long Island, near the city of New York. Another was formed in the city of Schenectady; one on Staten Island, or Richmond county; three or four in different towns on the Hudson; and several, it is believed, in the colony of New Jersey. The precise dates, however, of these establishments, it is now difficult to determine.\*

---

\* Such was the situation of the Dutch church, from 1664 to 1693; not, indeed, established by law, but greatly predominant in numbers, and decidedly pre-eminent in wealth, and respectability. This pre-eminence, however, was in a considerable degree, surrendered in the year last mentioned. In that year, Colonel Benjamin Fletcher, who had been appointed governor the year before, a man of great ardor, and boldness, and one who was inordinately devoted to the episcopal church, urged a kind of religious establishment in favor of that church. It assumed the air of bigotry. The episcopalians were not the dominant sect. There were at that time, indeed but few episcopalians in the colony. These chiefly resided in the city of New York, and in the counties immediately adjacent. They consisted, for the most part, of the officers of government, and their dependants, and a portion of the military force. To establish the episcopal church, under these circumstances, was so evidently unreasonable and unjust, that scarcely any one would have proposed it, but a person of Governor Fletcher's bigotted character. He met, and justly too, with no small difficulties in the attainment of his object. The house of assembly, when it was first proposed to them, were decidedly hostile to the measure. But, being partly hoodwinked, and partly threatened and bullied into the measure, by the governor, they at last reluctantly agreed to the plan, and passed an act on the 21st of September, 1693, *establishing* the episcopal church in the city, and county of *New York*, and in the counties of *Westchester*, *Queen's* and *Richmond*. The act was drawn, and the whole business conducted in a most artful and cunning manner. The inhabitants of each of the counties above-mentioned, were directed by this act, to choose annually ten vestrymen, and two church-wardens. Then these vestrymen, and church-wardens were empower-

It has been seen that the right of soil was early obtained by the first Dutch settlers, from the neighboring tribe inhabiting the place called Canarsce, (or Canausee,) and that to confirm the same several patents had been issued by the governor; notwithstanding which, in the year 1670, a claim was interposed to the said lands, by *Eskemoppas*, sachem of Rockaway, and his brothers, as being the true owners thereof; and the inhabitants, to prevent the consequences of perpetual hostility with the new claimants, preferred, for the preservation of peace, and to establish more firmly their title to the lands in dispute, agreed to the payment of a certain consideration, which was mutually fixed upon between the parties. The deed or release executed by the said Indians, on this occasion, is as follows:—

To all christian people to whom this present writing shall come: *Eskemoppas* Sachem of Rockaway upon Long Island, *Kinnarimas* and *Ahawaham*, his brothers, send greeting; Whereas they the said Sachem *Eskemoppas* and his two brothers aforementioned do lay claim to the land now in the tenure and occupation of the inhabitants of Midwout, alias Flatbush, as well as to other lands thereto adjacent as the right born Indian owners and proprietors thereof know ye, that for, and in consideration of certain sums of seewant, a certain sum of wampum and divers other goods, unto the Sachem, and his brothers, in hand paid, and received from Adrian Hegeman, Jacob Stryker, Hendrick Jorise and Jan Hansen, for and on behalf of themselves and the rest of the inhabitants of Midwout, alias Flatbush, the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge, and themselves to be fully satisfied and paid: Have given, granted, contracted and sold, and by these presents, freely and absolutely do, give, grant, bargain, and sell unto the said Adrian Hegeman, Jacob Stryker, Hendrick Jorise and Jan Hansen, for and in behalf of themselves and the inhabitants aforesaid, their heirs and successors: All that parcel and tract of land where the said town of Midwout stands, together with all the lands lying therein, stretching on the east side to the limits of Newtown and Jamaica, on the south side to the meadow ground and limits of Amersfort; on the west side to the bounds of Gravesend and New Utrecht, and on the north side along

---

ed to make choice of the minister, or ministers for each district. And for the support of these ministers, a certain sum was directed to be assessed on the inhabitants at large, of all denominations, and raised in each county. The act, indeed, did not explicitly enjoin that the ministers thus chosen should be of the episcopal church; and by an explanatory act, passed several years afterwards, it was even declared that *dissenting ministers might be chosen*. But by *lodging the right of choice with the vestrymen, and church-wardens alone*, it was well known that episcopal ministers, would be always, of course, elected.

the Hills ; that is to say, all those lands within the limits aforementioned, that have not been already purchased by any of the inhabitants of the town aforementioned, nor is granted to any in their respective Patents. And also excepting such meadow or valley in the possession of the said inhabitants and in thier patent particularly set forth. To have and to hold, all the said parcel and tract of land and premises, together with all and singular, every thing thereunto belonging, together with the said valley or meadow ground, unto the said Adrian Hegeman, Jacob Stryker, Hendrick Joris and Jan Hansen, for and on behalf of the inhabitants aforesaid, their heirs and successors, to the proper use and behalf of the said inhabitants, their heirs and successors forever. In witness whereof, the parties to these presents have hereunto set their hands and seals, this 20<sup>th</sup> day of April, in the 22<sup>d</sup> year of his Majesty's Reign, in the year of our Lord, 1670.

In the presence of  
Thomas Lovelace,  
Cornelius Van Ruyven.

ESKEMOPPAS,  $\mathfrak{F}$ , mark. [ L. s. ]  
KINNARIMAS  $\mathfrak{G}$ , mark. [ L. s. ]  
AHAWAHAM C, mark. [ L. s. ]

The consideration 10 fathoms of black seewant—10 of white—5 match coats—4 blankets—2 guns—2 pistols—5 double handfulls of powder—5 bars of lead—10 knives—2 aprons of Duffels—1 half fat (or barrel) of strong beer—2 cans of brandy and 6 shirts.

Acknowledged before me to have been received. FRANCIS LOVELACE.

That part of the town now called "*New Lots*," was by the Dutch called Ostwout, or East Woods, lying eastward of the old settlement of Midwout, or Flatbush, but whether purchased, if at all, before the execution of the deed last recited, has not been discovered ; yet the inhabitants obtained a patent for it from Governor Andros, March 25, 1677, and in which, about forty of the principal inhabitants are named as patentees.\*

On the 7th of Nov., 1685, an act was passed by the assembly, to remove the court of sessions from Gravesend to this town, it being nearer the centre of the county, and of easy communication with the city.

A court house was accordingly erected here in 1686, and remained until another was built in 1758, in which the court-room

---

\* In the minutes of the court of sessions, it appears, that in 1682, some persons having refused payment to the minister, a complaint was made thereof by the constable, whereupon the court ordered, that the amount due from such persons should be taken by distress.

In 1685, one Theodorus Polhemus having been elected to the office of constable, and refusing to serve, was fined £5, to the public.



and jail were contained under the same roof, they having previously been separate buildings, one of which was burnt down in the winter of 1757-8.

The British officers, during the Revolution, ordered the seats to be ripped up, and converted the hall of justice into a ball-room.

The original cost of this building was £448 ; having undergone some necessary alterations and repairs, it remained till 1792, when a new and large edifice was erected in its place. The superintendents of this building were John Vanderbilt, Johannes E. Lott, and Charles Doughty. Here the county courts continued to be held, till the destruction of the court house and jail by fire, Nov. 30, 1832, from which time Brooklyn has been, and is now, established as the shire town of the county.\*

In 1667, the churches engaged the *Rev. Casperus Van Zuren*, who, in about ten years, being called to his former church in Holland, returned there in 1685.

*Rev. Johannes Paulinus* was employed in 1670, but was soon after succeeded by the *Rev. James Clarke*, who remained here 1695, when he was succeeded by the *Rev. Wilhelmus Lupardus*, whose death occurred in 1702.

*Rev. Vicentius Antonides* next followed, and was settled here in 1706, where he continued till his death in 1714, and was succeeded by the *Rev. Bernardus Freeman*, from Schenectady, who settled here in 1705, and closed his life in the year 1741. He was a man of fine talents, well educated, and possessed a good store of general literature.

He published, among other things, a volume of sermons, and a work entitled "*De Spiegel der Selfkennis*," (or Mirror of Self Knowledge,) being a collection (in Dutch,) of ancient moral and

---

\* It has been mentioned, that the Rev. Mr. Solinus left the church in 1664, and returned to Holland. At the earnest solicitation of the people of New York, he was induced to revisit America in 1682, and continued the pastor of the Dutch church in that city till his decease in 1701. He was, as above mentioned, a man of classical taste and learning, and was highly esteemed in his day. He also cultivated a love for poetry, of which a few specimens in Latin and Dutch are preserved. He left a complete list of the members of his congregation in 1786, which are contained in the last volume of the New-York Historical Society's Collections.

philosophical maxims. The work has been recently translated by the Hon. Jeremiah Johnson, and is intended for publication.

Oct. 6, 1704, by request, the classis of Amsterdam, commissioned the *Rev. Vicentius Antonides*, to proceed to this country, he being at that time pastor at Bergen, in Friesland. He arrived here in 1705, and in connection with *Mr. Freeman*, entered on his duties in the collegiate churches of Kings county.

At the decease of Mr. Freeman in 1741, the *Rev. Johannes Arondeus* was called, and remained as the colleague of Mr. Antonides, till the death of the latter in 1744. Mr. Arondeus died in the year 1754. The *Rev. Anthony Curtenius*, was settled as associate minister in 1730, and continued here till his death, Oct. 19, 1756.\*

On the death of Mr. Antonides, the *Rev. Ulpianus Van Sinderen*, was called from Holland, and arrived in time to enter upon his duties here, in 1747.

At this time existed the great and disturbing controversy among the Dutch churches, concerning the necessity of foreign ordination. The *cætus party*, as we have seen, warmly insisting on establishing an independent judicatory in America; and the classis of Amsterdam in the end assenting to it, Mr. Van Sinderen was made the happy messenger of their letter of approbation. Perfect

---

\* The following notice of this gentleman, is extracted from a newspaper published in 1756 :—" On Tuesday the 19th ultimo, the Reverend Mr. ANTHONY CURTENIUS, departed this transitory Life, at Flat-Bush, Long Island, in the 59th Year of his Age, after an Illness of about four Weeks, being Pastor of the five Dutch Reformed Churches in King's County on Long Island: He was a Gentleman regularly educated, and remarkable for his indefatigable Diligence in the Ministration of his Function; his Actions in all the Affairs of Life, have ever been accompanied with the strictest Rules of Justice, so that none could with more Propriety claim the Title of a Preacher and a sincere Christian, which not only his Morals manifested, but his glorious Resolutions to launch into endless Eternity, saying with *St. Paul*, *O Death! where is thy Sting? O Grave, where is thy Victory?* His Remains were decently interred on Thursday following, in the Church of the above mentioned Place; his Death is universally lamented by his Relations, and all those that knew him, particularly his Congregation, who are highly sensible of the Loss of so inestimable a Shepherd, whose every Action displayed the Christian."

harmony was not however, fully restored to the churches, till many years after.

Mr. Van Sinderen was reputed a man of good acquirements, yet at the same time he was eccentric, and often injudicious.

The *Rev. Johannes Casparus Rubel*, was established here in Aug. 1759, as the colleague of Mr. Van Sinderen, but was for some reason, not now known, deposed in 1784. In the same year Mr. Van Sinderen resigned his charge, and died July 23, 1796. The death of Mr. Rubel took place in 1799.

In 1785 an invitation was given to the *Rev. Martinus Schoonmaker*, then preaching at Gravesend and Harlaem, which he accepted, and remained here till the close of his life, at the age of 87, May 20, 1824. With this venerable pastor, ended the custom of preaching in the Dutch language, a practice to which he was so much attached, that only once (1788) did he attempt to officiate in English.

He was the second son of Joachim and Lydia Schoonmaker, and was born at Rochester, Ulster county, N. Y. March 1, 1637. He commenced classical studies with the Rev. Mr. Goetchius of Schraawlenburgh, N. J. 1753, and his theological, with the Rev. Mr. Marenus of Aquakanock in 1759, and June 27, 1761, he married Mary, daughter of Stephen and Ann Bassett, of that place. He was licensed to preach in 1763, and first received a call from the congregations of Harlaem and Gravesend, which he accepted.

In 1781, he received a call from the particular churches of Gravesend, Success and Wolver Hollow, in which he served till 1784, when he was elected to preside over the six collegiate churches of Kings county, at a salary of £150 a year. He took up his residence at this time in Flatbush, where he spent his days. His wife died in 1819, aged 80.

He left issue six sons and five daughters; nine of whom arrived to full age, and seven survived their father. He had at the time of his death, 59 grandchildren and 21 great grandchildren.

In his 80th year, he was heard to declare, that he could not complain of a single bodily infirmity, even his sight and hearing being perfect; yet that his age admonished him he had not long to live. "His labors in the ministry (says his successor) for sixty-one years, were arduous, yet was he never known to faint in

his master's cause, and few men have gone to the grave, with a character more unblemished, or one more universally respected and beloved."

*The Rev. Peter Lowe*, of Ulster county, was installed Oct. 28, 1787, as colleague with Mr. Schoonmaker, and continued to preach in the old church, till it was taken down in 1794. The new church, which was commenced the year before, was not finished till Dec. 1796. It is built of stone. The former church, completed in 1655, had stood till that now removed, was erected in 1718, which was also of stone, and stood on the same site as the other. This building, which was 50 by 65 feet, fronted to the east, and had a double arched door-way in the centre. It was repaired and altered in 1775, at an expense of \$700.

The present building is composed, in part, of the same materials as the last, and has a fine bell, which was imported from Holland, and presented to the church by John Vanderbilt, Esq., who also brought over some Dutch brick, which were placed around the doors and windows of the church. The expense of this edifice was over \$12,000, exclusive of much labor performed by members of the congregation without charge.

Mr. Lowe, who was much beloved by his people, died June 10, 1818; and in the fall of that year the union churches of Flatbush and Flatlands, called the Rev. Walter Monteith, who was installed in 1819, but resigned April 13, 1820, having accepted a call to the church at Schenectady, from which time the church remained vacant, till May, 1822, when a call was presented to the present respected pastor, the Rev. Dr. Thomas Morris Strong, who was installed Nov. 17, 1822.

He is the second son of the late Joseph Strong, Esq., a counsellor at law of the city of New York. He was born April 18, 1797, graduated at Columbia College in 1816, and in 1819 was settled in the associate reformed Dutch churches of Chambersburgh and Shippenborough, Penn. His first wife was Ellen, daughter of William Campbell, Esq. of Baltimore, and her death occurred in August, 1832. In 1834 he married Elizabeth Cooper, daughter of the late Rev. Dr. Isaac Grier, pastor of the presbyterian church, Northumberland, Penn.; her maternal grandfather

was the Rev. Dr. Robert Cooper, pastor of the Middlespring presbyterian church, Cumberland county, Penn.

*St. Paul's Episcopal Church*, the only one of that denomination in the town, was begun in 1836, the corner stone being laid by the bishop of the diocese, Aug. 13, 1836. It is a beautiful edifice, the cost of which, including the organ, &c. was \$8,480, about two-thirds of which sum was the liberal contribution of Matthew Clarkson, Esq. a wealthy resident of the village. Of this church, on the 23d Dec. 1836, the Rev. Thomas S. Brittain was chosen rector, and the Rev. Mr. Messenger, assistant. The latter resigned Sep. 1, 1837, and the Rev. James Cogan officiated in his place. Mr. Brittain resigned the rectorship March 29, 1838, when Mr. Cogan succeeded as rector. \* The latter resigned Oct. 21, 1839, and the Rev. William Barlow was inducted into the rectorship March 30, 1840. He resigned April 1, 1842, and became an instructor at St. Thomas' Hall, Flushing. The present rector of this church is the Rev. George Burcher.\*

---

\* Died in this village, Aug. 20, 1815, Richard Alsop, Esq. in the 54th year of his age, leaving a widow, who died at Middletown, her native place, in Oct. 1829. Mr. Alsop was born at Middletown, Ct. 1761, and was bred a merchant, but devoted himself chiefly to literature, for which he had an unusual fondness, and became familiarly acquainted with the literature not only of his own country, but with that of the principal European nations. His love of poetry was enthusiastic. Numerous pieces issued from his pen, and were received by the public as evidence of his genius and industry. All his compositions are characterised by great purity of expression, and indicate the peculiar delicacy of thought which appeared in his private life. As a man, a scholar, and a writer, he will be remembered with affection and regret by his acquaintance, and by men of letters. His pieces met with considerable success, besides several translations from the Italian and French. The principal one is the *Natural and Civil History of Chili*, from the Italian of *Molina*, in 2 vols. 8vo. In 1800 he published a *Monody* in heroic verse on the death of Washington. He wrote principally for amusement, and made little effort at literary distinction; yet his intellectual powers were much above the common level. With a luxurious fancy, he united a great facility of expression and a keenness of wit. In 1791 the *Echo* was set on foot at Hartford, being a series of burlesque pieces, designed to ridicule the inflated style adopted by the Boston editors in describing common events. The writers were Alsop, Hopkins, Dwight, Cogswell, Trumbull and others, called, by way of distinction, the *Hartford Wits*. From the pen of the first, is the following burlesque imitation of a piece in one of the

*Erasmus Hall*, which has always been among the most popular institutions of learning, was projected by the Rev. John H. Livingston and the Hon. John Vanderbilt, soon after the declaration of peace, in 1783. In 1786 the sum of \$2287 was raised toward the object, of which Mr. Vanderbilt gave \$250. The building, 100 feet by 36, was erected the same year, the whole expense of which was \$6250. It was incorporated by the regents of the university, Nov. 20, 1787, and the first trustees were :—

|                     |                       |                       |
|---------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Comfort Sands,      | John Vanderbilt,      | George Martense,      |
| Phillip Nagel,      | Walter Minto,         | Jacob Lefferts,       |
| Peter Cornell,      | Peter Lefferts,       | William B. Gifford,   |
| John H. Livingston, | Johannes E. Lott,     | Hendrick Suydam,      |
| James Wilson,       | Aguilla Giles,        | John J. Vanderbilt,   |
| Samuel Provost,     | Cornelius Vanderveer, | Martinus Schoonmaker, |
|                     | John Mason.           |                       |

Among the list of contributors to the building, are the names of George Clinton, John Jay, Robert R. Livingston, Aaron Burr, John Sloss Hobart, Richard Platt, Brockholst Livingston, Alexander Hamilton, Edward Livingston and 32 others.

The *Rev. John H. Livingston, D. D.*, was appointed principal in 1787, but resigned in 1792. His successors were, Peter Wilson, L. L. D., Rev. Peter Lowe, Rev. Joseph Penny, Rev. Timothy Clowes, L. L. D., Jonathan W. Kellogg, Rev. William H. Campbell, Rev. Dr. Penny, and Mr. James Ferguson, the present incumbent.

The edifice is large, spacious and airy, and is a very complete establishment in all respects; having sufficient grounds, filled

---

public papers, giving in prose a bombastic account of the burning of a barn by lightning, and is a fair sample of others.

“ At Cambridge town, the self same day,  
 A barn was burnt, well fill'd with hay;  
 Some say, the lightning turn'd it red,  
 Some, that the thunder struck it dead;  
 Some say, it made the cattle stare,  
 Some, that it killed an aged *mare*,  
 But we expect the truth to learn  
 From Mr. Rythe, who own'd the barn.”

with forest and ornamental trees, shrubbery and flowering plants. It has also a library of more than 1500 volumes, besides a philosophical apparatus and mineralogical cabinet.\*

In the year 1807, one of the most extensive printing establishment in the United States was established here by the late Isaac Riley, who married the sister of Richard Aslop, Esq. It continued in operation about seven years, and was then broken up, not answering the expectations of its projector.

The *Poor House* of the county of Kings, is located at a short distance from the village; the farm appertaining to which, contains sixty acres of excellent land, the cost of which was three thousand dollars. The main building is forty-four feet square, with wings, each sixty by thirty-five feet. The whole is two stories in height. There is also a detached building, which is appropriated to patients laboring under infectious diseases; and another intended for deranged persons, where the unfortunate individuals are treated with all the attention that humanity requires.

*East New York* is already a village of no small importance in the northeast part of the town, and owes its existence to the enterprise and untiring exertions of John R. Pitkin, Esq., a gentleman not more distinguished for his intelligence, than for his singular industry and indefatigable perseverance in whatever he undertakes. With him, a failure is not considered a defeat; and instead of relaxing, adds additional stimulus to exertion.

The place will doubtless become an important location for manufactures and mechanical industry, being advantageously situated on the line of the Long Island Rail Road, and only six miles from the ferry. Several streets and avenues are partially built up, and a good deal of manufacturing has already been accomplished. A reformed Dutch church was erected in 1839, of which the Rev.

---

\* Among the number who have received a classical education at this seminary, may be mentioned the following:—William A. Duer, late president of Columbia College, his brother John Duer, John McPherson Berrien, late Attorney General of the United States, Geo. M. Troup, governor of Georgia, Rev. John Blair Linn, late minister of the Dutch church, N. Y., Rev. John H. Meyers, Rev. Jacob Schoonmaker, Rev. Peter Labagh, Rev. Peter Van Pelt, Rev. Phillip Duryee, and the Hon. John A. Lott.



Martinus Schoonmaker, son of Jacobus and grandson of the Rev. Martinus Schoonmaker, was installed pastor Sept. 25, 1842.

The following persons have held the office of town clerk at various periods, from 1650:—Adrien Hegeman, Jacop Joosten, Francays De Bruynne, Michael Hainell, Jan Gerrit Van Marckje, Derick Storm, Johannes Van Eklen, Johannes Schenck, Abraham Lott, John Gancell, Adrian Hegeman, Jeremiah Van Der Bilt, Petrus Van Steenbergh, John Lefferts, Phillip Nagle, John Van Der Bilt, John C. Vanderveer, Garret Stryker, Abraham Vanderveer, Adrian Hegeman, William Ellsworth, William Hegeman, and John A. Lott.\*

---

#### TOWN AND CITY OF BROOKLYN.

THIS ancient town, the whole of which is now included in the city of Brooklyn, lies upon the western end of Long Island, opposite the southern portion of the city of New York, and separated from it by the East River, which is about one mile in width. The length of the town, from northeast to southwest, is six miles, and its greatest breadth four, giving an area of 9,200 acres, a very considerable part of which is laid out into streets, avenues and building lots. The general surface is quite elevated, and was originally hilly and stony, hence the ancient name of *Breuckland*, or *broken land*.

The soil, in common with the residue of the county, was a part of the territory claimed by the *Canarsee* or *Canausie Indians*, inhabiting the northeastern portion of it, and from whom it is presumed, some sort of title was obtained by the Dutch authorities.

The position of this tribe, so near to the bay and at the confluence of the North and East Rivers, rendered them obnoxious to

---

\* It is with great pleasure that the compiler acknowledges himself indebted, for much of the matter contained in this article, to a copious and faithful "History of the Town of Flatbush," lately published by the Rev. Dr. Strong, pastor of the reformed Dutch church there, in which he has exhibited much industry, ability and antiquarian research.



invasion from other more numerous and warlike tribes, and they were therefore, probably tributary to them. They were, likewise, compelled to conciliate the forbearance of their enemies, and thus preserve themselves from extermination, by repeated contributions of dried clams, and wampum also, both which articles, their local advantages enabled them to supply, in great abundance. At an early period of the settlement, by the white people, the natives were advised by them to withhold the accustomed tribute to the other Indians, being promised by their new neighbors full protection, on account of what they considered a most unjust exaction. But it seems, that in consequence of adopting this advice, they were afterwards unexpectedly assailed by a hostile force from different points, and great numbers of them, either destroyed on the spot or carried away captives.

The name conferred upon this town by the Dutch was *Breucklen*, (or broken land;) and in the act for dividing the province into counties and towns, passed November 1, 1685, it is called *Breucklyn*; the present manner of spelling the name not appearing to have been adopted until after the Revolution. Many changes have doubtless taken place upon the shores of the town, and it is believed that Governor's Island was once connected with Red Hook Point.

It is well known that, at no long period anterior to the war of our Independence, cattle were driven across what is now called Buttermilk Channel, which at this time is of sufficient depth to afford a passage to vessels of the largest class. The alteration is no doubt attributable, to the vast extension of the wharves on both sides of the river, thereby diverting the course, and increasing the force of the currents.

The first European settler in this town is supposed to have been George Jansen de Rapelje, at or near the Waalboght, or Waaloons Bay, during the directorship of Peter Minuit, and under the charter of the West India Company. In a family record still preserved, it is stated that the first child of Rapelje, was Sarah, born in 1625, who was unquestionably the first white child, born of Dutch parents, upon Long Island. Watson says, she was born on the 9th of June, and honored as the first-born child of the Dutch settlers; also that, in consideration of such distinction, and of her

widowhood, she was afterwards presented, with a tract of land at the Wallabout.

She was twice married ; first to Hans Hanse-Bergen, by whom she had six children, namely, Michael Hanse, Joris Hanse, Jan Hanse, Jacob Hanse, Breckje Hanse, and Marytje Hanse. Her second husband was Teunis Guisbertse Bogert, by whom also she had six children, namely, Aurtie, Antje, Neelje, Aultje, Catalyntje, and Guysbert. The account of this remarkable woman, in the archives of the New York Historical Society, contains the names of the persons, to whom eleven of her children were married, and the places also, where they settled. The twelfth child, Breckje Hanse, it seems, went to Holland.

In the journal of the Dutch council, 1656, it is related that “ the widow Hans Hanson, the first-born christian daughter in New Netherlands, burdened with seven children, petitions for a grant of a piece of meadow, in addition to the twenty morgan granted to her at the Waale-Boght.” There is also a tradition in the family, that the Indians induced by the circumstance, of her being the first white child born here, gave to her father and brethren, with the French, who followed them, the lands adjacent to the bay ; hence called (says Judge Benson,) *Het-Waale-Boght*, which has been corrupted to *Wallabout Bay*.

A few of the other associates of De Rapelje were Le Escuyer, Duryee, La Sillier, Cershow, Conscillaer, Musserol ; these, with some changes in the mode of spelling, are still found among us. It appears by the Dutch records, that in 1634 a part of the land at Red Hook, was the property of Wouter Van Twiller, being one of the oldest titles in the town. The earliest deed for land was given by Governor Kieft to Abraham Rycken (or Riker) in 1638.

He was the only son of Guisbert, and the common ancestor of the Riker family upon Long Island. The land mentioned in this deed was situated near the head of the bay, formed by the projections of Red and Yellow Hook, and described as “ a certain piece of land situated upon Long Island, over against Rennegaconck, extending from the creeke in the Hole, E. N. E., and W. S. W. ; in size the length of the creeke, and in right breadth 500 rods, to which is added a third part of the Hay-Vly, situated behind the land of George Rapelje and Guisbert Ryken, upon condition that

said Abraham and his heirs, shall acknowledge the noble Lord ~~Managers~~ Managers as his Lords and Patrons, and recognize the sovereignty of the High and Mighty Lords, the States General; and their Director and Council here in all things obey, as good citizens." This conveyance was further confirmed by an instrument, dated at Fort Amsterdam, Aug. 8, 1640.

The most ancient grant found upon record, was given to Thomas Besker in 1639, and must be considered as the commencement of permanent Dutch settlements on Long Island, as there is no evidence of any direct and systematic efforts, being made for the purpose, till that period.

In 1641, the governor and council, in order to strengthen their claim to Long Island, consented that English emigrants should settle under their jurisdiction also, on taking the oath of allegiance to the States General, and the Dutch West India Company. The following grant for land in 1642, is given as a specimen of the mode of conveyances at that remote period :

" By William Kieft, Director General and Counsellor, about the high and mighty Lords, the States General of the United Low Country, and his highness of Orange, and the Lords Commanders of the privileged West India Company, residing in the New Netherland, do ratify and declare by these presents, that we, upon the date hereinafter written, did give and grant to Jan Manje, a piece of land, greatly twenty morgan, stretching about south-east one hundred and ninety rods inward the woods, towards to Sassians maise land—long is the limits of the said maise land fifty rod, and then again to the water side, two hundred and twenty rod, about north north-west, well so northerly and along the strand or water side, seventy rod. Which above said land is lying upon Long Island, between Andries Hudde and Claes Janse Ruyter. With express conditions, &c. Dated at Fort Amsterdam, in the New Netherland, the 11th day of September, 1642.

" WILLIAM KIEFT."

" By order of the Lord the Director General, and Counsellor of New Netherland.

" CORNELIUS VANTIENHOVEN, *Sec'ry.*"

Between the years 1642 and 1647, grants were made by Governor Kieft, to different individuals, for all the lands lying near the Brooklyn shore, from Red Hook Point to the Wallabout Bay, which were generally in the above form.

Jan. 29, 1652, Pieter Linde, having married the widow of Jan

**Manje**, transported (sold and conveyed) the above tract of land to **Barent Janse**. August 23, 1674, before Nicasius de Sille, admitted secretary of the Dutch towns, appeared Jan Barentse,\* and **Auke Janse**, with Simon Hausen, as guardian of the other children of Barent Janse, deceased, "procured by his wife Styntie Pieterse, deceased, all living within the town of Midwout Fflackbush," and declared that they transported the above tract of land to Dirck Janse Woertman.

Sept. 12, 1645, William Kieft, Director General, &c., patented to Andries Hudden, "a piece of land lying upon Long Island, over against the fort, to the south-west of Jan Manje," containing 37 morgen. Dec. 10, 1651, Pieter Cornelissen, by virtue of a procuratie of Andries Hudden, and for the consideration of 400 guilders, transported to Lodewyck Jongh the above tract. July 19, 1676, Lodewyck Jongh transported to Jeronimus de Rapelje, eight morgen of the above tract. Feb. 12, 1679, Harmatie Jansen, relict of Lodewyck Jongh, transported to Dirck Janse Woertman, 12 morgen of the same tract. May 3, 1685, Dirck Janse Woertman, transported to the heirs of Jooris Dirckse, a small stroke off land lying at the east side off the highway, being all the claime they can pretende by virtue off the abovesaid Pattent.

"Sept. 30, 1645, William Kieft, Director General, &c., patented to Claes Janse, from Naerder, a picce of land, containing 20 morgan, lying south-east, a little easterly, just over against the Fort, upon Long Island. March 11, 1660, the above tract of land was transported by Claes Janse Ruyter, to Machiell Tadens, who transported the same to Machiell Hainielle.

The three patents to Manje, Hudde, and Janse, from Naerder, were located near the ferry in this town, and all subsequently were purchased by Derick Woortman, alias Dirck Janse Woertman, and were sold by him to Joras Remsen, on the 10th day of October, 1706, for the sum of £612 10s. current money of New York.

That a general and prior patent had been granted to the town,

---

\* The custom of changing the names of sons, or rather substituting the surnames for the christian name, prevailed at this period ; as in the above instance, the father's name was Barent Janse, and the son was called Jan Barentse.

is certain, from the circumstance, that such a patent is particularly referred to, in the one subsequently executed by Governor Nicoll, and also in conveyances between individuals, at a period still more remote, as the following extract from the records evince :—

“ Aug. 10th, 1695.—The patentees and freeholders of the town sold unto Stephanus Van Cortlandt the neck of land called Red Hook, containing, by estimation, fifty acres ; which they state in their deed was formerly given and granted to the town of Broocklyn in the year 1657, by Governor Stuyvesant, the Dutch governor, then, at that time, and since confirmed by the English governors, Nicolls and Dongan.”

Oct. 18, 1667, his excellency, Richard Nicoll, first English governor of New York, granted to the inhabitants of Brooklyn, the following full and ample patent, thereby confirming them fully in their most important rights and privileges.

“ Richard Nicolls, Esq. Governor General under his Royal Highness James Duke of Yorke and Albany, &c. of all his Terretorys in America, To all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth Greeting. Whereas there is a certain town within this government, situate, lying and being in the West Riding of Yorkshire, upon Long Island, commonly called and known by the name of Breukelen, which said town is in the tenure and occupation of several freeholders and inhabitants, who, having heretofore been seated there by authority, and planting a considerable part of the land belonging thereunto and settled a competent number of families thereupon.

Now for a confirmation unto the said freeholders and inhabitants in their possessions and enjoyment of the premises, Know ye, That by virtue of the commission and authority unto me given by his Royal Highness, I have given, ratified, confirmed and granted, and by these presents do give, ratify, confirm and grant, unto Jan Everts, Jan Damen, Albert Cornelissen, Paulus Veerbeek, Michael Eneyl, Thomas Lamberts, Tuenis Guysbert Bogart and Joris Jacobsen, as patentees, for and on the behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town their heirs, successors and assigns, all that tract together with the several parcels of land which already have or hereafter shall be purchased or procured for and on behalf of the said town, whether from the native Indian proprietors, or in the bounds and limits hereafter set forth and exprest—viz. that is to say, the town is bounded westward on the farther side of Mr. Paulus Veerbeek, from whence, stretching southeast, they goe over the hills, and to the eastward along the said hills to a southeast point which takes in all the lotts behind the swamp ; from which said lotts they run northwest to the river and extend to the farm on the t'other side of the hill heretofore belonging to Hans Hansen, over against the Kicke or

Looke-out, including within the said bounds and limits all the lots and plantations lying and being at the Gowanis, Bedford, Wallabought, and the Ferry.

All which said parcels and tracts of land and premises within the bounds and limitts aforementioned, described, and all or any plantation or plantations thereupon, from henceforth are to bee, appertaine and belong to the said town town of Breucklen ; together with all havens, harbors, creeks, quarryes, woodland, meadow-ground, reed-land, or valley of all sorts, pastures, marshes, runs, rivers, lakes, hunting, fishing, hawking, and fowling, and all other profits, commodities, emoluments, and hereditaments, to the said lands and premises within the bounds and limitts aforesaid belonging, or in any wise appertaining.

And withal to have freedome of commonage for range and feed of cattle and horse into the woods, as well without as within these bounds and limitts, with the rest of their neighbors ; as also one-third part of a certain neck of meadow-ground or valley called Seller's Neck, lying and being within the limits of the town of Jamaica, purchased by the said town of Jamaica from the Indians, and sold by them unto the inhabitants of Breucklen aforesaid, as it has lately been laid out and divided by their mutual consent and my order, whereunto and from which they are likewise to have free egress and regress as their occasions may require.

To have and to hold all and singular the said tract and parcell of land, meadow ground or valley, commonage, hereditaments, and premises with thier and every of thier appurtenances and every part and parcel thereof to the said Patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns, to the proper use and behoof of the said patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns forever. Moreover, I do hereby give, ratify, confirm and Grant unto the said Patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns, all the rights and privileges belonging to a town within this government, and that the place of their present habitation shall continue and retain the name of Breuckelen, by which name and stile it shall be distinguished and known in all bargains and sales made by them the said Patentees and their associates, their heirs, successors and assigns, rendering and paying such duties and acknowledgments as now are, or hereafter shall be constituted and established by the laws of this government under the obedience of his Royal Highness, his heirs and successors.

Given under my hand and seal at Fort James, in New York, on the Island of Manhattat, this 18th day of October, in the nineteenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, Charles the second, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the faith, &c. Annoque Domini, 1667.

RICHARD NICOLL.

In 1670 the inhabitants, being desirous of increasing the quantity of their common lands, by extinguishing the Indian claim to

lands not yet purchased, made application to Governor Lovelace, and obtained from him the following license :

“ Whereas, the inhabitants of Breucklyn, in the West Riding of  
 [ L. s. ] Yorkshire, upon Long Island, who were seated there in a town-  
 ship by the authority then in being ; and having bin at consider-  
 able charges in clearing, ffencing, and manuring their land, as well as building  
 ffor their conveniency ; have requested my lycense for their further security,  
 to make purchase of the said land of some Indians, who lay claim and interest  
 therein. These are to certify all whom it may concerne, that I have and doe  
 hereby give the said inhabitants lycense to purchase their land according to  
 their request, the said Indians concerned appearing before me, as in the law  
 required, and making their acknowledgments as to fully satisfyed and payd fo  
 the same. Given under my hand and seal at ffort James, in New-Yorke, this  
 ffirst of May, in the 22d yeare of his Majestyes reigne, Anno Dom. 1670.

“ FRANCIS LOVELACE.”

The above purchase had been agreed upon, on the 14th of May, 1670, between the town and five Indian chiefs, from whom the following conveyance was procured :

“ To all people to whom this present writing shall come, Peter, Elmohar, Job, Makagiquas and Shamese, late of Staten Island, send greeting : Whereas, they the said Peter, Elmohar, Job, Makagaquos and Shamese, aforementioned, doe lay claime to the land now in the tenure and occupation of the inhabitants of Breucklyn as well as other lands there adjacent, as the true Indian owners and proprietors thereof, Know Yee, that for and in consideration of a certaine sum of wampum and diverse other goods, the which in the Schedule annex are exprest unto the said Sachems in hand payd by Monsieur Machiell Hainelle, Thomas Lambertse, John Lewis, and Peter Darmantier, on the behalf of themselves and the inhabitants of Breucklyn, the receipt whereof they doe hereby acknowledge, and themselves to be fully satisfyed and paid therefore ; have given, granted, bargained and sold, and by these presents doe fully, freely and absolutely give, grant, bargain and sell, unto the said Monsieur Machiell Hainelle, Thomas Lambertse, John Lewis and Peter Darmantier, ffor and on behalf of themselves, and the inhabitants aforesaid, their heys and successors ; all that parcell of land and tract of land, in and about Bedford, within the jurisdiction of Brucklyn, beginning ffrom Hendrick Van Aarnhems land by a swamp of water and stretching to the hills, then going along the hills to the port or entrance thereof, and soe to Rockaway ffoot path as their purchase is more particularly sett fforth.

To have and to hold all the said parcell and tract of land and premises within the limits before described unto the said Monsieur Machiell Hainelle, Thomas Lambertse, John Lewis, and Peter Darmantier, ffor and on the behalf of the inhabitants aforesaid, their heyres and successors, to the proper use and



and demands whatsoever, as a quit rent to his most sacred Majesty aforesaid, his heirs and successors, at the city of New York, twenty bushels of good merchantable wheat. In testimony whereof, I have caused these presents to be entered and recorded in the Secretary's office, and the seal of the Province to be hereunto affixed this thirteenth day of May, Anno Domino, one thousand six hundred and eighty-six, and in the second year of his Majesty's reign.

"THOMAS DONGAN."

Under this and other patents, considerable sums have been paid at different times as quit-rents, for which receipts have been preserved. June 8, 1713, there was paid to Benjamin Vandewater, treasurer, the sum of £96 7s. 1d. for upwards of sixteen years quit-rent. April 6, 1775, Charles Debevoise, collector of the town, paid to the receiver-general of the colony, twenty bushels of wheat for one year's quit-rent; and, Nov. 9, 1786, Fernandus Suydam and Charles C. Doughty, two of the trustees of the town, paid to the treasurer of this state, £105 10s. in full for arrears of quit-rent due from the town.

During the early years of the colony, the ferry then in use went from near the foot of Joralemon street to the Breede Graft, now Broad street, in the city of New York; but it is difficult, says Judge Furman, to ascertain the exact period when the ferry was first established at its present situation, on the Brooklyn side. It appears that, in 1693, John Areson, then lessee of the ferry, complained of his inability to pay the rent of £147, and it was in consequence thereof, reduced to £140.

At this time the ferriage for a *single* person, was eight stivers wampum, or a silver two-pence; each person in company, half that sum; and if after sunset, double price; for each horse or beast, one shilling if single, or nine pence if in company. In 1698 Rip Van Dam took a lease of the ferry for seven years at £165 per annum. During the Revolution the old ferry was kept by Van Winkle and Bukett, when the usual charge for crossing was six pence.

The town having acquired so great an extent of common land, by the purchase made in 1670, as above mentioned, the inhabitants thought proper to make a division of it, as well as of their other lands; accordingly, "At a town meeting held on the 25th day of



Feb. 1692-'3 at Breuklyn, they Resolved to divide the common lands and woods, into three parts, as follows, to witt :

“ 1. All the lands and woods after Bedford and Cripplebush, over the hills to the path of Newlots, shall belong to the inhabitants and freeholders of the town of Gowanis, beginning from Jacob Brewer and soe to the uttermost bounds of the limits of New Utrecht.

“ 2. And all the lands and woods that lyes betwixt the above-said path and the highway from the ferry towards Flatbush, shall belong to the freeholders and inhabitants of Bedford and Cripplebush.

“ 3. And all the lands that lyes in common after the Gowanis, betwixt the limits and bounds of Flatbush and New Utrecht, shall belong to the freeholders and inhabitants of Brooklyn, fred. neck, the ferry and the Wallabout.” This proceeding of the town meeting was allowed of by the court of sessions, held at Flatbush on the 10th of May, 1693.

The following will serve to show the manner in which the inhabitants of the town elected trustees of common lands, and the duties of such trustees. “ Att a towne meeting held this 29th day off Aprill, 1699, at Breucklyn, by order off Justice Machiel Hansseen, ffor to chose townsmen ffor to order all townes business and to deffend theire limitts and bounds, and to dispose and lay out sum part thereoff in lotts, to make lawes and orders ffor the best off the inhabitants, and to raise a small tax ffor to defray the towne charges, now being or hereafter to come, to receive townes revenues, and to pay townes debts ; and that with the advice off the Justices off this said towne standing the space and time off two years. Chosen ffor that purpose by pluralitie off votes. Benjamin Van de Water, Joores Hanssen, Jan Garretse Dorlant. By order of the inhabitants aforesaid. I. Vande Water, Clarke.”

In consequence of the very great deficiency of records in this town, it has been found impossible to give so connected a history of ancient events, as is on many accounts desirable. That full and interesting records once existed, is undoubted, and it is believed they were either destroyed, or carried away by the person in possession of them, during the Revolution.

It was to be expected that, in a state of hostility, every measure

would be adopted by either party to afflict its enemies, yet it may be questioned whether, abstracting the records of a country, was strictly justifiable, by the customs and usages of civilized warfare.

The hope is by some still entertained, that these important documents yet exist, and that by proper exertions they may yet be found, deposited in some one of the public offices in England. Some facts of recent occurrence seem to corroborate this opinion; and a correspondence was set on foot a few years since, between Gen. Jeremiah Johnson, supervisor of the town, and Governor Clinton, which led to an imperfect examination in one or more places in London, where it was supposed the said records might chance to be deposited; but, as might have been expected, nothing satisfactory was elicited. The subject matter of this correspondence is sufficiently important, to justify its insertion in this place.

*General Johnson to Governor Clinton.*

*Albany, April 11, 1827.*

SIR:

I visited this city, in December last, for the purpose of examining the Dutch records and public papers in the secretary's office, particularly the Dutch patents of the towns of Brooklyn, Flatbush, Flatlands, and Jamaica; and not finding them, the search was continued among the English records to the year 1684, wherein I found that in that year the governor and council of the colony issued an order commanding all the inhabitants of the Dutch towns in the provinces of New York and New Jersey to bring their Dutch patents and Indian deeds into the secretary's office in New York. This measure, in my opinion, accounts for the absence of many papers supposed to be lost. Subsequent to my search in the office in 1826, I had been informed that many old papers relating to this state are in the colonial office in London. And, as the records of the town of Brooklyn were removed during the Revolutionary war, I entertain a hope that we may regain them. This information is presented to your Excellency in the expectation that inquiry may be made in London whether the papers alluded to, or authenticated copies, cannot be obtained. The recovery of the records of the town would be of great importance, and the patents and Indian deeds serve to improve the history of the town.

Yours, respectfully,

Jeremiah Johnson, *Supervisor.*

His Excellency, Governor Clinton.

*Governor Clinton to Albert Gallatin, Esq.*

• *Albany, 12th May, 1827.*

SIR :

I take the liberty of transmitting to you a letter from General Johnson, a respectable citizen of this state, and of requesting your attention to it. According to a report made at the last session of congress, there will be no difficulty on the part of the British government. The papers wanted may be found in the former plantation office.

Yours, &c.

De Witt Clinton.

Albert Gallatin, Esq.

*Mr. Gallatin to Governor Clinton.*

*London, 25th August, 1827.*

SIR :

I had the honor to receive your Excellency's letter 12th May last, enclosing one from General Johnson, and requesting that application might be made to this government for certain town records, and other papers therein mentioned as having been carried away, and being now either in the colonial office, or that of trade and plantations in London. I regret to say, that after diligent inquiry, and although the various departments here were anxious for the restoration of the papers if they could be found, there is no trace of them whatever. There are two deposits for records and documents connected with the colonies ; the office of the Board of Trade and Plantations, and the State Paper office, where the records and papers of the colonial, as well as the home and foreign departments, are kept. There is nothing in the colonial office ; and you will perceive by the enclosed letters, that nothing was found in the others ; and that it is believed the papers in question were carried away by individuals who never deposited them in any office. Mr. Charles Grant, the writer of two of the notes, is the vice-president of the board of trade, one of the commissioners appointed to treat with me, a gentleman of distinguished merit and obliging disposition. Another search may nevertheless be made, if Gen. Johnson will state the time when the records were carried away, and other circumstances, which may afford a cue to the inquiry.

I have the honor to be, &c.

Albert Gallatin.

His Excellency, De Witt Clinton.

*Charles Grant, Esq. to Albert Gallatin.*

*London, August 14, 1827.*

DEAR SIR :

I have only this morning received the enclosed from Mr. Rice, whose absence from town prevented his sooner transmitting it to me. I regret much the result. As a last hope, I have sent Governor Clinton's letter to the colonial office, that inquiries may be made ; but I fear there is little probability of success.

I am, Sir, &c.

C. Grant.

A. Gallatin, Esq.

*Spring Rice, Esq. to Charles Grant, Esq.*

MY DEAR GRANT :

On coming down to the office this morning, I found the enclosed, which relates to your communication with me. I enclose it as the best means of answering Mr. Gallatin's request, regretting that we cannot do more to furnish you with the information requested.

Ever and most truly yours,

Spring Rice.

The Hon. Gabriel Furman, in speaking of the history of this town, observes, "its great antiquity is apparent from the fact, that the English colonists, who came from Holland, for professed purposes of settlement, were those brought out in 1623, only two years before the settlement of Brooklyn, in the ship of Capt. Cornelis Jacobse Mey ; and that soon after, two ships of the West India Company brought, as agriculturists, the Walloons, who settled in Brooklyn."

In 1646, the town was allowed to choose two magistrates, who were authorized "*to give judgment in all events as they should deem proper, not contrary to the charter of New Netherlands ;*" and, to give complete effect to their authority, the governor ordered, that if any one disobeyed the decision of the magistrates, he should forfeit his right to the lands within the village. This privilege seems not to have been extended to any other town, probably because no other was, at that time, so populous as to require it.

The first public officer appointed by the government, for this town, after the settlement was commenced in 1625, was that of

**superintendent**, whose particular duty it was, to preserve the public peace of the plantation, and in general, to regulate whatever appertained to the police of the town. But a few years after, this office was abolished, and those of scout, secretary and assessor, created.

These latter officers, like most others, received their appointment immediately from the executive, either upon the recommendation of the people, or without, as the case might be.

The inhabitants suffered greatly from the despotic exercise of power by the government, and frequently remonstrated against it, but without the desired effect. However, it eventually happened, that a convention of delegates from this and the neighboring towns, or settlements, assembled at New Amsterdam, Nov. 26, 1663, by invitation from the governor himself, yet so little satisfactory was the result, that on the 11th of Dec. following, they drew up and signed a remonstrance, against the unjust and tyrannical exclusion of the people from any share in legislation, and generally against the mode in which, the government was administered.

The governor and his self-created council, did not condescend to reply to the remonstrance formally, but nevertheless, entered a decision upon their minutes, in which they fully denied the right of the towns of Brooklyn, Flatbush and Flatlands to send deputies to the convention, and protested against the meeting also, notwithstanding it was held at the governor's own special request.

Entertaining a proper sense of their responsibility, both to the government and their fellow citizens, the deputies made another, but it seems, ineffectual attempt to obtain a recognition of their lawful rights and privileges. They presented on the 13th of the said month, another remonstrance, in which they declared in the most spirited and resolute manner, that unless they could obtain justice from the governor and council, they should be even under the necessity of appealing to their superiors in Holland. At this crisis, the worthy governor, in a paroxysm of passion, dissolved the meeting, and sent the delegates, without further satisfaction, to their homes.

In order more effectually to secure the inhabitants against Indian depredations, the governor had, in 1660, required them to for-

tify themselves. This was to be done by erecting palisades, set close to each other, made sharp at the top, and not less than eight feet above the ground. Within the enclosure thus made, it was ordered, that the whole number of families should be removed during the night, and in other seasons of special danger.

This regulation was probably made in consequence of threatened hostilities from the North River Indians, who had, in 1665, made a descent upon Staten Island and murdered a great number of persons, at which time the settlement of Gravesend, as has been seen, was only saved, by the timely arrival of soldiers sent from the city. There was, therefore, good reasons for believing that the opportunity was only wanting for them, to renew their depredations in this quarter.

In May, 1661, Governor Stuyvesant recommended Charles De Bevoice as a suitable person for school-master of the town, and also as clerk and sexton of the church, for all which he was to be allowed a fair compensation.

It was particularly enjoined upon the overseers of the poor, and the constables likewise, occasionally to admonish the people, to cause their children and servants to be well instructed in matters of religion, and in the laws of the country. They appointed besides an officer, to record every man's particular mark for cattle, and to see that horses and colts were properly branded.

They were moreover required to pay the value of an Indian coat for the killing of every wolf, and its head was ordered to be nailed over the door of the constable, as evidence that the reward had been paid.

In Oct. 1675, an order was made by the court of assize, that a fair or market should be held yearly near the ferry, for the sale and exchange of commodities, especially cattle and other produce of the farmer, to be kept on the first Monday in November, and be continued for three days in succession.

Although it appears that the population of the town was augmented more or less, during every year from the beginning of the settlement, yet previous to the incorporation of the village of Brooklyn in 1816, the increase was generally much less than after that event; indeed within the last twenty years the accession of

**P**opulation, business and wealth, has been greater in amount, than during the period of one hundred years preceding.

In the year 1706, the real and personal estate in the town, were estimated at the sum of £312 only, the taxes upon which amounted to the inconsiderable sum of £41 ; whereas in the year 1824, the valuation of real and personal property exceeded two millions six hundred thousand dollars, and the taxes thereupon to between six and seven thousand dollars.\*

The oldest building supposed to be now standing in the town, is situated at Gowanus, in the southern part of the city, owned, for several generations, by the Cortelyou family, which was doubtless considered a very fine and substantial edifice, at the period of its erection, in 1699. It is a double house, built of stone, and was occupied by the commander-in-chief of the American army in 1776, a short time, anterior to the battle of Long Island. A correct view of this venerable mansion of by-gone days, is here presented, and shows it to have been no mean affair at the time of its completion.

---

\* In 1706, the whole number of freeholders in the town was sixty-four, and so slow was the increase afterwards, that in 1802 they amounted to eighty-six only, being an addition of twenty-two in a period of ninety-six years.

The population in 1814 was 3,805 ; in 1816, 4,402 ; in 1820, 7,475 ; in 1825, 10,791 ; in 1830, 15,295 ; in 1835, 24,310 ; and in 1840, 36,233 ; exhibiting an increase of nearly twelve thousand inhabitants, in five years. The population at this time is probably little, if any, short of forty thousand.

In 1834, when the city of Brooklyn was incorporated, the real and personal property were assessed for the purpose of taxation, as follows, to wit :—Real estate, \$13,391,734 ; personal estate, 2,250,556 ; total, \$15,642,290. In the year 1840, the real estate was valued at \$22,546,675 ; personal estate, \$2,900,471 ; making the sum total, \$25,447,146.



Another house, still more ancient, stood, a few years since, on the spot now occupied by Market street, and was owned by Jacob Patchen, who will be long remembered, in the town, for his untiring resistance to every measure, taken by the corporation, to get possession of the ground, on which the mansion stood. It was built by the Remsen family, immediately after their arrival in America.

We are indebted to Judge Furman's interesting sketch of Brooklyn, for the following items collected from the ancient records, as well as for many other particulars, in relation to this town:—

“For the first two or three years under the English government, the magistrates of this town were but temporary officers. Nearly all that we know about the government, previous to 1669, is, that town courts were established in the colony. The inference would be, that as this town was granted ‘all the rights and privileges belonging to a town within the government,’ a town court was also organized here.

“The town clerk, it seems, was appointed by the governor and confirmed by the court of sessions, as will appear by the following record. At a court of sessions held at Gravesend for the West Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, December 15, 1669. ‘Whereas Derick Storm presented an order from his Hon. the Governor, for the approbation of the Court of Sessions, to allow him to be towne clerk of Breucklen, taking his oath, the clerk being allowed thereof, and doe hereby confirme him as Clerke of the said towne.’



“In the year 1669, the first mention is made in the records of the ‘Constable of Breucklen;’ which office at that period was held by Michael Lenell. The duties of constable, as laid down in the Duke’s laws were, holding town courts with the overseers, and with them making assessments, &c., whipping, or punishing offenders, raising the hue and cry after murderers, manslaughterers, thieves, robbers, burglarers; and also to apprehend, without warrant, such as were overtaken with drink, swearing, Sabbath breaking, vagrant persons, or night walkers; ‘provided they bee taken in the manner, either by the sighte of the constable, or by present informacon from others; as also to make searche for all such persons either on y<sup>e</sup> Sabbath daye, or other, when there shall bee occasion, in all houses licensed to sell beere or wine, or any other suspected or disordered places, and those to apprehend and keepe in safe custody till opportunity serves to bring them before the next Justice of y<sup>e</sup> peace for further examinacon.’ The constable was chosen out of the number of overseers, whose term of service had expired.”

“August 30, 1701. John Bybon sold to Cornelius Vanderhove, for £37 10s. the one equal half part of a brewhouse, situate at Bedford, in the town of Brookland, fronting the highway leading from Bedford to Cripplebush; together with one equal half part of all the brewing vessels, &c.

“In 1685, a Windmill was erected in this town by John Vannise and Peter Hendricks, for Michael Hainell. There is great reason to believe that this was the first mill erected in this town. August 19, 1689, an agreement was entered into between Cornelius Sebering, of Brookland, and John Marsh of East Jersey, relative to building a water mill on Graver’s kill in this town.”

A few years since there were seven water mills and two wind mills.

“Feb. 16, 1823, to Feb. 15, 1824, 5825 barrels of superfine flour, 260 barrels of fine flour, and 124 hogsheads of corn meal were inspected in this county. The most, if not all of which, was manufactured at the mills in this town.

“1671, This town, with five others in the West Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, petitioned the Court of Sessions ‘for Liberty to transport wheate,’ which was referred to the Governor.

“ 1687. The Clerk's office of Kings County was kept in this town, by the Deputy Register, Jacob Vandewater, who was also a Notary Public at the same period. The Register, Samuel Bayard, Esq. resided in the city of New York.”

About the year 1691, there was a custom prevalent in this town of calling a widow the “last wife” of her deceased husband ; and a widower the “last man” of his deceased wife.

The controversies which have heretofore existed between this town and the corporation of the city of New York, in relation to the right of establishing and regulating ferries over the East River, and the right of the latter to the soil upon the Brooklyn side of the river, below the ancient high water mark, are matters of the highest interest to the citizens of Brooklyn, but the statement and discussion of them in this place, would require much research and occupy more room, than could well be spared by us, for the purpose. Equal and exact justice between the parties, would seem to require, that some concessions should be made, by which the people of Brooklyn might have a small share at least in so important a franchise, and where the intercourse between the two cities is so immense. Doubts have also been entertained, and not without reason, as to the validity of the title of the United States, to much of the territory claimed by them at the Wallabout, and now enclosed within the Navy Yard fence.

Aug. 1, 1795, a ferry was established from the foot of Main street across the river, by the Hon. William Furman and the late Theodosius Hunt, on a lease from the corporation of New York ; and Jan. 24, 1814, a lease for the ferry from Beekman Slip to the foot of the present Fulton street, was granted for the term of twenty-five years, to the late Robert Fulton and William Cutting, at the rent of \$4000 a year, which, doubtless, proved a very profitable arrangement for the lessees and their successors.

The ferry at the foot of Atlantic street, has been established, in connection with the Long Island Rail Road, which with the one now in operation, at the foot of Fulton street, are included in the same lease. The steam boats on these ferries are of the first class, and which cross the river almost constantly day and night, throughout the year. The same may also be said of the ferry from the foot of Main street, to Catherine Slip, New York.

The steamboat, called the Nassau, which cost \$33,000, commenced running on the Fulton Ferry, May 1, 1814 ;—the first time steam was ever used, for propelling boats between the two places.

April 2, 1801, an act was passed vesting certain powers in the freeholders and inhabitants of a part of the town of Brooklyn, the sixth section of which, authenticates the copies of old records of roads, which had recently been transferred from the town clerk's office, to the city clerk's office. The limits of the fire district were first established in 1807.

The most compact part of the town was incorporated into a village, on the 12th of April, 1816, which although, violently opposed by some of the inhabitants, as well from ignorance, as from the most deep rooted prejudice, gave nevertheless, a new impetus to the spirit of improvement, which animated the minds of others, and has resulted in raising Brooklyn from the condition of an insignificant hamlet, to the second in rank among the cities of the state.

The village charter authorized the election, thereafter, of five trustees, and those named in the act of incorporation were, Andrew Mercein, John Garrison, John Doughty, John Seaman, and John Dean, all of whom are now deceased. This charter was subsequently amended, and the powers of the corporation repeatedly enlarged, till it became, in a manner, indispensable to confer upon the place the name and privileges of a city.

April 8, 1834, the entire territory of the town was incorporated, as the "*City of Brooklyn*," and its inhabitants were constituted a body corporate and politic, by the style of "The Mayor and Common Council of the city of Brooklyn."

The city is divided into nine wards, and the powers of the corporation are vested in the mayor, and a board of aldermen, composed of two freeholders, elected by the voters of each ward. This board have the appointment of most of the subordinate officers of the city, with power in the mayor to preside at all the meetings of the board, but without any vote, even in case of an equal division of the members ; and the board may pass any ordinance or resolution, notwithstanding the objection of the mayor. The election of mayor and aldermen to be made on the second

Tuesday of April. The common council to appoint a clerk, treasurer, attorney, marshals, collector, &c. ; also fix the salary to be paid to the mayor, and to do many other things, particularized in the said act, and usual in other cities.

In the fire department, which is under the control of the common council, there is a chief engineer and five assistants. The city now contains some fifteen or more engine, hook and ladder companies, who constitute a very efficient corps of officers and men.

The ancient village of *Bedford*, upon the eastern part of the town, has lost its identity, and is swallowed up in the general progress of improvement.

*Gowanus* is that part of the city which adjoins Flatbush and the waters of Gowanus Cove, and consists principally of a low tract of salt marsh, ponds and creeks, over which a highway and bridge have been constructed. The village or settlement of *Gowanus*, separately considered, contains a respectable population, and from whence a fine road leads to Fort Hamilton.

The *Wallabout*, or *Waal-Boght*, is the name of an integral portion of the town, in the northeast part thereof, and separated from the compact part of the city by some half a mile of sand, and other unoccupied lands. The cove, or bay, is rendered famous, as being the theatre of the most heart-rending sufferings of some thousands of American citizens during the Revolution, as has been particularly related in a former portion of this work.

This part of Brooklyn has, like others, much improved within a few years, till it now contains, within the compass of a mile square, more than 2000 persons.

The *United States Navy Yard* is established in this part of the city. The government, having purchased, in 1801, about forty acres, including the old mill pond, where they have erected a spacious yard, enclosed on the land side by a high brick wall. There are here two large ship houses, seven timber sheds, two ranges of public stores and shops, for the different mechanical departments, connected with the building and equipping of vessels of war.\*

---

\* Here have been built the *Fulton* the I., intended as a floating steam battery, which cost \$300,000, the *Ohio* seventy-four, and several smaller ves-

On the easterly side of the Wallabout Bay, upon an elevated site, is the *United States Naval Hospital*, composed of marble, and is truly a magnificent building. Here is an asylum where the aged, sick and crippled sailor, who has devoted his youth and vigor, in exalting and preserving the honor of the American navy, may find a home, where every comfort is afforded which his situation requires.

The *Naval Lyceum* was founded at the Navy Yard in 1833, and includes, among its members, most of the officers of the American navy, many prominent citizens and some distinguished foreigners. The library and museum are valued at more than twenty thousand dollars, and are constantly receiving additions from every part of the world. The society has published two interesting volumes, and possess many rare curiosities from distant quarters of the globe.

The jail of King's County is located on the south side of Fort Green, and is a dark heavy looking castellated gothic stone edifice, having little beauty, but is well adapted to the purposes of its erection. The cost of this building was about \$100,000, and in one of its large rooms are now held, the county courts and the court of mayor and terminer.

The *Brooklyn Apprentices' Library Association* was incorporated in 1822, the corner stone of the building was laid by the Marquis La Fayette, on his last visit to the United States in 1824. The edifice now belongs to the city, and is called the "City Buildings," in which the corporation business is usually transacted, the city courts held, and in which its officers are accommodated. The office of the clerk of the county is adjoining it.

The books belonging to the library are deposited in the building originally erected by the Brooklyn Lyceum Company, which was

---

els. Besides, about two-thirds of the American navy have been either built, equipped, armed, or fitted for service at this place.

The amount of naval stores here, is at least a million and a half dollars. After the war in 1815, the *Fulton I.* was used as a receiving ship, and was moored within 200 yards of the shore. On the 4th of June, 1829, her magazine exploded, by which means the vessel was entirely destroyed, and thirty-three individuals, including Lieut. Breckenridge and three females, were killed, and as many wounded.

incorporated the same year as the city of Brooklyn. This superb edifice, which is now the property of the Brooklyn Institute, is situated upon Washington street, and is used by several other corporate bodies. The institution itself is an extension of the charter of the Brooklyn Apprentices' Library Association, and this splendid building has been secured to it by the liberality and munificence of Augustus Graham, Esq., president of the institute. The library now contains about 2500 volumes, and is a highly popular institution.

The *City Library* was incorporated under the general act in February, 1839, and contains a capital collection of about 3000 volumes. The president is at this time the Hon. Henry C. Murphy, late mayor of the city. Its collections are kept in the building of the Brooklyn Institute above mentioned.

The *Brooklyn Lyceum* aforesaid, was organized October 10, 1833, for intellectual and moral improvement, by gratuitous public lectures, and a course of lectures was commenced Nov. 7, 1833, and varied occasionally by essays, principally from the pens of ladies. Pecuniary difficulties defeated the primary objects of the institution, and the splendid granite building now belongs, as we have said, to the corporation of the Brooklyn Institute.

The *Brooklyn Collegiate Institute* for young ladies, must, we are sorry to say, be named among the things that were. It was incorporated in 1829, with a capital of \$30,000, the whole of which was expended in the completion of the splendid brick building on the east side of Hick's street, one of the most eligible locations in the city. The institution was abandoned in a few years for want of patronage, and is now occupied as a hotel and boarding house, under the name of the Mansion House.

The Brooklyn City Hall was commenced on a very magnificent plan in 1836, upon the corner of Jarolemon and Fulton streets, and, as far as it progressed, was constructed of beautiful white marble. After expending a large sum in materials and building, its further progress was arrested, and its future prosecution, at least of the dimensions originally contemplated, is more than doubtful.

Almost the only celebrated garden and place of amusement in the city, is that at the junction of Joralemon and Fulton streets

formerly owned by John F. Duflon, and known as the Military Garden. This gentleman was a native of Switzerland, and had the management of the garden for more than twenty years: it had however been a place of resort for many years, before it became the property of Mr. Duflon.

The ground situated at the intersection of the Jamaica and Flatbush Turnpike Roads, was once the site of an extensive horticultural establishment, but which was discontinued soon after the decease of the late Andre Parmentier.\*

The Colonnade Garden is situated on the Heights, and has been devoted, for three or four years, to theatrical and other amusements. The situation is highly picturesque, overlooking the Bay, the city of New York, the islands in the vicinity, and the Jersey shore.

Among other accessories which must contribute to the advancement of this city, is the construction of the *Atlantic Basin*, now nearly completed under the direction of the Atlantic Dock Company, incorporated May 6, 1840, with a capital of one million dollars.

---

\* Mr. Parmentier was born at Enghein, department of Jemmapes, province of Hainault in Belgium, July 3, 1780. His family was highly respectable, and he enjoyed the advantages of a liberal education. His relative, Anthony Parmentier, was the individual that introduced the potato into France.

Pecuniary losses led Mr. Parmentier to this country, where he allowed his love of botany and gardening to be useful, both to himself and others. He purchased twenty-five acres at the place above named, Oct. 4, 1825, for \$4000. The surface was a bed of rocks, some of which were used in enclosing the ground with wall. In a short time a dwelling and green house were erected, and the land stocked with a great variety of trees and plants, useful and ornamental, indigenous and exotic. The garden grew into importance, and visitors from all quarters flocked to see it.

He was the next person, after the Messrs. Prince, in introducing the *Morus Multicaulis* plant into America, which is probably destined to be of great and enduring importance to our country. Mr. Parmentier died in the prime of life, after a short illness, and greatly regretted, Nov. 27, 1830.

His widow strove hard to continue the business, and to preserve the garden and its contents; but failing in her endeavors, the trees and plants were disposed of, and the grounds occupied by them, converted into streets and building lots.



The object of this undertaking is the construction of extensive piers and bulkheads, forming a noble basin, which will contain a water surface of forty-two acres, to be surrounded by spacious ware houses, to which ships of any class may approach, receive or discharge freight, and go in or out, at any stage of the tide, remain in perfect security in all states of the weather and at every season of the year. The location of this great and important design, is upon the shore of Long Island, between Red Hook and Governor's Island. The piers are to be one hundred and fifty feet wide, forming the front of the basin on the stream, divided by an entrance two hundred feet wide, and the depth of water at low tide, to be twenty-five feet. It is intended also for the accommodation of foreign steam ships and other large vessels, where they can lay more safe from storms and be less exposed to other dangers, than at the docks and wharfs of New York. It is a magnificent design and when finished, will not only prove a very profitable investment for the stockholders, but of immense importance to the commercial interests of the two cities.

In addition to the other and numerous attractions, which will induce strangers to visit this beautiful city, in connection with its wide and airy streets, the splendid scenery from the heights, and the many elegant public and private edifices which every where strike the eye, is the place selected for the repose of the dead, and known by the name of the *Greenwood Cemetary*.

This is situated upon the high grounds above Gowanus, and comprises an area of two hundred acres. It was incorporated April 18, 1838, with a capital of \$300,000, in shares of \$100 each. It is a place of exceeding beauty and loveliness, and admirably adapted to the solemn and holy purpose for which it is designed. The surface has great variety, and is shaded by forest trees of different kinds and sizes. Here the eye surveys from various points the silver surface of the waters beneath, with its numerous islands, the green hills of Staten Island and New Jersey, the cities of Brooklyn and New York, with their vast number of spires spread out as on a map, and the adjacent bay pictured with a multitude of vessels of all descriptions, from the tiny skiff and fishing boat to the largest merchant ships, vessels of war and steamboats.

A winding path for carriages, leads from the gate at the entrance



to the highest eminence, called by way of distinction, *Mount Washington*, traversing a distance of many miles, with every variety of scenery, and a lake of four or five acres. The general plan resembles that of Mount Auburn, near Boston; already many graves are discerned, and many beautiful monuments have been reared by the hand of affection to the memory of the dead.\*

The first printing press set up in this town, was introduced by Mr. *Thomas Kirk*, at the close of the last century, and from which he issued the first number of the "Courier, and New York and Long Island Advertiser," June 26, 1799, which he continued four years. The first number of the "Long Island Star," was issued by the same gentleman June 8, 1809, no paper having been printed here between the years 1803 and 1809.

The Star was transferred to Alden Spooner, Esq. May 30, 1811, which has been conducted by him ever since, and is one of the oldest and best weekly newspapers in this country.

The first number of the *Long Island Weekly Intelligencer* was issued by William C. Robinson and William Little, May 26, 1806, but was discontinued for want of support at the end of the year.

---

\* An intelligent and eloquent stranger, thus describes this rural repository of the dead :—"As we proceeded, says he, every turn of the carriage wheel brought to view some new development of striking sylvan beauty, or opened upon us some new feature of loveliness or grandeur, in the surrounding prospect. At one point we were completely embosomed in trees, where all was stillness and deep repose, then again we emerged into smiling plains, and sunny fields, and smooth lawns of deepest green. Again our path conducted us into a dense forest, and we found ourselves upon the wooded brow of a steep declivity, sweeping off down to the margin of a silent lake, whose dark shaded waters gave back with more than pictorial beauty, every tree, and limb and leaf, whose shadows fell upon the surface. The winding avenue, brought us, every few rods, to a point of observation, where the surrounding scenery, made up of bays and islands, rivers and mountains, cities and villages, farms and country houses, and forests, put on a new phase, and, like the turn of a kaleidoscope, presented a new and still more beautiful picture to the eye. From the elevated point of Mount Washington, a panoramic view of surpassing beauty, in almost illimitable perspective, opens upon the eye. Turning around and the whole bay of New York, with its beauteous islands, and the two magnificent rivers, together with the great metropolis itself, burst upon the sight."

The *Long Island Patriot* was commenced by Mr. George L. Birch, May 7, 1821, and was continued under a succession of editors for several years.

The first daily paper in the city was begun by Dr. William K. Northall and Samuel G. Arnold, March 2, 1841, and was conducted by the former from Oct. of that year, to some time in 1842. It was called the *Brooklyn Daily News*, and still continues to be published under the title of the *Brooklyn Daily News and Long Island Times*.

The first number of the *Brooklyn Eagle and King's County Democrat* was issued Oct. 26, 1841, by Isaac Van Anden, daily, and the weekly *Eagle* was begun by him, March 10, 1842.

The *Brooklyn Evening Star* has been issued daily from the office of the *Long Island Star*, since the 1st of March, 1841.

The first directory for Brooklyn was published by Alder Spooner, Esq. on the 23d of May, 1822, and continued to be published by him for several years; after which it was published by William Bigalow. It is published at present by Thomas Leslie, Henry R. Hearne and William J. Hearne, containing much valuable matter, in relation to the statistics of the city.

In the war of 1812 with England, this town was the scene of considerable preparation for defence against an invasion, which was almost daily expected. At this time, Gen. Jonas Mapes was stationed at Bath with one regiment of militia, and a detachment of his command on the present site of Fort Hamilton. In the spring of 1814, a line of intrenchment and fortification was constructed by volunteer labor, extending from the head of Gowanus Cove to the foot of Fort Green, on which a fort and barracks were erected. Here was encamped, Sept. 3, 1814, the twenty-second brigade of infantry, consisting of seventeen hundred and fifty men, under the command of Gen. Jeremiah Johnson.\* Gen. Samuel Haight also

---

\* This gentleman is descended from Anthony Johnson, who settled at Gravesend in 1639, and there married a quakeress, by whom he had five sons, one of whom was Henry, who remained upon a part of his father's plantation in Gravesend, as did his brother Barnet also. The latter married a Stillwell, and had sons John, William, Nicholas and Barnet; William remained at Gravesend and John settled at Jamaica, where many of his descendants are

commanded a corps, consisting of fifteen hundred men, stationed near the heights, most of which was then vacant ground ; he had also one hundred and fifty dragoons. About one thousand troops were stationed at New Utrecht, making in all nearly five thousand effective men.

The *Long Island Bank*, the first institution of the kind in this town, was incorporated April 1, 1824, with a capital of \$300,000, in shares of \$50. Since which, the charter has been extended a few years longer. This has always been considered a sound and well managed institution, Leffert Lefferts having been president, and Daniel Embury, cashier, from its commencement.

The *Brooklyn Bank*, was the second established here ; incorporated Feb. 21, 1832, with a capital of \$200,000, but in 1840 was reduced to \$150,000. Its first president was Samuel A. Willoughby, Esq.

---

side. He married the widow Catalina Schenck, and had sons Barnet, born April 2, 1740 ; Martin and John, the last being the father of George and John Johnson, now living upon the paternal estate in Jamaica.

The last named Barnet married Anne Remsen, of Newtown, Sept. 8, 1774, by whom he had issue six sons and two daughters. He was an active friend of the revolution, and, as an officer of the Kings county militia, encamped with them at Harlaem in 1776. He was taken prisoner in 1777, but obtained his parole through the interposition of a masonic brother, with Gen. Howe. His eldest son, Jeremiah, the subject of this memoir, was born Jan. 23, 1766, and at the death of his father in 1782, inherited the valuable estate at the Wallabout, upon which he has ever since resided. His mother was a descendent of Jeremiah Remsen Vanderbeck, who came from Holland in 1640, and married Jane, second daughter of George Jansen De Rapelje, in 1645. She was born at the Wallabout in 1627. Her father obtained a patent in 1649 for the farm now owned by his great-great grandson, and which has remained in the family, nearly two hundred years. The name of Remsen has been retained, while that of Vanderbeck has been discontinued. Gen. Johnson has enjoyed unusual health and vigor for nearly eighty years, and an uncommon share of the public confidence for more than half a century. He has held the office of supervisor of the town, more than forty years in succession ; has several times represented the county in the legislature, and risen from a private to the rank of major-general in the militia. He has been a judge of the common pleas, and was mayor of the city in 1837, '38, and '39. He is a man of indefatigable industry, of business habits, and his excellent translation of Von der Donk's *History of New Netherlands*, evinces his knowledge of the Dutch language.

The *Atlantic Bank* was incorporated May 10, 1836, with a capital of \$500,000, of which Jonathan Trotter, Esq., was the first president, and John S. Doughty, cashier.

The *Brooklyn Savings' Bank* was incorporated April 3, 1834, capital, \$102,000.

The *Brooklyn Fire Insurance Company* was incorporated April 3, 1824, capital, \$150,000.

The *Long Island Fire Insurance Company* was incorporated April 26, 1833, capital, \$200,000.

This city has now four ferries connecting it with New York. The *South Ferry*, from the foot of Atlantic street to White Hall slip, New York, is 1300 yards in length. The *Fulton Ferry*, from the foot of Fulton street to Fulton slip, New York, is 730 yards distant. The *Main street Ferry*, from the foot of Main street to Catherine slip, is 470 yards, and the *Jackson street Ferry*, from the foot of Jackson street, near the Navy Yard, to Walnut street, New York, is 700 yards.

The following gentleman have held the office of mayor of the city of Brooklyn, successively, for the periods mentioned :—

|                                 |                                |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1834 to 1835, George Hall,      | 1839 to 1842, Cyrus P. Smith.  |
| 1835 to 1837, Jonathan Trotter, | 1842 to 1843, Henry C. Murphy. |
| 1837 to 1839, Jeremiah Johnson, | 1843 to 1844, Joseph Sprague.  |

The present *board of supervisors*, is composed of William M. Udall, William Ellsworth, Stephen Haynes, David A. Robbins, James Friel and A. Orville Millard.

Of the *board of education*, Theodore F. King is president, Stephen Haynes, vice president, and Alfred G. Stevens, secretary, who is also clerk of the common council.

Treasurer of the city, John S. Doughty ; comptroller, Ashbury W. Kirk ; counsellor, John Greenwood ; attorney, Nathaniel F. Waring ; health physician, Dr. John C. Fanning ; city inspector, Jesse M. Folk ; chief engineer, Burdett Stryker ; city surveyors, Silas Ludlam, Rufus K. Page, Willard Day, John Rolfe, and Isaac H. Herbert.

Court of common pleas, John Greenwood, first judge, and Samuel Smith, Joseph Conslyea, Garret L. Martense, and Peter G. Bergen, judges. Adrian Hegeman, clerk.

Of the municipal court, the justices are Coe S. Downing, Rod-

ney S. Church, and Samuel Garrison. Samuel C. Blachley, clerk.

Of the city hospital, Dr. Purcell Cooke is president of the medical board, Dr. J. Sullivan Thorne, secretary, and the Hon. Cyrus P. Smith, treasurer.

The ecclesiastical concerns of Brooklyn have become so extensive within a few years, and its institutions multiplied with such astonishing rapidity, that it may, with entire propriety, be denominated the *city of churches*. These are not only large and substantial edifices, but many of them can compare, advantageously, with those of any other city in the United States. We have taken some pains to collect information on this subject, but have, in regard to some of the churches and their pastors, been thus far unsuccessful. The greater part of the churches are of recent origin; their history is necessarily brief, and therefore soon told.

The account of the Dutch church in this county, has been so fully detailed under the history of Flatbush, that little more remains to be said concerning it.

In 1659, the inhabitants of this town applied to Governor Stuyvesant, who was considered as the political head of the church in the province, for permission to call a minister, assigning as a reason for their application, the badness of the roads to Flatbush, the difficulties of attending divine service in New York, and the extreme age, and consequent inability of Mr. Polhemus, to perform ministerial labors at Brooklyn.

The governor was pleased to consider the request as reasonable, and sent Nicasius de Sille, fiscal of New Netherlands, and Martin Kregier, burgomaster of New Amsterdam, as a committee of inquiry, who reported in favor of the application. A call was thereupon prepared for the Rev. Mr. Selyns, who, being approved of by the classis of Amsterdam, Feb. 16, 1660, they gave him a dismission from his charge in Holland, wishing him a safe and prosperous journey, by land and water, to his congregation in New Netherlands. The time of his arrival is not known, but he was installed Sept. 3, 1660, in presence of the fiscal, and burgomaster Kregier, by order of the governor. His salary was fixed at six hundred guilders, but the marriage fees received by him, were to be paid over to the church; and it appears, that Oct. 29, 1662, he

paid over to the consistory, seventy-eight guilders and ten stivers, for fourteen marriages performed by him.

July 23, 1664, he returned to Holland, when Charles Debevoise, schoolmaster and sexton, was directed to read the prayers of the church, till another minister should be called.

The first Dutch church edifice was built in 1666 on the site, now a part of Fulton street, near the intersection of Joralemon street, and stood about one hundred years, when another was erected in its place, which was taken down in 1810, and a new church built in Joralemon street the same year. This last, not being found large enough, was removed in 1834, and the present large and substantial building was completed and dedicated May 7, 1835. It is composed of brick, and has six noble columns in front and the same in rear.

The trustees obtained incorporation Dec. 18, 1814, at which time the Rev. Peter Lowe and the Rev. Martinus Schoonmaker were the ministers of the collegiate churches in the county.

*Rev. Selah Strong Woodhull, D. D.*, was the only son of James Woodhull, a respectable merchant of New York, and Keturah, daughter of the late Judge Selah Strong of Setauket. He was born in New York, Aug. 4, 1786, and lost his father by yellow fever in 1798. He graduated at Yale in 1802, was licensed to preach by the presbytery of New Brunswick in 1805, and settled the same year at Boundbrook, N. J., but was called the next year to this church, as successor of the Rev. John B. Johnson, deceased, the duties of which he assumed in 1806. He was for many years the able and indefatigable secretary of the American Bible Society, for domestic correspondence. In the fall of 1825, he removed to New Brunswick, and accepted the professorship of ecclesiastical history, church government, and pastoral theology, in the Theological Seminary of the reformed Dutch church, and of metaphysics and the philosophy of the human mind, in Rutgers's College. He died the next year, Feb. 27, 1826, in the 40th year of his age. His wife was Cornelia Van Cleef, of Princeton, N. J., whose death took place Jan. 3, 1841.

*Rev. Peter P. Rouse*, was the successor of Dr. Woodhull, and died at New Brunswick, N. J. in June, 1832.

*Rev. Maurice W. Dwight*, is the son of Dr. Maurice W. Dwight

of Kempsville, Virginia, (brother of the late president Dwight,) and grandson of the celebrated president Edwards, of Northampton, Mass. He was born at the place first named, May 4, 1796; graduated at Columbia College in 1816, and was settled at Waterford, N. Y. in 1823, where he continued till 1826, when he removed to, and settled in the parish of New Hackensack, Dutchess county, N. Y. In 1833 he resigned, and was settled in this church the same year.

His wife is Catherine, daughter of Major John C. Ten Broeck of Hudson, N. Y. whom he married May 9, 1825.

The Central Reformed Dutch Church in Henry street, was erected of brick in 1839, and is a stately building. Its present pastor is the Rev. Jacob Broadhead, D. D.

He is descended of English ancestors, who came from Yorkshire in 1666, and settled in Ulster county, N. Y. His father was a farmer there, and his son was born at Marbletown, May 14, 1782. He graduated at Union College in 1802, and was licensed to preach by the classis of Albany, in April, 1804. He was first settled at Rhinebeck, Dutchess county, N. Y. In 1809 he accepted a call from the collegiate reformed Dutch church in the city of New York, as associate with the venerable Dr. Livingston, Drs. Kuypers, Abeel and Shureman.

In 1813 he settled in the Reformed Dutch church, Crown street, Philadelphia, the first church of that denomination established in that city. He remained there till 1826, when he removed to the reformed Dutch church in Broome street, New York, where he continued till 1837. In that year he accepted an invitation to the reformed Dutch church in Flatbush, Saugerties, Ulster county, N. Y. and remained there more than three years. In 1841 he received and accepted a call to this church, where he continues to labor.

The *South Reformed Dutch Church*, at Gowanus, was likewise completed in 1839. Its present pastor is the Rev. Samuel M. Woodbridge. He is the son of the Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge of Westhampton, L. I., and descended of a long line of ministers in New England. He was born at Greenfield, Mass., in 1838, and was installed here Dec. 12, 1841.

*St. Ann's Episcopal Church* is the oldest society of this denomi-



nation in the city. During the Revolutionary war, efforts were made to collect a congregation, and in 1784, religious services were held by the *Rev. George Wright*, first in a dwelling on Fulton street, (pulled down in 1834,) and afterwards in a barn of Mr. Middagh, near the corner of Fulton and Henry streets.

Meetings were subsequently held, in a building erected by the British, on the corner of Fulton and Middagh streets, by the *Rev. Mr. Ritune*; soon after which, a small frame house was put up, on a part of the present episcopal burying ground, in Fulton street, which was for a time occupied by the *Rev. John Matlock*. It was consecrated by Bishop Provost in 1787, about which time the society was incorporated, by the name of St. Anns.

In 1805, the corner stone of a new church was laid, on the south-east corner of the present church lot. This building, which was of stone, stood till 1824, when the present edifice was erected. The ministers of this church, after Mr. Wright, Mr. Ritune, and Mr. Matlock, were the Rev. Mr. Lisbin, Mr. Doty, Mr. Samuel Nesbit, and Mr. John Ireland, the last of whom was settled in 1798, and removed in 1806. The *Rev. Henry J. Feltus*, from Ireland, was settled in 1807, but removed in 1814. *Rev. John P. K. Henshaw* became rector in 1814, and removed to St. Peter's Church, Baltimore, in 1817, where he continued till April 1843, when he was elected Bishop of Rhode Island, and rector of Grace Church, in Providence.

*Rev. Dr. Hugh Smith*, of New Utrecht, was chosen rector in 1817, from whence he removed, in 1819, to St. Paul's Church, Augusta, Geo., where he remained till 1831, when he went to Christ Church, Hartford, Conn., and from thence to the city of New York, where he is now rector of St. Peter's Church.

His successor in this church, was the *Rev. Henry Ustick Onderdonk, D. D.* He is the son of Dr. John Onderdonk of New York, deceased, graduated at Columbia College in 1805, and as M. D. in 1810. He subsequently applied to theology, and was first settled in Canandaigua, from whence, in 1819, he became rector of this church, where he remained till 1827, when he was elected Assistant Bishop of Pennsylvania, and on the death of the Right Rev. William White, in 1836, was promoted to the office of Bishop of that diocese.



*Rev. Charles Pettit McIlwaine* was born at Burlington, N. J., in 1797, graduated at Princeton in 1816, and settled at Georgetown, in the District of Columbia. He was afterwards appointed professor of moral philosophy, and chaplain also, of the United States Military Academy, at West Point, from whence he became rector here in 1827, and continued till 1833, when he was consecrated Bishop of Ohio.

*Rev. Benjamin Clarke Cutler, D. D.*, was born at Roxbury, Mass., in 1800, graduated at Brown University in 1822, and first became rector of Christ Church, in Quincy, Mass., then of St. James parish in Leesburgh, Va., afterwards of the Mission Church of the Holy Evangelist, in the city of New York, from whence he removed to this church, where he became rector, Feb. 11, 1833.

*St. John's Church* was built by its present rector, the Rev. Evan Malbone Johnson, in 1826, consecrated by Bishop Hobart July 10, 1827, and enlarged in 1832.

This gentleman was born at Newport, Rhode Island, June 6, 1792, and completed his education at Brown university in 1812. He settled at Newtown, Long Island, in 1814, and became rector of this church in 1827. His present assistant is the Rev. Caleb S. Henry, professor of moral philosophy in the university of the city of New York.

*St. Luke's Church*, Clinton Avenue, was erected in 1835, the corner stone of which was laid in the summer of that year. It was at first called 'Trinity Church, and was then under the pastoral charge of the *Rev. Daniel V. M. Johnson*, now rector of St. John's Church, Islip, Long Island. He was ordained deacon June 28, 1835, and remained here till 1838, when he removed to Michigan City, Indiana, and was succeeded by the *Rev. Dr. Coit*, who left in about one year, and is now settled at New Rochelle, Westchester county, N. Y. The *Rev. R. C. Shimeal* succeeded Dr. Coit, and remained rector for about two years, when owing to pecuniary embarrassment, the parish was dissolved, and a new organization took place in 1841, when the church assumed the name of St. Luke's.

The *Rev. Jacob W. Diller* became rector June 29, 1842. He was born at Groverstown, Penn., Sept. 25, 1810, and acquired his

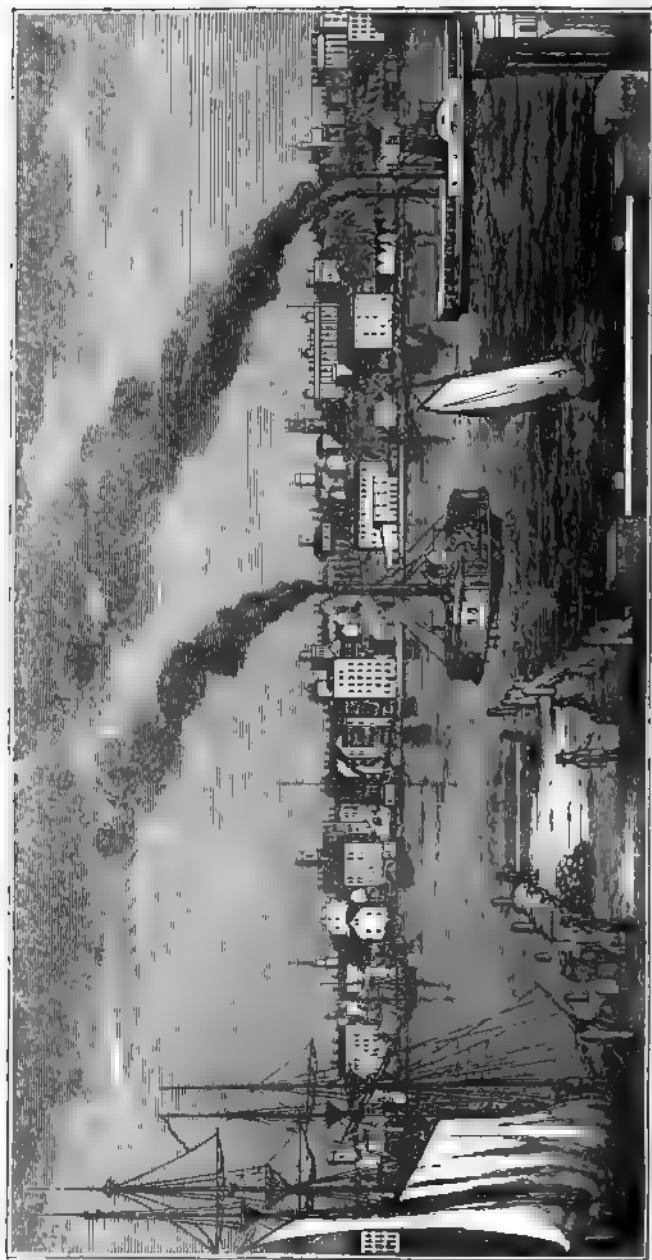
classical and theological education, under the direction of the Rev. Dr. Muhlenburgh, former pastor of the episcopal church in Lancaster, Penn., and now rector of St. Paul's College, Flushing, L. I. Mr. Diller was engaged in teaching about eight years, in the employ of Dr. Muhlenburgh, and in 1835 removed to Brooklyn, having accepted the place of assistant minister in St. John's Church. He was admitted to the priesthood June 23, of that year. In 1842, he assumed the office of rector of this church, as above mentioned. He married, Nov. 15, 1836, Angelina, daughter of Losee Van Nostrand, Esq., of this city.

*Calvary Free Church*, in Pearl street, was originally occupied by the baptist society, now worshiping in Nassau street. It then passed into the hands of the episcopalians, and under the rectorship of the Rev. Mr. Pine, was called St. Paul's church. He was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Brittan. In 1840, it was purchased by a member of the present vestry, and the Rev. William H. Lewis, commenced his labors in it as rector, in the month of November of the same year.

A new vestry being formed, the building was enlarged, and was incorporated by the name of Calvary Free Church. Mr. Lewis is a native of Litchfield, Conn. He preached a while in Bridgeport, and at Walden, Orange county, N. Y. In 1827 he settled at Huntington, Conn. from whence he removed to Flushing, L. I. in 1828. In 1833 he went to Marblehead, Mass. and came to this church in 1840.

*Emmanuel Church*, Sydney Place, was organized in 1841, and the edifice was consecrated March 3, 1842. It is constructed of brick, is both large and convenient, and its interior is not only well, but elegantly finished. The *Rev. Kingston Goddard* rector, was born in the city of Philadelphia, April 20, 1814, graduated at the university of Penn. in 1834, and pursued divinity studies in the General Theological Seminary, N. Y. He received orders in June, 1836, and settled soon after in St. Ann's Church at Fishkill Landing, Dutchess county, N. Y. He next took charge of St. Peter's Church in the city of New York, in the absence of the Rev. Hugh Smith, then on a tour in Europe; and became the rector of this church in 1842. His wife is Susan, daughter of William Seaman, Esq. of the city of New York.





NORTH WESTERN VIEW OF BROOKLYN, N. Y., FROM NEAR PECK SLIP, NEW YORK CITY.

The view shows the appearance of the most compact part of Brooklyn, as seen from New York city, opposite Fulton street, Brooklyn. The Colonnade buildings on Brooklyn heights, appear on the right.

*Christ Church*, South Brooklyn, is situated on the corner of Clinton and Harrison street. It is constructed of fine grained Jersey free stone, and cost independent of the land and church furniture, \$33,000. It is a beautiful and purely gothic building, 155 feet long, including the tower and chapel, by 60 feet wide. It is lighted with stained glass of German manufacture, and has a ceiling of heavy spandrels. It is embellished with corbels, alter screen, and screen for the orchestra ; it has seven windows on each side, separated from each other externally by heavy buttresses. The tower also, is flanked with four octagonal buttresses, terminating in pinnacles 117 feet from the ground, and is intended to be surmounted by a spire 180 feet high. In short this is probably one of the most splendid and magnificent public edifices in the United States. It was designed by, and executed under the direction of Richard Upjohn, Esq. now employed as the architect of Trinity Church, N. Y.

The rector of this church is the Rev. John Seely Stone, D. D. He was born at West Stockbridge, Mass. Oct. 7, 1795, and is the son of Ezekiel and Mary Stone. His first wife was Sophia Morrison, daughter of the late Dr. William Adams of Schenectady, N. Y. For his second wife he married Mary, daughter of the Hon. James Kent, late chief justice, and chancellor of the state of New York.

He graduated at Union College in 1823, first settled in St. Michael's Church, Litchfield, Conn. and subsequently in All Saints Church at Fredericktown, Maryland ; Trinity Church, New Haven ; and St. Paul's in Boston. His settlement, as rector of this church, took place July 11, 1841.

The oldest Methodist Episcopal Church in the city, is the one in Sands street, which was erected in 1794 ; it has, however, been since rebuilt, and was considerably enlarged in 1810.

The second church of this denomination, on the corner of York and Gold streets, was built in 1823. The third was built in Washington street in 1831, which is of brick, and may be considered a very noble edifice, far exceeding any other methodist church in the city.

The fourth, called the Centenary Church, on the corner of Johnson and Jay streets, was erected in 1839, being the expiration of

one hundred years, since the origin of that denomination in England.

The African Methodist Episcopal Wesleyan Church, in High street, was erected in 1817, and is still in a flourishing condition.

The First Presbyterian Church, was organized March 10, 1822, in connection with the presbytery of New York; and the edifice which is of brick, situated in Cranberry street, was completed in that year. The Rev. Joseph Sanford was installed the first pastor, Oct. 16, 1823, continued till Jan. 11, 1829, and died at the age of thirty-four, Dec. 25, 1831. The Rev. Daniel Lynn Carroll, previously pastor of a church in Litchfield, Conn., and now the Rev. Dr. Carroll of Philadelphia, was installed March 18, 1829, and continued till July 9, 1835.

*The Rev. Dr. Samuel Hanson Cox*, third pastor of this church, was born near Rahway, N. J., Aug. 25, 1793. His parents belonged to the society of Friends, who carefully educated their son in the principles of the quakers. He first devoted himself to the study of the law, but turning his attention to divinity, was licensed by the presbytery of New York in Oct. 1816, and was ordained by the presbytery of New Jersey at Mendham, July 1, 1817. He not only renounced the principles in which he was nurtured, but published, in 1833, a volume of nearly 700 pages, to prove that quakerism is not christianity, with what success, must be left to the decision of those better skilled in polemics than ourselves.

Dr. Cox was early appointed a professor in the theological seminary at Auburn; was for fifteen years pastor of the Laight street presbyterian church in the city of New York; and installed in this church May 8, 1837. The presbytery of Brooklyn was erected Oct. 17, 1838, to which this church was immediately attached.

The Presbyterian Church in Clinton street, near Fulton, was organized Oct. 25, 1831, the church edifice was erected in 1833, and dedicated May 4, 1834. It is 65 feet wide by 110 deep, and is built of brick in the Grecian Doric order.

The Rev. Ichabod S. Spencer, D. D., has been the only pastor of this church. He is the son of Phineas and Olive Spencer of Rupert, Vermont, where he was born Feb. 24, 1798. He graduated at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., in 1822, and was or-

ordained over one of the churches in Northampton, Mass., Sept. 11, 1828; dismissed from thence March 12, 1832, and installed in this church on the 22d day of the same month. He married Hannah, daughter of Joseph and Catharine Magoffin, of Schenectady.

The Third Presbyterian Church, Jay street near High, was built in 1839, and dedicated Dec. 15th of that year. The society was first organized on the 22d of April, 1834, and the Rev. Rollin Sidney Stone, who graduated at Yale in 1832, was ordained and installed the first pastor. He was dismissed April 4, 1837, and soon after became, and still is, pastor of the congregational church in Danbury, Conn.

The *Rev. William Beale Lewis*, the present pastor, is the son of the late Zachariah Lewis, Esq. of Brooklyn, and grandson of the late Rev. Dr. Isaac Lewis, of Greenwich, Conn. He was born in New York city, July 29, 1812, graduated at Yale in 1831, and was ordained and installed pastor of the High street Congregational Church at Providence, R. I., April 16, 1835. He began his pastoral labors in this church in Aug. 1837.

The Presbyterian Church corner of Fulton and Pineapple streets, is constructed of brick, in the Gothic style, and is among the finest church edifices in the city. The corner stone was laid Sept. 3d, 1839, by the Rev. Dr. Samuel Miller of Princeton, and the house was finished during the ensuing year.

A large portion of the congregation belonging to this church, was formerly attached to the church in Cranberry street, of which the Rev. Dr. Cox is pastor, and claim to be the legitimate representatives of those who erected the latter, in their religious opinions and sentiments, as belonging to the same ecclesiastical judicatory under which the society was formed, and remained, until the great rupture, that took place in the presbyterian church, the circumstances of which are now familiar to all, constrained them to separate from those adopting the sentiments of the new school.

The *Rev. Melancthon Williams Jacobus* is the pastor of this church. He is the son of Peter Jacobus, merchant of Newark, N. J., where he was born in 1816; graduated at Princeton College in 1834, and at the theological seminary there in 1838, where he remained as assistant in the department of Hebrew instruction, and fellow of the institution till the fall of 1839, when he was in-

stalled here. His wife is the eldest daughter of the late Samuel Hays, M. D., of Newark.

The Fifth Presbyterian Church in Willoughby street, corner of Pearl, is a wooden structure, but handsome and well proportioned. It was erected by the private liberality of Samuel A. Willoughby, Esq., and dedicated May 30, 1839.

The first pastor was the *Rev. Henry P. Tappan*, professor in the New York University.; and having resigned, on account of his health, was succeeded by the *Rev. Absalom Peters, D. D.*, who transferred the congregation to South Brooklyn, where, in a very short time, it became totally extinct. The present church was organized by the presbytery of Brooklyn in Nov., 1840, and called the *Rev. George Duffield, jun.* to be their pastor, since when, the congregation has steadily increased in numbers.

This gentleman was born at Carlisle, Penn., Sept. 12, 1818, and is the son of the *Rev. George Duffield, D. D.*, now pastor of a church at Detroit, Mich., and grandson of the *Rev. George Duffield, D. D.*, pastor of Pine street church, Philadelphia, and chaplain to the congress of the United Colonies, in 1776. The mother of Mr. Duffield was the granddaughter of Mrs. Isabella Graham, of New York, the well known and benevolent founder of the Widows' Society, &c. He graduated at Yale in 1837, and at the New York Union Theological Seminary in 1840. On the 22d Oct. 1840, he married Anna Augusta, daughter of Samuel A. Willoughby, Esq., founder of the church, in which he was ordained and settled in Dec. of the same year. A sixth presbyterian church was organized at the Wallabout, Dec. 20, 1842, in connection with the presbytery of New York, and arrangements are now making for the erection of an edifice for the accommodation of the society. The *Rev. Joseph Greenleaf* was installed pastor of the congregation March 8, 1843. He is the son of Moses Greenleaf, of Newburyport, Mass., where he was born Sept. 4, 1785, educated in Maine, and pursued theological studies with the *Rev. Francis Brown*, of North Yarmouth, Mass. He was ordained pastor of the congregational church in Wells, Maine, March 8, 1815; dismissed and settled as pastor of the Mariners' Church, in Boston, in Sept. 1828; removed to New York, and became corresponding secretary of the Seamen's Friend Society, in Decem-



ber, 1833, which he resigned in Nov. 1841, and commenced preaching here in Sept. 1842.

The Presbyterian Free Church, upon the corner of Tillary and Lawrence streets, was organized March 22, 1841, and possess a building erected about six years since, by the baptists. The house has no pews, and the seats throughout are free to all persons who choose to occupy them. The *Rev. Russell J. Judd* is pastor, the duties of which he assumed on the 1st of May, 1841. He is the second son of Stephen and Pamela Judd, and was born at Cairo, Green County, N. Y., Dec. 7, 1812. His theological studies were completed under the Rev. Dr. Beecher, at Lane Seminary, Ohio, April 7, 1836, when he assumed the charge of an academy at Ravenna, Ohio. Here he lost his wife, a daughter of Abel Hemenway, Esq., of Ogdensburg, N. Y. His second wife is Mary Jane, daughter of the late Talcott Woolsey, of Hartford, Conn.

Mr. Judd was one of the passengers on board the steamer Washington, on Lake Erie, which took fire near Silver Creek, June 16, 1838, and burned to the water's edge. Of 150 souls who were on board, more than one-third perished, and Mr. Judd was only, after great suffering, saved from a watery grave. From Oct. 1838, to May, 1841, he was settled over the Free Presbyterian Church, Paterson, N. J., when he took up his residence in this city.

The *First Baptist Church*, in Nassau street, near Fulton, has been recently erected, although the society has existed for many years. It is constructed of brick, and is a specimen of chaste simplicity. There have been several pastors in succession, none of whom have however, continued for any considerable period. The members of this church number at this time, about eight hundred, and their pastor is the Rev. James L. Hodge. He is the son of the Rev. James Hodge, whose labors have been bestowed for some years in different parts of Suffolk county, and whose death occurred at Riverhead, Jan. 17, 1843, at the age of fifty-three years.

Mr. Hodge was born in Aberdeen, Scotland, came to the United States, about the age of fourteen years, and graduated at the Literary Institution, Suffield, Conn. in 1835. He settled the same year as pastor of the first church in that place, where he remained

four years, when he accepted a call from the sixteenth baptist church in the city of New York ; from thence he removed to the first baptist church in the city of Albany, and in the fall of 1841, assumed the charge of this church.

The *Second Baptist Church*, was organized in 1840, under the name of the East Baptist Church, and soon after held their meetings in the Classical Hall, Washington street, the building in which several new formed societies, have successively met, till their churches were completed.

The congregation have purchased a location on Pierpont street, corner of Clinton, and are now erecting a gothic edifice, which is to be 60 by 75 feet. The corner stone was laid July 20, 1842, and it will probably be finished during the year.

The pastor of this church, the *Rev. E. E. L. Taylor*, is the son of Richard Taylor of Pompey, Onondaga county, N. Y., grandson of the Hon. John Taylor, many years judge of Saratoga county, and nephew to the Hon. John W. Taylor, who for twenty successive years was a member of congress from his district, and twice speaker of the house. He was born in 1816, graduated at Hamilton College, county of Oneida, in 1835, and came here in 1839. His wife is Mary Jane, daughter of the Rev. Aaron Perkins, pastor of the Berean Baptist Church in the city of New York.

*St. Paul's Roman Catholic Church*, in Court street, was founded in 1836, and is built upon a lot of ground, presented for the purpose by Cornelius Heney, Esq. The edifice is of brick and is one of the largest in the city, being 72 feet by 100, exclusive of the vestry, a semi-circular building attached to the rear of the church. The interior is tastefully finished, but the style of architecture is not confined to any order.

The present pastor is the *Rev. Nicholas O'Donnell*, a native of Ireland, but was educated at Rome, in one of the colleges of that city. He was settled here in 1839, having been previously attached to the church of St. Augustine, in Philadelphia. His assistant is the Rev. James O'Donnell, both of whom belong to the order of St. Augustine.

The *First Universalist Society* of Brooklyn was organized in Oct. 1842. The meeting-house, corner of Fulton and Pineapple streets, was commenced in Dec. 1842, and dedicated June 22,

1843. The building is of brick, of a good size, and neatly, but plainly finished.

The *Rev. Abel C. Thomas*, pastor of the society, was born in Berk's County, Penn. July 11, 1807. He is of quaker parentage, and his grandfather, Abel Thomas, was, for many years, an eminent public speaker among the Friends. Mr. Thomas commenced the gospel ministry in Dec. 1828, and for a few months labored in the city of New York, when he removed to Philadelphia, and took charge of the first universalist society there, in which he continued for ten years, then went to Lowell, Mass., where he remained three years, and in Sept. 1842 commenced his ministerial labors in this city. His wife, whom he married during the present year, is Maria Louisa, daughter of Judge Palmer, of Pottsville, Penn.

The *First Unitarian Congregational Church*, on Pierpont street and Monroe place, is constructing of Jersey freestone, and, from its design, will be a large, elegant and substantial structure.

The pastor of this church, is the *Rev. Frederick Augustus Farley*, who was born at Boston, June 25, 1800, and is the son of Ebenezer and Lydia Farley, formerly of Ipswich, Mass. He graduated at Harvard in 1818, and studied law in the office of the late Hon. William Sullivan, an eminent counsellor of Boston, and was admitted to practice in the various courts of law. He next gave his attention to theology, and was admitted to the ministry in July, 1827. He was ordained pastor of the congregational church, Providence, R. I., Sept. 10, 1828, which he resigned in Aug. 1841, and on the 31st of May, 1842, was elected pastor of this church. He married, May 27, 1830, Jane Carter Sigourney, youngest daughter of Charles and Mary Sigourney, of Boston.

There are several other churches, than those which have been mentioned, of different denominations, in the city, the particulars of which, after diligent exertion, the compiler has not been able to obtain. There is probably more than one church to every 1000 inhabitants, a fact which can hardly be affirmed of many other cities in the Union.

It was our intention to have given somewhat in detail, an account of the more important and extensive manufacturing establishments in the city, but it has been found quite impracticable to

procure, from those interested, the requisite materials for the purpose. There are likewise a variety of other matters, which can only be properly described in a work to be denominated a *Pictorial of Brooklyn*, which, it is presumed, will ere long be published, by a resident of the city, perfectly competent in all respects, to do justice to a work, so interesting and valuable.

---

A CATALOGUE  
OF  
THE BIRDS OF LONG ISLAND,

FURNISHED AT THE REQUEST OF THE COMPILER, BY HIS OBLIGING FRIEND,  
JAMES E. DEKAY, M. D.

BENJ. F. THOMPSON, Esq.

“MY DEAR SIR:—In preparing this list I have aimed at brevity, although a few short characters, annexed to each species, would have rendered it more valuable. This, however, would have extended the catalogue to a length, incompatible with the plan of your compilation the ‘*HISTORY OF LONG ISLAND.*’

“The common or popular names, have been given, although it may be observed, that these vary so much in different states, and even in different districts, that little reliance can be placed upon them. I have however, noted such, as are more usually recognized on Long Island, and the latin name, will enable the reader to find the description, in any treatise, on the birds of America. This mark (†) indicates such as breed here, so far as I am acquainted, but further observations will, doubtless, increase the number.

“Few attempts have heretofore been made to elucidate the Natural History of Long Island. About seventy years ago an English collector, named Blackburn, resided at Hempstead, and made a large collection of birds. Most of the new species indicated by Pennant, in his *Arctic Zoology*, were derived from this source.

One of these the Blackburnian Warbler, a beautiful little species, was named in honor of this zealous collector.

“In the 3d vol. of the Medical Repository for the year 1800, there is a list of about 140 species, designated by their popular names, but I am unacquainted with any other essay, towards increasing our knowledge of the birds of this district.

“From its peculiar geographical position, this island is particularly rich in the number and variety of its feathered inhabitants, and myriads of *water birds* which visit us, in their annual migrations, afford a livelihood to many hundreds of our citizens. The great variety of kinds or species, found on Long Island, will be apparent from the following facts.

“On the whole continent of North America, from the Arctic regions to the Gulf of Mexico, and from the Atlantic to the shores of the Pacific, there are known at present, according to the latest systematic writers, 304 species of *land birds*. Excluding those, which are only to be found toward the north pole, and on the north west coast, we have for the United States proper, 243 species of *land birds*.

“On Long Island we have already observed 160 kinds, or species, being about two thirds of the whole number. Among the *water birds* the amount is still greater. In all North America and its waters, there are 187 species. In the United States (proper) 161 species; of these we have on Long Island 133 species. Thus, out of the whole number of birds in the United States, amounting to 404 species, 293 have already been found in this district, and this number will, probably, be increased, by further attention to the subject. All of these have been figured and described in the report of the State Geological Survey.

“Yours respectfully,

June 1, 1843.

“JAMES E. DEKAY.”

## I. LAND BIRDS. (160 *Species*.)

### I. HAWKS. (14 *Kinds*.)

Turkey Buzzard (*rare*),

Bald Eagle,

Duck Hawk,

Golden (or ring tailed) Eagle,

Cathartes Aura.

Falco Leucocephalus.†

Peregrinus.

Chrysætos.

|                                      |                           |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| Pigeon Hawk,                         | <i>Falco Columbarius.</i> |
| Sparrow Hawk,                        | <i>Sparverius.</i> †      |
| Fish Hawk,                           | <i>Haliaetus.</i> †       |
| Slate colored Hawk (Blue Hawk,)      | <i>Pennsylvanicus.</i>    |
| Cooper's Hawk,                       | <i>Cooperi.</i>           |
| Swallow tailed Hawk ( <i>rare</i> ,) | <i>Furcatus.</i>          |
| Red tailed Hawk (Hen Hawk,)          | <i>Borealis.</i>          |
| Red shouldered Hawk (Buzzard,)       | <i>Hyemalis.</i>          |
| Hen Harrier,                         | <i>Cyaneus.</i>           |
| Rough legged Buzzard,                | <i>Lagopus.</i>           |

II. OWLS. (10 *Kinds.*)

|                                 |                      |
|---------------------------------|----------------------|
| Snow Owl,                       | <i>Strix Nyctea.</i> |
| Mottled and Red Owl,            | <i>Asio.</i> †       |
| Great Horned Owl,               | <i>Virginiana.</i> † |
| Great Grey Owl ( <i>rare</i> ,) | <i>Cinerea.</i>      |
| Long eared Owl,                 | <i>Otus.</i> †       |
| Short eared Owl,                | <i>Brachyotos.</i>   |
| Barred Owl (Hoot Owl,)          | <i>Nebulosa.</i> †   |
| Saw-whet Owl,                   | <i>Acadica.</i>      |
| White or Barn Owl,              | <i>Flammea.</i>      |
| Hawk Owl,                       | <i>Funerea.</i>      |

III. NIGHT HAWKS. (2 *Kinds.*)

|                 |                                 |
|-----------------|---------------------------------|
| Whip poor Will, | <i>Caprimulgus Vociferus.</i> † |
| Night Hawk,     | <i>Virginianus.</i>             |

IV. SWALLOWS. (5 *Kinds.*)

|                               |                              |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Bank Swallow, Ground Swallow, | <i>Hirundo Riparia.</i> †    |
| Barn Swallow,                 | <i>Rustica et rufa.</i> †    |
| White bellied Swallow,        | <i>Bicolor.</i> †            |
| Purple Swallow or Martin,     | <i>Purpurea.</i>             |
| Chimney Swallow,              | <i>Cypselus Pelasgius.</i> † |

V. FLYCATCHERS. (9 *Species.*)

|                                          |                            |
|------------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| Blue gray Flycatcher,                    | <i>Mucicapa Cœrulea.</i> † |
| Small headed Flycatcher, ( <i>rare</i> ) | <i>Minuta.</i>             |
| American Red start,                      | <i>Ruticilla.</i>          |
| Phebe bird,                              | <i>Fusca.</i> †            |
| Wood Pewee,                              | <i>Virens.</i> †           |
| Fork tailed Flycatcher, ( <i>rare</i> )  | <i>Savanna.</i>            |
| King bird,                               | <i>Tyrannus.</i> †         |
| Olive sided Flycatcher,                  | <i>Inornata.</i> †         |
| Small Pewee,                             | <i>Acadica.</i> †          |

VI. WARBLERS. (26 *Species.*)

|                                   |                            |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------|
| Blackburnian Warbler,             | <i>Sylvia Blackburnia.</i> |
| Yellow crowned Warbler,           | <i>Coronata.</i>           |
| Black headed Warbler,             | <i>Stiata.†</i>            |
| Bay breasted Warbler,             | <i>Castanea.</i>           |
| Chesnut sided Warbler,            | <i>Icterocephala.†</i>     |
| Pine Warbler,                     | <i>Pinus.</i>              |
| Black throated Green Warbler,     | <i>Virens.†</i>            |
| Cerulean Warbler,                 | <i>Cœrulea.</i>            |
| Summer Yellow bird,               | <i>Æstiva.†</i>            |
| Yellow red poll Warbler,          | <i>Petechia.</i>           |
| Blue yellow breasted Warbler,     | <i>Americana.†</i>         |
| Cape May Warbler,                 | <i>Maritinea.†</i>         |
| Black throat blue Warbler,        | <i>Canadensis.</i>         |
| Black and yellow Warbler,         | <i>Maculosa.</i>           |
| Prairie Warbler,                  | <i>Discolor.†</i>          |
| Connecticut Warbler,              | <i>Agilis.</i>             |
| Maryland Yellow throat,           | <i>Trichas.†</i>           |
| Mourning Warbler,                 | <i>Philadelphia.</i>       |
| Worm eating Warbler,              | <i>Vermivora.</i>          |
| Prothonotary Warbler,             | <i>Protonotarius.</i>      |
| Golden winged Warbler,            | <i>Chrysoptera.</i>        |
| Tennessee Warbler,                | <i>Peregrina.</i>          |
| Blue winged Yellow Warbler,       | <i>Soletaria.</i>          |
| Orange crowned Warbler,           | <i>Celata.</i>             |
| Nashville Warbler,                | <i>Rubricapilla.</i>       |
| Black and white creeping Warbler, | <i>Varia.</i>              |

VII. WRENS. CREEPERS. (6 *Species.*)

|                          |                            |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| Brown Creeper,           | <i>Certhia Familiaris.</i> |
| House Wren,              | <i>Troglodytes Ædon.†</i>  |
| Great Carolina Wren      | <i>Ludovicianus.</i>       |
| Winter Wren,             | <i>Hyemalis.</i>           |
| Marsh Wren,              | <i>Palustris.†</i>         |
| Short billed marsh Wren, | <i>Brevirostris.†</i>      |

VIII. TITS. (2 *Species.*)

|            |                            |
|------------|----------------------------|
| Black Cap, | <i>Parus Atricapillus.</i> |
| Chicadee,  | <i>Bicolor.</i>            |

IX. KINGLETS.—(3 *Species.*)

|                               |                         |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Golden crested Kinglet,       | <i>Regulus Satrapa.</i> |
| Ruby crowned Wren or Kinglet, | <i>Calendula.</i>       |
| Common Blue Bird,             | <i>Sialia Wilsoni.</i>  |

X. THRUSHES. (7 *Species.*)

|                           |                             |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Mocking Bird,             | <i>Orpheus Polyglottus.</i> |
| Cat Bird,                 | <i>Felivox.†</i>            |
| Brown Thrush or Thrasher, | <i>Rufus.†</i>              |
| Robin,                    | <i>Migratorius.†</i>        |
| Wood Thrush,              | <i>Mustelinus.†</i>         |
| Fawney Thrush,            | <i>Wilsoni.†</i>            |
| Hermit Thrush,            | <i>Solitarius.†</i>         |

XI. WAGTAILS. (3 *Species.*)

|                         |                                 |
|-------------------------|---------------------------------|
| New York Wagtail,       | <i>Seiurus Noveboracensis.†</i> |
| Golden crowned Wagtail, | <i>Aurocapillus.†</i>           |
| Brown Titlash,          | <i>Anthus Ludovicianus.</i>     |

XII. LARK. (1 *Kind.*)

|                            |                          |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|
| Shore Lark or Horned Lark, | <i>Alauda Alpestris.</i> |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|

XIII. FINCHES. (32 *Species.*)

|                                  |                                 |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Lapland Louspur, ( <i>rare</i> ) | <i>Plectrophanes Lapponica.</i> |
| Brown Snow Bird,                 | <i>Nivalis.</i>                 |
| Black throated Bunting,          | <i>Emberiza Americana.†</i>     |
| Grass Finch,                     | <i>Graminea.†</i>               |
| Savanna Bunting,                 | <i>Savanna.†</i>                |
| Yellow-winged Sparrow,           | <i>Passerina.†</i>              |
| Field Sparrow,                   | <i>Pusilla.†</i>                |
| Henslow's Bunting,               | <i>Henslowi.†</i>               |
| Chipping Bird, Chip Sparrow,     | <i>Socialis.†</i>               |
| Tree Sparrow,                    | <i>Conadensis.</i>              |
| Common Snow Bird,                | <i>Niphea Hyemalis.</i>         |
| Indigo Bird,                     | <i>Spiza Cyanea.</i>            |
| Sea side Finch,                  | <i>Ammadramus Maritimus.†</i>   |
| Sharp tailed Finch,              | <i>Caudacutus.†</i>             |
| Marsh Finch,                     | <i>Palustris.</i>               |
| Little Red Poll ( <i>rare</i> )  | <i>Linaria Minor.</i>           |
| Pine Finch,                      | <i>Pinus.</i>                   |
| Yellow Bird,                     | <i>Carduelis Tristis.†</i>      |
| Fox colored Finch,               | <i>Fringilla Iliaca.</i>        |
| Song Sparrow,                    | <i>Melodia.</i>                 |
| White-throated Sparrow,          | <i>Pennsylvanica.</i>           |



|                                 |                             |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| White-crowned Sparrow,          | Fringilla Leucophrys.       |
| Purple Linnet,                  | Purpurea.†                  |
| Pine Grosbeak,                  | Corythus Eucleator.         |
| Common Cross Bill,              | Loxia Curvirostra.          |
| White-winged Cross Bill,        | Leucoptera.                 |
| Chewink—Ground Robin,           | Fringilla Erythrophthalma.† |
| Red Bird,                       | Pitylus Cardinalis.†        |
| Blue Grosbeak, ( <i>rare</i> ), | Coccochorus Cœruleus.       |
| Rose-breasted Grosbeak,         | Ludovicianus.               |
| Summer Red Bird,                | Pyrranga Aestiva.           |
| Black-winged scarlet Bird,      | Rubra.†                     |

XIV. BLACK ORIOLES. (7. *Species*.)

|                        |                        |
|------------------------|------------------------|
| Bob O'link,            | Dolichonyx Oryzivora.† |
| Cow Black Bird,        | Molothrus Pecoris.†    |
| Red-winged Black Bird, | Agelaius Phœniceus.†   |
| Fire Hang Bird,        | Icterus Baltimore.†    |
| Orchard Hang Bird,     | Spurius.†              |
| Crow Black Bird,       | Quiscalus Versicolor.† |
| Rusty Crow Black Bird, | Ferrugineus.           |

XV. STARLINGS. (1. *Kind*.)

|              |                         |
|--------------|-------------------------|
| Meadow Lark, | Sturnella Ludoviciana.† |
|--------------|-------------------------|

XVI. CROWS. (3 *Species*.)

|              |                      |
|--------------|----------------------|
| Common Crow, | Corvus Americanus.†  |
| Fish Crow,   | Ossifragus.†         |
| Blue Jay,    | Garrulus Cristatus.† |

XVII. SHRIKES. (1 *Kind*.)

|               |                   |
|---------------|-------------------|
| Butcher Bird, | Lanius Borealis.† |
|---------------|-------------------|

XVIII. GREENLETS. (6 *Species*.)

|                                      |                       |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| White-eyed Greenlet,                 | Vireo Noveboracensis. |
| Red-eyed Greenlet,                   | Olivaceus.†           |
| Yellow-throat Greenlet,              | Flavifrons.†          |
| Bartram's Greenlet, ( <i>rare</i> ), | Bartrami.             |
| Solitary Greenlet,                   | Solitarius.†          |
| Warbling Greenlet,                   | Gilous.†              |

XIX. CHATS. (1 *Kind*.)

|                       |                   |
|-----------------------|-------------------|
| Yellow-breasted Chat, | Icteria Viridis.† |
|-----------------------|-------------------|

XX. CHATTERERS.—(2 *Species.*)

|                         |                     |
|-------------------------|---------------------|
| Black throated Waxwing, | Bombycilla Garrula. |
| Cedar Bird,             | Carolinensis.†      |

XXI. NUTHATCHES.—(2 *Species.*)

|                          |                      |
|--------------------------|----------------------|
| White breasted Nuthatch, | Sitta Carolinensis.† |
| Red bellied Nuthatch,    | Canadensis.          |

XXII. HUMMING BIRDS. (1 *Kind.*)

|                           |                      |
|---------------------------|----------------------|
| Ruby necked Humming Bird, | Trochilus Colubris.† |
|---------------------------|----------------------|

XXIII. KINGFISHERS. (1 *Kind.*)

|                    |                 |
|--------------------|-----------------|
| Belted Kingfisher, | Alcedo Alcyon.† |
|--------------------|-----------------|

XXIV. WOODPECKERS. (8 *Species.*)

|                                         |                         |
|-----------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Red headed Woodpecker,                  | Picus Erythrocephalus.† |
| Pileated Woodpecker,                    | Pileatus.†              |
| Hairy Woodpecker,                       | Villosus.†              |
| Downy Woodpecker,                       | Pubescens.†             |
| Red cockade Woodpecker ( <i>rare</i> ), | Querulus.               |
| Yellow bellied Woodpecker,              | Varius.                 |
| Red bellied Woodpecker,                 | Carolinus.              |
| Clape, High-hole,                       | Auratus.†               |

XXV. CUCKOOS. (2 *Species.*)

|              |                        |
|--------------|------------------------|
| Wild Pigeon, | Ectopistes Migratoria. |
| Turtle Dove, | Carolinensis.†         |

XXVI. PARTRIDGES. (3 *Species.*)

|                                        |                    |
|----------------------------------------|--------------------|
| Common Quail,                          | Ortyx Virginiana.† |
| Common Partridge,                      | Testrao Umbellus.† |
| Grouse, Heath Hen (nearly extirpated), | Cupido.†           |

II. WATER BIRDS. (133 *Species.*)XXVII. RAILS. (6 *Species.*)

|                                              |                        |
|----------------------------------------------|------------------------|
| Common Galinule ( <i>rare</i> ),             | Gallinula Chloropus.   |
| American Coot,                               | Fulica Americana.†     |
| Soree Rail, Water Hen,                       | Ortygometra Carolina.  |
| Little Yellow breasted Rail ( <i>rare</i> ), | Rallus Noveboracensis. |

|                               |                    |
|-------------------------------|--------------------|
| Clapper Rail, Meadow Hen,     | Rallus Crepitans.† |
| Little Clapper Rail, Mud Hen, | Virginianus.†      |

XXVIII. CRANES. (1 *Kind.*)

|                  |                 |
|------------------|-----------------|
| Big White Crane, | Grus Americana. |
|------------------|-----------------|

XXIX. PLOVERS. (8 *Species.*)

|                                    |                         |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Black bellied Plover,              | Charadrius Helveticus.† |
| Green back, Frost Bird,            | Marmoratus, Pluvialis.  |
| Killdeer,                          | Vociferus.†             |
| Wilson's Plover, Peep,             | Wilsonius.†             |
| Ring Neck,                         | Semipalmatus.           |
| Beach Flea, Piping Plover,         | Melodus.†               |
| Brant Bird, Heart Bird, Turnstone, | Streptopelia Interpres. |
| Scissor Bird, Oyster Catcher,      | Hæmatopus Palliatus.†   |

XXX. SNIPES. (30 *Species.*)

|                                         |                          |
|-----------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Robin Snipe,                            | Tringa Islandica.        |
| Plain Plover,                           | Bartronia.               |
| Pectoral Sandpiper,                     | Pectoralis.              |
| Purple Sandpiper,                       | Maritima.                |
| Buff breasted Sandpiper,                | Rufusceus.               |
| Red backed Sandpiper,                   | Alpina.                  |
| Curley Snipe, ( <i>rare</i> ),          | Subarquata.              |
| Long legged Sandpiper, ( <i>rare</i> ), | Himantopus.              |
| Schintz's Sandpiper,                    | Schinzii.                |
| Web-footed Sandpiper,                   | Semipalmata.             |
| Little Sandpiper,                       | Pusilla.                 |
| Ruddy Sandpiper,                        | Arenaria.                |
| Flat billed Phalarope,                  | Phalaropus Fulicarius.   |
| Northern Lobefoot,                      | Lobipes Hyperboreus.     |
| Gray Lobefoot,                          | Wilsoni.                 |
| Teeter, Teetup,                         | Totanus Macularius.†     |
| Jack Snipe,                             | Solitarius.              |
| Yellow Leg,                             | Flavipes,                |
| Big Yellow Leg, Tell Tale,              | Vociferus.†              |
| Willet,                                 | Semipalmatus.            |
| Marline,                                | Limosa Fedoa,            |
| Goose Bird, ( <i>rare</i> ),            | Hudsonica.               |
| English Snipe, Blind Snipe,             | Scolopax Wilsoni.†       |
| Dovichee,                               | Noveboracensis.          |
| Woodcock,                               | Microptera minor.†       |
| Turnbill, Bend Bill,                    | Recurvirostra Americana. |
| Lawyer, Long Leg,                       | Himantopus Nigricollis.† |

Big Curlew,  
Jack Curlew,  
Esquimaux Curlew,

Numenius Longirostris.  
Hudsonicus.  
Borealis.

### XXXI. IBISES. (2 Species.)

Glossy Ibis, (*rare*,)  
Big White Curlew,

Ibis Falcinellus.  
Alba.

### XXXII. HERONS, POKES, &c. (10 Species.)

Quaack,  
White crowned Heron, (*rare*,)  
Schyte Poke,  
Little Schyte Poke,  
Stake Driver,  
Great Blue Heron,  
Great White Heron,  
Blue Crane,  
Louisiana Heron, (*rare*,)  
Snowy Heron,

Ardea Nycticorax.†  
Violacea.  
Viresceus.†  
Exilis.  
Lentiginosa.†  
Herodias.  
Egretta.  
Cerulea.  
Luiloviciana.  
Candidissima.

### XXXIII. DUCKS, GEESE.—(29 species.)

Common Wild Goose,  
Little Wild Goose, (*rare*,)  
Brant,  
White Footed Goose,  
Snow Goose, (*rare*,)  
Mallard,  
Duskey Duck,  
Grey Duck, Gadwall,  
Widgeon,  
Pintail Duck,  
Wood Duck, Summer Duck,  
Green Winged Teal,  
Blue Winged Teal,  
Schoveller,  
Canvass back, (*rare*,)  
Red head,  
Broad bill,  
Red neck,  
Ruddy Duck,  
Skunk head, Pied Duck,  
Coot, Velvet Duck,  
Common Coot, Surf Duck,  
Broad billed Coot,

Anser Canadensis.  
Hutchinsii.  
Bernicla.  
Albifrons.  
Anas Hyperboreus.  
Boschas,  
Obscura.  
Stupera.  
Americana.  
Acuta.  
Spousa.†  
Carolinensis.  
Discors.  
Clypeata.  
Fuligula Valisneria.  
Ferina.  
Marila.  
Rufitorques.  
Rubida.  
Labradora.  
Fusca.  
Perspicillata.  
Americana.

|                                               |                       |
|-----------------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| Grey headed Coot, King Duck, ( <i>rare</i> ,) | Fuligula Spectabilis. |
| Eider Duck, Black and White Coot,             |                       |
| Shoal Duck, ( <i>rare</i> ,)                  | Mollissima.           |
| Great head, Golden eye,                       | Clangula.             |
| Little Dipper, Butter bill,                   | Albeola.              |
| Harlequin Duck,                               | Histrionica.          |
| Old wife, Long tailed Duck,                   | Glacialis.            |

XXXIV. GOOSANDERS.—(3 *species*.)

|                             |                   |
|-----------------------------|-------------------|
| Common Goosander,           | Mergus Merganser. |
| Saw bill, Whistler,         | Serrator.         |
| Wooded Goosander, Whistler, | Cucullatus.       |

XXXV. PELICANS. (5 *Species*.)

|                                            |                      |
|--------------------------------------------|----------------------|
| Great Cormorant, ( <i>rare</i> ,)          | Phalacrocorax Carbo. |
| Double crested Cormorant, ( <i>rare</i> ,) | Dilophus.            |
| Brown Pelican, ( <i>rare</i> ,)            | Pelicanus Fuscus.    |
| White Pelican, ( <i>rare</i> ,)            | Americanus.          |
| Gannet, ( <i>rare</i> ,)                   | Sula Bassana.        |

XXXVI. GULLS, TERNS, &c. (21 *Species*.)

|                                           |                      |
|-------------------------------------------|----------------------|
| Flood Gull. Shearwater,                   | Rhynchops Nigra.     |
| Big bellied Sea Swallow, ( <i>rare</i> ,) | Sterna Cayana.       |
| Marsh Tern,                               | Anglica.             |
| Sandwich Tern,                            | Cantica.             |
| Roseate Tern, ( <i>rare</i> ,)            | Dougalli.            |
| Little Tern,                              | Minuta.              |
| Common Tern or Sea Swallow,               | Hirundo.             |
| Arctic Tern,                              | Arctica.             |
| Black Sea swallow,                        | Nigra.               |
| Little Sea swallow,                       | Minuta.              |
| Common black headed Gull,                 | Larus Bonapartii.    |
| Forktail Gull, ( <i>rare</i> ,)           | Sabini.              |
| Big black head laughing Gull,             | Atricilla.           |
| Kiltiwake Gull, ( <i>rare</i> ,)          | Tridactylus.         |
| Winter Gull,                              | Zonorhyncus.         |
| White winged Winter Gull,                 | Lencopterus.         |
| Herring or Silver Gull,                   | Argentatus.          |
| Big black backed Gull,                    | Marinus.             |
| Long tailed Hawk Gull,                    | Lestris Parasiticus. |
| Black Hawk Gull, ( <i>rare</i> ,)         | Pomerinus.           |
| Richardson's Hawk Gull, ( <i>rare</i> ,)  | Richardsoni.         |

XXXVII. PETRELS. (6 *Species.*)

|                                          |                         |
|------------------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Mother Carey's Chicken, ( <i>rare</i> ,) | Thalassidroma Pelagica. |
| Wilson's Petrel, ( <i>rare</i> ,)        | Wilsoni.                |
| Fork tailed Petrel, ( <i>rare</i> ,)     | Leachi.                 |
| Common Fulmar,                           | Procellaria Glacialis.  |
| Wandering Puffier or Shear-              |                         |
| water, ( <i>rare</i> ,)                  | Puffinus Cinereus.      |
| Dusky Puffier, ( <i>rare</i> ,)          | Obscurus.               |

XXXVIII. RAZOR BILLS. (5 *Species.*)

|                                     |                  |
|-------------------------------------|------------------|
| Common Razor Bill, ( <i>rare</i> ,) | Marmon Arcticus. |
| Big Razor Bill, ( <i>rare</i> ,)    | Alca Torda.      |
| Little Auk, ( <i>rare</i> ,)        | Mergulus Alle.   |
| Foolish Guillemot, ( <i>rare</i> ,) | Uria Troile.     |
| Black Guillemot,                    | Grylle.          |

XXXIX. LOONS. (7 *Species.*)

|                                     |                            |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| Big Loon,                           | Colymbus Glacialis.        |
| Black throat Loon, ( <i>rare</i> ,) | Arcticus.                  |
| Red throat Loon,                    | Septentrionalis.           |
| Crested Grebe,                      | Podiceps Cristatus.        |
| Red necked Grebe,                   | Rubricollis.               |
| Horned Grebe,                       | Cornutus.                  |
| Water Witch. Well Diver,            | Sylbeocyclus Carolinensis. |

A BRIEF ACCOUNT OF THE CIRCUMSTANCES ATTENDING  
THE DESTRUCTION OF THE SHIPS BRISTOL AND MEXICO,  
ON THE SOUTH SHORE OF LONG ISLAND, IN THE YEARS  
1836 AND '37.

THE awful catastrophe of these ill-fated vessels, and the consequent loss of life, are among the most melancholy events in the annals of Long Island. Since the wreck of the British sloop of war SYLPH, off Southampton, in the winter of 1815, no similar accident had occurred upon our shores, involving the sacrifice of human life, to any very considerable extent.

The BRISTOL was an American ship, nearly new, this being her second voyage, and commanded by Capt. McKown, a gentleman

long and favorably known as an able, prudent and experienced ship master. The cargo consisted of crockery, rail road iron and coal, besides an assortment of dry goods. She had on board a crew of 16, including officers, and about 100 passengers, chiefly emigrants from Ireland.

The voyage was commenced at Liverpool, Oct. 16, 1836, and after a pleasant passage across the Atlantic, made the highlands of New Jersey on the night of Nov. 20th, and exhibited the usual signals for a pilot, but without success. At one o'clock, on the morning of the 21st, it began to blow severely, and the captain endeavored to stand out to sea, but the violence of the gale forced the ship more toward the shore, and about four o'clock she grounded upon Far Rockaway shoals, a few miles westward of the Marine Pavilion, it being on Sunday, ~~Oct.~~ 21. The following night was extremely dark, and the sea rose so high, as to make a clear breach over the ship. The greatest danger was now apparent, and the passengers were advised to go below, as the place of greater safety. The tempest increasing, a tremendous wave struck the vessel about midships, carrying away her bulwarks, boats and every thing movable upon the deck.

The hatches were forced open by the concussion, and the hold was, of course, instantly filled with water, drowning most of the passengers below decks.

From the dying, however, not a sound was heard, so instantaneous and complete was the work of death. Parents and children, husbands and wives, relatives and friends, met, in the same moment, a common fate; thus perished, in an instant of time, between 60 and 70 souls, of different ages, almost within sight of the port of their destination.

Although the vessel lay within half a mile of the land, yet owing to the heavy sea, no relief could be afforded by the people, now assembled on the beach. At daylight, on the 22d, the scene which presented itself may be more easily imagined, than described. The wretched and suffering passengers and crew that yet survived, were clinging to the shrouds, and to every other part of the ship, which promised the least hope of safety. In this dreadful state of almost hopeless despair, they remained through the succeeding day, although the shore was thronged with anxious

Nov. /

spectators, ready to afford any possible assistance to the exhausted and perishing sufferers. But the gale continuing with unabated fury, no aid could be given; the surf ran mountains high, so as sometimes to exclude the hull of the vessel from the view of those on the land.

In the mean-time, the ship struck against the hard beach with such terrible force, as to break her in two, when the foremast, which had not been cut away, went by the board. The miserable passengers continued thus a part of the following night, exposed to the spray of the sea, to the most intense cold, and the absolute certainty of perishing by starvation also.

About midnight, the wind somewhat abated, and by almost super-human efforts, and at the imminent risk of life, a boat manned by resolute and experienced seamen from the shore, reached the vessel twice, landing the surviving females, and a portion of the crew, safely on the beach. The captain resolutely refused to go on shore, until the survivors were safe, and was the last person who left the wreck. The ship went to pieces soon after, her stern post being the only part of her, visible the next day.

About half the bodies of those drowned, were driven upon the shore, and were decently interred by the public authorities.

Mrs. Hogan, her daughters, Miss Hogan and Mrs. Donnelly with her two children and nurse, and a few other women and children, were among those saved, but Mr. Arthur Donnelly, the husband, was lost. He had twice yielded his place to others, saying he would not leave the wreck, while a female or child remained on board. In a third attempt made to reach the vessel, the boat was swamped, which deterred the hands from any further trial. Mr. Donnelly, with the two Messrs. Carletons, the remainder of the passengers and the crew, sought safety in the rigging of the foremast. This soon failed them and out of 20 persons upon it, Mr. Briscoe only was saved, having accidentally caught hold of the rigging of the bow-sprit, and thus drifted ashore.

---

Scarcely had the public mind recovered from the painful excitement, occasioned by the preceeding event, when another disastrous



shipwreck occurred, attended with still more awful and aggravated circumstances.

The American barque *Mexico*, of 300 tons, was also from the port of Liverpool, commanded by Capt. Charles Winslow, her cargo consisting of crockery, rail-road iron, and coals, which had been taken in alongside the *Bristol*. She sailed, however, seven days later, leaving Liverpool, Oct. 23, 1836, with a crew of 12 men, including the captain, and 112 steerage passengers, the greater portion of whom were Irish emigrants. After a most disagreeable and boisterous passage of 69 days, at the most inclement season of the year, the vessel arrived off Sandy Hook, on Saturday night, Dec. 31, about 11 o'clock, and lay to, on discovering the light upon the Highlands of New Jersey. On the morning of the following day, she bore up for the Hook, making the usual signals of distress, and also for a pilot. None, however, made their appearance, and the captain being apprehensive of rough weather, stood out to sea, under the most discouraging and distressing circumstances. The voyage had thus far been unusually long and tedious; the passengers had generally exhausted their stores of provisions, and had for some time been allowed, one biscuit a day each, from the ship, a quantity barely sufficient to sustain life. To which were added all the direful apprehensions of still more protracted suffering, from the want of a pilot, and the danger of attempting at that season of the year, to enter the harbor without one.

The weather was cold in the extreme, attended by a violent tempest of snow. On Monday, the captain again approached the Hook, and also signalized for a pilot, in which he was equally unsuccessful. With an anxiety not to be described, he was compelled, amid the intense severity of the weather, and the almost unspeakable suffering of his crew, to keep away from the land during the remainder of the day and ensuing night. On Tuesday morning, 5 o'clock, after the most terrible buffeting with the waves, the crew and passengers being nearly perished with the cold, the vessel having drifted toward shore, struck the beach at Hempstead south, within about ten miles of the wreck of the *Bristol*.

The thermometer was now below zero, and there was a high surf breaking on the shore. The main and mizen masts were

immediately cut away ; the rudder was torn off, by collision with the bottom ; the water was rising in the hold, and the spray, which dashed incessantly over the vessel, was instantly converted into ice. The wretched and despairing passengers, driven from below by the accumulation of water, and without any means whatever of shelter or protection from the cold, crowded together upon the forward deck, exposed every moment either to be washed overboard or frozen to death, as every thing around them was encrusted in ice.

Some secured their money and other valuables about their bodies, and each clung with death-like tenacity to those they held most dear. In this extremity of despair, when scarce a ray of hope remained, men, women and children, from the sire to the lisping infant, embraced each other, and with what feeble power remained, tried in vain to encourage and support each other.

In this horrible condition they remained, till secured by death from further agony ; and husbands, wives and children were afterwards found, congealed together in one frozen mass. It was, in all respects, a scene of terror which language is incapable of depicting, and which the most fertile imagination only can conceive.

On the morning of the third of January, Raynor R. Smith and a few others, crossing the south bay upon the ice, dragging their boat with them, arrived at the beach, a distance of several miles, determined if possible to afford some sort of relief to the suffering victims, but they soon found that any attempt to reach the vessel in the [then] state of the surf, would only be to sacrifice their own lives, to no valuable purpose.

The miserable strangers, yet clinging to the mass of ice which the vessel presented, poured forth their supplications and cries for assistance, in a manner which could hardly fail to melt the stoutest heart. The heroic Smith and his valiant crew were wrought up to the highest pitch, and finally resolved that a trial at least should be made. The boat was accordingly launched from the shore, and in the utmost peril of being filled or upset, was able to reach the bowsprit of the vessel, when the captain, four passengers and three of the crew, who were upon the bowsprit, dropped into the boat, and were conveyed with great difficulty to the beach. But the danger which had been incurred—the state

of the tide—the extreme cold, and the approach of night, deterred the crew from attempting again to reach the vessel. Turning their backs upon the horrible scene, they made the best of their way home across the bay, aiding and supporting, as best they could, those they had rescued. But what must have been the feelings of persons on board, when they saw those, from whom alone any relief was to be expected, departing from their sight, can only be conceived; their agonizing breasts must have been filled with tenfold horror. Thus, on that fated night, perished, in the most awful manner, 116 human beings, 3000 miles from their homes, and within a few miles of the port, for which they set out.

Death, in its most appalling form, came to their relief, and their cries of anguish and despair were soon hushed in eternal silence.

Seventy days had elapsed since leaving their native country, and on the shores which they sought with so much anxiety, found a watery grave.

“ Thus perished, one by one, that pilgrim crowd,  
 The silver-hair'd, the beautiful, the young ;  
 Some were found wrapp'd, as in a chrystal shroud  
 Of waves congeal'd, that tomb'd them where they clung.  
 Some on the sand the sounding breakers fling,  
 Link'd in affection's agonized embrace ;  
 And to the gazer's eye the warm tears spring,  
 As he beheld two babes—a group of grace,  
 Lock'd in each other's arms, and pillow'd face to face.” }

A majority of the passengers were children and youth of both sexes, as appeared from a list made by the collector at Liverpool—the oldest passenger on board being fifty-two, and the youngest less than two years old. About sixty bodies were finally recovered from the waves, and interred, with very appropriate solemnities, in a common grave, amid an immense concourse of citizens of Queens county, at Near-Rockaway, on the 11th day of January, 1837, and a suitable discourse delivered by the Rev. William M. Carmichael, D. D. of Hempstead. The bodies of those previously saved from the Bristol, were also deposited at the same place, where a handsome marble monument was erected Oct. 26, 1840.

“ They rest in earth, the sea's recovered prey,  
 No tempest now their dreamless sleep assail ;

But when to friends and kindred, far away,  
 Some quivering lip shall tell the dismal tale,  
 From many a home will burst the voice of wail ;  
 But when it ceases and the tear-drop laves  
 No more, shall gratitude prevail ;  
 Yearnings of love towards those beyond the waves,  
 Who bore, with solemn rites, the exiles to their graves."

Several citizens of New York, duly sensible of the highly meritorious services of Raynor R. Smith, on the above occasion, caused a silver cup, with a suitable devise, and inscription, to be presented him ; the ceremony of which was performed by the late William P. Hawes, Esq., March 25, 1837.

#### THE INSCRIPTION.

*" Presented to Raynor R. Smith, of Hempstead South, L. I., by a number of his fellow citizens, of the fifth ward, of the city of New York, as a token of regard for his noble daring, performed at the peril of his life, in saving eight persons, from the wreck of the fated Mexico, on the 2d of January, 1837."*

#### OF THE AWFUL CONFLAGRATION OF THE STEAMER LEXINGTON, IN LONG ISLAND SOUND, JAN. 13. 1840.

THE steamboat Lexington, Capt. George Child, left New York for Stonington, Conn., late in the afternoon of Jan. 13, 1840, with a great number of passengers, and a large quantity of cotton in bales, with other merchandize on deck.

At seven o'clock in the evening, when about opposite Eaton's Neck, L. I., and nearly in the middle of the Sound, going at the rate of twelve miles an hour, the cotton near the smoke pipe was discovered to be on fire, and the wind blowing fresh, all endeavors to extinguish the flames were found ineffectual, and the boat was headed for Long Island. But the tiller ropes were soon burnt off, which rendered the vessel unmanageable.

The alarm and consternation were now so great, and the consequent confusion so universal, that the boats, three in number, besides the life boat, were no sooner lifted out, and let down into

the water, than they were swamped, by the crowd and the rapid motion of the vessel.

The engine also gave way, and the boat which had now become unmanageable, was drifted about at the mercy of wind and tide, while the fire was sweeping over her, in the most terrific manner imaginable.

The fire being amid-ships, cut off necessarily, all communication from stem to stern, where the passengers were collected, bewailing their awful condition, not knowing the fate of their friends, and fully aware that to remain longer on board, was certain destruction, the flames spreading with terrible rapidity, and involving the whole vessel in one sheet of fire.

The lurid light of the blazing wreck, shone far over the cold and heavy waste of waters, showing with fearful distinctness, the dreadful scene. The greater number, therefore, threw themselves into the sea, laying hold of any floating body within their reach, while others, not so fortunate, were instantly drowned. Some who hesitated to precipitate themselves into the water, clung to some portion of the burning wreck, in the hope of prolonging for a few moments, their miserable existence.

The night was cold in the extreme, and the surrounding darkness was rendered more terrific, by the glare of the burning mass. The cries of distress, mingled with the deepest supplications for relief, were such as cannot be described—the anguish of hopeless despair. The captain, it is believed, was suffocated in the wheel house, at an early stage of the fire, and out of the whole number on board, four only were saved, while one hundred and twenty men, women and children were lost. The following is the report of Capt. Comstock, of the steamer Statesman, who was dispatched on the occasion, from New York.

STEAMER STATESMAN, Friday night, Jan. 17, 1840.

We are now returning to New York, having searched the shore of Long Island from Huntington to Fresh Pond landing, a distance, taking into consideration the depths of the bays and inlets, of nearly ninety miles, every rod of which I think has been thoroughly examined by those on board the boat with me, and others on shore who came down by land. We have been enabled to regain, however, only five bodies.

One is identified as being that of Mr. Stephen Waterbury, of the firm of Mead and Waterbury, of New York. On another was found a memorandum

book, with the name of Philo Upson, of South Egremont, Mass. ; one a little boy, probably three or four years old.

From the appearance of others, they are probably deck hands of the boat.

We have thirty packages of baggage, and the life boat of the Lexington. These, with the bodies, we are now conveying to New York. From Crane Neck to Old Man's landing, twelve or fifteen miles east, including the deep bays adjacent, is covered with pieces of the wreck, among which I noticed her name upon the siding, nearly in full length, large pieces of her guards, and portions of almost every part of the boat, all of which is mostly burned to a coal. We found one of her quarter boats, from which three of the bodies now in our possession, were taken ; she is very slightly damaged.

"The boat is at a place called Miller's Landing, and here we learned that a man had come ashore on a bale of cotton, alive, fifteen miles to the eastward of this place, to which I immediately repaired. Here I could effect no landing, owing to the large quantities of ice drifted in by the stormy northerly wind. We, however, crowded the steamboat in near enough to the shore to converse with persons drawn to the beach by our signals, and from them learned the fact that Mr. David Crowley, second mate of the Lexington, had drifted ashore upon a bale of cotton on Wednesday night at 9 o'clock, after being forty-eight hours exposed to the severity of the weather—after which, he made his way through large quantities of ice, and swam before gaining the beach, and then walked three-quarters of a mile to a house—his hands are little frozen—his feet and legs considerably so—he is not able, however, to be moved for the present ; this I have been told by a person who saw him this day ; it appears next to an impossibility, considering the severity of the weather, but it is undoubtedly true. Since leaving New York, we have had severe cold weather, and the ice completely blocked up the shores. The northerly winds kept driving the ice to leeward, and every thing floating very light would naturally be buried beneath this constant accumulation of ice. In consequence of this, I think we have been prevented from procuring many bodies that, in very moderate weather, could have been seen.

I left New York in the steamer Statesman, on Wednesday, A. M., since which time, up to the moment of our leaving the scene of sorrow—which the shores that we have visited presented—no time has been lost in doing all that lay in our power to search the greatest possible track of beach, vainly hoping to save alive some one clinging to any thing within their power ; and also to regain all the bodies possible, for the purpose of rendering to surviving relations the only consolation left them in this painful separation from their departed friends. I feel myself obligated to Capt. Peck for his unceasing efforts to enter with his boat every bay or creek where the least hope was entertained of accomplishing the object of our undertaking. To Mr. Christopher Townsend, and Mr. Dexter Bingham, jr., I feel particularly indebted for their valuable services in assisting me in my difficult, and many instances, dangerous undertaking in effecting a landing. Messrs. Henry Ide, James McKenna, W. ..

Bercher, T. Donelly, and C. Homan joined the boat at Bridgeport on Wednesday night, and have been essentially useful to-day, in collecting the baggage and things together for embarkation, while I was otherwise engaged, for which I feel greatly indebted—also to Mr. Samuel Yeaton, who joined us at Long Island.

“I saw Capt. Manchester at Southport on Wednesday night, who perfectly corroborates Capt. Hilliard's statements, which shows how collected each must have been in their perilous situation.

“We left Crane Neck, for New York, at half past 5 P. M. Arrived at New York at 9 A. M., after a passage of fifteen and a half hours—came fifty miles through the ice.

Respectfully yours,

JOSEPH J. COMSTOCK.”

After the return of the Statesman, an inquest was convened, to investigate the matter of the burning of the Lexington, and to decide upon the cause of the death of those brought in the Statesman. The bodies mentioned above, were identified, and given over to their friends; two bodies, supposed to be deck hands, were recognized as Benjamin Ladeu, 27 or 28 years old, without family, and Silas Thornburn, aged about 20, belonging to Providence. The bodies of both were much burned in their faces and necks; as was also the child, mentioned above. They were frozen perfectly stiff, and covered with ice.

On board of the steamer, in charge of young Harnden, a man of much promise, who attended the Express Car, were \$18,000 in specie; and from one to three thousand dollars in Eastern funds, which had been purchased by brokers, for remittance to Boston.

Mr. Harnden's agent, who prosecuted a search in the Sound, wrote to Mr. Harnden, mentioned the discovery of the body of Mr. Osgood, and says—

“Much baggage continues to drift ashore. It is painful to state, that not even the terrible circumstances under which it was thrown adrift, can guard it from plunder. Mounted men have been placed upon duty, who ride constantly up and down the beach. The Transportation Company, to whom the boat belonged, has addressed a letter to Mr. Wilsie, the Wreck Master, at Old Field Point, authorizing him to employ a sufficient number of hands to search the shore for property and bodies, the living and the dead, and to act himself, in conjunction with Mr. John G. Morse and William Kennedy, who went from this city to assist. He is requested also to send to the office, 22 Broadway, an accurate description of the bodies and baggage.



Mr. Samuel Hutchinson says, in a letter dated Riverhead, Jan. 16 :—

“ I first learned that a boat had been seen on fire in the Sound, at Smithtown on last Monday evening, and when I arrived at Setauket, I learned that the lifeboat had come on shore there, without any body in or attached to her. She had a coat in her, by which it appeared from letters in the pocket, that the owner was a Mr. or Captain Manchester. After I had been home two or three hours, about 7½ o'clock, a young man came to my father's in a very exhausted condition, having just floated ashore opposite the house, on a bale of cotton, on which he had been for two days and nights. His fingers and both feet were frozen as stiff as marble, and he was without coat or hat. His name is David Crowley, and he lives at Providence, and was second mate of the Lexington.

“ We have taken the best care we could of him, by immersing his feet and hands in cool and luke-warm water. We had to cut off his boots. I have sent the doctor to him this morning. We succeeded in softening all the frosted parts, but his feet are very much swollen this morning, and what the result will be, is somewhat doubtful.”

Mr. John Wilsie, wreck master at Setauket, and George K. Hubbs, Esq. of Smithtown, with great promptness and zeal, stationed a line of guards for fifteen miles, along the north shore of Long Island, for the purpose of taking charge of such bodies and property, as might drift on shore. About thirty trunks and chests were found in the vicinity of Old Field Point, but nothing was heard of Harnden's express car, which, as it contained an iron chest, sunk to the bottom.

In this chest were \$10,000 in gold and \$20,000 in bank notes. The bodies of H. C. Craig and Charles Bracket of New York, William A. Green of Providence, and D. Green of Philadelphia, went on shore near Stony Brook, L. I. Fifteen thousand dollars, in bank notes, were found on the body of Wm. A. Green.

The following is as full a list of the officers, passengers and crew of the Lexington, as could be obtained :

PASSENGERS.—Capt. Chester Hillard of Norwich, the only passenger saved ; Isaac Davis of Boston ; John Corey of Roxboro', Mass. ; Charles W. Woolsey, John Brown and Abraham Howard, firm of Howard & Merry, Boston ; J. Porter Felt, jr. of Salem ; H. C. Craig, firm of Maitland, Kennedy & Co. N. Y. (body found) ; Alphonso Mason of Gloucester, Mass., surveyor of the port ; Charles Bracket, clerk to N. Bracket, N. Y. (body found) ; Robt. Blake of Wrentham, Mass., President of Wrentham Bank ; Mr.



Fowler of New York ; Wm. A. Green, firm of Allen & Green, Providence, (body found) ; Samuel Henry, firm of A. & S. Henry, Manchester, England ; R. W. Dow, firm of Dow & Co., N. Y. ; Charles H. Phelps of Stonington ; the widow of Henry A. Winslow, firm of Winslow & Co. New York ; John Winslow of Providence ; Wm. Winslow, ditto. father of the above. The three last mentioned persons were returning to Providence, with the corpse of H. A. Winslow, who died in New York, a few days previous.

Rev. Charles Follen, D. D. of Boston, late Professor of German Literature of Harvard University ; Adolphus Harnden, superintendent of Harnden's Express. He had in charge \$20,000 in specie for the Merchant's Bank, Boston ; and from forty to fifty thousand dollars in bank notes ; Thomas White of Boston, firm of Sands & White ; Capt. J. D. Carver of Plymouth, Mass., of the barque Brontes ; Mr. Pierce of Portland, mate of the Brontes ; Miss Sophia T. Wheeler, daughter of Robt. Wheeler, Stonington, Conn. ; Capt. E. J. Kimball ; Capt. B. T. Foster, late of the John Gilpin. These captains had recently returned after several years absence, and were on their way to visit their families at the east.

Mr. Everett of Boston, returning from the burial of a brother, who died in N. Y. the previous week ; Royal T. Church of Baltimore ; Richard Picket of Newburyport ; Mr. Ballard of New York ; Capt. Theophilus Smith, Dartmouth, Mass. ; Charles S. Noyes, clerk to C. B. Babcock, and Albert E. Harding, firm of Harding & Co. N. Y. ; Henry J. Finn, comedian, he was a native of Virginia, his family resided at Newport, R. I. ; Charles L. Eberie, of the theatre ; Mrs. Rusell Jarvis of New York, and her two children, one about 12 and the other about 8 years of age, Mrs. Jarvis was a daughter of Thomas Cordis of Boston ; Capt. John G. Low, agent for the Boston underwriters, husband of the niece of Mr. Cordis ; John Lemist, treasurer of the Boston India Rubber Co. Roxbury, uncle to Mrs. Jarvis, John W. Kerle, and Mr. Weston, firm of Weston & Pendexter, of Baltimore ; John G. Brown, firm of Shall & Brown, N. Orleans ; Stephen Waterbury, firm of Mead & Waterbury, N. Y. (body found), and E. B. Patten, of New York ; J. A. Leach, Nathaniel Hobart, and Mr. Stuyvesant of Boston ; N. F. Dyer of Pittsburg, formerly of Braintree ; John Brown, a colored

man ; H. C. Bradford, from Kingston, Jam. ; Chas. Lee of Barre ; Jonathan Linfield, Stoughton, Me. ; Philo Upson, Egremont, Mass. (body found) ; Mr. Van Cott, Stonington, Conn. ; Capt. Mattison ; Robert Williams, or Wilson, of Cold Spring, N. Y. ; David M<sup>r</sup> Farlane, mate of the brig Clarion ; James Walker and John Gorden, seamen, of Cambridgeport, from brig Raymond ; Wm. H. Wilson, grocer, of Williamsburg, L. I. late of Worcester, Mass. ; Patrick McKenna, No. 7 Monroe st, N. Y. clerk with Donnelly & Hyatt ; George Benson Smith, recently of Brooklyn ; Elias Brown, jr. of Stonington, nephew of Silas E. Burrows, Esq. ; Mr. Lawrence, firm of Kelly & Lawrence, New York ; Charles Bosworth, schoolmaster of Royalton, Vt. from 37 Franklin st. ; David Green of Philadelphia, agent of the Minot, (Me.) Shoe Manufacturing Company, (body found) ; William Nichols, colored, steward of steamboat Massachusetts ; Dr. Joshua Johnson of Philadelphia ; Thomas James, tailor, of New York, formerly of Boston ; James Ray, 2d mate of barque Bohemia, Kennebunk ; Mary Russell of Stonington, Ct. ; Jonathan G. Davenport, Middletown, N. J. ; Mrs. Lydia Bates, wife of James Bates of Abington, Mass. and their two children, Lydia C. Bates and Jacob C. Bates, (body of the boy found). The body of Mrs. Bates was found Sept. 13, 1840, on the shore at Smithtown, L. I.

John Walker, whose parents reside at Cambridgeport ; George W. Walker ; John Martin, and his son Gilbert Martin, recently from England ; William —, an English boy ; William Cowen, aged 21, New York city ; Benjamin D. Holmes, copper-smith, and William Dexter of Boston ; George O. Swan, son of Judge Swan of Columbus, Ohio. He was on his way to join the law school at Cambridge, Mass. ; John Ricker, Monroe, Me.

BOAT'S COMPANY.—Capt. Geo. Childs, commander ; Jesse Comstock, clerk ; H. P. Newman, steward ; E. 'Thurbur, first mate ; David Crowley, second mate, saved, after being 48 hours on a bale of cotten ; Stephen Manchester, pilot, (saved) ; John Hoyt, baggage master ; Mr. Walker, barkeeper ; Cortland Hemsted, chief engineer, (body found) ; Wm. Quimby, 2d do ; Martin Johnson, wheelman ; R. B. Schultz, Geo. Baum, Benj. Cox, and Chas. B. Smith, (saved) firemen ; Chas. Williams, Ben. Laddle, C. Humber, Joel Lawrence, three others, and a boy, deck hands ; Job

Sands, (body found), Dan'l Aldridge, Mr. Gilbert, Oliver Howell, King Cade, Jos. Rostin, John H. Tab, E. Parkson, John Masson, Solomon Askons, Isaac Putnam, colored waiters ; Susan C. Hulecumb, chambermaid, colored ; Joseph Robinson, cook, do ; Oliver Howell, second do., do. ; Robert Peters, do. ; Henry Reed and another, coal heavers.

|                                   |   |   |   |       |
|-----------------------------------|---|---|---|-------|
| Number of passengers ascertained, | - | - | - | 91    |
| do officers and crew,             | - | - | - | 39    |
|                                   |   |   |   | <hr/> |
| • Total,                          | - | - | - | 130   |

OF CONTINENTAL AND PROVINCIAL MONEY.

For the good part of a century after the first settlements in this country by Europeans, the people were dependent upon foreign countries for every thing in the shape of metallic money, and with the exception of the sewant of the Indians, called also wampum, which was pretty extensively used as the medium of domestic exchange, the inhabitants were, in cases of emergency, driven to the issuing what were generally denominated bills of credit, large sums in which, were provided for by the local governments, as the public necessities required.

A full and correct account of the descriptions and amount of this species of circulating medium, would, if well executed, prove highly interesting and curious ; suffice it to say, that paper money, of some kind or other, has constituted the greatest portion of the currency in this country, from the latter part of the eighteenth century, to the present time. While connected with the parent country, money, to a large amount, was issued from time to time in the shape of bills of credit, for the final redemption of which, the faith of the colony was pledged.

These bills, says Mr. Pitkin, were called in by taxes, payable at different times, and were not only made receivable in the payment of those taxes, and of all duties payable to government, but were even a tender in payment of private demands, until prohibit-

ed by act of parliament. Many have heard their fathers and grandfathers speak of *old tenor* and of *continental money*, which may be thus explained. The first issue of paper money in America was made by the provincial government of Massachusetts in 1690, under the denomination of *bills of credit*, and for the purpose of defraying the expenses of an expedition to Canada.

As specie could not be had for the purpose, new bills were issued from time to time, for the redemption of the former, and various means resorted to, to sustain their credit, but, without an adequate specie basis, legislative enactments could not avail, the bills being of unequal values in different states. They were even, when first issued, of less worth than specie ; in New England they were valued at six shillings for a silver dollar, in New York at eight shillings, and in Pennsylvania at seven shillings and sixpence ; hence arose the different currencies in those provinces, which exist even to the present day. It depreciated very rapidly, till forty-five shillings came to be of the value of one dollar, at which it stood many years, and was denominated *old tenor* (*old tender*.) In this, accounts were kept and contracts made. The standard value, therefore, came to be called *lawful money*, by way of distinction to bills of credit, which were constantly fluctuating.

The mode of liquidating the public demands, and satisfying the claims of private creditors, was imitated in many instances by the other provinces, and, among the rest, New York. In 1745, Massachusetts alone issued bills to the amount of between two and three millions of pounds, lawful money ; and in three years after, by depreciation, £1100 of these bills was only worth, or equal to, £100 sterling. Great Britain paid to that colony £180,000 sterling, for expenses incurred by her in the expedition against Louisburgh, in the last mentioned year ; with which she redeemed her bills, at the rate of fifty shillings per ounce of silver.

When the troubles of the Revolution commenced, congress having no other resources for revenue, had recourse to the system of paper money, and the provinces did the same to a large amount. In 1775, congress issued bills of credit to the amount of \$3,000,000 ; and, to force their circulation and prevent their return for redemption, it made them, by resolution, a lawful tender, and declared a

**THE UNITED COLONIES**  
 No. 3974 **Thirty Dollars.**

*This BILL entitles the Bearer to receive THIRTY Spanish milled DOLLARS, or the Value thereof in Gold or Silver, according to the Resolution of the Congress held at Philadelphia, May 10, 1775.*

**STRICTE FACIES**

**XXX DOLLARS.**  
*Fres: Kuhl & Morris*

**THE UNITED COLONIES**

*Continental Currency - Thirty Dollars - No. 3974*

**The United Colonies**  
**TWO DOLLARS** **TWO DOLLARS**

**TWO DOLLARS.** No. 50307

*THIS Bill entitles the Bearer to receive TWO SPANISH MILLED DOLLARS or the Value thereof in Gold or Silver according to A Resolution of CONGRESS passed at Philadelphia Nov. 2 1778*

**TRIBULATIO DITAT**

*Buy*

**TWO DOLLARS**

**The United Colonies**

*Continental Currency - Two Dollars - No. 50307*

**NEW** **TWO SHILLINGS** **NEW YORK**

**ONE QUARTER OF A DOLLAR** No. 23042

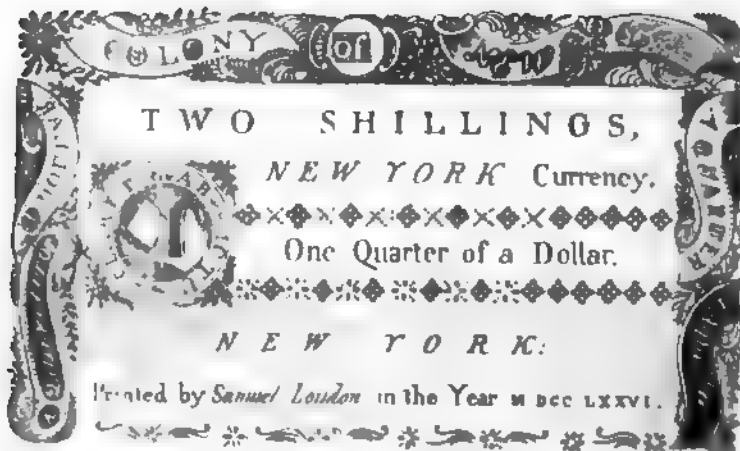
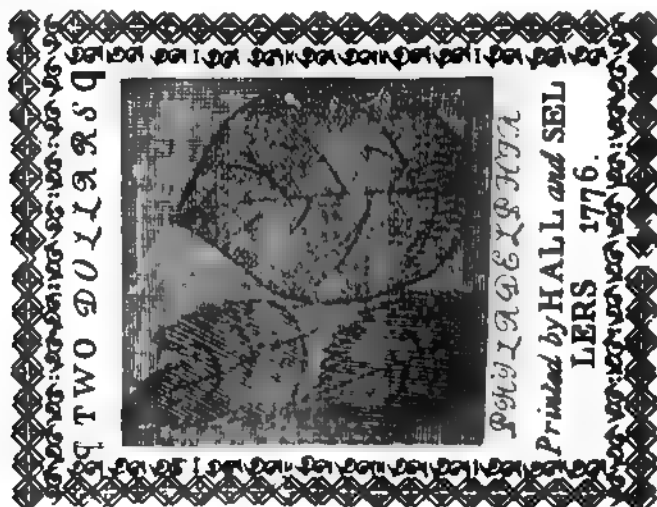
*THIS BILL shall pass current in all Payments in this Colony, for TWO SHILLINGS, (being equal to One Quarter of a Spanish Milled Dollar) or the Value thereof in Gold or Silver; according to the Resolution of the Provincial Congress of New-York, on the 15th Day of March, 1776*

**Two Shillings.**

*Ray*

**A QUARTER OF A DOLLAR**

*Continental Currency - One Quarter of a Dollar - No. 23042*



refusal to receive them, an extinguishment of the debt for which they were offered in payment.

This was a sort of forced loan, and congress declared, Jan 11, 1776, that "whoever should refuse to receive in payment continental bills, should be declared and treated as enemies to their country, and be precluded from intercourse with its inhabitants."

"Till the amount," says Mr. Jefferson, "exceeded \$9,000,000, the bills passed at their nominal value, after which the depreciation was great." This continental money, formed almost the entire circulating medium of the country during the revolution, and accounts were kept in it, but the specie value was also, generally entered as follows:—"1779, June 5—to cash paid Reuben Dean, for a screw for a state seal—cont. £9, law. £0 16s. 4d.;" which is as eleven to one.

Aug. 30, 1775, the provincial congress of New York ordered an emission of bills to the amount of £45,000, in sums from ten to half a dollar; and March 5, 1776, they ordered \$137,000 more. Aug. 13, 1776, they again resolved to issue bills of credit, for \$500,000, in sums from one shilling to ten dollars. In the same congress, May 28, 1776, it was resolved that Thomas Harriot, had violated the resolutions of congress, in refusing to receive continental bills in payment, and that he be held up to the public as an enemy to his country. It seems he was afterwards imprisoned for the like offence.

Jan. 14, 1777, the continental congress declared, that bills of credit, issued by their authority, ought to pass current in all payments, &c. and they recommended the state legislatures to make them a lawful tender; that a refusal to receive them should work a forfeiture of the debt, and that persons so conducting, ought to be declared enemies to the liberties of the United States.

The Hon. John Sloss Hobart reported to the provincial congress of New York, that the bills issued by them, then circulating, and not on interest, amounted, Aug. 2, 1777, to £1,060,110, or \$2,650,275.

In 1780 they were worth only one half, and continued to fall, till \$500 and even more of these bills were required to buy a pound of tea, and \$1000 to pay for a pair of boots. The next

year they entirely stopped, except at one hundred for one, under the funding system established by the national government.

The consequence of the constant fluctuation and depreciation of these bills, a greater part of those outstanding, was absorbed by speculators, who vainly expected they would eventually be redeemed at par. During the war, every device was resorted to by the enemy to destroy their credit, and counterfeiting was carried on to a wonderful extent.

Out of several hundred millions, issued by the continental and the different provincial congresses, probably more than one hundred millions are still held by public bodies and by individuals, which are entirely worthless, except as matters of curiosity. This is the more to be regretted, inasmuch as losses often fell upon the honest patriot and worn out soldier. But, with all its faults, the system was not only indispensable, but unavoidable, and answered the purpose of carrying the country triumphantly through the long and bloody conflict, to the establishment of its independence. Yet it is now evident, that it might and ought to have been redeemed, at the value given for it by the holder, and paid either in money or in public lands, which the creditors would gladly have received.

Alexander Hamilton, secretary of the treasury, on the 9th of Jan. 1790, made a long and able report to congress on the subject of preserving the public credit, in which he advocated the redemption of these continental bills, and affirmed that the public credit was a matter of the highest importance to the honor and prosperity of the United States, which could only be supported by good faith and a punctual performance of contracts.

“The debt of the United States,” says he, “was the price of liberty; the faith of America has been repeatedly pledged for it, and with solemnities that give peculiar force to the obligation. To justify and preserve public confidence; to promote the increasing respectability of the American name; to answer the calls of justice; to sustain landed property to its true value; to furnish new resources both to agriculture and commerce; to cement more closely the union of the states; to add to their security against foreign attack; to establish public order on the basis of an upright and liberal policy, are the great and valuable ends to be secured



by a proper and adequate provision for the support of public credit. The nature of the contract, upon the face of the bills, is, that the public will pay to the holder the sum therein expressed, and it was from this circumstance, that the bills were ever received, or circulated as money."

For the special gratification of the reader, and to preserve a knowledge of the subject of continental and provincial money, we have caused fac similes of both to be engraved, and are herewith presented, as a link in the chain of historical events, which characterized the perilous and eventful period of the American Revolution.

---

### OF QUAKER PERSECUTION.

WHETHER the persecutions, with which the Quakers were formerly treated in this province, should be ascribed to the temper and prejudices of the age in which they took place, or to the bigotry of particular sects or of individuals, it is not necessary to discuss; yet some account of the many unjustifiable outrages, upon the rights of conscience and the liberty of speech, is a necessary duty of the historian.

The expectation of enjoying in this country greater freedom of opinion and speech, than they could enjoy in their native land, induced many worthy persons with their families, to risk the dangers of a voyage over the Atlantic, and the privations incident to a settlement in a new and distant country. Little could they have anticipated so soon being made objects of abuse and intolerance, by those who had transported themselves here for the same purpose, the enjoyment of religious freedom.

That many of the disciples of Fox were imprudent and fanatical, is undoubted; but the treatment they received from the puritans of New England, particularly corporeal punishment, could not be justified upon any principle of propriety, law or justice.

"It has often been remarked," says the Rev. Mr. Upham, in his history of Sir Henry Vane, "that our fathers were guilty of

great inconsistency in persecuting the followers of Mrs. Hutchinson, the Quakers and others, inasmuch as they settled the country in order to screen themselves from persecution. They are often reproached, as having contended manfully for the rights of conscience, when they were themselves sufferers, and, as then turning against others, and violating *their* rights of conscience, as soon as they had the power and the opportunity to do it.

“ But the remark and the reproach is founded in error. It was for religious liberty, in a peculiar sense, that our fathers contended, and they were faithful to the cause as they understood it. The true principles of religious liberty, in its wide and full comprehension, had never dawned upon their minds, and was never maintained by them.”

In 1640, the court at Plymouth ordered, that, if any should bring into that jurisdiction a Quaker, rantor, or other notorious heretic, he should, upon the order of a magistrate, return such person to the place from whence he came, upon the penalty of 25 shillings for every week such person should remain there after warning.

In 1652, it was enacted, that no Quaker should be entertained within that government, under the penalty of £5 for every default, or whipping. In 1657, the court of Massachusetts imposed a fine of £100 on any bringing a Quaker into that jurisdiction ; and a Quaker returning, after being sent away, to have one of his *ears cut off* ; for a second offence, to lose the *other ear*. Every Quaker woman so returning, to be *severely whipped*, and for a *third* offence, to have her tongue bored through with a *hot iron*.

These harsh measures served in some instances to provoke even the Quaker, to acts approaching insanity. Humphrey Norton, of whom it is hard to say whether he was most fool or knave, addressed an insulting epistle to the governor, filled with the most virulent terms of reproach of which language is capable ; and another to John Alden, a magistrate, equally abusive, both of which bear date at Rhode Island, April 16, 1658, and are curiosities in their way.

But the laws already made, proving ineffectual, it was resolved to substitute, in some cases, even the punishment of death.

Oct. 19, 1659, William Robinson, Marmaduke Stevenson and

Mary Dyer, who had returned from banishment, were tried and committed. The two former were executed Oct. 27, 1659; the last was reprieved, but returning again the next year, was hanged June 1, 1660.

William Leddra, who had been whipped and banished, was again offered his liberty, upon condition of not returning, which he declined, and was executed March 14, 1660.

In the colonies of Connecticut and New Haven, the enactments were less severe, and no one suffered death there for heresy. Holden, Copeland and Rouse, had their ears cut off at Boston, Sept. 6, 1658. Witches, quakers and baptists, seem to have been almost equally obnoxious to punishment in the eastern provinces.

The Rev. George Burroughs was executed for witchcraft in Aug. 1692, and about twenty others suffered on the like charge.

In this province, the quakers were treated with great severity. On the 8th of Jan., 1658, a written answer was received by the governor and council, from John Tilton, late clerk of Gravesend, to the complaint of the sheriff there, that he gave lodgings to a quaker woman.

In council, Jan. 10, 1658—Present, the director general, Petrus Stuyvesant, and the Hon. Nicasiaus de Sille, and Pieter Toneman.

The conclusion of the Attorney General versus John Tilton, for lodging a banished quaker woman, being read, with the written answer of John Tilton, which, being examined, the following sentence was pronounced :—

Whereas John Tilton, residing at S. Gravesend, now under arrest, has dared to provide a Quaker woman with lodging, who was banished out of the New Netherlands; so, too, some other persons of her adherents, belonging to the abominable sect of the Quakers, which is directly contrary to the orders and placards of the Director-General and Council of New Netherlands, and therefore, as an example for others, ought to be severely punished: however, having taken in consideration the supplication of the arrested Tilton, in which he declares that the aforesaid Quaker woman came to his house with other neighbors during his absence, and further reflected on his former conduct, so it is, that the Director-General in New Netherlands, doing justice in the name of the high and mighty Lords the States General of the United Netherlands, and the noble Directors of the privileged West Indian Company, condemn the aforesaid John Tilton in an amende of £12 Flanders, with the costs and mises of

justice, to be applied, one third in behalf of the Attorney-General, one-third in behalf of the Sheriff of Gravesend, and the remaining third part as it ought to be.

From the first appearance of the quakers in the jurisdiction, it seems to have been the determination of Governor Stuyvesant to prevent, by every possible means, the dissemination of opinions, which he was pleased to denominate "*sedition, heretical and abominable*;" and the whole sect was always spoken of with the utmost contempt and with the most opprobrious epithets. Among the first that fell under his displeasure, was Hodgson (or Hadson.) He came over in June, 1657, on board the vessel called the Woodhouse, Capt. Robert Fowler. He was charged with holding conventicles, and proceeding toward Hempstead, he was seized by order of Richard Gildersleeve, a magistrate there, and committed to prison. Information being sent to the city, a guard was ordered to bring him before the governor and council. Two women, who had entertained him, were also taken; one of whom had a young child. These were put into a cart; and Hodgson being fastened behind it, was dragged through woods by night to the city, and thrust into the dungeon of Fort Amsterdam. On being brought out next day, he was examined, condemned, and sentenced to two year's hard labor at a wheel barrow, with a negro, or pay a fine of 600 guilders. With the latter alternative he was either unable or unwilling to comply, and was again confined, without permission to see or converse with any one. Being afterwards chained to a wheel barrow, and commanded to work, he refused to do so, and was, by order of the court, beaten by a negro with a tarred rope til he fainted: the punishment was continued, at intervals, to one hundred lashes, with the same result. After having been for some months confined, and frequently scourged as before, he was liberated, at the solicitations of the governor's sister, and banished from the province. Upon the Dutch records, the case of Henry Townsend is alluded to, who, on the 15th of September, 1657, was condemned in an *amende* of £8 *Flanders*, or else to depart the province within six weeks, upon the penalty of corporeal punishment, for having called together *conventicles*. Being a person of great worth and consideration with the people of Flushing, where he had previously resided, they assembled, and addressed

a remonstrance to the governor, dated December 27, 1657, of which the following is a copy :—

• “ Right Honorable :

“ You have been pleased to send up unto us a certain prohibition or command that wee should not relieve or enterteine any of those people called *Quakers*, because they are supposed to bee by some, *seducers of the people*. For our parte we cannot condem them in this case, neither can wee stretch out our handes against them, to punish, bannish or persecute them, *for out of Christ, God is consuming fire*, and it is a fearfull thing to fall into the *hands of the living God*. Wee desire therefore in this case not to *judge*, least we be *judged*, neither to condem least wee bee condemd, but rather let every man stand or fall to his own maister. Wee are commande by the law to doe good unto all men, *especially* to those of the *household of faith*. And though for the present, wee seeme to be insensible of the law and the lawgiver, yet when death and the law assault us, if we have an advocate to seeke who shall pleade for us in this case of conscience betwixt God and our own soules, the powers of this world can neither assist us, neither excuse us, for if God justifie, who can condem, and if God condem, there is none can justifie. And for those jealousies and suspicions which some have of them, that they are destructive unto magistracy and ministerye (this) cannot bee for the magistrate hath the sword in his hand and the minister hath the sword in his hand, as witnesse those tew great examples which all magistrates and ministers are to follow (*Moses*) and Christ whom God raised up mainetained and defended against all the enemies both of flesh and spirit; and therefore that which is of God will stand, and that which is of man will come to noething. And as the Lorde hath taught *Moses* or the civil power to give an outward liberty in the state by the law written in his heart, for the good of all, and can truely judge who is good, who is evil, who is true and who is false, and can pass definitive sentence of life or death against that man which rises up against the fundamentall law of the States General. Soe he hath made his ministers a *saver* of life unto life, and a *saver* of death unto death. The *law of love, peace and liberty in the state* extending to *Jewes, Turkes, and Egyptians*, as they are considered the *sonnes of Adam*, which is the glory of the outward State of Holland, soe love, peace and liberty, extending to all in Christ Jesus, condemns hatred, warre and bondage. And because our Saviour saith it is impossible but that offences will come, but woe be unto him by whom they cometh; our desire is not to offend one of his little ones, in whatever forme or name or title he appeares in, whether presbyterian, independent, baptist, or quaker, but shall be glad to see any thing of God in any of them, desiring to doe unto all, as wee desire that all men should do unto us, which is the true law both of church and state. For our Saviour saith, this is the law and the prophets. Therefore, if any of these said persons come in love unto us, we cannot in conscience lay violent hands upon them, but give them free egress and regresse unto our towne and houses, as God shall persuade our consciences. And in this we are true sub-

jects both of *church and state*, for wee are bounde by the law of God and man to do good unto all men, and evil to noe man. And this is according to the Pattent and charter of our towne, given unto us in the name of the States Generall, which wee are not willing to infringe and violate, but shall houlde our pattent, and shall remaine your humble subjects the Inhabitants of Vlis-singh. Written this 27th of Dec. 1657, by me,"

"EDWARD HART, *Clerk.*"

To this dignified and spirited document are subscribed the names of thirty of the principal inhabitants of the town, including Henry and John Townsend of Jamaica, (or Rusdorp.) It was presented next day in person by Tobias Feake, sheriff, one of the signers. The governor was highly incensed, and ordered his attorney-general, Nicasius De Sille, immediately to arrest him. Farrington and Noble, two of the magistrates, signers also, were taken and imprisoned. Hart admitted writing the paper, saying he was requested to do so, as containing the sentiments of the village meeting, at the house of Michael Milnor. He was, therefore, imprisoned. On the 29th of December, 1657, the magistrates of Rusdorp informed the governor that the quakers and their adherents were lodged, and entertained, and *unrelentingly corresponded* in said village, at the house of Henry Townsend; who, they say, formerly convocated a conventicle of the quakers, and assisted in it, for which he had been condemned on the 15th of September, 1657, in an amende of £8 Flanders, that had not asyet been paid. He was thereupon cited to appear, Jan. 8, 1658. John Townsend, who had also been summoned Jan. 10, on being asked if he had gone with Hart to persuade Farrington to sign the remonstrance, answered that he had been at Flushing, and visited Farrington as an old acquaintance; and that he had also been at Gravesend, but not in company with the banished female quaker. The court having suspicions of his favoring the quakers, he was ordered to find bail for £12, to appear when summoned.

On the same day, Noble and Farrington were brought up, and made a verbal confession of being *seduced* and *inveigled* by Feake, and promising to conduct with more prudence in future, were discharged on paying costs. The trials which followed, may well be considered as a perfect mockery of judicial proceedings, and a burlesque on the administration of justice—inflated language, mixed

with barbarous latin, unmeaning technicalities and affected ceremony, are manifest at every step, and can produce in the mind of the reader, only disgust. This feeling is increased by the fact that the accused were denied the privilege of counsel, or even of defending themselves.

On the 15th of Jan. 1658, Henry Townsend was again brought before the council, and the farce ended by the attorney general, declaring, that as the prisoner had before and now again, trespassed and treated with contempt the placards of the director general and council in New Netherlands, in lodging quakers, which he unconditionally confessed, he should, therefore, be condemned in an amende of £100 Flanders, as an example for other transgressors and contumelious offenders, of the good order and placards of the director general and council in New Netherlands, and so to remain arrested till the said amende be paid, besides the costs and mises of justice." On the 28th, sheriff Feake was brought from prison, and "though (says the record) he confessed that he had received an order of the director general not to admit in the aforesaid village, any of that heretical and abominable sect, called quakers, or procure them lodgings, yet did so in the face of the placards ; and, what was worse, was a leader in composing a seditious and detestable chartabel, delivered by him and signed by himself and his accomplices, wherein they justify the abominable sect of the quakers, who treat with contempt all political and ecclesiastical authority, and undermine the foundations of all government and religion, maintaining and absolutely concluding that all sects, and principally the aforesaid heretical and abominable sect of quakers, shall or ought to be tolerated, which is directly contrary to the aforesaid orders and placards of the director general and council ; whereas he ought to have maintained and observed the execution of the aforesaid orders and placards in conformity to his oath, as he was in duty bound, as a subaltern officer of the director general and as sheriff of the aforesaid village of Flissingen." He was, therefore, degraded from his office, and sentenced to be banished or pay an amende of 200 guilders. On the 26th March, 1658, the governor in order to prevent as much as possible the consequences of quaker influence among the people, resolved to change the municipal government of the town of Flushing ; and therefore, after formally par-



doning the town for its mutinous orders and resolutions, says, "in future I shall appoint a sheriff, acquainted not only with the English and Dutch language, but with Dutch practical law ; and that in future there shall be chosen seven of the most reasonable and respectable of the inhabitants, to be called tribunes and townsmen ; and whom the sheriff and magistrates shall consult in all cases ; and that a tax of twelve stivers per-morgen is laid on the inhabitants for the support of an orthodox minister ; and such as do not sign a written submission to the same in six weeks, may dispose of their property at their pleasure, and leave the soil of this government."

On the council records of January 8, 1661, it is stated that the governor addressed the people of Jamaica, informing them that he had received their petition for a minister to *baptize* some of their children ; and their *information* that *quakers and other sects* held private conventicles. He tells them that he had dispatched his deputy sheriff, Resolve Waldron, and one of his clerks, Nicholas Bayard, to take notice thereof, and requiring the inhabitants to give exact information where and in what house such unlawful *conventicles* were kept ; what persons had *exercised* therein ; what men or women had been present ; who called the meeting, and of all the circumstances appertaining thereunto. In consequence of this inquisitorial espionage of the governor's deputy, and the fact that Everit and Denton, two of the magistrates of Jamaica, had furnished the names of twelve persons, including Henry and John Townsend, and their wives, who had countenanced the quakers, Henry Townsend was a third time dragged to the city, and again incarcerated in the dungeons of Fort Amsterdam. On the day following, he and Samuel Spicer, who had also given entertainment to a quaker at his mother's house in Gravesend, were brought from their loathsome prison. It was proved by witnesses procured for the occasion, that Townsend had given lodging to a quaker, and besides notifying his neighbors, had even allowed them to preach at *his* house and in *his* presence ; also, that Spicer was present, both at the meeting at Jamaica and Gravesend, and procured lodging for the quaker at his mother's house. They were accordingly condemned in an *amende* of 600 guilders each, in conformity to the placard respecting conventicles, and to be imprison-



ed until the said *amende* be paid ; and further, that the said Henry Townsend be banished out of the province, *for an example to others*. The widow Spicer, mother of Samuel, was also arrested, accused, and condemned in an *amende* of £15 Flanders. The said Henry Townsend having ingenuously acknowledged that he lodged in his house some other friends who are called quakers, and had a meeting of friends at his house, at which one of them spoke, concluding by saying that they might squander and devour his estate and manacle his person, but that his soul was his God's, and his opinions his own ; whereupon he was again condemned, and sentenced with much formality. These acts of violence were more particularly frequent from 1647 to 1664, during the administration of Stuyvesant, who was a zealous and intolerant member of the Dutch Calvinistic Church, and disposed to execute the instructions accompanying his commission, with the most extraordinary rigor. His official oath required "*the maintenance of the Reformed Religion in conformity to the word and the decrees of the synod of Dordrecht, and not to tolerate in public any other sect.*" By an ordinance made in 1656, any one preaching doctrines other than those authorized by the synod, was fineable one hundred, and every one attending thereon, twenty-five guilders. In the spirit of this provision, the governor, in 1656, imprisoned some Lutherans, and in 1658 banished a clergyman of that church. He was reprov'd for the former by the Dutch West India Company, who directed him to permit the free exercise of their religion to all persons within their own houses ; and though commended for the latter, was instructed to use moderate measures in future. Against the quakers, who had, by their peaceful and prudent conduct, made many converts in some of the western towns of the island, particularly at Jamaica and Flushing, the temper of the governor was violent and revengeful. Orders in writing, or placards, were issued to the town authorities forbidding them to entertain members of this *odious sect* ; and the ordinance of 1662 provided, that besides the reformed religion, no *conventicles* should be holden in *houses, barns, ships, woods, or fields*, under the penalty of fifty guilders for each person, man, woman, or child, attending for the first offence ; double for the second ; quadruple for the third ; and arbitrary correction for every other.

The importation of *sedition and seducing books*, and the *lodging* of persons arriving in the province without reporting themselves and taking the oath of allegiance, subjected the offenders to severe penalties. These, with some other causes of discontent, rendered the government very unpopular ; and it is probable, that, had not the province been conquered in 1664 by a foreign power, a revolution would have, in a very short time, been effected by the inhabitants themselves, either with or without the aid of the other colonies.

Materials upon the subject of the quaker persecutions are both abundant and authentic ; yet want of space will necessarily restrict our inquiries within narrow limits, and confine us to a few cases of more than ordinary severity. The most prominent individuals against whom these atrocities were committed were—Robert Hodgson, Edward Farrington, William Bowne, William Noble, Edward Feake, Henry Townsend, John Townsend, Edward Hart, John Bowne, Samuel Spicer, and John Tilton. Of Hodgson little more is known than that he was a worthy man, and highly esteemed by the Friends for his intelligence and zeal in defence of civil and religious liberty. The cruel treatment he received from the government drove him from the province, after the termination of his sufferings and imprisonment. Spicer and Tilton, and probably Farrington, came with Baxter and Hubbard to Gravesend in 1643, accompanied by the Lady Moody, from Massachusetts. William Bowne came about the same time to Gravesend, and was a magistrate there in 1657. He afterwards removed with his family, and a few other quakers, to New Jersey, where they made a purchase, embracing the present county of Middlesex and part of Monmouth. John and Henry Townsend, with their brother Richard, emigrated, it is believed, from Lynn Regis, in Norfolkshire, England, to Saugus, (now Lynn,) Massachusetts, a little previous to 1640, and soon after arrived in the New Netherlands. John Bowne, and his father Thomas Bowne, were among the earliest and most venerable inhabitants of Flushing. They embraced, with zeal, the opinions and principles of George Fox, and were, on this account, marked out by the minions of arbitrary power, as fit subjects of unceasing persecution. It has been mentioned in a former part of this work, that John

Bowne was, in 1663, transported to Holland for his supposed heretical opinions, and for which act the governor was severely reprimanded by the West India Company, whose servant he was.

On the 5th of October, 1662, John Tilton and Mary his wife, having been accused and committed before the governor and council of New Amsterdam, of having entertained quakers and frequented their *conventicles*, were condemned, and ordered to depart from the province before the 20th November following, upon pain of corporeal punishment. It is presumed that through the influence of Lady Moody, the last sentence was either reversed or commuted for the payment of a fine, as they continued to reside at Gravesend for the remainder of their lives.

It appears from the trial, that Goody Tilton, (as she is called,) was not so much condemned for assisting at conventicles, as “for having, like a *sorceress*, gone from door to door, to lure and seduce the *people*, yea, *even young girls*, to join the quakers.” Her husband had been fined the 19th of Sept. preceding, for “*permitting quakers to quake at his house in Gravesend.*” (He died in 1688, and his wife in 1683.) On Henry Townsend’s last imprisonment for the non-payment of his fine, he was daily supplied with food, through the gratings of the jail, by his daughter Rose, then only nine years old, she being able to excite the compassion of the keeper so far, as to permit the performance of this pious duty.

May 17, 1663, the governor put forth a still more severe edict, denouncing vengeance and heavy penalties upon skippers and barques, that should smuggle in any of those “abominable imposters, runaways, and strolling people, called quakers.

Many more instances, with almost equally aggravated circumstances, might be mentioned, showing that the severe reprimand which the governor received from the authorities of Holland was well merited, and ought to have been followed by his expulsion from an office he so unworthily filled. But his power was soon after terminated by the conquest of New York; yet his excellency, though deprived of the government, was nevertheless permitted to retain his large possessions upon Manhattan Island, a good portion of which is still enjoyed by his descendants.

Before closing this interesting article, we will cite an example

of Quaker persecution, which took place during the administration of Lord Cornbury, a man of most detestable character, and fully equal to the Dutch Governor for religious intolerance. He in his turn persecuted other sects as well as Quakers, instances of which are adverted to in other parts of this work. The case we now allude to is that of Samuel Bownas, a Quaker preacher, who came to America at the beginning of the eighteenth century. The facts are stated in the journal of his travels, afterwards published. He left England on the 24th of March, 1702, and landed in Maryland, where he received a challenge from George Keith, an episcopal missionary, who had once been a Quaker. He was followed by Keith through Pennsylvania and New Jersey to Long Island, and a meeting being appointed at Hempstead, he preached Nov. 21, 1702, at the house of one Thomas Pearsall. As Keith could not, by other means, silence his adversary, he procured Richard Smith and William Bradford of Hempstead, to make an affidavit, charging him with heresy, and for which a warrant was issued by Joseph Smith and Edward Burroughs, justices, for his apprehension. On the 29th, while attending a meeting of Friends at Flushing, Cardell, the high sheriff, with a posse armed with guns, pitchforks, swords and clubs, entered the house and took him prisoner. He appeared before the court at Jamaica, consisting of four justices, Joseph Smith, Edward Burroughs, John Smith and Jonathan Whitehead, the last of whom, says the prisoner, was a very moderate man, and did much to set him at liberty; but they had a priest with them, who put the worst construction upon every thing he said, and had also a man secreted in a closet to note down what he should say; but the man was so drunk, that in going home he lost his papers, for which great inquiry was made. The justices ordered the prisoner to give bail in £2000, with sureties to appear and answer an indictment, which the prisoner said he would not give, "*were it only three half-pence.*" Justice Whitehead offered himself as bail, and took the prisoner home till next day, when he was committed to jail in Jamaica for the term of three months. At the end of which, a special commission of oyer and terminer was granted to Chief Justice Bridges, and Robert Miller, Thomas Willet, John Jackson and Edward Burroughs, associates, who met at the county

hall in Jamaica. The names of the grand jury were, Richard Cornell, Ephraim Goulding, John Clayer, Isaac Hicks, Robert Hubbs, Richabel Mott, Theodore Vanderwick, Samuel Denton, Joseph Mott, Richard Valentine, Nathaniel Coles, Joseph Dickerson, Isaac Doughty, Samuel Emery, John Smith, John Sering, John Qakley, Samuel Hallet, Richard Alsop, John Hunt, James Clement and William Bloodgood. The jury presented the bill to the court, endorsed "*Ignoramus*;" upon which the judge was very angry, and told the jury that surely they had *forgot their oaths*, and for so doing he could give them some *hard names*, but for the present should forbear. "Is this your verdict (said the judge) touching the quaker?" "It is," said the foreman; at which the judge raged, and threatened to "*lay the jury by the heels*, and to impose a fine upon them;" to which one of them replied, if he did, "the matter should soon be exposed in Westminster Hall." The judge now ordered the prisoner to be kept more close than before, and threatened to send him to London, chained to the deck of a man-of-war, then ready to sail for England. "Thomas Hicks, an honest old man, who had been a justice of the province, and was well versed in the law, came to visit me, (says he,) and consoled me with many kind words, saying that they dare not send me out of the country." His old enemy, Keith, published a pamphlet against him, which rather increased the number of his friends. During his imprisonment he learned to make shoes, by which he earned fifteen shillings a week, refusing, at the same time, all pecuniary aid from his friends. While here, he was visited, he says, by an Indian sachem, who asked him if *he was a Christian*; and being told *yea*, "and are *they* not Christians who *keep you here*?" Being told they *called* themselves so, he expressed much surprise, and said, "the *Mang Manetou*, (meaning God,) looked at the heart." Then the Indian took a piece of coal, and drawing a circle, said, "*they believed the Great Spirit to be all eye, that he saw every thing; all ear, that he heard every thing; and all mind, that he knew every thing.*" At the sitting of the court in October, 1703, the bill was again returned, "*Ignoramus*," and he was discharged. He visited America again in 1727, and died in England on the 2d of April, 1753.

CONCLUDING REMARKS ON THE PRESENT CONDITION AND  
FUTURE PROSPECTS OF LONG ISLAND.

THE late learned and venerable Dr. Dwight, who traversed Long Island some forty years since, makes the following observations in relation to this portion of the United States.

“The insular situation of these counties, has a very perceptible influence upon the inhabitants as a body. Their own internal concerns must always exist upon a small scale. Their views, affections and pursuits, must of course be always limited. Few objects can be presented to them, and few events can occur of sufficient magnitude to expand thought, or of sufficient importance to awaken energy. Almost all their concerns are absolutely confined to the house or to the neighborhood; and the neighborhood rarely extends beyond the confines of a small hamlet.

“Habitually bounded by these, the mind is neither very much inclined, nor very able to look beyond them. Its views, in most cases will, after a little time, be of choice occupied with these small circles, its affections will all centre here; and its pursuits will break through, only to reach the market. The tenor of life will therefore be uniform, undisturbed on the one hand and tame on the other. What the mind may have been cannot be known, because it has never been stimulated to any attempt for the expansion of its views, or the exertion of its powers; what it is, may from one instance, be readily conjectured in a thousand.”

“The inhabitants of this island, (continues the doctor,) are destitute of other advantages, which contribute not a little, to diffuse information and awaken energy. There is very little travelling here, besides their own. The attention excited, the curiosity awakened, and the animation produced by the frequent arrival of strangers, are here in great measure unknown. At the same time, comparatively few persons of talents and information reside here. There is nothing sufficiently inviting in the circumstances of the island itself, to allure persons of this character from the continent, and the allurements of the continent are such, as commonly to entice men of this description, who are natives of the island, to remove from it for the sake of obtaining them.

“A considerable number of such men, born here, are found in New York and elsewhere. The advantages derived from the conversation and examples of persons distinguished for superiority, are therefore enjoyed in a very imperfect degree; and that luminous spirit, and those improvements in the state of society, which they every where shed upon the circle around them, are very imperfectly realized. Such, it would seem, must, through an indefinite period, be the situation of Long Island.”

Notwithstanding the acuteness of observation and felicity of expression, as well as aptness of description, for which the learned president was so distinguished, a very slight acquaintance with the people of Long Island, only, is required to perceive that many of his conclusions, were rather the result of previously formed opinions, than of any thorough examination of facts as they really existed. But, at the period mentioned, the spirit for agricultural and other domestic improvements had made but small advances, nor had even a foot of turnpike road been then constructed upon Long Island. The facilities for travelling were of course limited, and this part of the country was less known than any other district within one hundred miles of New York. And even the inhabitants of different parts of the island, knew little of each other, and took little pains to cultivate a further acquaintance. At that time too, a majority of the people of Kings county, knew scarcely any thing of the neighboring county of Queens, and neither of these, had any accurate knowledge of the people, or the localities of Suffolk county.

There are but few persons in the western parts of the island, who even at this day, have visited the eastern part of it, or have seen the flourishing village of Sag Harbor, whose inhabitants have invested, in the business of whaling alone, more than a million of dollars, and employ more than one thousand men. So much can hardly be said of the now rich, beautiful and populous city of Brooklyn.

It may be true, as sometimes remarked, that islanders possess stronger local attachments, than others, but they often exhibit also, more activity and perseverance, than some who possess vastly superior advantages, as witness the inhabitants of Nantucket and those of many other islands. Long Island presents



many attractions for those in pursuit of either pleasure, health or amusement.

The almost perfect level of its southern border and the undulating surface of the northern ; its extensive midland prairies and forests, abounding in game, the numerous streams, ponds and bays, filled with fish of various kinds ; its fine air, and an illimitable water prospect, all hold out irresistible inducements, to the intelligent traveller. Since the introduction of turnpike roads in some parts of the island and the improvement of common roads in others, the agriculture has equally advanced, and now presents a perfection, which surprises and delights the stranger. The eastern towns equally with others, which formerly scarcely raised a sufficiency of grain for their own consumption, now produce a surplus of many thousand bushels of wheat, rye, corn, oats, and other articles for market.

In short the entire face of things has undergone a revolution, and Long Island has become much better known and appreciated. Gentlemen of wealth and taste are establishing country residences in different places, and by their intelligence and refinement give a tone and respectability to society. We have more over some of the pleasantest villages in the state, and the inexhaustible treasures of the great south bay insures employment and competency to many thousands of the inhabitants. The shores of the Sound, of the bays and ocean, afford sites for building of surpassing beauty, and an atmosphere of unparalleled salubrity. In short the political, commercial and business relations of the people, are almost identical with the cities of New York and Brooklyn, and the prosperity of the one, must necessarily advance the interests of the other.

Long Island contained in 1840, more than one hundred and ten thousand inhabitants, of whom about one-third, live in the city of Brooklyn, which may properly be considered the commercial and business capital of Long Island. The excess of the population over Rhode Island, is one thousand, five hundred and seventy-six, over Delaware, thirty-two thousand, three hundred and twenty one,—over Arkansas, twelve thousand, eight hundred and thirty two, and over Wisconsin, seventy-nine thousand, four hundred and sixty-one. Long Island, therefore, from her position, popul



tion and her growing importance, has every right to become a separate state, as Vermont had to be separated from New York, or Maine from Massachusetts.

That one or more divisions, will, at a future period, take place in the immense territory of the empire state, is very probable, and the insular condition of Long Island, points to the propriety of her separate political existence, with the proud and aspiring city of Brooklyn as her head, and as the seat of her future legislature.

Many causes which have assisted to advance the interests of other parts of the state, have thus far, retarded our own; among these not the least important, is the emigration of so large portion of her ambitious and enterprizing citizens to the city of New York and other places. Scarcely a settlement exists in the northern and western portions of the state, in which Long Island people may not be found, amongst the most prosperous of their inhabitants. This is the case also in the states of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Illinois, Michigan and several others. Long Island has, therefore, been constantly drained of a part of her population, who had they remained, might have done much for her advancement in every respect, provided they had exerted the same powers of mind and body, in promoting the welfare of their native island.

In addition to, many improvements made in agriculture, horticulture also, has attracted the attention of those, whose local position gives them the opportunity of engaging in it. To the facilities afforded by steam ferries at Brooklyn, and of steam communication between New York city, and more distant parts of the Island, she is indebted for no small share of the advancement, which we have experienced within a few years.

In addition to Brooklyn with nearly forty thousand inhabitants, we perceive Williamsburgh rapidly advancing, while the villages of Flatbush, Astoria, Jamaica, Flushing, Glen Cove, Hempstead, Babylon, Huntington, Patchogue, Riverhead and Sag Harbor, are following on with a commendable zeal, and nothing now known, can impede their future and successful progress.

The completion of the Long Island Rail Road is destined to work greater benefits to Long Island, than have ever been dreamed of, by its most sanguine projectors. About forty-six miles of this road are completed, and the travelling upon it is already very great,

cheapness being combined with expedition. The distance from Brooklyn to Greenport is ninety-five miles, and a good part of the remainder of the road is partially completed.

When the whole is finished and connected with the eastern lines of rail road by steamboats, we may presume that a very considerable portion of the travel between New York and Boston, will be through Long Island.

Other beneficial changes will also result, from this great project of internal improvement, among which, we may anticipate still greater advances in agriculture—the thousands of acres of unimproved land in Suffolk and Queens counties, be brought into profitable cultivation, and the great Hempstead Plains, now a standing reproach to the town, be converted into fertile fields, yielding a rich reward to industry and enterprize.

Before closing this interesting subject, we cannot help expressing our sincere regret, at the disposition so prevalent in the present day, for changing the names of places; many of those adopted being remarkable for little else, than their singularity and inappropriateness. In a historical and economical view, this passion for change is much to be lamented, as leading in the end to confusion and uncertainty.

Old names, like old friends, should not be changed for light and transient causes, much less from mere whim and caprice, the consequences of which will, at a future period, be attended with more serious evils than are now contemplated, by those concerned in this useless innovation.

It is also equally to be regretted, that the original Indian and Dutch names, had not been more religiously preserved, as they were very generally distinguished for their propriety and fitness, when fully understood.

Thus *Hallett's Cove*, named in honor of the first proprietor, has given place to the unmeaning designation of *Astoria*; *Cow Neck*, celebrated for its fine pasture lands, has become, by some strange metamorphosis, *Manhasset*, the name of an Indian tribe, once inhabiting Shelter Island; *Success*, which should have satisfied the most fastidious, has been changed to the more charming designation of *Lakeville*; *Musketo Cove*, probably from some fancied *irritation*, has obtained the very romantic

appellation of *Glen Cove*; *Cow Harbor*, conveying the humiliating idea that the people fed mostly on milk, has become *North Port*; *Drown Meadow*, which had become a considerable place, notwithstanding its unpleasant name, has acquired the more patriotic cognomen of *Port Jefferson*; *Old Man's* has gone to the Holy Land, for the name of *Mount Sinai*, and the snug little village of *Oyster Ponds*, is now more classically denominated, *Orient*.



## A P P E N D I X .

---

*Act of Approbation of an Agreement, (or Treaty,) made and concluded at Hartford, relative to the line of partition between New Netherland and New England, and other matters.*

THE STATES GENERAL of the United Netherlands, To all those who shall see, or hear these presents, SEND GREETING, and make knowne, That there hath been delivered unto us, by order of the Directors of the In-Chartered West India Company, at the chamber of Amsterdam, the Extract out of the Articles of Agreement heerafter mentioned, made and concluded at Hartford, in Connecticut, the 19th of Sep., 1650, relating as well to the line of Division between New Netherland and New England, as to other matters, in the words following, that is to say, Extract of the Articles of Agreement, made and concluded at Hartford, situate in Connecticut, the 19th Sep., 1650, between the Deputies of the Honorable Commissioners of the United English Colonies, and Peter Stuyvesant, Governor of New Netherland.

*Concerning the bounds and limitts, betwixt the English United Collonies and the Duch provence of New Neatherland, We agree and determine as followeth :*

1. That vpon Long Island, a line Run from the westermost parte of Oyster Bay, and soe in a straitte and direct line to the sea, shall bee the bounds betwixt the English and Duch there, the Easterly parte to belonge to the English, and the westerly parte to the Duch.

2. The bounds vpon the Maine, to begine att the west side of Greenwich Bay, being about four miles from Stanford, and soe to Run a Northerly line twenty-four miles vp into the countrey, and after, as it shal bee agreed by the two goverments of the Duch and New Haven ; provided this said line come not within ten miles of Hudson's River ; and it is agreed, that the Duch shall not, att any time heerafter, build any house or habitation within six miles of the said line. The Inhabitants of Greenwich to Remaine, tell further consideration thereof bee had vnder the goverment of the Duch.

3. That the Duch shall hold and enjoy, all the lands at Hartford, that they are actually possessed of, known or sett out by certain marks and bounds, and all the Remainder of the said lands on both sides Conecticott River, to bee and Remaine to the English there. And it is agreed, that the aforesaid bounds and limitts, both vpon the Island and Mayne, shall bee observed and kept vn-violable, both by the English, the Vnited Collonies and all the Duch Nation, without any encroachment or molestation, vntill a full and finall Determination bee ~~made~~ vpon in Europe, by mutuall consent of the two STATES of ENGLAND and HOLLAND. IN TESTIMONY of our joynt consent to the severall foregoing conclusions, WE have heerunto sett our hands, the 19th Day of Sept., Anno Dom. 1650.

SIMON BRADSTREET,  
THOMAS PRENCE,

THOMAS WILLETT,  
GEORGE BAXTER.

Which articles in the aforesaid Extract, having been maturely considered, were approved of, and ratified by vs, and wee doe hereby approve of and ratify the same : And therefore desire and order, that the Meaning and Contents thereof may take effect, and bee strictly obserued and complied with, by all and euery person and persons whomsoever, under our sovereignty, without doing, or suffering any thing to be done, contrary thereto, on pain of incurring our highest displeasure, inasmuch as wee have deemed the same to be beneficial for that country.

Thus done and given at the Hague, under our Seal, and the Mark and Signature of our Secretary, on the 22d of Febvary, 1656.

(Signed) H. FACEL.

*Remonstrance of the several towns in the Dutch territory, to the governor and council, in 1653, a part of which is quoted at page 111, vol. I.; the remainder is as follows :*

“ Wherefore, although with all humility, we will declare freely our anxious fears by which we some time since have been alarmed and discouraged in our labors and callings, so that it is not in our power to act with that rigor and affection in promoting the welfare of our country as well as before, although in a wilderness, for the following reasons :

1. Our apprehension to see an arbitrary government established among us, which is contrary to the first intention and genuine principles of every well regulated government, to wit : that one or more should arrogate the exclusive power to dispose arbitrarily of the life and property of any individual, and this in virtue or under pretext of a law or order which he might fabricate, without the consent, knowledge, or approbation of the whole body, their agents or representatives.

Thus new laws relative to the lives and property of the inhabitants, contrary to the privileges of the Netherlands, and odious to every free born man, and principally so to those whom God had placed under a free government on new settled lands, who are entitled to claim laws which are as near resembling those of Netherland as possible.

It is our humble opinion that it is one of our privileges, that in making new laws, our explicit consent, or that of our representatives, is unavoidably required for their adoption.

2. Casually we are every year full of apprehension that the natives of the land may commence a new war against us, by the murders they commit under the pretext that they have not been paid for their land, which creates many calamities and discourages settlers, and even contributes to lessening the number and industry of the remainder.

It has, thus far, not been in our power to discover the truth hereof, or ascertain to what tribe these murderers belong. It is too often disregarded as committed by savages who reside at a considerable distance. But, be that as it may, it fills us with daily anxiety, so that we are compelled to look out for our own defence, as we cannot discover in what manner our lives and property shall be protected, except by our own means.

3. That officers and magistrates, although personally, from their qualifications, deserving similar offices, are appointed contrary to the laws of the Netherlands, to many offices, without consent or nomination of the people, which nevertheless are the most concerned in the choice.

4. That many orders and proclamations made before, without approbation of the country in the days of yore, by the authority of the Director-General and council, either of former days or actually ruling, which remain obligatory, although we are ignorant of their force, and become transgressors from ignorance without knowing it, by which we are exposed to many dangers and troubles, and may occasion our own ruin without knowing it.

“On the promises of grants and general letters of privileges and exemptions, various plantations have been made at a great expense of the inhabitants in building their houses, making fences, &c., the cultivation of the land, and principally so by those of Middleburgh, and Middlewout, with their neighborhoods and other places.

Many single farms were taken up by persons who solicited a deed of such a grant, but were always delayed and disappointed, to their great loss, which creates a suspicion that some innovations are in contemplation, or that there is a lurking intention to alter former stipulations.

6. That to some individuals, large quantities of land are granted for their private profit, on which a large village of 20 or 30 families might have been established, which, in the end, must effect an immense loss to the Patroons, with regard to their revenues, as well now as in future, and which must weaken the strength of the Province, and disable that part of the country to provide

in or contribute to its defence, and that of its inhabitants, except we or our commonalty are enabled to effect it.

7. As we exert ourselves to reduce all our griefs within six points, which we confidentially explained, as we renew our allegiance, in the hope that these will soon be redressed, agreeably to the privileges of our country, when all discontents shall cease, a mutual harmony be restored, and our anxiety relieved.

We apply therefore to your wisdom to heal our sicknesses and pains. We shall remind thankful, and consider any further application needless, as we otherwise should be compelled to do.

Upon which, humbly soliciting your honors' answer on every point or article in such a manner that we may remain satisfied, or proceed further, &c., as God shall direct our steps.

Your Honors' suppliant Servants."

Done December 11, 1653.

*Charter from King Charles II. to his Brother James, Duke of York, March 12th, 1664.*

CHARLES THE SECOND, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To all to whom these Presents shall come greeting: know yee, That wee for divers good causes and considerations Us Thereunto moving, Have of our speciall grace, certaine knowledge and meer motion, Given, and graunted; And by these presents for Us, Our heires and Successors, Do give and graunt unto Dearest Brother, James Duke of Yorke, his heires and Assignes, All that part of the Maine Land of New England, beginning att a certaine place called or knowne by the name of St. Croix, next adjoining to New Scotland in America, and from thence extending along the Sea Coast unto a certaine place called Petuaquino, or Penaquid, and so up the River thereof to y<sup>e</sup> ffurthest head of the same, as it tendeth northward, and extending from thence to the River of Kenebeque, and so upward by the shortest course to y<sup>e</sup> River Canada northward; And also all that Island or Islands, commonly called by the severall name or names of Matawacks or Long Island, Scituate, lying and being towards the west of Cape Codd. and the Narrow Heghansetts; Abutting upon the maine Land betweene the two Rivers there called or knoune by the severall names of Conecticott and Hudson's River, Together also wth y<sup>e</sup> said River called Hudsons, and all the Land from the west side of Conecticott, to the East side of Delaware Bay; And also all those severall Islands, called or knowne by the name of Martins Vinyards and Nantukes, otherwise, Nantuckett, Together with all the Lands, Islands, Soyles, Rivers, Harbours, Mines, Mineralls, Quarryes, Woods, Marches, Waters, Lakes, ffishing, Hawking, Hunting, ffowling, and all other Royall Profitts, commodities, and hereditaments to the severall Islands, Lands, and premises be-



longing and Appurtenaing, w<sup>th</sup> thier and every of thier appurtenances, And all our Estate, Right, Title, Interest, Benefitt, advantage, Claime and demand, of, in or to the said Lands and premises, or any part or parcell thereof, And the Revercon and Revercons, Remainder and Remainders, Together with the yearly and other the Rents, Revenues, and other Proffitts of all and singular the said premises and every part and parcell thereof. To Have and to Hold, all and Singular the<sup>e</sup> said Lands, Islands, hereditam<sup>ts</sup>, and premisses, with thier and every of thier appurtenances, hereby given and graunted or herein before given mention<sup>d</sup> to bee, and graunted, unto our Dearest Brother James, Duke of Yorke, his heires and assignes for ever. To y<sup>e</sup> onely proper use and behoofe of said James Duke of Yorke his heirs, and assignes for ever. To be holden of Us our heires, and success<sup>rs</sup> as of our Manner of East-Greenwich in our county of Kent, in free and comon Soccage and not in Capite, nor by Knight Service, Yeilding and rendring. And the sd James Duke of Yorke, doth for himselfe his Heires and Assignes covenant and promise to yield and render unto Us our heires and successors, of and for the same, yearly and every year. fforty Beaver Skinns, when they shall be demanded, or w<sup>th</sup>in ninety days after, And wee doe further of our speciall grace, certaine knowledge, and meer motion, for us, our heires and successors, give and graunt unto our said Dearest Brother, James Duke of Yorcke, his heires, Deputies, Agents, Commission<sup>rs</sup>, and assigns, by these presents ffull and absolute Power and authority to correct, Punish, pardon, Governe and rule, all such y<sup>e</sup> subjects of us, our heirs and successors, as shall from time to time adventure themselves into any of these parts or places aforesaid, or that shall or doe att any time hereafter Inhabitt within the same, According to such Lawes, orders, ordinances, Directions, Instruments as by our s<sup>d</sup> Dearest Brother, or his assignees shall be Established, and in defect thereof, in cases of necessity according to y<sup>e</sup> good discretions of his Deputies, commissioners, officers, or assigns respectively, as well in all cases or matters capitall and criminall as civill, both marrine and others, so alwayes, as y<sup>e</sup> said Statutes, ordinances and proceedings bee not contrary to But as near as conveniently may bee agreeable to y<sup>e</sup> Lawes, Statutes and Governments of this our Realme of England ; And saveing and reserving to us our heires and successors y<sup>e</sup> recciving, hearing and determining of y<sup>e</sup> Appeale and Appeales of all or any person or persons of, in or belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Territoryes or Islands aforesaid, in or touching any Judgem<sup>t</sup> or sentence to bee there made or given ; And further that it shall and may be lawful to and for our said Dearest Brother his heirs and assignes by these Presents, from time to time, to make, nominate, constitute, ordaine and confirme by such name or names, stile or stiles as to him or them shall seem good, And likewise to revoke discharge, change and alter, as well all and singular, Governors, officers and Ministers w<sup>ch</sup> hereafter shall bee by him or them thought fitt and needfull to be made and used w<sup>th</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> afores<sup>d</sup> parts and Islands, And also to make, ordaine and establish all manner of orders, Lawes, directions, Instructions, for the ceremonyes of Govern<sup>t</sup> and Magistracy fitt and necessary for and concerning y<sup>e</sup>

govern<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Territories and Islands aforesaid, so always as y<sup>e</sup> same be not contrary to y<sup>e</sup> Lawes and statutes of this Realme of England, but as neer as may be agreeably therunto, And y<sup>e</sup> same att all times hereafter to put in Execution or abrogate, revoke or change, not only w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> precincts of y<sup>e</sup> said Territories or Islands but also upon y<sup>e</sup> seas in goeing and comeing from the same, as hee or they in thier good discretions shall thincke to be fittest for y<sup>e</sup> good of y<sup>e</sup> Adventurers and Inhabitants there; And wee doe further of our speciall grace, certaine knowledge and meer motion Graunt, ordaine and declare, That such Governors, officers, and ministers as from time to time shall bee authorized and appointed in manner and forme aforesaid, shall and may have full Power and authority to use and Exercise marshall Law in cases of Rebellion, Insurrection and Mutiny, in as large and ample manner as our Lieutenant in our countyes within our Realme of England, have or ought to have by force of thier commission of Lieutenancy, or any law or statute of this our Realme. And wee doe further by these presents for Us, our heires and successors graunt unto our said Dearest Brother James Duke of Yorke his heires and assigns in his or thier discretion from time to time to admit such and so many Person or Persons to Trade and Trafficke unto and w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> Territoryes and Islands aforesaid and into every or any part or Parcell thereof and to have possesse and enjoy any Lands or hereditam<sup>ts</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> parts and places aforesaid as they shall thincke fitt, according to y<sup>e</sup> Lawes, Orders, Constitutions and Ordinances, by our said Brother his Heires, Deputies, commissions and assigns from time to time to be made, and establish by verdict, and according to y<sup>e</sup> true intent and meaning of These presents, and under such condittions, reservations and agreem<sup>t</sup>, as our said Brother his heires or assigns shall see fitt to ordaine, order, direct and appoint, and not otherwise, as aforesaid—and wee do further of our speciall grace, certaine knowledge and meer motion for Us our heires and successors give and graunt unto our said Dear Brother his heires and assigns by these presents, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for him y<sup>m</sup>, or any of them, att all and att every time and times hereafter out of any our realmes or Dominions whatsoever to take, loade, carry and transport in and into thiere voyages for and towards y<sup>e</sup> plantations of said Territoryes and Islands all such and so many of our Loveing subjects, or any other strangers, being not prohibited or under restraint y<sup>t</sup> will become our loveing subjects, and live under our allegiance, as shall willingly join in these voyages, together w<sup>th</sup> such cloathing, implem<sup>ts</sup>, ffurniture and other things useally transported and not prohibited, as shall be necessary for y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> said Islands and Territoryes, and for thier use and defence thereof: and managing and carrying on y<sup>e</sup> trade w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> people there, and in passing and returning to and fro, yielding and paying to Us our heires and successors y<sup>e</sup> customs, and duties therefore due and payable according to y<sup>e</sup> lawes and customes of this our Realme; And wee doe also for Us, our heires and successors graunt to our said dearest Brother James Duke of Yorke, his heires and assigns, and to all and every such, Govenor and govenors, or any other officers or ministers as by our said

Brother his heires and assigns shall be appoint<sup>d</sup> to have power and authority of govenm<sup>t</sup>, and comand, moreover the Inhabitants of y<sup>e</sup> said Territoryes or Islands, that they and every of y<sup>m</sup> shall and lawfully may from time to time, and att all times hereafter forever, for thier severall defence and safety, encounter, expulse, and arrest by force of armes, as well by sea as by land, and all ways and means whatsoever, as such Person and Persons as w<sup>th</sup>out y<sup>e</sup> licence of our said Dearest Brother his heires and assigns shall attempt to inhabitt w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> severall precincts and limitts of our s<sup>d</sup> Territorys and Islands, and also all and every such Person and Persons whatsoever as shall interprize or attempt, att any time hereafter y<sup>e</sup> destruction, invasion, detrim<sup>t</sup> or annoyance, to y<sup>e</sup> parts, places or Islands afores<sup>d</sup> or any part thereof—And lastly our will and pleasure is, and wee doe hereby declare and graunt, that there our Letters pattents or y<sup>e</sup> Inrollm<sup>t</sup> thereof shall be good and effective in y<sup>e</sup> law to all intent and purposes whatsoever, Notw<sup>th</sup>standing y<sup>e</sup> not reciting or mentioning of y<sup>e</sup> premisses or any part thereof, or the meets and bounds thereof, or of any former or other Letters Pattents, or graunts heretofore made or graunted of y<sup>e</sup> premises or of any part thereof by Us, or of any of our Progenitors, unto any other person or persons whatsoever, Bodys Politique or corporate, or any Act, Law or other restraint, incertain<sup>t</sup>y or imperfection whatsoever, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding, although expresse mentioned of the true yearly value, or certainty of y<sup>e</sup> premises or of any of y<sup>m</sup> or of any other Gifts or graunts, by us or any of our progenitors or predecessors, heretofore made to y<sup>e</sup> said James Duke of Yorke, in these presents, is not made, or any statute, acts, ordinance, provision, proclamation or restriction heretofore had, made, enacted ordained or provided, or any other matter, cause or thing whatsoever to y<sup>e</sup> contrary hereof in any wise notw<sup>th</sup>standing.

In wittnesse whereof, wee have caus<sup>d</sup> these Letters to be made Pattents; wittnesse ourselfe att Westminster, the 12<sup>th</sup> day of March, in the 16<sup>th</sup> yeare of our Raigne, 1664.

*By the King,*  
HOWARD.

*Copy of the Mortgage for Long Island, executed by James Farret, Agent and Deputy of the Earl of Stirling, to George Fenwick and others, recorded in the Records of the Colony of Connecticut.*

“ THIS indenture made the nine and twentieth day of July, 1641, 20<sup>th</sup> year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord Charles, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, &c., between James Farret, gent., on the one part, and George Fenwick, of Seabrook Fort, Esquire, John Haynes, Samuel Wyllys, Edward Hopkins, of Hartford, Theophilus Eaton, Stephen Goodyear, and Thomas

Gregson, of New Haven, in America, on the other part: Witnesseth—that whereas the said James Farret, is authorized by a certain writing under the hand and seal of the right hon. the Earl of Stirling, Viscount Canada, &c. : In his name and for his use, to take possession of Long Island, in America, and the same to dispose and order to his Lordship's behoof and benefit, by taking in plantations, or any wise improving the same : And whereas the said James Farrett in attending his Lordship's said service three years and upwards, without having received in that whole time any support or maintenance from his Lordship, or by any order, means or procurement of his Lordship, hath been forced to use his own credit, to take up divers moneys and commodities in the country to the value of £110, of current English money, for relief of his necessities, which £110 he hath procured and received of the above named George Fenwick and others, at and before the ensealing of these presents, the receipt whereof the said James Farret doth hereby acknowledge, and thereof and every part thereof, doth by these presents acquit and discharge the said George Fenwick and others, their and every of their executors and administrators forever. Now this deed witnesseth, that the same James Farrett, for and in consideration of the said sum of £110, so received as above, and to provide, as may be, for that part of Long Island not possessed, nor, as he conceiveth, claimed by the Dutch, before his departure for England, (intending with the first conveniency to take passage thither,) hath given up such title and possession, as was free from the Dutch claim ; and by these presents doth give up all right, title and possession of, in and to the same, to the aforesaid George Fenwick and others above mentioned, their heirs and assigns forever : To have and to hold, possess and enjoy, the said Island, with all rights, members, profits, advantages, and appurtenances whatsoever, in any wise thereto belonging or appertaining, to the said George Fenwick and others aforesaid, their heirs and assigns forever, without rendering or giving any account, reckoning, or allowance for any profits or advantages which they or any of them, or any from or under them, may in any wise make or receive thereby. *Provided*, notwithstanding, and it is hereby fully agreed, covenanted and concluded by and betwixt the said parties, that if the right hon. the Earl of Stirling, or his assigns, shall within the time and space of three whole years, to be reckoned and accompted from the date of these presents, send over an attorney or commissioner fully authorized, and bringing back with him one part of these indentures, to require and receive back the possession aforesaid, and shall withal, at the same time, well and truly pay, or cause to be paid, the full sum of £110, of current English money, unto the above named George Fenwick and others, their executors, administrators and assigns, together with such other charges or improvements, as shall be expended or made for or upon the said Island, after the date of these presents, in any part of the aforesaid three years, which charges and improvements, if any difference shall happen about the rating or valuing of them, shall be estimated, adjudged and settled by John Winthrop, Esquire, of Boston, upon whom the right hon. the

Earl of Stirling deceased, did make repose for his occasions in these parts—upon the payment of the aforesaid money and improvements, these indentures, with all articles, covenants and agreements therein contained, shall from thenceforward be void and of no force, to all intents and purposes whatsoever. In witness whereof, the parties to these presents have interchangeably put their hands and seals, the day and year above written.

“JAMES FARRET.” [L. s.]

Sealed and delivered in the presence of  
William Andrews, &c.

“Recorded May 5, 1664.”

Hartford, Records of Assembly of Oct. 8, 1668: “Voted—This court orders the secretary to deliver unto Mr. Wyllys and Mr. Jones, the mortgage of Long Island, for the use of those concerned.”

---

*Governor Stuyvesant's answer to the letter of the English commissioners, demanding possession of New Netherlands. Referred to at page 123, vol. I.*

“MY LORDS:—Your first letter, unsigned, of the 20–31st of August, together with that of this day, signed according to form, being the first of September, have been safely delivered into our hands by your deputies, unto which we shall say, that the rights of his majestie of England, unto any part of America here about, amongst the rest, unto the colonies of Virginia, Maryland, or others in New England, whether disputable or not, is that which, for the present, we have no design to debate upon. But that his majestie hath an indisputable right to all the lands in the north parts of America, is that which the kings of France and Spain will disallow, as we absolutely do, by virtue of a commission given to me, by my lords, the high and mighty States General, to be governour-general over New Holland, the isles of Curacoa, Bonaire, Aruba, with their appurtenances and dependencies, bearing date the 26th of July, 1646. As also by virtue of a grant and commission, given by my said lords, the high and mighty States General, to the West India Company, in the year 1621, with as much power, and as authentick, as his said majestie of England hath given, or can give, to any colony in America, as more fully appears by the patent and commission of the said lords, the States General, by them signed, registered, and sealed with their great seal, which were showed to your deputies, Colonel George Carteret, Captain Robert Needham, Captain Edward Groves, and Mr. Thomas Delavall; by which commission and patent together, (to deal frankly with you,) and by divers letters, signed and sealed by our said lords, the States General, directed to several persons, both English and Dutch,

inhabiting the towns and villages on Long Island, (which, without doubt, have been produced before you, by those inhabitants,) by which they are declared and acknowledged to be their subjects, with express command, that they continue faithful unto them, under penalty of incurring their utmost displeasure, which makes it appear more clear than the sun at noon-day, that your first foundation, (viz. that the right and title of his majestie of Great Britain, to these parts of America is unquestionable,) is absolutely to be denied. Moreover, it is without dispute, and acknowledged by the world, that our predecessors, by virtue of the commission and patent of the said lords, the States General, have without control, and peaceably (the contrary never coming to our knowledge,) enjoyed Fort Orange about forty-eight or fifty years, the Mannhattans about forty-one or forty-two years, the South River forty years, and the Fresh Water River about thirty-six years.

“Touching the second subject of your letter, (viz. his majestie hath commanded me, in his name, to require a surrender of all such forts, towns, or places of strength, which now are possessed by the Dutch under your command.) We shall answer, that we are so confident of the discretion and equity of his majestie of Great Britain, that in case his majestie were informed of the truth, which is, that the Dutch came not into these provinces by any violence, but by virtue of commissions from my lords, the States General, first of all in the years 1614, 1615, and 1616, up the North River, near Fort Orange, where, to hinder the invasions and massacres, commonly committed by the savages, they built a little fort; and after, in the year 1622, and even to this present time, by virtue of commission and grant, to the governours of the West India Company; and moreover, in the year 1656, a grant to the honourable, the burgomasters of Amsterdam, of the South River; insomuch, that by virtue of the above said commissions from the high and mighty States General, given to the persons interested as aforesaid, and others, these provinces have been governed, and consequently enjoyed, as also in regard of their first discovery, uninterrupted possessions, and purchase of the lands of the princes, natives of the country, and other private persons, (though Gentiles,) we make no doubt that if his said majestie of Great Britain were well informed of these passages, he would be too judicious to grant such an order, principally in a time when there is so straight a friendship and confederacy, between our said lords and superiours, to trouble us in the demanding and summons of the places and fortresses, which were put into our hands, with orders to maintain them, in the name of the said lords, the States General, as was made appear to your deputies, under the names and seal of the said high and mighty States General, dated July 28, 1646. Besides what had been mentioned, there is little probability that his said majestie of England (in regard the articles of peace are printed, and were recommended to us to observe seriously and exactly, by a letter written to us by our said lords, the States General, and to cause them to be observed religiously in this country,) would give order touching so dangerous a design, being also apparent, that none other than my said lords, the States



General, have any right to these provinces, and consequently, ought to command and maintain their subjects ; and in their absence, we, the governour-general, are obliged to maintain their rights, and to repel and take revenge of all threatenings, unjust attempts, or any force whatsoever, that shall be committed against their faithful subjects and inhabitants, it being a very considerable thing to affront so mighty a state, although it were not against an ally and confederate. Consequently, if his said majestie (as it is fit) were well informed, of all that could be spoken upon this subject, he would not approve of what expressions were mentioned in your letter ; which are, that you are commanded by his majestie, to demand in his name, such places and fortresses as are in the possession of the Dutch, under my government ; which, as it appears by my commission, before mentioned, was given me by my lords, the high and mighty States General. And there is less ground in the express demand of my government, since all the world knows, that about three years ago, some English frigates being on the coast of Africa, upon a pretended commission, they did demand certain places under the government of our said lords, the States General, as Cape Vert, River of Gambo, and all other places in Guyny, to them belonging. Upon which, our said lords, the States General, by virtue of the articles of peace, having made appear the said attempt to his majestie of England, they received a favourable answer, his said majesty disallowing all such acts of hostility, as might have been done, and besides, gave order, that restitution should be made to the East India company, of whatsoever had been pillaged, in the said river of Gambo : and likewise restored them to their trade, which makes us think it necessary, that a more express order should appear unto us, as a sufficient warrant for us, towards my lords, the high and mighty States General, since by virtue of our said commission, we do in these provinces, represent them, as belonging to them, and not to the king of Great Britain, except his said majestie, upon better grounds, makes it appear to our said lords, the States General, against which they may defend themselves, as they shall think fit. To conclude : We cannot but declare unto you, though the governours and commissioners of his majestie have divers times quarrelled with us, about the bounds of the jurisdiction of the high and mighty, the States General, in these parts, yet they never questioned their jurisdiction itself ; on the contrary, in the year 1650, at Hartford, and the last year at Boston, they treated with us upon this subject, which is a sufficient proof, that his majestie hath never been well informed of the equity of our cause, insomuch as we cannot imagine, in regard of the articles of peace, between the crown of England and the States General, (under whom there are so many subjects in America, as well as Europe,) that his said majestie of Great Britain would give a commission, to molest and endamage the subjects of my said lords, the States General, especially such, as ever since fifty, forty, and the latest thirty-six years, have quietly enjoyed their lands, countries, forts and inheritances ; and less, that his subjects would attempt any acts of hostility, or violence against them : and in case that you

will act by force of arms, we protest and declare, in the name of our said lords, the States General, before GOD and MEN, that you will act an unjust violence, and a breach of the articles of peace, so solemnly sworn, agreed upon, and ratified by his majestie of England, and my lords, the States General, and the rather, for that to prevent the shedding of blood, in the month of February last, we treated with Captain John Scott, (who reported he had a commission from his said majestie,) touching the limits of Long Island, and concluded for the space of a year; that in the mean time, the business might be treated on between the king of Great Britain and my lords, the high and mighty States General: and again, at present, for the hindrance and prevention of all differences, and the spilling of innocent blood, not only in these parts, but also in Europe, we offer unto you, a treaty by our deputies, Mr. Cornelius Van Ruyven, secretary and receiver of New Holland, Cornelius Steinwick, burgomaster, Mr. Samuel Megapolensis, doctor of physick, and Mr. James Cousseau, heretofore sheriff. As touching the threats in your conclusion, we have nothing to answer, only that we fear nothing but what God (who is as just as merciful,) shall lay upon us; all things being in his gracious disposal, and we may as well be preserved by him with small forces as by a great army, which makes us to wish you all happiness and prosperity, and recommend you to his protection. My lords, your thrice humble and affectionate servant and friend,

P. STUYVESANT.

At the Fort Amsterdam, September 2, New Style, 1664.

---

*Capitulation by the Dutch to the English.*

“THESE Articles following were consented to by the persons here under subscribed, at the Governour's Bowery, August the 27th, Old Style, 1664.

I. We consent That the States-General, or the West India Company, shall freely enjoy all Farms and Houses, (except such as are in the Forts,) and that within six months they shall have free Liberty to transport all such Arms and Ammunition as now does belong to them, or else they shall be paid for them.

II. All Publique Houses shall continue for the Uses which they are for.

III. All people shall continue free Denizens, and shall enjoy their Lands, Houses, Goods, wheresoever they are within this Country, and dispose of them as they please.

IV. If any Inhabitant have a Mind to remove himself, he shall have a year and six weeks from this day, to remove himself, Wife, Children, Servants, Goods, and to dispose of his lands here.

V. If any Officer of State, or Publique Minister of State, have a Mind to go for England, they shall be transported Fraught free, in his Majesty's Frigotts, when these Frigotts shall return thither.



VI. It is consented to, that any People may freely come from the Netherlands, and plant in this Colony ; and that Dutch Vessels may freely come hither, and any of the Dutch may freely return home, or send any Sort of Merchandize home in Vessels of their own Country.

VII. All Ships from the Netherlands, or any other Place, and Goods therein, shall be received here, and sent hence, after the manner which formerly they were, before our coming hither, for six Months next ensuing.

VIII. The Dutch here shall enjoy the Liberty of their Consciences in divine Worship and Church Discipline.

IX. No Dutchman here, or Dutch Ship here, shall upon any occasion be pressed to serve in War against any Nation whatsoever.

X. That the Townsmen of the Mannhattans shall not have any Soldiers quartered upon them, without being satisfied and paid for them by the Officers ; and that at this present, if the Fort be not capable of lodging all the Soldiers, then the Burgomasters, by his officers, shall appoint some Houses capable to receive them.

XI. The Dutch here shall enjoy their own Customs concerning their Inheritances.

XII. All Publique Writings and Records, which concern the Inheritances of any People, or the Reglement of the Church or Poor, or Orphans, shall be carefully kept by those in whose Hands now they are, and such Writings as particularly concern the States-General, may at any time be sent to them.

XIII. No Judgment that has passed any Judicature here, shall be called in Question ; but if any conceive that he hath not had Justice done him, if he apply himself to the States-General, the other Party shall be bound to answer for the supposed Injury.

XIV. If any Dutch, living here, shall at any Time desire to travaile or trafique into England, or any Place, or Plantation, in obedience to his Majesty of England, or with the Indians, he shall have (upon his Request to the Governor,) a Certificate that he is a free Denizen of this Place, and Liberty to do so.

XV. If it do appeare that there is a publique Engagement of Debt by the Town of the Manhattoes, and a Way agreed on for the satisfying of that Engagement, it is agreed that the same Way proposed shall go on, and that the Engagement shall be satisfied.

XVI. All inferior Civil Officers and Magistrates shall continue as now they are, (if they please,) till the customary Time of new Elections, and then new ones to be chosen by themselves ; provided that such new chosen Magistrates shall take the Oath of Allegiance to his Majesty of England before they enter upon their Office.

XVII. All differences of Contracts and Bargains made before this Day, by any in this Country, shall be determined according to the Manner of the Dutch.

XVIII. If it do appeare that the West India Company of Amsterdam do

really owe any Sums of Money to any Person here, it is agreed that Recognition and other Duties payable by Ships going for the Netherlands, be continued for 6 Months longer.

XIX. The Officers, Military, and Soldiers, shall march out with their Arms, Drums beating, and Colors flying, and lighted Matches; and if any of them will plant, they shall have fifty Acres of Land set out for them; if any of them will serve as Servants, they shall continue with all Safety, and become free Denizens afterwards.

XX. If at any Time hereafter the King of Great Britain, and the States of the Netherlands, do agree that this Place and Country be re-delivered into the Hands of the said States, whensoever his Majestie will send his Commands to re-deliver it, it shall immediately be done.

XXI. That the Town of Mannhattans shall choose Deputyes, and those Deputyes shall have free Voyces in all publique Affairs, as much as any other Deputyes.

XXII. Those who have any Property in any Houses in the Fort of Aurania, shall (if they please) slight the Fortifications there, and then enjoy all their Houses, as all People do where there is no Fort.

XXIII. If there be any Soldiers that will go into Holland, and if the Company of West India in Amsterdam, or any private Persons here, will transport them into Holland, then they shall have a safe Passport from Colonel Richard Nicoll, Deputy-Governor under his Royal Highness, and the other Commissioners, to defend the Ships that shall transport such Soldiers, and all the Goods in them, from any Surprizal or Acts of Hostility, to be done by any of his Majestie's Ships or Subjects. That the Copies of the King's Grant to his Royal Highness, and the Copy of his Royal Highness's Commission to Colonel Richard Nicoll, testified by two Commissioners more, and Mr. Winthrop, to be true Copies, shall be delivered to the Hon. Mr. Stuyvesant, the present Governor, on Munday next by Eight of the Clock in the Morning, at the Old Miln; and these Articles consented to, and signed by Colonel Richard Nicoll, Deputy-Governor to his Royal Highness; and that within two Hours after the Fort and Town called New Amsterdam, upon the Isle of Manhattoes, shall be delivered into the Hands of the said Colonel Richard Nicoll, by the Service of such as shall be by him thereunto deputed, by his Hand and Seal.

John De Decker,  
Nich. Verleet,  
Sam. Megapolensis,  
Cornelius Steenwick,  
Oloff Stevens Van Kortlant,  
James Cousseau,

Robert Carr,  
Geo. Cartwright,  
John Winthrop,  
Sam. Willys,  
Thomas Clarke,  
John Pinchon.

I do consent to these articles,

RICHARD NICOLL."

*An Act to divide this Province and Dependences into Shires and Counties.*

Having taken into consideracon the necessity of dividing the province into respective countys for the better governing and settling courts in the same; *Bee it enacted by the Governour, Councill, and Representatives, and by the authority of the same,* That the said Province be divided into twelve countys, as followeth :

*The citty and county of New-Yorke,* to containe all the island, commonly called Manhaten's Island, Manning's Island, and the two barne islands, the citty to bee called as itt is *New-York*, and the islands above specified, the county thereof.

*The county of Westchester* to conteyn West and Eastchester, Broweke's land, Fordham, Annehooke's Neck, Richbills, Minford's Islands, and all the land on the Maine to the eastward of Manhatan's island, as farre as the government extends, and the Younkers' land, and northward along Hudson's River as farr as the High Land.

*The county of Ulster* to conteyne the towns of Kingston, Hurly, and Marbletowne, Ffoxhall, and the new Paltz, and all the villages, neighborhoods, and Christian habitacons on the west side of Hudson's River, from the Murderer's Creeke, neare the Highlands, to the Sawyers Creeke.

*The county of Albany* to conteyne the town of Albany, the colony of Renslaerswyck, Schonecheda, and all the villages, neighbourhoods, and Christian plantacons on the east side of Hudson's River, from Roelef Jansen's Creeke, and on the west side from Sawyer's Creeke to the Saraaghtoga.

*The Dutchesses county* to bee from the bounds of the county of Westchester on the south side of the Highlands, along the east side of Hudson's River, as farre as Roelef Jansen's Creeke, and eastward into the woods twenty miles.

*The county of Orange* to beginne from the limmitts or bounds of East and West Jersey, on the west side of Hudson's River, along the said river to the Murderer's Creeke, or bounds of the county of Ulster, and westward into the woods as farr as Delaware river.

*The county of Richmond* to conteyne all Staten Island, Shutter's Island, and the islands of Meadow on the west side thereof.

*Kings county* to conteyne the severall towns of Boshwyck, Bedford, Brucklyn, Fflatbush, Fflatlands, New Utrecht, and Gravesend, with the severall settlements and plantacons adjacent.

*Queens county* to conteyne the severall towns of Newtowne, Jamaica, Flushing, Hempstead, and Oysterbay, with the severall outfarms, settlements and plantacons adjacent.

*The county of Suffolk* to conteyne the severall towns of Huntington, Smithfield, Brookhaven, Southampton, Southold, Easthampton, to Montauk Point, Shelter Island, the Isle of Wight, Fisher's Island and Plumb Island, with the severall outfarms, settlements and plantacons adjacent.

*Dukes county* to conteyne the islands of Nantuckett, Martin's Vineyard, Elizabeth Island, and No Mans Land.

*The county of Cornwall* to conteyne Penaquid, and all his Royall Highnesses territories in those parts, with the islands adjacent.

And forasmuch as there is a necessity of a High Sheriff in every county in this province,

*Bee it therefore enacted by the Governour, Councill, and Representatives in General Assembly mett, and by the authority of the same, That there shall be yearly and every yeare, an High Sheriff constituted and commissioned for each county, and thatt each Sheriff may have his Under-sheriff, Deputy or Deputys.*

*New-Yorke, Nov. 1, 1683.*

*Narrative of facts and proceedings in relation to Captain John Scott, for some time a resident of Long Island.*

THE subject of this article figures largely upon the state records of Connecticut, and those of the court of assize in the colony of New York. Between the years 1660 and '65, he was the unhappy occasion of embarrassment and difficulty to many individuals upon Long Island, which made it necessary for the general court at Hartford to interfere. He was a man of shrewdness, but base and unprincipled, as is evident from the whole tenor of his dealings. Professing to be the rightful owner of numerous tracts of land in various parts of the island, under purchases from the Indian tribes, and in various other ways he found persons sufficiently credulous to become purchasers, of what he styled *perpetuities*, or leases for very long periods, which involved the grantees in controversy with other claimants, and called for investigation by the public authorities. In 1660, we find him a resident of Southampton, and on the 2d of May of that year, he conveyed to Thomas Hutchinson, (late of Lynn,) for the sum of £40, land; described as "lying from Southampton westward 30 miles, at a Wading River, called by the Indians Quaconsuck, and so six miles westward, in breadth the same southward, till it cometh within two miles of the bay, on the south of which is reserved for the Indians, together with all the privileges conferred on said Scott by Wyandanch and Weacham his son." Soon after the

date of this instrument, Scott is found at Setauket, with the appointment of magistrate, conferred upon him by Connecticut, the influence of which served still further to enhance his power of doing mischief; for so far had he imposed upon the people there, that on the 5th of Dec., 1663, an agreement was entered into, between said Scott and the inhabitants of Ashford, (or Setauket,) to become co-partners in a tract of land purchased by him, or pretended to be so, of Mahmasutee and others, bounded easterly with Nanemoset Brook, westerly with Nessaquague east line, and running south to the middle of the island, even to the said Indian's utmost bounds, and north to the Sound, as sold and delivered to said Scott by '*turf and twig*,' Nov. 23, 1663." The said Scott, Richard Woodhull, Daniel Lane, Thomas Mapes and George Wood, to have double shares for their trouble, in all future divisions, (except Little Neck, to which they lay no claim.) Dec. 16, 1663, Scott sells his lands "about Ashamomuck Neck and elsewhere in Southold, (except Hog Island,) to Thomas Corteous and wife, in trust for the children of one William Salmon."

These frequent conveyances, which were suspected to be fraudulent, and other acts of Scott, produced much discontent, and on complaint to the general assembly of Connecticut, an order was made March 10, 1664, that the particulars should be drawn up in form, and sent to the magistrates of New Haven, Milford and other towns, for the purpose of his arrest and punishment.

A proclamation was also issued as follows :—

"To all his ma<sup>ties</sup> subjects within these parts of o<sup>r</sup> Royall Souveraigne Charles King of England, ffrence and Ireland, his Dominions in New England, and especially those plantations scituate w<sup>th</sup>in the Limitts of the corporation of Connecticutt: These presents do declare and proclaim; that forasmuch as John Scott inhabitant w<sup>th</sup>in the Libertyes of Ashford, alias Sewtawkitt, on Long Island, stands charged in the court of Connecticutt for sundry Hainous crimes and practises seditious, to the great disturbance of the peace of his ma<sup>ties</sup> subjects on the island aforesaid, particularly as followeth—1. Speaking words tending to the deffamation of the King's majesty; 2. Seditious practises and tumultuous carriages; 3. Abetting and encourageing the natives in hostile parties, one against another; 4. Usurping the authority

of the King, pretending to pardon treason ; 5. Threatening his ma<sup>ties</sup> subjects with hanging and banishment ; 6. Gross and notorious profanation of God's holy word ; 7. Forgery and violation of his solemn oath ; 8. Acting treacherously to the colony of Connecticut ; 9. Usurping authority upon pretence of a commission ; 10. Calumniating a commissioned officer in this corporation with the charge of villanous and felonious practices. Therefore they do in his ma<sup>ties</sup> name, desire and expect all and every civill officer, who are conservatives of the peace of his ma<sup>ties</sup> subjects, within the plantations of New Haven, Milford, Branford, ffairfield and upon Long Island, wheresoever the s<sup>d</sup> Scott is resident, forthwith upon receipt and knowledge of the contents of these premises, to apprehend the body of s<sup>d</sup> Scott, and deliver him to the marshall, Jonathan Gilbert, that he may be tried according to law. God save the King."

The marshall found the accused at Setauket, and on attempting to take him, Scott drew his sword, commanding those around, with the air of authority, to resist the officer, using, at the same time, very indecent and opprobrious epithets toward the court and government of Connecticut. Being secured, and conveyed to Hartford, he was there imprisoned, but effecting his escape without even satisfying the keeper of the prison for his board, the court decreed him £10 out of Scott's estate, upon which the court, on the 12th of May, 1664, ordered a sequestration, and the commissioners, in the several towns appointed for the purpose, were commanded to take an account of all said Scott's property and effects, in their respective towns, and preserve it from embezzlement, until the pleasure of the court should be known. On the 16th of May, 1665, Captain John Youngs of Southold was authorized by the court, to sell the lands of John Scott, upon Long Island. He had the boldness, afterwards, to dispose of lands upon the western part of the island ; and being brought before the court of assize at New York, by order of Governor Nicoll, all his agreements with individuals, were declared to be void. What became of Scott, is not known ; but it appears that he, with John Winthrop and others, was, by Charles II., recommended to the protection of the the commissioners of the United Colonies, they being molested in their possessions in the Narragansett, by the people of Provi-

dence plantation. He continued to be a source of trouble to the New England colonies, for some years after he had been driven from Long Island.

---

*Narrative and remonstrance of the Deputies assembled at Hempstead, in March 1665, relative to apprehensions entertained of some matters then and there transacted.*

“His Majesty having employed his ships of war, and sent a considerable number of soldiers to reduce these parts of America to his obedience, the present government was readily received, and peaceably settled on Long Island, by virtue of his Majesty’s letters patent, made and granted by his Royal Highness James, Duke of York and Albany, bearing date the twelfth day of March, in the sixteenth of the reign of our sovereign Lord King Charles the II, published at Gravesend, on Long Island, aforesaid, about the middle of August following, in the audience of a great number of the inhabitants thereof, by the Right Honorable Col. Richard Nicolls, deputy governor under his royal highness. At which time and place Governor Winthrop, being then present, openly declared that their colonies claimed no jurisdiction *de jure* over Long Island; but what they had done was for the welfare, peace, and quiet settlement of his Majesty’s subjects, as they were the nearest court of record to them under his Majesty; but now his Majesty’s pleasure was fully signified by his letters patent, as above said, their jurisdiction over them ceased and became null; whereupon our honorable Governor then replied also, that he would not put out any of the officers which Connecticut had set up in the civil state, but confirm them under his power to act in every town, until a convenient season served to convene deputies from all the towns on the island, when and where laws were to be enacted and civil officers established.

Shortly after, at another meeting of our honorable governor and Connecticut commissioners, several persons were there confirmed by him in civil authority, by his writing under his hand, which



they published in several towns where they were to collect rates and former dues for Connecticut, unto which power these eastern towns readily and willingly obeyed and submitted for the space of six months at least.

In March following, we were convened, being deputies chosen by the several towns in a general assembly held at Hempstead, where his Majesty's aforesaid patent was first read, and a commission from his royal highness the Duke of York, empowering and investing the aforesaid Col. Richard Nicolls, with authority to put the contents of the said patent into practice and execution, who declared unto us that our first business should be to decide some, and to compose other differences which were on float before he came to the government, according to the manner and form in practice since our late acknowledgment of the Connecticut authority; but that he had prepared a body of general laws hereafter to be observed; the which were delivered to us, and upon perusal we found them to be a collection of the laws now in practice in his Majesty's other colonies in New England, with abatement of the severity against such as differ in matters of conscience and religion.

We proceeded to object against some and propose other clauses in the laws; whereupon several amendments were made with further assurance from the governor, that when any reasonable alteration should be offered from any town to the sessions, the justices should tender the same at the assizes, and receive satisfaction therein, the truth and effects whereof we have since found.

The Governor further declared that for his own part he expected no benefit for his labors out of the purses of the inhabitants, not so much as to defray his charge and expenses at the courts; but that it was absolutely necessary for him to establish a form and rule of county rates, to support the public charge; whereupon we pitched upon the form and rule at this day observed in Connecticut, which was known to some of those present.

In the next place we conceived that two hundred pounds yearly might defray the public charge; to which the Governor replied that he would touch none of the public money, but that the high sheriff from year to year should cause the same to be collected,



and give, at the expiration of his office, in open court at the general assizes, an account of his receipts and disbursements.

If it should happen the rate was more than the charge of his year, the overplus should remain to the use of the country the next year; if the charge was greater than the rate, the country was obliged to bear it with an additional rate; in all which transactions we acted with sincerity of heart, according to the best of our understanding, and in obedience to his Majesty's authority established by his letters patent over us.

Moreover we appointed a committee to attend the governor for his resolution, whether we might not, according to the custom of the other colonies, choose our magistrates. We received answer by our deputies, that they had seen the instruction of his Royal Highness, wherein the choice of all the offices of Justice was solely to be made by the Governor, and some of us do know that a parliament of England can neither make a judge nor justice of the peace.

In conclusion the Governor told us that we had seen and read his Majesty's letters patent, the commission and instructions from his Royal Highness the Duke of York, and if we would have a greater share in the government than he could allow, we must go to the king for it.

Nevertheless some malicious men have aspersed us as betrayers of their liberties and privileges, in subscribing to an address to his Royal Highness, full of duty and gratitude, whereby his Royal Highness may be encouraged the more to take us and the welfare of our posterity into his most princely care and consideration.

Neither can any clause in that address bear any other natural sense and construction than our obedience and submission to his Majesty's letters patent, according to our duty and allegiance.

However, that our neighbors and fellow-subjects may be undeceived of the false aspersions thrown upon us, and the impostures of men disaffected to government manifested, lest they should further prevail upon the weakness of others; we, the then deputies and subscribers of the said address, conceive ourselves obliged to publish this narrative and remonstrance of the several passages and steps conducting to the present government under

which we now live, and we desire that a record hereof may be kept in each town, that future ages may not be seasoned with the sour malice of such unreasonable and groundless aspersions."

Signed by the Deputies.

"Dated the 21st day of June, 1666."

---

*Remonstrance of Southampton against the order requiring them to take out a new patent, as mentioned in Vol. I, page 334.*

SOUTHAMPTON, February 15, 1670.

To the Governor :

Honorable Sir.—We, the inhabitants of this town, do hereby present unto you our humble service, &c. to show our respect to your honor's pleasure, and our obedience to the order of the honorable court of assize—we are bold to manifest herein unto you some reasons why we are unwilling to receive any further patent for our lands, as followeth :

1st, Because, as we have honestly purchased them of the natives, (the proper and natural owners of them,) so also we have already the patent right, lawfully obtained and derived from the honorable Earl of Stirling, we being to pay one fifth part of gold and silver ore, and four bushels of Indian corn yearly.

2dly, Because the injunction laid on persons and plantations by the laws in 1666, to take forth patents for their lands from our then governor, we groundedly conceive intended not the plantations on this east end of the island, but only those at the west end who were reduced from a foreign government, even as heretofore. Those English, that came to dwell within the precincts which the Dutch claimed, took out land briefs from the Dutch governor.

3dly, Because those of us, who were first beginners of this plantation, put none but ourselves to the vast charge in our transport hither, we greatly hazarded our lives (as some lost theirs) here amongst and by the then numerous and barbarously cruel natives ; yet through divine Providence we have possessed these our lands above thirty years without interruption or molestation by any claiming them from us, and therefore we cannot see why we should lose any of our rightful privileges, so dearly and honestly purchased, or how our lands can be better assured to us by taking out another patent from any one.

4thly, And materially because by our said patent we had licence (we being but few) to put ourselves under any of his Majesty's colonies for government, whereupon accordingly, by willing consent on all sides, we adjoined ourselves to Hartford jurisdiction, and divers of us became members of the king's court there, and when the worthy Mr. Winthrop obtained a patent from his Majesty our present lord, King Charles II.; for the said colony Hartford, our town is included, and some of the then chief members of our town expressly nominated

in the patent ; so that this place became undeniably an absolute limb or part of the said colony ; and moreover, since that and after his Majesty's commissioners came into these parts, his Majesty of grace and free motion was pleased so far to encourage his people of the said colony, as by his letter to assure them that their ecclesiastical and civil privileges which he had granted them, should not be infringed or diminished by his said commissioners, or any others whatsoever.

5ly, It is not only in all our experience beyond all parallel that each town should be constrained to take forth a patent, but also the patents here imposed and those given forth, which yet we have seen, seem to bind persons and towns in matter of payment to the will and mercy of their lord and his successors, or lieutenants ; and who can tell but in time to come those may succeed who, through an avaricious distemper, may come upon us with such heavy taxes and intolerable burdens, as may make us, or our poor posterity, to groan like Israel in Egypt.

6ly, Because people are enjoined to acknowledge in the said patent (if we mistake not greatly) that his royal highness the Duke of York is sole proprietor of the whole island ; which we cannot consent unto, because we know ourselves to be the true proprietors of the land we here possess, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, and also because men are enjoined by the said patent to pay not only all just dues, but also all demands that may be made by his royal highness or his authorised agent.

7ly, Because we are more than confident his Majesty will desire no more of us than already we are, even his faithful liege people, who have many of us already taken, and the rest of us are ready to take, the oath of allegiance unto him. Willing we are to pay our just dues in town and to the country, and ready to serve his Majesty with our lives and fortunes ; we are his subjects, and we know that he will not make us slaves to any.

8ly, Because General Nichols gave it under his hand that we at this end should have as great privileges as any colony in New-England, and yet we are denied our deputies at the courts ; we are forced to pay customs for goods imported, for which custom hath before been paid to his Majesty's use in England.

9ly, and lastly.—The king's commissioners, in the year 1664, by their proclamation, seemed to demand only the government, with exact and full promise that the people should enjoy whatsoever God's blessing and their own industry had furnished them withal ; and we see not what more a patent can assure us, especially considering that the patents here taken forth by places, or particular persons, secure them not absolutely ; for it seems to us by the order of the court of assizes, even from them who have received a patent, wood and timber may be taken away without leave and without pay ; in all which respects, and some other, we cannot be willing to take forth more patent than we have. And if wee do succeed otherwise than we expect, we hope we shall, like good chris-

tians, patiently bear the pressure that may be permitted to fall upon us, yet never fail to be fervent votaries for your honor's real happiness.

[Signed by Thomas Halsey, jun. and 49 other inhabitants of the town.]

*Easthampton Address to His Excellency Thomas Dongan, Governor of the Province of New York, September 10, 1683, as mentioned at page 315, Vol. I.*

“To the Honourable the Governour under his Royall Highnes the Duke of York, The humble Address of the Inhabitants of the Towne of East Hampton upon Long Island, sheweth :

WHEREAS at the time the government of New Yorke was established under our Sovereigne Lord the King, by Collonell Richard Nicolls and those Gentlemen sent in commission with him, WEE, the Inhabitants of this Towne, soe well as the rest of the Island, being required, Sent our Messengers to attend their Honours, and then, both by word and writing, wee were promised and engaged the Enjoyments of all privileges and liberties which other of his Majesties Subjects doe enjoy, which was much to our Content and Satisfaction: Alsoe afterwards being required, by theise his Majesties Commissioners, to send upp our Deputies to meete at Hempsteade, and there the whole Island being Assembled in our Representatives, wee did then and there, uppon the renewal of those former promises of our freedom and liberties, Grant and Compact with the said Collonell Nicolls, Governour under his Royall Highnes, That wee would allow so much out of our Estates yearly, as might defray the Charge of Publicke Justice amongst us, and for killing of wolves, &c.. But may it please your Honour to understand, that since that time we are deprived and prohibited of our Birthright Freedomes and Priviledges, to which both wee and our Ancestors were borne ; Although wee have neither forfeited them by any Misdemeanor of ours, nor have, at any time, beene forbidden the due use and exercise of them by Command of our Gracious King, that we know of: And as yet neither wee, nor the rest of his Majesties Subjects uppon this Island, have been at any time admitted since then to enjoy a generall and free Assembly of our Representatives, as others of his Majesties Subjects have had the privilege of : But Lawes and Orders have beene Imposed uppon us from time to time without our consent, (and therein we are totally deprived of a fundamentall Priviledge of our English Nation,) together with the obstruction of Trafficke and Negotiation with others of his Majesties Subjects. So that we are become very unlike other of the Kings Subjects in all other Collonyes and Jurisdictions here in America, and cannot but much resent our grievances in this respect, and remaine discouraged with respect to the Settlement of our selves and Posteritie after us.—Yet all this time, payments and performance of

what hath beene Imposed uppon us hath not beene omitted on our parts, although performance of our Premised Priviledges aforesaid have beene wholly unperformed ; and what payments from yeare to yeare, this many yeares, hath beene made by us, Hath beene made use of to other purposes than at first they were granted for and intended by us : Soe that wee cannot but feare, if the Public Affairs of government shall continue in this manner as they have beene, but hope better, least our Freedomes should be turned into Bondage, and our Antiente Priviledges so infringed that they will never arrive to our Posteritie. And wee our Selves may be justlie and highly Culpable before his Majestie, for our Subjection to, and supporting of such a Government, Constituted soe Contrarie to the fundamentall Lawes of England ; it being a principall part of his Majesties Antiente and Just Government to rule over a free people endowed with many priviledges above others, and not over Bondmen oppressed by Arbitrary Impositions and Exactions.—These things Considered, we cannot but humbly request your Honour, to weigh our Condition in the Ballance of Equity with Seryousnes, before you proceede to any Action of your owne whereby to assert the proceedings of your Predecessors in Government, which wee now with all Christian moderation dos complaine of. And for the redresse hereof, an Adresse as we understand, hath beene made to his Royall Highnesse, by a late Court of Assize, in behalfe of us and our Neighbours in this Colloney : Soe that we are not without hope your Honour hath received Directions to ease us in these our grievances, by the Remedies humbly represented by us, and Petitioned for by the Inhabitants of this Island to the last Court of Assize that did sit at New Yorke ; to which as yet no Satisfactorie Answer hath beene made. If, therefore, your Honour may bee an Instrument under God, and his Majesty our Sovereign Lord the King, to relieve us, and the rest of his Majesties good Subjects uppon this Island, in our grievances, and bee a meanes to helpe us to the free Enjoyment of our Birthright Priviledges, which the fundamentall Constitution of our English Nation Government doth invest us with, (which as wee doubt not will bee very pleasing to his Majestie, and all your Loyall Superiours :) Soe your Honour may bee assured it will firmly Engage and Oblige us, your humble Petitioners, and our Posteritie after us, to have your Prudence and Justice in Honourable Remembrance, as the first Restorer of our freedome and priviledges, to our great Contentment. But, Sir, if it shall fall out otherwise, which God forbid, and wee are very unwilling to suppose ; and that your Honour should, by reason of Counsells and Suggestions, pursue a Contrary course to our humble Desires, soe as to continue or augment our grievances ; then wee Request your Honours Pardon and Excuse, if in our Conscience to God, and in Honour and Submission to his Majestie, our most Gracious Sovereigne, we prostrate our Selves and our State and Condition before the Throne of his unmatched Justice and Clemencie, where we doubt not to find Reliefe and Restauration, and can doe noe less in the mean time but Resent our solorne and bereaved Condition. Soe, Sir, as our prayers are Continued for a happy and glorious Reigne to his Sacred Ma-

jestie the King ; and alsoe our prayers for your Honour, that you may bee a blessed Instrument under God, in your Wisdome, Justice and Equity over us : And humblie make bold to subscribe ourselves, his Majesties poore, depressed, though Loyall Subjects, and your most Humble Servants."

---

*Some account of the notorious sea-robber, Captain Kidd, and the treasures buried by him upon Gardiner's Island, which were afterwards recovered.*

WILLIAM KIDD, the famous freebooter and pirate, was an Englishman by birth and had been commander of a merchant vessel that sailed between London and New York, and was celebrated for nautical skill and enterprize, on which account he was strongly recommended by Col. Richard Livingston of New York, then in London, as a proper person to take charge of a vessel which Lord Romney and others had purchased, and were then fitting out against the hordes of robbers which infested the India seas and preying upon the commerce of all nations. The expense of the expedition was £6000 sterling, being a joint fund, to which the King, Lord Somers, Earl of Romney, Duke of Shrewsbury, Earl of Oxford, Lord Belomont and Col. Livingston, were contributors. Kidd agreed to be concerned to the amount of the one-fifth of the whole, and Col. Livingston, became his surety for £600. Hume says, the King promised to contribute one-half of the expense, and reserved to himself one-tenth of the profits, but that he never advanced the money. For the purpose, however, of giving character to the expedition, a commission was issued under the great seal of England, and signed by his Majesty, William III. directed "*to the trusty and well beloved, Captain William Kidd, commander of the Ship Adventure Galley,*" dated Kensington, Dec. 11th, 1695, and "ordering and requiring all officers, ministers and subjects, to be aiding and assisting in the premises." He was, moreover, provided with a commission to act against the French, with whom England was then at war. He set sail from Plymouth in April, 1696, and arrived on the American coast, where he continued for some time, occasionally entering the harbor of New York, and visiting his family in the city. He was considered particularly useful in protecting our commerce,

for which he received much applause ; and the assembly gave him a more substantial proof of their approbation, by voting him the sum of £250, as an acknowledgment of their estimation of his services to this colony. He procured at New York, an addition to his crew of 75, making in all 155 men, with whom he left the coast and steered for the East Indies, where he soon after turned pirate, and took among other prizes, a rich Moorish ship. Having divided the booty acquired, among his men, 90 of whom left him, in order to join other adventures, or perhaps to set up for themselves, he burnt his own vessel and sailed with his prize ship to the West Indies. There he procured a sloop in which he steered from thence, leaving part of his men in the captured vessel, to remain in one of the Leeward Islands, till they should receive instructions from him. The old East India Company had complained to the regency, of the havoc made by Kidd in the East Indies, apprehending, that as the vessel taken by him belonged to the Moors, they might be exposed to the resentments of the Mogul. A warm debate ensued in parliament, in which the most bitter charges were made against the Chancellor (Lord Somers) and the Duke of Shrewsbury, as co-partners in a piratical scheme, which charges, however, were not supported. In the meantime, Kidd established himself at Madagascar, where he lay like a shark, darting out at pleasure and plundering with impunity the vessels of every country. He captured a still larger and better vessel than his own, of which he took command, ranging over the Indian seas, from the Red Sea to Malabar, and his depredations extended from the Eastern ocean, back along the Atlantic coast of South America, through the Bahamas, the whole West Indies and the shores of Long Island. The last being selected as the fittest for depositing his ill-gotten treasures. He is supposed to have returned from the east with more valuable spoil, than ever fell to the lot of any other individual. During these lawless depredations upon the commerce of the world, in which his own, as well as other nations suffered, it became necessary, for the character of the government and the immunity of its merchants, to take effectual measures to suppress the wide extended evil and to punish the individual, who had so grossly violated his commission, his plighted faith, and the laws of the whole civilized world. An or-



der was thereupon issued for his apprehension, by one of his Majesty's secretaries of state, as follows :

“ WHITEHALL, *Nov. 23, 1698.*

“ The Lords Justices being informed by several advices from the East Indies, of the notorious Piraces committed by Capt. Kidd, commander of the *Adventure Galley*, and of his having seized and plundered divers shipp in those seas. As their Excellencies having given order to the commander of the squadron fitted out for the East Indies, that he use his utmost endeavours to pursue and seize the said *Kidd*, if he continue still in those parts, so likewise they have commanded me to signifie their directions to the respective Govcnors of the colonies under his Majesties obedience in America, that they give strict orders, and take particular care for apprehending the said Kidd and his accomplices, whenever he or they shall arrive in any of the said plantations, as likewise that they secure his ship and all the effects therein, it being their Excellencies intention, that right be done to those, who have been injured and robbed by the said Kidd, and that he and his associates be prosecuted with the utmost rigor of the law. You are to be careful therefore, duly to observe the said directions, and if the said Kidd or any of his accomplices happen to be seized within the province under your government, you are forthwith to transmitt an account thereof hither, and take care that the said persons, shipp and effects be secured, till his Majesty's pleasure be known concerning them—I am gentlemen, your most faithfull Humble servant, “ JA. VERNON.”

The first piratical act of this bold marauder, was at Malabar, on the Red Sea, where he took a quantity of corn—after which, he continued his depredations, and a more bloody, daring and cruel pirate never infested the ocean. The ship *Queda*, of 400 tons, fell into his possession, richly laden ; a part of which he sold for \$40,000. The king finally offered a reward for his apprehension, and a free pardon, by proclamation, to every other pirate who should surrender himself before the 30th of April, 1699. On Kidd's homeward passage from the West Indies to Boston, he anchored in Gardiner's Bay, at the east end of Long Island, where he went on shore, and in the presence of Mr. John Gardiner, owner of the island, and, under the most solemn injunctions of se-



precious, buried a quantity of *gold, silver and precious stones*. From here he sailed to Boston, where, on the 3d of July, he was summoned before Lord Belomont, (a party to the original adventure,) and required to give an account of his proceedings, while in the service of the company, which he obstinately refused to do. On the same day, the assembly of Massachusetts examined him, and on the 6th ordered his apprehension. His wife, Sarah, came from New York, and claiming some plate, which had been seized, as her property, it was restored to her. A letter from the king and council, of Feb. 10, 1699, having required all pirates to be sent to England for trial, Kidd, with Joseph Bradish and several others, were transported thence.

He was put on his trial for the murder of William Moore, gunner of the ship, whom he had killed by striking him on the head with a bucket, and being convicted, was hung in chains at "*Execution Dock*," May 12, 1701. On his previous visit to Gardiner's Island, in the absence of Mr. Gardiner, he presented his wife two small blankets of gold cloth, rich and beautiful. In a letter from the present proprietor of the island, he says, "We have a small piece, a sample of *Cloth of Gold*, which my father received from Mrs. Wetmore, mother of the wife of Capt. Mather of New London. I send you an extract from her letter, giving an account of Capt Kidd's being on this island."

"I remember (she says) when very young, hearing my mother say, that her grandmother was wife to Lord Gardiner, when the pirate Kidd came to Gardiner's Island. The Captaine wanted Mrs. Gardiner to roast him a pig: she being afraid to refuse him, cooked it very nice, and he was much pleased with it; he then made her a present of this silk, which she gave to her two daughters. Where the other went, or whether it is in being, I know not; but this was handed down to me; it has been kept very nice, and I believe is now as good, as when first given, which must be upwards of 100 years."

It having been ascertained, in some way, that he had buried treasures upon this island, commissioners were dispatched from Boston, by Governor Belomont, to secure the same. Having taken possession of it, they gave to Mr. Gardiner a receipt there-

for, the original of which is still preserved by the family, and is as follows :

“ A true account of all such gold, silver, jewels, and merchandize, late in the possession of Captain William Kidd, which have been seized and secured by us in pursuant to an order from his Excellency, Richard, Earl of Bellomont, bearing date July 7, 1699 :—

| Received, the 17th instant, of Mr. John Gardiner, viz. |                                                                   | ounces. |
|--------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| No. 1.                                                 | One bag of dust-gold, . . . . .                                   | 63½     |
| 2.                                                     | One bag of coined gold, . . . . .                                 | 11      |
|                                                        | and one in silver, . . . . .                                      | 124     |
| 3.                                                     | One bag dust-gold, . . . . .                                      | 24½     |
| 4.                                                     | One bag of silver rings, and sundry precious stones, .            | 4½      |
| 5.                                                     | One bag of unpolished stones, . . . . .                           | 12½     |
| 6.                                                     | One piece of crystal, cornelian rings, two agates, two amythists. |         |
| 7.                                                     | One bag of silver buttons and lamps, . . . . .                    |         |
| 8.                                                     | One bag of broken silver, . . . . .                               | 173½    |
| 9.                                                     | One bag of gold bars, . . . . .                                   | 353½    |
| 10.                                                    | One do. . . . .                                                   | 238½    |
| 11.                                                    | One bag of dust-gold, . . . . .                                   | 59½     |
| 12.                                                    | One bag silver bars. . . . .                                      | 309     |

Samuel Sewall. Nathaniel Byfield,  
Jeremiah Dummer, Andrew Belcher,  
Commissioners.”

The inventory of the whole property obtained by the commissioners, shows a more considerable amount than is included in the above receipt. Some was found in the prisoner's chest, and more in the possession of Duncan Campbell of New York, which had been landed from on board the sloop Antonio, the last vessel commanded by the pirate. The schedule in possession of Mr. Gardiner, exhibits the amount to be eleven hundred and eleven ounces of gold, 2350 oz. of silver, 17 oz. of jewels and precious stones, 6<sup>£</sup> precious stones by tale, 57 bags of sugar, 41 bales of merchandize, 17 pieces of canvas, one large loadstone, silver candlestick = and other articles of value.

*List of the framers of the Constitution of the United States at Philadelphia, Sept. 17, 1787.*

GEORGE WASHINGTON, *Pres. and Del. from Virginia.*

*New Hampshire* ; John Langdon and Nicholas Gilman.

*Massachusetts* ; Nathaniel Gorham and Rufus King.

*Connecticut* ; William Samuel Johnson and Roger Sherman.

*New York* ; Alexander Hamilton.

*New Jersey* ; William Livingston.

*Delaware* ; George Reed, Gunning Bedford, jun., John Dickerson, Richard Bassett and Jacob Broom.

*Maryland* ; James McHenry, Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer, and Daniel Carrol.

*Virginia* ; John Blair, James Madison, jun., David Brearly, William Patterson and Jonathan Dayton.

*Pennsylvania* ; Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Mifflin, Robert Morris, George Clymer, Thomas Fitzsimons, Jared Ingersoll, James Wilson and Gouverneur Morris.

*North Carolina* ; William Blount, Richard Dobbs Spaight and Hugh Williamson.

*South Carolina* ; John Rutledge, Charles Pinckney, Pierce Butler and Charles Cotesworth Pinckney.

*Georgia* ; William Few and Abraham Baldwin.

WILLIAM JACKSON, *Secretary.*

*Members of the New York Convention for deliberating on the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, assembled at Poughkeepsie, June 17, 1785.*

GEORGE CLINTON, *Del. from Ulster, President.*

*From the City and County of New York.*

|                       |                   |
|-----------------------|-------------------|
| John Jay,             | Isaac Roosevelt,  |
| Richard Morris,       | James Duane,      |
| John Sloss Hobart,    | Richard Harrison, |
| Alexander Hamilton,   | Nicholas Low,     |
| Robert R. Livingston. |                   |

*From the City and County of Albany.*

|                    |                   |
|--------------------|-------------------|
| Robert Yates,      | Israel Thompson,  |
| John Lansing, jun. | Anthony Ten Eyck, |
| Henry Oothoudt,    | Dirck Swart,      |
| Peter Vroman.      |                   |

*From the County of Suffolk.*

|                     |                  |
|---------------------|------------------|
| Henry Scudder,      | Thomas Tredwell, |
| Jonathan N. Havens, | David Hedges,    |
| John Smith.         |                  |

*From the County of Ulster.*

|                      |                 |
|----------------------|-----------------|
| George Clinton,      | Ebenezer Clark, |
| John Cantine,        | James Clinton,  |
| Cor. C. Schoonmaker, | Dirck Wynkoop.  |

*From the County of Queens.*

|               |                     |
|---------------|---------------------|
| Samuel Jones, | Nathaniel Lawrence, |
| John Schenck, | Stephen Carman.     |

*From the County of Kings.*

|                 |                    |
|-----------------|--------------------|
| Peter Lefferts, | Peter Vandervoort. |
|-----------------|--------------------|

*From the County of Richmond.*

|                  |               |
|------------------|---------------|
| Abraham Bancker, | Gozen Ryerss. |
|------------------|---------------|

*From the County of Westchester.*

|                    |                       |
|--------------------|-----------------------|
| Lewis Morris,      | Philip Van Cortlandt, |
| Philip Livingston, | Thaddeus Crane,       |
| Richard Hatfield,  | Lott W. Sarls.        |

*From the County of Orange.*

|                 |               |
|-----------------|---------------|
| John Haring,    | Henry Wisner, |
| Jesse Woodhull, | John Wood.    |

*From the County of Dutchess.*

|                    |                     |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| Zephaniah Platt,   | Ezra Thompson,      |
| Melancthon Smith,  | Gilbert Livingston, |
| Jacobus Swartwout, | John D'Witt,        |
| Jonathan Akins.    |                     |

*From the County of Montgomery.*

|                       |                 |
|-----------------------|-----------------|
| William Harper,       | John Winn,      |
| Christopher P. Yates, | Volkert Veeder, |
| John Frey,            | Henry Staring.  |

*From the County of Columbia.*

|                 |                 |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| Peter Van Ness, | Matthew Adgate, |
| John Bay.       |                 |

*From the Counties of Washington and Clinton.*

|                 |                |
|-----------------|----------------|
| Ichabod Parker, | Albert Baker,  |
| John Williams,  | David Hopkins. |

*List of the members elected to the convention, met at Kingston, Ulster county, April 20th, 1777, to frame the constitution of this state.*

*County of New York.* John Jay, James Duane, John Morrin Scott, James Beekman, Daniel Dunscomb, Robert Harper, Phillip Livingston, Abraham P. Lott, Peter P. Van Zandt, Anthony Rutgers, Evert Banker, Isaac Stoutenbergh, Isaac Roosevelt, John Van Courtland, William Denning.

*County of Albany.* Abr. Ten Broeck, Robert Yates, Leonard Gansevoort, Abr. Yates, jun'r., John Ten Broeck, John Tayler, Peter R. Livingston, Robert Van Rensselaer, Mathew Adgate, John J. Bleecker, Jacob Cuyler.

*County of Dutchess.* Robert R. Livingston, Zephaniah Platt, John Schenck, Jonathan Langdon, Gilbert Livingston, James Livingston, Henry Schenck.

*County of Ulster.* Christopher Tappen, Matthew Rea, Matthew Cantine, Charles De Witt, Arthur Parks.

*County of Westchester.* Pierre Van Courtlandt, Goveneur Morris, Gilbert Drake, Lewis Graham, — Lockwood, Zebediah Mills, Jonathan Platt, Jonathan G. Tompkins.

*County of Orange.* William Ellison, Henry Wisner, Jeremiah Clarke, Isaac Sherwood, Joshua H. Smith.

*County of Suffolk.* William Smith, Thomas Tredwell, John Sloss Hobart, Matthias Burnett Miller, Ezra L'Hommedieu.

*County of Queens.* Jonathan Lawrence.

*County of Tryon.* William Harper, Isaac Paris, Mr. Veeder, John Moore, Benjamin Newkirk.

*County of Charlotte.* John Williams, Alexander Webster, William Duer.

*County of Cumberland.* Simeon Stephens.\*

The name of Tryon county is now Montgomery; Charlotte is Washington. Cumberland is within the limits of Vermont, as well as the county of Gloucester; and the ancient counties, Duke's and Cornwall, now belong to Massachusetts.

---

\* It does not appear that the members elected in Kings and Richmond, ever attended the provincial congress or the convention, after the 30th June, 1776, and many members elected in Suffolk, Queens, and other counties, did not attend the convention at any time from the day the constitution was reported by the select committee, till its adoption, (from 6th March, to 20th April, 1777,) and are therefore not named in the preceding list.

*List of Delegates composing the convention, which framed the present constitution of the state of New York, Nov. 10, 1821.*

*Suffolk.* Usher H. Moore, Ebenezer Sage, Joshua Smith.

*Queens.* Rufus King, Nathaniel Seaman, Elbert H. Jones.\*

*Kings.* John Lefferts.

*Richmond.* Daniel D. Tompkins.

*New York.* Jacobus Dyckman, Ogden Edwards, James Fairlie, John L. Lawrence, William Paulding, jun'r., Jacob Radcliff, Nathan Sanford, Peter Sharpe, Peter Stagg, P. H. Wendover, Henry Wheaton.

*Westchester.* Peter A. Jay,\* Peter Jay Monro, Jonathan Ward.

*Putnam.* Joel Frost.

*Dutchess.* Elisha Barlow, Isaac Hunting, Peter R. Livingston, Abr. H. Schenck, James Tallmadge, jun'r.

*Rockland.* Samuel G. Verbryck.

*Orange.* John Duer, John Hallock, jun'r., Peter Milliken, Benjamin Woodward.

*Ulster and Sullivan.* Daniel Clark, Jonathan Dubois, James Hunter, Henry, Jansen.

*Greene.* Jehiel Tuttle, Alpheus Webster.\*

*Columbia.* Francis Sylvester,\* William W. Van Ness,\* Jacob R. Van Rensselaer,\* Elisha Williams.\*

*Albany.* James Kent,\* Ambrose Spencer,\* Stephen Van Rensselaer,\* Abr. Van Vecten.\*

*Rensselaer.* Jirah Baker, David Buel, jun'r., James L. Hogeboom, John Reeve, John W. Woods.

*Schoharie.* Olney Briggs, Asa Starkweather, Jacob Sutherland.

*Schenectady.* John Sanders,\* Henry Yates, jun'r.

*Saratoga.* Salmon Child, John Cramer, Jeremy Rockwell, Samuel Young.

*Montgomery.* William I. Dodge, Howland Fish,\* Jacob Hees,\* Philip Rhineland, jun.,\* Alex'r Sheldon.

*Washington and Warren.* Alex'r Livingston, Nathaniel Pitcher, John Richards, Wm. Townsend, Melancthon Wheeler.

*Essex.* Reuben Sanford.

*Clinton and Franklin.* Nathan Carver.

*St. Lawrence.* Jason Fenton.

*Herkimer.* Sanders Lansing, Richard Van Horne,\* Sherman Wooster.

*Oneida.* Ezekiel Bacon, Samuel S. Breese,\* Henry Huntington, Jonas Platt,\* Nathan Williams.

*Madison.* Barak Beckwith, John Knowles, Edward Rogers.

*Lewis.* Ela Collins.

*Jefferson.* Hiram Steele, Egbert Ten Eyck.

*Delaware.* Robert Clarke,\* Erastus Root.

*Otsego.* Joseph Clyde, Ransom Hunt, William Park, David Tripp, Martin Van Beuren.

*Chenango.* Thomas Humphrey,\* Jarvis K. Pike, Nathan Taylor.

*Broome.* Charles Pumpelly.

*Cortland.* Samuel Nelson.

*Tompkins.* Richard Smith, Richard Townley.

*Tioga.* Matthew Carpenter.

*Onondaga.* Victory Birdseye, Ameri Case, Asa Eastwood, Parley E. Howe.

*Cayuga.* David Brinkerhoff, Rowland Day,\* Augustus F. Ferris.

*Seneca.* Robert S. Rose, Jonas Seely.

*Ontario.* Micah Brooks, John Price,\* Philetus Swift, David Sutherland,\* Joshua Van Vleet.

*Steuben and Alleghany.* Timothy Hurd, James McCall.

*Livingston.* James Roseburgh.

*Monroe.* John Bowman.

*Genesee.* David Burroughs, John Z. Ross, Elizur Webster.

*Erie, Niagara, &c.* Augustus Porter, Samuel Russell.

The counties of Chemung, Erie, Fulton, Hamilton, Orleans, Oswego, Wayne, Wyoming and Yates, have been organized since the constitution was adopted, by which the state now consists of fifty-nine organized counties, subdivided into eight hundred and twenty-eight towns, and nine cities, (comprising sixty-two wards).

\* Mr. Jansen died during the sitting of the convention, and those marked with an asterisk, did not sign the constitution.

*List of Governors, Lieutenant-Governors, and Presidents of the Council, who have administered the Government of the Colony and State of New York, from its settlement to the present time.*

DUTCH.

|                                           |                                            |
|-------------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------|
| Peter Minuet, Director-General, . . . . . | 1625 to 1629                               |
| Wauter Van Twiller, . . . . .             | 1629 to 1638                               |
| William Keift, . . . . .                  | 1638 to 1647                               |
| Peter Stuyvesant, . . . . .               | 1647 to 1664                               |
| Anthony Colve, . . . . .                  | from October 14, 1673, to February 9, 1674 |

ENGLISH.

|                             |                                |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Richard Nicolls, . . . . .  | from September 7, 1664 to 1667 |
| Francis Lovelace, . . . . . | 1667 to 1673                   |

|                                                              |              |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|
| Edmund Andros, . . . . .                                     | 1674 to 1681 |
| Anthony Brockholst, . . . . .                                | 1681 to 1683 |
| Thomas Dongan, . . . . .                                     | 1683 to 1688 |
| Francis Nicholson, . . . . .                                 | 1688 to 1689 |
| Jacob Liesler, (Lieutenant Governor,) . . . . .              | 1689 to 1691 |
| Henry Slaughter, a few months in . . . . .                   | 1691         |
| Richard Ingolsby, (Lieutenant Governor,) . . . . .           | 1691 to 1692 |
| Benjamin Fletcher, . . . . .                                 | 1692 to 1698 |
| Richard, Earl of Belomont . . . . .                          | 1698 to 1701 |
| John Nanfan, (Lieutenant Governor,) . . . . .                | 1701 to 1702 |
| Edward Hyde, (Lord Cornbury,) . . . . .                      | 1703 to 1708 |
| Lord Lovelace, (Baron of Hurley,) . . . . .                  | 1708 to 1709 |
| Richard Ingolsby, (Lieut. Governor,) few months in . . . . . | 1709         |
| Gerardus Beekman, (President,) . . . . .                     | 1709 to 1710 |
| Robert Hunter, . . . . .                                     | 1710 to 1718 |
| Peter Schuyler, (President,) . . . . .                       | 1718 to 1720 |
| William Burnet, . . . . .                                    | 1720 to 1728 |
| John Montgomerie, . . . . .                                  | 1728 to 1731 |
| Rip Van Dam, (President,) . . . . .                          | 1731 to 1732 |
| William Cosby, . . . . .                                     | 1732 to 1736 |
| George Clarke, . . . . .                                     | 1736 to 1743 |
| George Clinton, . . . . .                                    | 1743 to 1753 |
| James De Lancey, (Lieutenant Governor,) in . . . . .         | 1753         |
| Danvers Osborne, a few days in . . . . .                     | 1753         |
| James De Lancey, (Lieutenant Governor,) . . . . .            | 1753 to 1755 |
| Charles Hardy, . . . . .                                     | 1755 to 1757 |
| James De Lancey, (Lieutenant Governor,) . . . . .            | 1757 to 1760 |
| Calwallader Colden, (Lieutenant Governor,) . . . . .         | 1760 to 1762 |
| Robert Monkton, . . . . .                                    | 1762 to 1763 |
| Cadwalader Colden, (Lieutenant Governor,) . . . . .          | 1763 to 1765 |
| Henry Moore, . . . . .                                       | 1765 to 1769 |
| Cadwalader Colden, (Lieutenant Governor,) till . . . . .     | 1770         |
| John Murray, Earl of Dunmore, . . . . .                      | 1770 to 1771 |
| William Tryon, . . . . .                                     | 1771 to 1775 |

(The colonial government was suspended in May, 1775 ; from which time, till April, 1777, New York was governed by the provincial congress ; Nathaniel Woodhull, president of the congress in August, 1775. The state government went into operation after the adoption of the constitution, the 20th of April, 1777.)

#### *State Governors.*

|                                |              |
|--------------------------------|--------------|
| George Clinton, from . . . . . | 1777 to 1795 |
| John Jay, . . . . .            | 1795 to 1801 |
| George Clinton, . . . . .      | 1801 to 1804 |
| Morgan Lewis, . . . . .        | 1804 to 1807 |



|                                           |              |
|-------------------------------------------|--------------|
| Daniel D. Tompkins,                       | 1807 to 1817 |
| John Tayler, (Lieutenant Governor,) in    | 1817         |
| De Witt Clinton,                          | 1817 to 1822 |
| Joseph C. Yates,                          | 1822 to 1824 |
| De Witt Clinton,                          | 1824 to 1828 |
| Nathaniel Pitcher, (Lieutenant Governor,) | 1828 to 1829 |
| Martin Van Buren, three months in         | 1829         |
| Enos T. Throop, (Lieutenant Governor,)    | 1829 to 1830 |
| Elected Governor,                         | 1830 to 1832 |
| William L. Marcy,                         | 1832 to 1839 |
| William H. Seward,                        | 1839 to 1843 |
| William C. Bouck,                         | 1843 to 184  |

*Lieutenant Governors of the State.*

|                          |              |
|--------------------------|--------------|
| Pierre Van Cortlandt,    | 1777 to 1795 |
| Stephen Van Rensselaer,  | 1795 to 1801 |
| Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, | 1801 to 1804 |
| John Broome,             | 1804 to 1812 |
| De Witt Clinton,         | 1812 to 1814 |
| John Tayler,             | 1814 to 1822 |
| Erastus Root,            | 1822 to 1824 |
| James Tallmadge,         | 1824 to 1826 |
| Nathaniel Pitcher,       | 1826 to 1828 |
| Enos T. Throop,          | 1828 to 1830 |
| Edward P. Livingston,    | 1830 to 1832 |
| John Tracy,              | 1832 to 1838 |
| Luther Bradish,          | 1838 to 1842 |
| Daniel S. Dickerson,     | 1842 to 184  |

*Statement of Votes at Elections for Governor of the State of New York, from 1789 to 1842, (omitting soattering votes,) from the Official Returns.*

| Year. | Candidates.        | Votes. | Majority. | Whole No.<br>of Votes. |
|-------|--------------------|--------|-----------|------------------------|
| 1789  | George Clinton,    | 6,391  | 429       |                        |
|       | Robert Yates,      | 5,962  |           | 12,353                 |
| 1792  | George Clinton,    | 8,440  | 108       |                        |
|       | John Jay,          | 8,332  |           | 16,772                 |
| 1795  | John Jay,          | 13,481 | 1,589     |                        |
|       | Robert Yates,      | 11,882 |           | 25,373                 |
| 1798  | John Jay,          | 16,012 | 2,380     |                        |
|       | Robert Livingston, | 13,632 |           | 29,644                 |

| Year.                 | Candidates.                   | Votes.  | Majority. | Whole No.<br>of Votes. |
|-----------------------|-------------------------------|---------|-----------|------------------------|
| 1801                  | George Clinton, . . .         | 24,808  | 3,965     | 45,651                 |
|                       | Stephen Van Rensselaer, . . . | 20,843  |           |                        |
| 1804                  | Morgan Lewis, . . .           | 30,829  | 8,690     | 52,968                 |
|                       | Aaron Burr, . . .             | 22,139  |           |                        |
| 1807                  | Daniel D. Tompkins, . . .     | 35,074  | 4,085     | 66,063                 |
|                       | Morgan Lewis, . . .           | 30,989  |           |                        |
| 1810                  | Daniel D. Tompkins, . . .     | 43,094  | 6,610     | 79,578                 |
|                       | Jesse Platt, . . .            | 36,484  |           |                        |
| 1813                  | Daniel D. Tompkins, . . .     | 43,324  | 3,606     | 83,012                 |
|                       | Stephen Van Rensselaer, . . . | 39,718  |           |                        |
| 1816                  | Daniel D. Tompkins, . . .     | 45,412  | 6,765     | 84,050                 |
|                       | Rufus King, . . .             | 38,647  |           |                        |
| 1817                  | De Witt Clinton, . . .        | 43,310  | 41,891    | 44,789                 |
|                       | Peter B. Porter, . . .        | 1,419   |           |                        |
| 1820                  | De Witt Clinton, . . .        | 47,447  | 1,457     | 93,437                 |
|                       | Daniel D. Tompkins, . . .     | 45,990  |           |                        |
| AMENDED CONSTITUTION. |                               |         |           |                        |
| 1822                  | Joseph C. Yates, . . .        | 127,493 | 122,592   | 131,403                |
|                       | Solomon Southwick, . . .      | 2,910   |           |                        |
| 1824                  | De Witt Clinton, . . .        | 103,454 | 16,359    | 190,545                |
|                       | Samuel Young, . . .           | 87,093  |           |                        |
| 1826                  | De Witt Clinton, . . .        | 99,785  | 3,650     | 195,990                |
|                       | William B. Rochester, . . .   | 96,135  |           |                        |
| 1828                  | Martin Van Buren, . . .       | 136,794 |           | 276,563                |
|                       | Smith Thompson, . . .         | 106,444 |           |                        |
|                       | Solomon Southwick, . . .      | 33,345  |           |                        |
| 1830                  | Enos T. Throop, . . .         | 128,842 |           | 251,535                |
|                       | Francis Granger, . . .        | 120,381 |           |                        |
|                       | Ezekiel Williams, . . .       | 2,332   |           |                        |
| 1832                  | William L. Marcy, . . .       | 166,410 | 9,738     | 323,082                |
|                       | Francis Granger, . . .        | 156,672 |           |                        |
| 1834                  | William L. Marcy, . . .       | 181,905 | 12,936    | 350,874                |
|                       | William H. Seward, . . .      | 168,969 |           |                        |
| 1836                  | William L. Marcy, . . .       | 166,122 | 25,978    | 306,266                |
|                       | Jesse Buel, . . .             | 138,848 |           |                        |
|                       | Isaac S. Smith, . . .         | 3,496   |           |                        |
| 1838                  | William H. Seward, . . .      | 192,882 | 10,421    | 375,343                |
|                       | William L. Marcy, . . .       | 182,461 |           |                        |
| 1840                  | William H. Seward, . . .      | 222,010 | 3,036     | 440,989                |
|                       | William C. Bouck, . . .       | 216,710 |           |                        |
|                       | Gerrit Smith, . . .           | 2,259   |           |                        |
| 1842                  | William C. Bouck, . . .       | 208,070 | 21,982    | 394,158                |
|                       | Luther Bradish, . . .         | 186,088 |           |                        |

Besides 7262 abolition votes.

## OF THE TOWNSEND FAMILY.

AMONG the early English emigrants to Boston and its vicinity, were William, Thomas, John, Henry, Richard and Robert Townsend, supposed to be brothers, as John, Henry and Richard certainly were;—all persons of good character and highly intelligent.

William was among those disarmed in 1637, in the high-handed proceedings of the court of Boston, for objecting to the persecution of Mrs. Hutchinson, Wheelwright and others, on account of their religious sentiments. One of his sons, was Col. Penn Townsend, so favorably distinguished in the Massachusetts colony. He was colonel of the militia, speaker for some time of the house of representatives, a commissioner of the colony of Massachusetts in 1704 to treat with the five Indian nations west of Albany, and chief justice of the common pleas.

Thomas Townsend settled at Lynn, and his posterity, as well as those of his brothers William and Robert, have become widely diffused over New England, and other parts of the Union. A town in Middlesex county, Massachusetts, was, early in the colonial times, named after some of this family.

In our article, on the Quaker persecutions, the names of John, Henry and Richard Townsend, are necessarily mentioned in connection with the history of those disgraceful transactions, and from it will be seen, that they were among the first inhabitants of Flushing L. I. and owners of land there, as well as patentees of the town.

The intelligence and firmness which they uniformly exhibited, in whatever related to the interests of their fellow-citizens, justly endeared them to the people, and gave them a distinction and influence which alarmed the powers of New Amsterdam, who of course, did not view with indifference any thing like opposition to their measures. John and Henry were particularly distinguished for their love of religious liberty, and cherished with great veneration the principles of the Quakers.

To these, it is well known, the Dutch government, equally with the Puritans of Boston and Plymouth, were opposed, and resolute to prevent the spread of such "*damnable heresy*;" and to

crush, in embryo, that “*abominable sect called Quakers,*” the most despotic decrees were passed by the governor and council, making it not only unlawful to countenance the Quakers, but the offenders also liable to fine, scourging, and imprisonment, nay even ear-cropping, branding upon the forehead, and banishment to the West Indies as slaves.

This odious system of church and state policy, few had the moral courage to resist, but these brothers Townsend, had sufficient resolution and firmness not only to disregard, but on many occasions, openly to denounce, as they deserved, the arbitrary edicts of this colonial hierarchy, a fit representative of the star chamber.

The position which they occupied among their friends and compeers, only served to enhance the malevolence of those in power, to make them objects of special persecution, and they were accordingly, not only threatened with the displeasure of the government, but subjected also to the most humiliating insult, fine and imprisonment. All which served but to prove the falsity of those principles in religion, that required to be maintained by force, and their inconsistency with that system, which breathes peace on earth and good will to man.

The alternative of exile or incarceration was alone presented, and duty to themselves and families, led them to elect the former. The three Townsends therefore sought and found a temporary asylum at Providence, where they shared the sympathy of those, who like themselves had been driven by persecution from Boston and Plymouth ; and here among savages experienced a kindness, which even their civilized and christian brethren of those colonies, denied them.

The brothers it seems took up their residence at Warwick, where they were not only treated with much respect, but were honored with offices of trust also, during their continuance in that plantation, Henry was in 1650 chosen assistant and afterwards town-council-man. In 1653 he was a representative to the assembly. Richard was sergeant in 1648, constable in 1652 and a representative several years. John was constable in 1650 and a representative for some years in succession.

John married Elizabeth, and Henry, Anna, daughters of Robert

Coles, who was of a respectable Irish family, and an associate of the younger Winthrop in the settlement of Ipswich ; his son Nathaniel, shared in the persecutions of the Townsends upon Long Island.

Being largely interested in the purchase of Flushing and hoping that a different feeling now existed among those in authority, the three Townsends ventured to return with their families to Long Island in 1656, and were included in the patent obtained that year for Jamaica, where they now took up their residence ; but in a short time began to experience a renewal of the same vindictiveness on the part of government, and some of their English countrymen, their associates in the purchase, who instead of cherishing them for their virtues, meanly turned spies and informers, and finally drove them from that place.

John and Henry removed to Oyster Bay, as being out of the Dutch jurisdiction, but Richard retired once more to Rhode Island, and established himself at Pautuxet in 1658, where he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Wickes, one of the original settlers of Warwick, who had suffered with Gorton and others, from the court of Massachusetts in 1643, on account of religion. Richard remained there till 1667, when with Christopher Hawxhurst and Joseph Carpenter (son of William of Providence) he joined his brothers John and Henry at Oyster Bay. The latter had become identified with the proprietors of that town in 1661, and in that year received a grant from the inhabitants and proprietors of the town, for land on the stream, called Mill River, on which he afterwards erected a mill, which with the valuable property attached thereto, has remained in his descendants ever since.

The three brothers became in the end, the owners of a large quantity of land in different parts of the town, and their progeny, by frequent intermarriages, became, and are so numerous, that any thing like a full account of them, would far exceed the limits of this undertaking.

The issue of John, the eldest, who died about the year 1668, were John, Thomas, Elizabeth, James, Rose, Sarah, Anne, George and Daniel. Of these, Thomas removed temporarily to Rhode Island, but before leaving Oyster Bay, had issue John, Freelove, Sarah

and Mary, on whose account probably he changed his residence that he might give them a better education than could, at that day, be obtained here.

His eldest daughter married Thomas Jones, to whom her father gave an extensive domain on the south side of Long Island, which he had purchased from the natives, called Fort Neck, and still owned by the Jones family, and scarcely diminished in quantity, after the lapse of nearly one hundred and fifty years.

Sarah married Abraham, the grandson of the famous Capt. John Underhill, and Mary married William McCoun, great grandfather of the Hon. William T. McCoun, vice-chancellor of the first judicial district of this state.

Thomas Townsend finally returned to Oyster Bay, and died in 1712. His son John, married Rebekah Almy of Rhode Island, and secondly, Rose, grand-daughter of Henry Townsend, and widow of Nathaniel Colcs, jun. ; issue Thomas, John, Penn, Philena and Rose. His will is dated Aug. 23, 1709, and his death took place while a member of the provincial assembly in the February following. His son, Penn Townsend, was a highly respectable man, and for many years a judge of Queens county.

Henry Townsend, eldest son and heir of the above named Henry, who died in 1695, married Deborah, daughter of the said John Underhill, by his second wife, Elizabeth, sister of Hannah, the wife of John Bowne, and daughter of Robert Field of Flushing. His issue were Henry, third, Robert, and several daughters. The first named married his first cousin, Eliphal, daughter of John Wright, (son of Nicholas,) and Mary, eldest daughter of Henry Townsend, first. His will bears date March 13, 1709, and his death occurred Sept. 4, of the same year. He left two orphan children, Henry, fourth, and Absalom. His widow, Eliphal, next married John Morris, Esq. of New Jersey, nephew of Col. Lewis Morris, governor of that province.

James, eldest son of John, eldest son of the first John Townsend, married Audrey, daughter of Col. Job Almy, of Rhode Island, and settled at Lusum, now Jericho, L. I. He possessed a good education, was early made a magistrate, and afterwards deputy surveyor-general of the province. His children, by Miss Almy, were Jacob, Mary, Deborah, and some others.

He first married Phœbe, daughter of Benjamin Seaman, third son of Capt. John Seaman, of Jerusalem, L. I., and grand-daughter, through her mother, Martha Titus, of William Washbourne. Their issue were Samuel, Jacob, Benjamin, James and Almy. Henry, the fourth eldest son of Henry, third, married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Titus, son of Edmund, first settler of Westbury, L. I., and his wife, Martha, daughter of Col. Jno. Jackson.

Samuel Townsend, above named, fifth eldest son in a direct line from the first John Townsend, was born in 1717, and married Sarah, daughter of William and Mary Stoddard, of Rhode Island, and afterwards of Oyster Bay. He was a man of much intelligence, firmness and integrity ; was more than thirty years a magistrate, and a member of the provincial congress in 1774, 5, 6 & 7, which framed the constitution of this state, as was his brother, Dr. James Townsend, also. His children were Solomon, Samuel, Robert, Audrey, Phœbe (who married Dr Ebenezer Seely, and died without issue, Oct. 12, 1840,) and Sarah (who died unmarried, Dec. 19, 1842.)

In 1740, Samuel Townsend removed to the village of Oyster Bay, and purchased and improved the family mansion, which is now standing, and still owned by his descendants. His brother Jacob married Mercy Butler, removed to New York, and they two, became partners in mercantile and commercial business, conducted at both places.

The depth of the water, and excellence of the harbor, were doubtless the principal inducements with the Sandwich adventurers to plant themselves on its border, and a ketch was built here as early as 1671. Several brigs and smaller vessels, built here by the said Samuel Townsend, were engaged in the European and West India trade, and the place soon rose into commercial importance.

The business was gradually extended and vigorously prosecuted till 1775, when the Revolutionary troubles caused its entire suspension, to the no small sacrifice of those engaged in it.

With the exception of his son Solomon, then in Europe, and his sons Samuel and Robert, merchants of New York, all Mr. Townsend's children were in their minority, and he was only en-

abled to continue his mercantile business at Oyster Bay to a limited extent, from the avails of which he succeeded in maintaining his family. One of his vessels, built at Oyster Bay, a brig, and called the *Audrey*, after his eldest daughter, was commanded by Effingham Lawrence, who became subsequently an eminent London merchant.

The *Sarah*, another brig, was built for, and commanded by his eldest son, Solomon. Joseph Lawrence, brother of said Effingham, and who married Phœbe, daughter of the fourth Henry Townsend, also commanded, at different times, several of Mr. Townsend's vessels.

Mr. Townsend was a zealous patriot, and did not hesitate in the part he was to act in the great struggle, now commenced between the mother country and his own.

He had of course much to lose, and great would be the sacrifice he must make; but it was considered of little consequence, when weighed against the independence of his country. Being somewhat advanced in age, and unwilling to leave his family and property entirely to the tender mercies of the enemy, who now had possession of Long Island, he determined to remain at his own home, whatever insults and abuses might be heaped upon him by the common foe.

A battalion, called "De Lancey's new raised corps," was posted in the village, and the best rooms in his house were taken possession of by the British officers, who thus preserved a strict surveillance over him and the members of his household. It was, of course, known to them, that he had been a delegate to the provincial congress in 1776, and that his being at that time within the British lines, only prevented his continued attendance in that body.

The troops, on one occasion, opened a battery of cannon upon Fort Hill, in the immediate vicinity, and fired into his dwelling; but for the most part, he was enabled to maintain a tolerable good understanding with those quartered upon and around him. But with a certain Major Grant, it was otherwise, who, being a fellow of low birth, and vain of his authority, improved every opportunity of annoying the family, and would have been guilty of other outrages, had it not been for the friendly interference of Thomas Buchanan, a royalist merchant of the city, then resident of Oys-



ter Bay, who had married Almy, daughter of Jacob, a brother of the said Samuel Townsend,\* and was owner of the ship Glasgow, then in London, of which Solomon Townsend was the master. Grant afterwards lost his life in an engagement at the south.

The injuries which Mr. Townsend received, in regard to his property, both real and personal, independent of the total prostration of his commercial business, was not less than ten thousand dollars. New York being evacuated in 1783, Mr. Townsend again met the provincial congress, and from this period to his death in 1790, he was constantly employed in public business.

He was state senator, and a member of the first council of appointment, under the constitution in 1789. The unexceptionable purity of his life, his well known integrity, and his devotion to the interests of his country, endeared him to his fellow citizens, and caused his death to be greatly lamented.

James Townsend, brother of Samuel, was placed, when a youth, with Dr. John Bard, of New York, and became a physician of eminence. He commenced practice at the Bay of Honduras, whither he was attracted by the commercial relations of his brother, with that part of the Spanish territory, and where he acquired a knowledge of those remarkable forms of disease, prevalent in tropical climates. Yet the charms of that perfumed region of perpetual verdure, could not expel the love of home. On his return, he married Mary, daughter of Samuel and Martha Hicks of Queens county, and settled in his native town, where he long maintained a high character, for his estimable qualities as a man, and his skill as a physician.

His daughters Phebe and Margaret married John and William, sons of James Townsend, a descendant in the fifth generation of Richard, and his daughter Martha married Edmund Willis.

---

\* Jacob Townsend, oldest son of James Townsend and Audrey Almy, died at Jericho, Queens county, Dec. 30, 1762, in the 50th year of his age. His wife died April 14, 1774, in the 78th year of her age. Their son Jacob died Dec. 31, 1774, aged 53. The issue of his daughter Almy, wife of Thomas Buchanan, were daughters, two of whom married the brothers Peter P. and Robert G. Goelot of New York; Frances, another daughter, married Thomas Pearsall, Martha married Thomas, son of Whitehead Hicks, former mayor of New York.

Dr. Townsend held several important public trusts, and among others, that of a member of the provincial congress in 1784, '5 and 6; and after the adoption of the state constitution, he was a member of the assembly. In 1789 he was elected a member of Congress, but was almost immediately cut off by death.

His friend, the late Dr. Samuel L. Mitchill, paid a just tribute to his memory in an obituary notice, well worthy the subject of it, and the source from which it emanated.

Robert Townsend, son of Samuel, and brother of the doctor, died unmarried, in the 85th of his age, March 14, 1837.

Solomon Townsend, the eldest son of Samuel, was born at Oyster Bay in 1746, and early engaged in navigation, for which, almost from infancy, he evinced a strong predilection, and in his twentieth year was put in trust of a brig belonging to his father. When the war of the revolution broke out, he was in command of the ship *Glasgow*, belonging to the said Thomas Buchanan; but owing to the (then) recent interruption of trade between the two countries, she was left, by direction of the owner, in London.

Obtaining permission to leave England, Capt. Townsend went over to France, and while at Paris, made the acquaintance of his celebrated countryman, Dr. Franklin, to whom he found means of making himself agreeable, and by whom he was introduced at court, and received other tokens of his friendship and regard.

Having consumed sufficient time to see and examine the most remarkable curiosities in the French capital, he made arrangements to return to his own country, and the American commissioner favored him with the following certificate of protection:—

“ *Passey, near Paris, June 27, 1778.*”

“ I certify to whom it may concern, that Captain Solomon Townsend, of New York, mariner, hath this day appeared voluntarily before me, and taken the oath of allegiance to the United States of America, according to the resolution of congress, thereby acknowledging himself a subject of the United States.”

“ B. FRANKLIN.”

Captain Townsend, was also commissioned by Dr. Franklin, as a volunteer midshipman, in the continental navy, and for this purpose he procured his necessary equipments in Paris. He sailed soon after, in the Frigate *Providence*, for Boston, with Commodore Abraham Whipple. While on the passage a suspicious

looking craft hove in sight and preparations were of course forthwith made for an engagement ; Captain Townsend being ordered to take charge of a division of guns. No engagement, however, took place, and the vessel reached Boston in November, 1778.

Being unable from the condition of the country, personally to visit his family at Oyster Bay, he traversed the interior of New England, and crossing the river Hudson at Newburgh, reached the house of his cousin, Peter Townsend, son of the 4th Henry Townsend, at Chester, Orange county, proprietor of the celebrated Iron Works and estate of Stirling a few miles off.

The wife of said Peter Townsend, was Hannah, eldest daughter of William Hawxhurst, son of Sampson and Hannah Hawxhurst, natives of Oyster Bay, the latter being the daughter of John, son of the first Henry Townsend.\*

Steel was first made by Mr. Townsend, at the Stirling Works, and in the German manner, in 1776. He also made the first anchor ever manufactured in this state in 1773 ; and here was constructed in March and April, 1788, the immense chain, extended across the Hudson to prevent the British ships passing West Point. The links of this stupendous chain weighed about 140 lbs. each, and the whole one hundred and sixty-tons—made and delivered in the short space of six weeks.

After an absence of seven years, Captain Townsend was enabled by pre-concert to meet some of his family upon Shelter Island, but soon separated under the fearful apprehensions, they might never meet again.

---

\* Sampson Hawxhurst, father of William, was the son of Christopher, one of the early settlers and proprietors of Cedar Swamp, in the town of Oyster Bay, whose wife was Jane, daughter of Henry Ruddock, (or Penn-ruddock,) also an early settler at the same place. The said William, had by his wife, Hannah Townsend, grand daughter of the first Henry, three daughters, Hannah, who married her said cousin Peter Townsend, Sarah and Ann, who married successively William Denning, merchant of New York, who was both state senator and member of congress at different periods.

The said William Hawxhurst, was a man of much reach of mind and of great forecast and sagacity. It is also well known, that he frequently predicted an event, which has since happened, the uniting of the great lakes with the Hudson River, by a canal.

Returning to Chester, he was in little time thereafter, united in marriage with his cousin Anne, eldest daughter of, the said Peter Townsend, whom, in 1783, he brought with him to Oyster Bay, where the different members of his family were again assembled under the paternal roof.

Like his father, Captain Townsend possessed strong intellectual powers, was ardent in all his pursuits, and of indomitable perseverance. He soon after purchased the mountain estate, adjoining that of his father-in-law, which he named *Augusta*, where he established very extensive iron works, anchory, forges, &c. furnishing thereby ample employment to numerous laborers and artizans, for many years.

He continued, nevertheless, to reside in the city of New York, where he owned and superintended an extensive iron store. He also established a manufactory of bar iron on Peconic River in Suffolk county, a short distance above the village of Riverhead, which was carried on during his life. To give some idea of the extent of his business at one period, it need only be stated, that the losses sustained by him, occasioned by mercantile failures alone, during the general embargo of 1808, exceeded \$70,000, yet he relaxed not his exertions, but continued his manufacturing operations in their full extent, till arrested by death, March 27, 1811.

He was chosen frequently to represent the city of New York, in the state legislature, and was a member of that body at the time of his decease.

His children were Hannah, who married her cousin Isaiah Townsend, Esq. now deceased, a wealthy, and highly respectable merchant of Albany. Anne, who married the Hon. Effingham Lawrence, late first judge of Queens county, and an extensive practical farmer. Mary, who married Edward H. Nicoll, Esq. a merchant of high standing in New York. Phœbe, married to James Thorne, Esq. formerly a merchant of Albany. Solomon, merchant of New York, who has several times represented the city in the legislature of the state, and Peter S. Townsend, M. D. a gentleman of much ability in his profession, and an author of distinguished reputation.

Dr. Townsend has been frequently honored with important public trusts, and has published several valuable works. In 1812,

he graduated at Columbia College, studied medicine with Dr. David Hosack, and graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York in 1816. In 1817, he, with his friend, Dr. Samuel L. Mitchill, Dr. Torrey and others, founded the Lyceum of Natural History, and he afterwards delivered the anniversary discourse before the same society. In 1820, he was appointed by his excellency De Witt Clinton, health commissioner of the city of New York; he was thus *ex officio* one of the commissioners of the board of health, and was the author of the celebrated report, published by the board, on the exciting subject of the Banker street fever, (so called,) which had been, by many eminent physicians, supposed to be yellow fever.

The next year he visited the hospitals and medical schools of Europe, and in 1823 published his principal work, a history of the yellow fever, which prevailed at New York in 1822. Returning from his second residence in Europe, he was, in 1829, chosen a delegate to the first convention ever held to amend the charter of the city of New York, and successfully advocated the principle of making the powers and rights of the two boards equal in all respects, the magisterial duties of the aldermen only excepted. In 1830, he was elected assistant alderman of the sixth ward, and as chairman of the common council on the subject, he drew up the published report, exhibiting the profligate waste of the public money at the quarantine ground, during the whole time of its existence, and recommended to the legislature to establish a distinct and separate hospital for sailors, which resulted in the founding of the Seamen's Retreat, of which Dr. Townsend was the first physician from 1831 to 1833.

---

*An account of the Life and Character of Captain John Underhill.*

ON a farm lately owned by one of his descendants, called by him Killingworth, and by the Indians Matinecock, in the town of Oyster Bay, L. I., is the grave of this wonderful man, of whom so frequent mention is made in the early histories of New England

and New York. "He was," says the Rev. Mr. Bacon, "one of the most dramatic persons in our early history." Having served as an officer in the British forces, in the low countries, in Ireland, and at Cadiz, he came from England to Massachusetts soon after the commencement of the colony, and was very generally employed in such expeditions as required the most extraordinary courage, energy, and perseverance.

He had an important command in the war against the Pequots in 1636, and on the 2d of Feb. 1637, he was sent to Saybrook with twenty men, to keep the fort there against the Dutch and Indians, both of whom had manifested a design upon that place. He was a man of the most determined resolution, activity, and courage; and such was the rapidity of his movements and the subtlety of attack, that his enemies were almost always taken by surprise, and consequently defeated.

He was one of the first deputies from Boston to the general court, and one of the earliest officers of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. Most of the accounts of that interesting period, are full of the particulars of his chequered life, and few persons were more distinguished, or rendered more valuable service to the colonies, than this individual, especially in their wars and controversies with the savages.

He was the personal and political friend of Sir Henry Vane, who, in 1637, at the age of twenty-six years, was appointed governor of Massachusetts. Underhill was also an enthusiast in religion, so far at least as appearances were concerned, yet was a debauchee in practice. Strange as it may seem, the church did not censure him so much for his irregularities, as for saying that he dated his conversion from the time he was *smoking tobacco*. He was eccentric in many respects, and in everything he did was apt to run into extremes.

That he was in America as early as 1632, is evident from the accounts of the treasurer of the Massachusetts colony, showing he received a pension of thirty pounds a year, for services rendered to the colony, in its contests with the Indians. Hutchinson says, he was one of the most forward of the Boston enthusiasts, and Hubbard declares, that in 1636 he was in high favor with the governor, or, as he calls him, *right worthy Master Vane*.

He went to England in 1638, where he was interrogated, and finally banished on account of his adherence to Mr. Wheelwright, and the seduction of a female. While in England, he published a book, entitled "*News from America, or a New and Experimental Discoverie of New England; containing a true relation of warlike proceedings these two years past, with a figure of the Indian fort or palisado; by John Underhill, a commander in the warrs there.*"

In this singular production, he mentioned such places in New England, that had as yet few, or no inhabitants, but which, he says, "yielded a special *accommodation* to such as would plant there, namely, *Queenapoick, Agu-wom, Hudson's-River, Long-Island, Nahanticut, Martin's Vineyard, Pequet, Naransett Bay, Elisabeth Islands, Puscataway, and Casko, with about one hundred Islands near thereto.*"

This curious book is now quite scarce, but is in all respects, singularly characteristic of its author. He gives therein, in his peculiar and quaint manner, an account of the frequent, and sometimes sanguinary conflicts, between the whites and Indians. The war against the Block Islanders, was occasioned, he says, by their murder of Captain John Oldham, whom "they knocked upon the head, and martyred most barbarously, to the great grief of his poor distressed servants, which, by the providence of God, were saved. The blood of the innocent called (says he,) for vengeance; God stirred up the heart of the honored governor, Master Henry Vane, and the rest of the worthy magistrates, to send a 100 well appointed soldiers, under the conduct of Captain John Hendicot, and in company with him, Captain John Underhill, Captain Nathan Turner, Captain William Jenningson, besides other inferior officers."

In the engagement which followed, Underhill received an arrow through his coat, and another against the helmet, upon his forehead, which said helmet he was advised by his wife to take, "therefore, (says he,) let no man despise the advise and council of his wife, *though she be a woman.*" "It were strange to nature, (he continues,) to think a man should be bound to fulfil the humour of a woman, what arms he should carry, but you know, (says he,) God will have it so, that a woman should



overcome a man. What with Delilah's flattery, and with her mournful tears, they must, and will have their desire."

The writer gives a flattering description of the country, and observes that "Long Island is a place worth the naming, as affording many accommodations."

The work, however, abounds with religious cant, which affords some indication of his assumed piety and deep hypocrisy. Winthrop, in his journal of Sept. 7, 1638, says, "that the next Lord's day, Captain John Underhill, having been privately dealt with, upon suspicion of incontinency with a neighbor's wife, and not hearkning to it, was publicly questioned, and put under admonition."

The matter was, says Winthrop, according to his explanation, "for that the woman being very young and beautiful, and withal of a jovial spirit and behavior, he did daily frequent her house, and was divers times found there alone with her, the door being locked on the inside, and confessed it was ill, because it had the appearance of evil in it; but that the woman was in great trouble of mind and sore temptation, and that he resorted to her to comfort her; and that when the door was found locked upon them, they were in private prayer together." But his conduct, says the historian, "was clearly condemned by the elders, who said he ought in such case, to have called in some brother or sister, and not to have locked the door."

Underhill afterwards resided at Dover, where he was made governor, but his conduct could not long be tolerated, on account of his great irregularity. He behaved very ungratefully toward the wife, who, he acknowledges, had by her precaution saved his life, in the affair with the Indians; "he afterwards confessed his adultery, with the young woman who had *desired his prayers*, and in 1639, before a great assembly at Boston, upon a lecture day, and in the court house, sat upon the stool of repentance, with a white cap on his head, and with a great many deep sighs, a rueful countenance, and abundance of tears, owned his wicked way of life, his adultery and hypocrisy, with many expressions of sincere remorse, and besought the church to have compassion on him, and deliver him out of the hands of Satan."

But the church considered him insincere, and cast him out of



their communion. In 1639, he solicited to be received with a few families upon Long Island, and to enjoy the privileges of an inhabitant of the Dutch government; his request was granted by the governor upon condition, that he and his adherents should subscribe the oath of allegiance to the States-General and the Prince of Orange. It is probable that he declined the terms offered.

At a lecture day in Boston the same year, it being then court time, Underhill again made a public confession, both of his living in adultery with Fabers' wife, (upon suspicion whereof the church had before admonished him,) and attempting the like with another woman; also for the injury he had done the church, and acknowledged the justice of the proceedings against him; yet the church considered his acts so foul and scandalous, that they cast him out.

In 1640, he appeared during the court of assistants, and upon a lecture day, after sermon, the pastor called him forth, and declaring the occasion of it, gave him leave to speak. "It was a spectacle," says Winthrop, "which caused many weeping eyes. He came," says he, "in his worst clothes, without a band, in a foul linen cap, pulled close to his eyes, and standing upon a form, he did, with many deep sighs and abundance of tears, lay open his wicked course, his adultery, his hypocrisy, his persecution of God's people here, and especially his pride and contempt of the magistrates. That he had been put divers times upon resolutions of destroying himself, had not the Lord in mercy prevented him, even when his sword was ready to have done the execution. Indeed he appeared," says the historian, "like a man worn out with sorrow, yet could find no peace, and therefore was now come to seek it in this ordinance of God. He spoke well," says he, "save that his blubbering, &c. interrupted him, and all along discovered a broken and melting heart, and gave good exhortations to others to take heed of such vanities and beginnings of evil as had occasioned his downfall; and in the end, earnestly and humbly besought the church to have compassion on him, and to deliver him out of the hands of Satan. So accordingly he was received into the church again; and after he came into the court, and made confession of his sin against them, he desired pardon, which the court freely granted him, so far as concerned their private judg-

ment. But as to his adultery, they would not pardon that, for example sake, nor would they restore him to freedom, though they released his banishment.

He confessed also, in the congregation, that though he was very familiar with that woman, and had gained her affections, yet she withstood him six months against all his solicitations, (which he thought no woman could have resisted,) before he could overcome her chastity; but being once overcome, she was wholly at his will. To make his peace the more sound, he went to her husband, (being a cooper,) and fell upon his knees before him in the presence of the elders and others, confessed the wrong he had done him, and besought him to forgive him, which he did very freely, and in testimony thereof he sent the captain's wife a token."

Underhill had been engaged with Captain Mason in an attack upon the Indian fort at Mystic, in which the fierce spirit of that warlike tribe was finally broken, by the loss of so many men, as were then destroyed; even Saccacus was discouraged, and very soon those Indians, as a tribe, were extinguished. In 1641, having been chosen governor of Exeter and Dover, he was soon in difficulty with the church, of which he was a member.

He was, after his arrival here, employed by the Dutch, and took command in the war with the Indians north of the Sound, and west of the Connecticut settlements. This contest lasted till 1646. In Trumble's history, it is stated that Underhill destroyed three hundred Indians north of the Sound, and one hundred and twenty upon Long Island, who had crossed the Sound to ravage and destroy the Dutch plantations there. At the period of this military employment, he lived at Stamford, Ct., was a delegate from that town to the general court at New Haven, in 1643, and was appointed an assistant justice.

In 1644 he came, with the Rev. Mr. Denton and others of his church, to Long Island, and soon after became a resident of Flushing, where he evinced the same restless temper as formerly, and was anxious for a military employment.

On the refusal of the commissioners of the United Colonies to engage in the controversy between England and Holland, he applied to Rhode Island, which, on the 17th of May, 1653, resolved

to appoint a committee from each town, "for the ripening of matters that concerned the Dutch," whom they styled enemies of that commonwealth, and agreed to furnish "two great guns, twenty men, and other aid." They also gave a commission to Underhill and William Dyre, "to go against the Dutch, or any enemies of the commonwealth of England."

Under this authority, it is supposed he made an attack upon the Indians at Fort Neck, when he captured the fort and destroyed many of the natives. He was afterwards settled in Oyster Bay, for in 1665 he was a delegate from that town to the meeting at Hempstead, by order of Governor Nicoll, and was by him made sheriff of the north riding on Long Island. The Dutch had been detected by him at a former period of corresponding with the Indians for the destruction of the English, and in consequence of his disclosures in that respect, a guard of soldiers was sent from Manhattan to take him, but on his engaging to be faithful to the Dutch thereafter, he was set at liberty, and allowed to depart even without reproof.

In 1667, the Matinecock Indians conveyed to him a large tract of their lands, a part of which, called Killingworth, remained in his family for near two hundred years. His death occurred in 1672, and his will, made the year before, is sufficiently curious to deserve a place at the end of this article.

His son took possession of the paternal estate, and died Dec. 25, 1692; his will, bearing date the 15th of October preceding, mentions his wife Mary, who died in 1698, his sons John, Daniel, Jacob, Abraham and Samuel, and daughters Mary, Deborah, Sarah and Hannah. The last named John Underhill died May 28, 1728, and his wife in Sept., 1713.

In a small printed volume, called the "Algerine Captive," by Dr. Updike Underhill, claiming to be a descendant of the captain, it is asserted that his ancestor arrived with Governor Winthrop, and was immediately promoted to offices civil and military in Massachusetts, but that in a few years his popularity had so far decayed, that he was disfranchised, and banished out of that jurisdiction. But the writer denies the charge of adultery, brought against his illustrious ancestor, and the fact of his ever having made the confession, related by Winthrop.

He also gives the following copy of a letter, sent by Underhill to his friend, Hansard Knowles.

“Worthee and Beloved—Remembering my kind love to Mr. Hilton, I now send you a note of my tryalls at Boston. O! that I may come out of this and the lyke tryalls, as goold sevene tymes puryfied in the furnice. After the Rulers at Boston had fayled to fastenne, what Roger Harlakenden, was pleased to call the damning errors of Anne Hutchinson upon me, I looked to be sent away in peace; but Governor Winthrop sayd, I must abyde the examining of the church; accordingly on the thyrdaye of ye weeke I was convened before them.

“Sir Henry Vane the Govenour, Dudley Haynes, with masters Cotton, Shepherd and Hugh Peters, present with others. They propounded that I was to be examined touching a certaine act of adultery, I had committed with one Mistris Miriam Wilbore, for carnally looking to lust after her, at the lecture in Boston, when Master Shepherd expounded. This Mistress Wilbore hath since been dealt with for coming to that lecture with a pair of wanton open worked gloves, slit at the thumbs and fingers, for the purpose of taking snuff. For as Master Cotton observed, for what end should those vain openings be, but for the intent of taking filthy snuff? and he quoted Gregory Naziazen upon good works. Master Peters said that marriage was the occasion that the Devil took to cast his fiery darts, and lay his pitfalls of temptation, to catch fraile flesh and bloode. She is to be further dealt with for taken snuff. How the use of the good creature tobacco, can be an offence, I cannot see. Oh! my beloved, how those proude pharisees labor about the minte and cumine. Govenor Winthrop inquired of mee, if I confessed the matter; I sayd I wished a copy of there charge. Sir Harry Vane said, ‘there was no neede of any coppie, seeing I was guilty; charges being made out where there was an uncertaintie, whether the accused was guiltie or not, and to lighten the accused into the nature of his cryme, here was no need.’ Master Cotten said, ‘did you not look upon Mistress Wilbore?’ I confessed that I did. He then sayd, ‘then you are verelie guiltie brother Underhill;’ I sayd nay, I did not look at the woman lustfully. Master Peters sayd, ‘why did you not look at sister *Newell*, or sister Upham?’ I sayd verelie they

are not desyrable women, as to temporal graces. Then Hugh Peters and all cryed, 'it is enough, he hath confessed,' and so passed excommunication. I sayd where is the law by which you condemne mee? Winthrop sayd, 'there is a committee to draught laws; I am sure brother Peters has made a law against this very sin. Master Cotton read from his bible "whoso looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath already committed adulterie with her in his heart.'

"Boston 28th, 4th mo. 1638, your fellow traveller in the vale of tears,

"JOHN UNDERHILL."

*Copy of the Will.*

Killing worth y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> mo. called, y<sup>e</sup> 12th day on Long Island in y<sup>e</sup> north riding, under the supream power of Charles y<sup>e</sup> Second, and under y<sup>e</sup> practince call (?) protection of James Duke of Yorke and Albina, and in y<sup>e</sup> year of y<sup>e</sup> King's reigne, this my Last will and Testament, by my perfect understanding, do bequeath my soul unto ye Eternal marcy, love, and Joye of my heavenly Father, in y<sup>e</sup> death and marcy of my Saivour, my Redeemer, Christ Jesus, which show me by a saving faith I Eternaly close withall, and do declare y<sup>e</sup> witness of the spirit, sealing to the promisses, to my everlasting joye and consolation, In the Holy Ghost my sole and comforter, and in y<sup>e</sup> faith aforesaid—I resign my body to y<sup>e</sup> grave, and where it shall be decently Entered—I bequeath my whole estate in possession of my wife Elizabeth Underhill, during y<sup>e</sup> time of her widowhood; but if she marry, then my brother John Bowne, Henry Townsend, Matthew Pryer, and my son John Underhill, I empower hereby that they see to y<sup>e</sup> estate, that y<sup>e</sup> children be not wronged, nor turned of, without some proportionable allowance, as y<sup>e</sup> estate will afford; and that my son Nathaniel, remaining with his mother, untell twenty one years. I will that an inheritance of land and some meadow, as my said overseers shall judge equal and right, be confirmed upon them, and his Linual heirs, and that no part of my lands be alienated from my present offspring. Signed, sealed as aforesaid; In presence of Henry Rudick, Nathan Birdsall, y<sup>e</sup> 18th September 1671, day and date above written.

Christopher Hawxhurst,  
William Simson,  
James Cock.

P<sup>r</sup> me John Underhill,

*Of the Descendants of John, William and Thomas Lawrence.*

THESE brothers were among the earliest settlers of the English towns, within the Dutch jurisdiction upon Long Island. They emigrated from England during the political troubles, that led to the dethronement and death of Charles I.

They are said to have been related to Henry Lawrence, who with Lords Say and Seal, Lord Brooke, Sir Arthur Hasselrig, Sir Richard Saltonstall, George Fenwick and Henry Darley, obtained a grant of the lands on Connecticut river, and in 1635, commissioned John Winthrop, jun. to be governor over the same, intending to follow him to this country. One of his instructions was, "to provide able men for making fortifications and building houses at the river Connecticut, and the harbor adjoining, first for their own present accommodation, and then such houses, as may receive men of quality, which latter houses we would have to be builded within the fort."

The prohibition to Cromwell and others, from emigrating to America in 1638, defeated their intentions, and Henry Lawrence, in order to avoid the ecclesiastical severity directed against him, retired to Holland, from whence he returned in 1641. He was a member of parliament from Westminster, Hertfordshire, and Colchester borough in Essex, successively; and after the establishment of the protectorate, was appointed president of the privy council, and a lord of the "other house." In corroboration of the relationship between him, and the above named brothers, we find on the seals appended to their wills, now on file at New York, and on old plate, still possessed by their descendants, the same *crest* and *arms*, as those upon the tomb of the lord president. In connection with this subject, we venture to introduce the following extract, from a curious pamphlet of 1660, entitled, "The mystery of the good old cause, briefly unfolded in a catalogue of the members of the late long parliament, that held office, both civil and military, contrary to the self-denying ordinance :"

"Henry Lawrence, a member of the long parliament, fell off at the murder of his majesty, for which the Protector, with great zeal declared, that 'a neutral spirit was more to be abhorred than a cavalier spirit, that such men as he, were not fit to be used in such

a day as that, when God was cutting down kingship, root and branch.' Yet he came into play again, and contributed much to the setting up of the Protector, for which worthy service he was made and continued lord president of the Protector's council ; being also, one of the lords of the other house, and afterwards one of the honorable committee of safety."

We have also met with the sermon preached on the death of the Protector, by George Lawrence, M. A. minister of St. Cross, near Winchester, and printed in 1658. It is a neat volume of 36 pages, quarto size, and is entitled "A good Prince bewailed by a good people ;" and in which, are inserted the heads of the Protector, and his son Richard.

The three brothers first landed in Massachusetts, from whence they came to this province, then New Netherlands.

John Lawrence, the eldest, was one of the six persons to whom the patent of Hempstead was granted by Governor Kieft in 1644. In the following year, he and his brother William, with sixteen others, obtained the patent of Flushing from the same governor, and were also among those to whom the confirmatory patent was issued by Nicoll in 1666. Soon after the two Dutch patents were granted, John Lawrence removed from Flushing, where he had established his residence, to New Amsterdam, where he held important public stations, both under the Dutch and English. In 1663, he was deputed by Stuyvesant to the general court at Hartford, a commissioner on the part of New Netherlands, to adjust the boundaries between the Dutch and English, and other disputed matters. He was appointed alderman of New York on the first organization of the city, after its capture in 1664 ; was repeatedly mayor and a member of the council much of the time between 1675 and 1698. At the time of his death in 1699, he was one of the judges of the supreme court, to which he had been appointed in 1692. His will, on file in New York, written in his own hand, states that he was then more than eighty years old.

By his wife Susanna, who survived him, he had three sons and three daughters. 1. Joseph, who died before him, leaving a daughter, who died young ; 2. John, who married Sarah, widow of Thomas Willett, first mayor of New York, by whom he had no issue ; 3. Thomas, who died unmarried ; 4. Susanna, married



to Gabriele Mienville, one of the council of the province, and mayor of New York, and, after his death, to William Smith, one of the aldermen of the city. She survived both husbands, and had no issue. 5. Martha, who married Thomas Snawsell, alderman of New York, and died without issue; and 6. Mary, who married William Whittingham, a graduate of Harvard, in 1660, and great grandson of the Rev. William Whittingham, dean of Durham, a famous puritan. Mary, a daughter by this marriage, distinguished for her literary acquirements, and the gifts she bestowed upon Harvard and Yale Colleges, became the wife of Gordon Saltonstall, governor of Connecticut, and died in 1730.

William Lawrence, first above named, came to New Netherlands, about the same time with his brother John, and in 1645 was associated with him as patentee of Flushing, where he resided during life. His letters addressed to Stuyvesant and his council, in 1662 and 1663, are ably written, evincing his energy and decision of character, and are evidently the production of a man of superior mind and liberal education. He resided upon Lawrence's or Tew's Neck, (so called,) of which he was the owner.

He served in the magistracy of Flushing, under the Dutch; while under the English, he held both civil and military offices upon Long Island. He died in 1680, and the inventory of his estate, on file in New York, shows that his sword, plate, and other personals alone, amounted to £4,432 sterling.

He was twice married. By his first wife he left issue, William, John and Elizabeth. In 1664, he married for his second wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Richard Smith, Esq. the patentee of Smithtown, and ancestor of the Bull Smiths, so called. By this marriage he had seven children, Mary, Thomas, who in 1692, married Mary Ferguson of Queens county, Joseph, Richard, who married in 1699, Charity, daughter of Thomas Clarke of Brookhaven, afterwards of New York city, and of Bucks county, Penn. by whom he had issue, Charity and Richard, in 1706; Samuel; Sarah, who married James Tillett, and James. In April, 1681, Elizabeth, widow of the said William, married Captain, afterwards Sir Philip Carteret, governor of New Jersey, to which province she removed and brought up her children by her first husband.

Being a woman of more than ordinary endowments, and strength



of intellect, she was entrusted with the affairs of that colony in the absence of her husband in Europe. And in the titles to some of the acts of that period, it is stated that they were "passed under the administration of Lady Elizabeth Carteret."

Previous to her marriage with Carteret, she reserved to herself by an instrument in writing, the right of disposing of the lands conveyed to her by her first husband, among such of her children by him, as she should select.

The one selected, was her second son, Joseph, to whom she conveyed an extensive tract, situated upon Little Neck Bay, in the town of Flushing. He became afterwards intimate with Lord Effingham, then commander of a British frigate, which anchored in the Sound, near his mansion, where he frequently visited, and whose grandson, as a compliment to so polished a stranger, was named Effingham Lawrence. This person afterwards removed to and settled in London, where he married, and left issue, William Effingham, Effingham, Edward Billop and Catherine Mary, who, in 1816, married Sir John T. Jones, Bart. of Cranmer Hall, Norfolkshire, England, aid to the Duke of Wellington, by whom she had issue, Lawrence Willoughby, Herbert Walsingham and Emily Florence Jones.

Major William Lawrence, eldest son of the first named William, by his first wife, married in 1680, Deborah, youngest daughter of the above named Richard Smith, by whom he had issue nine sons and three daughters, to wit: 1. William, who died before his father and without issue; 2. Richard, who married and left a son William, who married Charity Cornell, in 1740, and had issue, Catherine, born May 11, 1742, Violetta, born Feb. 15, 1743, William, born Jan. 16, 1745, Charles, born Feb. 1, 1748, Richard, born Jan. 6, 1752, Daniel, born Jan. 8, 1755, Oliver, born in Nov. 14, 1757; 3. Obediah, who died in 1732, by his wife, Sarah, he had issue, William, who was a physician, and settled at Oyster Bay, Deborah, Mary, Sarah, married in 1735 to Joseph Bowne, Samuel, Jordan and Obediah.

4. Daniel, who died in 1757, and had by his wife, Mary, Longford, Abraham, Mary, married to James Thorne, and Mehetable, married to Ralph Hilton.

5. Samuel, who by his wife, Mary, left issue, Thomas, Wil-

liam, Augustine, Margaret, Abigail, Samuel, Deborah, married a Doughty, Elizabeth, married a Willett, and Mary, who married a Waters ; 6. Joshua, died abroad unmarried ; 7. Adam, who was high sheriff of Queens county, under the colonial government, and left issue, viz : Deborah, who married Van Wyck, Sarah, married Hewlett, Catharine, married Platt, George, Daniel, a physician, Stephen, Joseph, Clarke and Sarah, married a Rodman ; 8. Elizabeth, married John Willets ; 9. Caleb, died in the West Indies, in 1723 ; 10. Stephen, married in 1734, Amy, daughter of Samuel Bowne, and died in 1781, leaving issue, Somerset, born in 1736, Launcelot, Deborah, Robert and Leonard, married Margaret Doughty, and whose son, Gilbert, now occupies the old family mansion, upon Lawrence's Neck.

John Lawrence, second son of first William, by his first wife, died in 1714, and by his wife Elizabeth, left issue, William, John and Richard, who appear to have left Flushing early in life ; Elizabeth married a Ford ; Mary married a Briggs ; Deborah, Benjamin, Sarah and Charity.

Elizabeth Lawrence, daughter of first William, by his first wife, married in Feb., 1672, to Thomas Stevens of Newtown.

Joseph Lawrence, second son of the first William and Elizabeth Smith, his second wife, afterwards Lady Carteret, by his wife Mary, left issue, Richard, who, in 1717, married Hannah, daughter of Samuel and Mary Bowne ; Elisha, Thomas, (the two last removed early to New Jersey,) and Elizabeth, who married John Bowne, second, in 1714. Said Richard had issue, Mary, born in 1718 ; Elizabeth, born in 1719 ; Caleb, born in 1723 ; Hannah, born in 1726 ; Lydia, born in 1728 ; John, born in 1731 ; Effingham, born in 1734 ; Norris, born in 1737 ; and Joseph, born in 1741. The said Caleb left one son named Richard, who married Mary Lawrence, and had issue, William ; Caleb ; Mary Ann married a Colden ; Richard married a De Zeng ; Sarah married Richard De Zeng ; and Jane. The last named John Lawrence married Ann Burling, and had issue, Edward, who married Zipporah Lawrence ; Hannah, who married Jacob Schieffelin ; Effingham, who married Elizabeth Watson ; Mary, who married Effingham Embree ; Jane, who married Isaac Livesay ; Catha-

rine ; Anna, who married Thomas Buckley ; and John B., who married Hannah Newbold.

The children of Effingham Lawrence, who removed from the city of New York to Flushing, in 1794, and Elizabeth Watson, granddaughter of Eleanor, eldest daughter of Samuel Bowne and Mary Becket, are, Watson E. Lawrence, who married Augusta M., daughter of John Nicoll, Esq., of New Haven, son of Edward, and grandson of William Nicoll, patentee of Islip ; Effingham W. Lawrence, one of the judges of Queens county, whose wife is Rebecca, daughter of Benjamin Prince, deceased ; John W. Lawrence, late member of assembly from Queens county, whose wife is Mary, daughter of the Hon. Walter Bowne, late mayor of the city of New York ; Mary W. Lawrence, who married James T. Talman ; and Anna W. Lawrence.

The said Watson E. Lawrence, was for many years an active and efficient magistrate of Flushing, and was tendered the nomination of state senator, which he declined, having resolved to remove to the city of New York, where he has ever since resided.

Joseph Lawrence, above named, youngest son of Richard and Hannah Lawrence, and who represented the county of Queens in the assembly, in 1785, married Phebe, daughter of the fourth Henry Townsend, by whom he had issue, Elizabeth, married to Silas Titus ; Henry, who married Harriet, daughter of Cornelius Van Wyck, and whose son, Cornelius W. Lawrence, has been mayor of New York, representative in congress, and is now president of the Bank of the State of New York. Phebe, married to Obadiah Townsend ; Lydia, married to Anthony Franklin ; Richard, who married Betsey Talman ; and Effingham, late first judge of Queens county, whose wife is Anne, daughter of the late Solomon Townsend, Esq.

The descendants of the said William Lawrence, are to be found in England and in many of the United States.

Thomas Lawrence, was the youngest of the three brothers, named at the head of this article. In the year 1655, a list of the owners of land in the town of Newtown was made, for the purpose of laying certain taxes, and among them, Thomas and his elder brothers, John and William, are mentioned ; and to the said

Thomas and six other persons, was the patent for that town granted by Governor Nicoll, in 1666. By purchase from the Dutch settlers, he became proprietor of the whole of Hell Gate Neck, then divided into a number of cultivated farms, and extending along the East river from Hell Gate Cove to the Bowery Bay. In the patent from Dongan in 1686, Thomas, William and John, sons of the said Thomas, are named as patentees.

On receiving the news of the Revolution in England of 1668, and of the removal of Sir Edmund Andros as Governor of Massachusetts, the family of Thomas became decided actors in asserting the principles which had prompted his departure from England. Many persons in Queens, however, as well as Suffolk county, were not disposed to second the popular feeling which had vacated the offices at the city of New York, and placed Leisler at the head of affairs. Not discouraged at the lukewarmness of his neighbors, Thomas Lawrence, though far advanced in years, accepted the command of the forces of Queens county. William, one of his sons, was appointed one of the committee of safety, by whom the government of the colony was for a time assumed, and soon after, one of the council of the province; an office which he subsequently held from 1702 to 1706, under a commission from Queen Anne. John Lawrence, another of the sons of Thomas, had the command of the troop of horse of the county assigned to him, with his brother Daniel as cornet. John was soon afterwards appointed high sheriff of the county, to which place he was also chosen in 1698. Among the meagre records which are left of Leisler's times, is the entry of an order to Major Thomas Lawrence, dated 29th July, 1690, "to press seventy men, horse and foot, as he shall think fit; and horses and provisions; and despatch them to Southold for the defence and protection of their Majesties' subjects there." The misconception or obstinacy, whichever it was, that influenced Leisler in delaying to surrender the fort at New York to Governor Slaughter on his arrival, involved all the members of his council in the consequence of this omission; and William Lawrence, with the rest of them, were seized and committed, on a charge of high treason. John Lawrence, his uncle, who, from the caution of age, or a disapprobation of the violence of some of Leisler's proceedings, had never

countenanced his elevation, was appointed on the commission with Sir Thomas Robinson, Col. William Smith, and others, to try those political offenders. These proceedings do not appear, however, to have interrupted the mutual confidence and affection of the uncle and nephew.

The descendants of Thomas Lawrence (being the Newtown branch of the family) are very numerous, residing in Connecticut, New York, New Jersey and other states of the Union. He died at Newtown, in July, 1703, leaving five sons, to wit—Thomas, William, John, Daniel, and Jonathan; of whom John alone permanently remained at Newtown, married Deborah, the daughter of Richard Woodhull, one of the patentees of Brookhaven, and closed his life, December 17, 1729, his wife surviving him about 12 years. He left three sons, Thomas, John and Nathaniel. The first married Deborah, daughter of Thomas Woolsey, of Newtown, Jan. 5, 1730; the last married Susanna, daughter of Thomas Alsop, of the same place, May 23, 1728, but their respective families afterwards removed from the town. John was born at Newtown, Sept. 9th, 1695, and married, Dec. 8, 1720, Patience, daughter of Joseph Sacket, Esq. He was a wealthy farmer, possessing great perseverance and intelligence, and served in the magistracy of the county for many years. He died May 7, 1765, leaving seven sons and one daughter; two sons and one daughter having died in his lifetime. Jonathan Lawrence, his eighth son, was born at Newtown, October 4, 1737, and early engaged in mercantile pursuits, visiting Europe and the West Indies under the direction, and in the employ of his eldest brother John, an eminent merchant of New York, and connecting himself afterwards in commercial affairs, as a partner of the house of Watson, Murray, and Lawrence. His own gains, the property left him by his said brother John, his portion of the estate of his brother Nathaniel, who died unmarried in the West Indies, and the patrimony derived from his parent, enabled him to retire from business, when about thirty-four years of age. He purchased a residence at Hurlgate, which had belonged to his great-grandfather, Thomas Lawrence, (one of the three above named emigrating brothers,) intending to enjoy the ease which his pecuniary circumstances seemed to secure to him. The agitating questions

between the mother country and her colonies, soon, however, forbade him to be inactive. In 1774 we find him a leading member of the political committees of Newtown; his efforts and the influence of his brothers and relatives there, contributed to redeem the town from the ill-timed loyalty which distinguished most of the other portions of the county. In 1775 he was appointed a member of the provincial congress that met at New York. In 1776 he was again deputed to that body, and was afterwards elected to the convention of 1776-7, which formed the first constitution of this state. He had previously, in 1772, received the commission of captain in the provincial militia from the royal government; and on the organization of the militia by the provincial congress in 1775, he was appointed major of the brigade, composed of the militia of Queens and Suffolk, of which Nathaniel Woodhull, Esq. was at the same time appointed general. He accompanied that brave officer in the expedition ordered by the convention in 1776, to prevent the supplies of Long Island falling into the hands of the invaders, and was probably saved from participating the sad fate of his gallant commander, by having been dispatched by him to the convention at Harlaem for further orders; and having been thereupon sent by that body to General Washington to endeavor to obtain the additional force that had been promised, from the army at Brooklyn. During the time spent in these military operations, the battle of Long Island had been fought, much of the island had fallen under the control of the enemy, and stragglers from their ranks had spread over it, in search of booty. All personal communication with his family being cut off, he could only trust to sending a letter secretly to advise them of his situation, and to direct their future course. The convention had adjourned from Harlaem, and sought a place of more safety for their deliberation, at Fishkill. His anxiety for his family was soon relieved by the presence of Mrs. Lawrence and his five children, accompanied by her sister-in-law, the wife of Abraham Riker, Esq., a captain in the American army, who afterwards died in camp, at Valley Forge, in 1778. The house had, at a late hour of the night, been visited by soldiers clamorous for food and plunder. Amusing them with refreshments in the kitchen, the ladies, by the aid of some female servants, conveyed the children (the oldest

aged 9 years, and the youngest a little more than one year) from their beds to a boat at the river side, secured a few articles of clothing, and a small chest containing some money, plate and other valuables ; and embarking, under the guidance of a faithful slave, crossed the river amid the darkness, unmolested, to Great Barn Island, leaving the house and the rest of the property to the mercy of the invaders. At daylight, they obtained a boat on the opposite side of the island, and in it safely reached Harlaem ; thus exchanging the plenty and comforts which a short time had blessed their home, for a state of poverty, and a more than seven years' exile.

From this time Mr. Lawrence was the only attending member of the convention, from the county of Queens. On the 9th of May, 1777, he, William Harper, and Matthew Cantine, were appointed commissioners to superintend the manufacture of gun flints, sulphur, lead, and salt ; the want of which was severely felt, and which could not then be obtained from abroad. In the course of his duties, he visited the Oneida Indians, procured the holding of a council of their chiefs, made satisfactory experiments on the waters of some of the salt springs in the western part of the state, and contracted with the Indians for such salt as they might be able to produce. Some veins of excellent lead-ore were also discovered, but not in sufficient quantity to justify the working of them. The supplies afterwards obtained from France and elsewhere superseded the necessity of further efforts on the part of the commissioners. On the adoption of the state constitution in 1777, and the organization of the government, it became impracticable for those parts of the southern district possessed by the enemy, to elect representatives to the legislature, and the convention deemed it their duty, to appoint members of assembly for those counties ; they also choose *Lewis Morris, Pierre Van Cortlandt, John Morin Scott, Jonathan Lawrence, William Floyd, William Smith, Isaac Roosevelt, John Jones, and Philip Livingstone*, to be senators of the district, till others could be elected in their places, as prescribed by the ordinances of the convention. Mr. Lawrence served under this appointment during the remainder of the war. In 1778 he was appointed a commissioner to execute a law for completing the five continental battalions, raised under the directions of this state, the duties of which office he success-



fully performed. On the arrival of Count d'Estaing's squadron off Sandy Hook, and in the hope of aiding an enterprise that might hasten the termination of the contest, Mr. Lawrence, with other volunteers, joined the fleet in the expedition against Rhode Island, embarking on the 20th of July from Black Point in New Jersey. He was assigned to the man-of-war L'Hector, of seventy-four guns, Captain Mories. The wind was unfavorable; and on their arrival off Newport, much delay ensued from the state of the weather and other circumstances; and it was not till the 6th of August, 1778, that they were enabled to get into the harbor, which was effected under an incessant fire from Brenton's Point, Fort Island, and other places. Most of the troops had been landed on the 9th, when the fleet of Lord Howe, anchoring off the harbor, a re-embarkation was ordered; and the next day, the wind favoring, the French fleet cut their cables and stood out of port, exposed to an increased fire from the forts guarding the passage. Of the two men killed on board the Hector by this fire, one was dashed to pieces by a cannon ball at the side of Mr. Lawrence, who stood so near him as to be covered with his blood and the fragments of his body. Howe also cut his cables and proceeded to sea, and after much retreating on his part and manœuvering for the weather gage, which continued until the 11th, the fleets had been brought into such a position, as to render an engagement apparently inevitable, when a storm ensued, which shattered and dispersed the hostile ships, and induced them respectively to seek repairs in the ports of Boston and New York. In consequence of this result, General Sullivan had to withdraw the American forces from Rhode Island; and Mr. Lawrence, after an absence of about six weeks, reached his residence at Rhinebeck. In October following, he was chosen by the assembly to be the member of the council of appointment from the southern district, being the 2d appointment to that station under the constitution. His term of office expired in Oct. 1779. In Feb. 1780, Mr. Lawrence, Isaac Stoutenburgh, of New York, and Stephen Ward, of Westchester, were appointed commissioners of forfeitures for the southern district of New York, and on the 15th of Aug. was made one of the commissioners of sequestration for Dutchess county. On the 15th of June, and on the 9th of Oct. 1780, acts were passed by the



legislature for raising a sum in specie, the better to secure the redemption of the bills of the new emission, then contemplated by the continental congress, whose former emission would command but one-fortieth part in gold or silver, of their nominal amount. Mr. Lawrence was, immediately after the passage of the last mentioned act, placed at the head of the commission for the southern and middle districts, and John Lansing, jun. (afterwards chancellor of the state,) at the head of the other commission. In the duties of this office, Mr. Lawrence was actively engaged in 1781. He was again a member of the council of appointment in 1782. In 1783, he opposed, though unsuccessfully, the passage of a bill declaring those described therein, who had adhered to the enemy, to have been aliens from the date of the declaration of independence. This bill was clearly in violation of the provisional treaty of peace, and would, if adopted as a law, have produced endless confusion and difficulty on Long Island and elsewhere, beggaring numerous families who had purchased lands *bona fide*, from persons thus declared to have had *no title* to them, or who had been prevented, more by their fears than their preferences, from joining the patriotic party. Mr. Lawrence resisted it with great zeal, but his views being opposed by Scott and Schuyler, and others of the ablest members of the senate, he, Mr. Oothout and Smith, of Suffolk, stood alone on the final passage of the bill. It was carried with still greater unanimity in the assembly. Having passed both houses less than ten days before their adjournment, the council of revision exercised its prerogative of retaining the bill until the first day of the ensuing session in 1784, when a new election for senators and assemblymen having taken place, and men's minds had time to cool, the objections of the council were acquiesced in by the senate, where it had originated, with but one dissenting voice, and the law was consequently rejected.

Peace being concluded in September, 1783, Mr. Lawrence was enabled to visit his long deserted home. He found his land stripped of its timber and fences, his stock and furniture destroyed or removed, and his house, having been occupied by British officers, greatly injured. During his long exile, he had not only exhausted those means which had been saved from the enemy, the gains which he had occasionally been enabled to make during its

continuance, and numerous sums owing to him ; but had also contracted debts, which the sale of his lands and other resources would little more than repay. Having now, at the age of forty-seven, a large family to support and educate, he resolved to recommence business in the city of New York, and endeavor to repair his ruined fortune. Though nearly destitute of pecuniary means, he found himself in good credit ; yet his mercantile pursuits were not productive of all the benefit he had anticipated. The lands belonging to the state being offered for sale, he embarked somewhat largely in the purchase of them, and by resale from time to time, not only avoided the bankruptcy which befell other purchasers, but found himself in comfortable circumstances, with a considerable surplus of land, unsold. His fortunes gradually improving until the time of his death, he was enabled to distribute a very considerable estate among his family. This result was aided by a well regulated economy, equally removed from wastefulness and parsimony. Although he declined again to be returned to the legislature, he was not an indifferent spectator of passing events. He took an active part in the re-election of Governor George Clinton ; and when the constitution had been ratified by the requisite number of states, he was anxious for the concurrence of this state ; from which period he acted uniformly with the republican party of the Union. His death occurred in the city of New York, at the age of seventy-five, on the 4th of September, 1812. He was twice married ; *first*, to Judith, daughter of Nathaniel Fish, who died at the age of eighteen years, and by whom he had one son, Jonathan ; *secondly*, to Ruth, daughter of Andrew Riker of Newtown, who survived him, and by whom he had issue, Judith, Margaret, Samuel, Andrew, Richard M., Abraham R., Joseph, John L., and William Thomas. One of these, Samuel Lawrence, lately deceased, has been both a representative in the assembly of this state and the congress of the United States ; and was one of the electors of president and vice president in 1816.

The brothers of Major Jonathan Lawrence were all born at Newtown, and those who survived till the period of the Revolution were zealous whigs. His only younger brother, Col. Daniel Lawrence, was, like himself, an exile from his home from 1776 to 1783 ; and served as a member of assembly from Queens, under

the ordinance of the convention of 1777, from that year till the termination of the war. He married Miss Van Horn, a lady of a highly respectable family in the city of New York ; and died, leaving numerous descendants, in 1807, at the age of sixty-eight years. Samuel Lawrence, the brother next older than Jonathan, was a man of great probity and imperturbable courage, united with great goodness of heart. The early loss of his wife and only child, and the confinement and bodily injury which he was subjected to, during the possession of Long Island by the British troops, probably tended to increase the peculiarities, that remarkably distinguished his character. These political injuries left in him a deep rooted hostility towards the British government, which time had no effect in softening, and none of his prayers were more unfeigned, nor probably more frequent, than those for its overthrow. He died in 1810, at the age of 75, leaving no issue.

Thomas Lawrence, the next eldest brother, was born in 1733, and died in his eighty-fourth year in 1816. About the age of twenty-five, he was appointed to the command of the ship *Tartar* of eighteen guns, and made several cruises in her from New York during the old French war. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Fish, Esq. of Newtown. Possessed of wealth, he settled on a farm on the shore of Flushing Bay. He was appointed, in 1784, one of the judges of Queens county ; and was distinguished for great decision of character, and by all the punctilious observances which characterize the *eleves* of the old school. He had a numerous family, most of whom he survived. His son, Nathaniel, born 1761, entered the North Carolina line of the regular American army as a lieutenant, after he had left Princeton College, and while under lawful age. He was made prisoner by the enemy, after behaving with great gallantry. In 1788 he was chosen from Queens to the convention which ratified the constitution of the United States. He also held the office of attorney general of this state from December 24, 1792, to November 30, 1795 ; and represented Queens county in the assembly in 1791, 2, 5 and 6 ; in which latter year he died, at the age of thirty-five. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Berrien, and aunt of John McPherson Berrien, late attorney general of the United States. His only child, Margaret, is the wife of Phillip P. Lindsley, president of

Nashville University. Eliza, one of the daughters of Thomas Lawrence, married the late distinguished barrister, John Wells, Esq. of New York, deceased ; Sarah, married Major Richard Lawrence, and Mary, became the wife of Adrian Van Sinderen, Esq.

William Lawrence, the next eldest brother, was, for many years a magistrate of Queens county, and filled the station with usefulness. On the capture of Long Island in 1776, part of his house at Newtown was made the head quarters of the British General Robertson, and himself and family were subjected to many of the exactions and vexations which others, who had rebel predilections, experienced from the invaders. He died in his sixty-fifth year, in 1794. His eldest son, John, served as an officer on board the American frigate *Confederacy*, Capt. Harding, and died in 1816, at New York. His son, Richard, was an eminent merchant in New York, who, becoming blind, retired to Newtown, where he died. His son, William, died on his plantation in Demarara ; and Isaac, another son, was the late president of the United States Bank in New York. This gentleman died July 12, 1841, aged 74. As an example of unassuming wealth, and a kind hearted, liberal employment of it, Mr. Lawrence's name long stood eminent in the community and will be long remembered. He was born Feb. 8, 1768, at the family residence, Newtown, educated at Princeton, and was destined for the church ; but a feebleness of constitution obliged him to lay aside his original intentions and adopt a more active life. Entering upon commerce in New York, he became one of our most prosperous merchants. In 1817, he was selected as president of the New York branch of the late Bank of the United States, which office he held till the expiration of its charter in 1836.

The late Hon. James Lent, who died during his attendance in congress in 1833, was a grandson of the said William Lawrence.

Richard Lawrence, the next eldest brother, born in 1725, died in 1781. He held a commission as captain of horse, in the militia of Queens county, and after falling into the hands of the royalists was sent to the provost, at New York, where he was for a long time confined, there contracting an illness which terminated his life. The devotedness to their cause which pervaded the body of whigs, is illustrated by the closing scene of this gentleman. The

capture of Cornwallis occurred but a short time before his decease, and while languishing on his sick bed, the news of the capitulation was communicated to him. Assuring himself of the truth, he declared his readiness to die, now that the ultimate triumph of his country was secured. He left no issue.

Nathaniel Lawrence, the next eldest brother, died at St. Eustatia in the West Indies, unmarried, in the year 1761, aged 34. He was settled, and successfully engaged in trade at that place.

Joseph Lawrence, the next eldest brother, died at Newtown, 1793, aged 70. He married Patience, aunt of the late Bishop Moore of New York, and was universally respected. His son Richard, who went to Edinburgh to complete his medical education, died after his return without issue. His sister, Anna, married Samuel Riker, Esq., who served Queens county in the assembly in 1784, and was also a representative in congress several years. He was the father of Hon. Richard Riker, late recorder of New York, and his brother, John L. Riker; also of Jane, widow of the late Dr. William James Macneven.

John Lawrence, the eldest brother, left Newtown for New York at an early age, and became one of the most eminent merchants of that day. In 1759 he married Catherine, daughter of the Hon. Phillip Livingston, and sister of Governor William Livingston of New Jersey. He had no issue by this marriage, and he distributed his property among his brothers, after making ample provision for his widow. He died in 1764. The celebrated Whitfield, then in this country, pronounced his funeral sermon. The following obituary notice of the deceased, is found in the "New York Gazette, or Weekly Post Boy," of Aug. 9, 1764.

"On Sunday night about 11 o'clock, departed this life, after a tedious illness, which he bore with becoming resignation, *John Lawrence*, Esq. alderman of the *Dock Ward*, of this city, which office he filled with equal dignity and steadiness. On Monday his corpse was carried from his house in Dock street, attended by the different clergy, and a numerous train of relations and friends, who sympathized with each other in the loss of so worthy a relation, friend and acquaintance, to the Presbyterian meeting-house, where at a short notice, a most excellent discourse was given by Mr. Whitfield, who seemed to be particularly affected himself, a friendship having long subsisted between them." His body was deposited in the family vault of the right Honorable the Earl of Stirling in the yard of Trinity Church.

*Of the Descendants of Lyon Gardiner.*

ON perusing our article relating to the town of Easthampton, in a former part of this work, it will be seen that Lyon Gardiner came from Holland to Saybrook, by the way of London, in Nov. 1635, where he commanded the garrison during the most perilous times of Indian hostility, and of threatened invasion from the Dutch.

In 1639 he took possession of the island, since called by his name, on which he resided till 1655, when he removed to the village of Easthampton, where he continued till his decease in 1663. His widow survived him till 1665, by whom he had issue<sup>d</sup> David, Mary and Elizabeth.

He devised his whole estate to his wife, who afterwards gave the island to her son David, and the real estate at Easthampton to her daughter Mary and to Elizabeth Howell, only child of her deceased daughter, Elizabeth. The said Mary was born at Saybrook, Aug. 30, 1638, married Jeremiah Conkling of Easthampton, and died June 15, 1726. The other daughter, Elizabeth, being the first child born of English parents within the present bounds of the state of New York, Sept. 14, 1641, married Arthur Howell of Southampton, and died in 1642, leaving the said Elizabeth her only issue.

David Gardiner, second proprietor of the island, and the first white child born within the colony of Connecticut, (1636,) was educated in England, where he married Mary Lerringham, widow, June 4, 1657, of the parish of St. Margaret, London. He died suddenly at Hartford, Conn., July 10, 1689, leaving issue John, David, Lyon and Elizabeth.

The last named son, settled in Easthampton, where he was accidentally shot by one of his companions, while hunting deer near Three Mile Harbor, leaving issue Lyon and Giles, the last of whom died without issue. The former died in 1781, and left issue John, Lyon and Jeremiah. Of these, Lyon died without issue; John died in 1780, leaving a son, John, who inherited his estate, and who, in 1795, removed to Moriches, in the town of Brookhaven, where he died in 1800, leaving sons John D. Gardiner, Abraham H. Gardiner, and Aaron F. Gardiner; the first of whom is a clergyman residing at Sag Harbor, the second, who has been

sheriff of the county of Suffolk, and representative in the assembly, resides at the same place, and the last, a physician, settled in Essex county, N. Y.

John Gardiner, son of David, and third proprietor of the island, was born April 19, 1661, and married first, Mary, daughter of William King of Southold, she died July 4, 1707, he married secondly, Sarah Coit, widow, of New London; thirdly, Elizabeth Allen, widow, of Middletown, Conn., and fourthly, Elizabeth Osborn, widow, of Easthampton, Oct. 4, 1733.

His death was occasioned by a fall from his horse, at Groton, Conn., June 25, 1738, and his widow died May 15, 1746. He left issue, David, Samuel, John, Joseph and Jonathan.

David Gardiner, the eldest son of John, and fourth proprietor of the island, was born Jan. 3d, 1691, first married Rachel Schellinger of Easthampton, April 15, 1713, and for his second wife, married Mahetible Burroughs of Saybrook. He died July 4, 1751, leaving issue, John, Abraham, Samuel, David, Mary, Abigail and Hannah; two of whom, John and David, graduated at Yale in 1738, after which the said David and Samuel settled at Southold. The former died March 12, 1748, leaving issue, John and Lyon, both of whom left issue.

One of the sons of the last named John, was the late Dr. John Gardiner of Southold, whose son, Baldwin Gardiner, is a merchant in the city of New York; Gerard Gardiner, a brother of the Doctor, was the father of Augustus and Harry Gardiner, now or late of Bell Port, Long Island.

Mary, eldest daughter of David Gardiner, fourth proprietor, married her cousin Samuel Gardiner, and her sister Hannah married Dr. Lathrop of Norwich, Conn.

John Gardiner, eldest son of David, and fifth proprietor of the island, married Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Mulford of Easthampton, May 26, 1737, and for his second wife, Deborah Avery of Pomphret, Conn. His death happened May 19, 1764, and his widow became second wife to Maj. General Israel Putnam, a distinguished revolutionary officer, who died in 1790. She died at his head quarters in the highlands, in 1777, and was interred in the family vault of the well known Col. Beverly Robinson.

Abraham Gardiner, second son of the last named David, better



known as Col. Gardiner, was born Feb. 19, 1721, and married June 12, 1745, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Smith of Moriches, Long Island, where she was born Oct. 3d, 1725. He died universally esteemed and regretted Oct. 25, 1782, and his widow May 19, 1807. Their issue were Mary, Rachel, Phebe, Nathaniel and Abraham. The first of these was born Oct. 6, 1746, married Judge Isaac Thompson of Islip, June 4, 1772, and died April 21, 1786, leaving issue, Jonathan and Abraham G. Thompson.

Her sister Rachel, born Jan. 22, 1751, married Col. David Mulford of Easthampton. Phebe, born Jan. 5, 1756, died unmarried Sept. 18, 1775. Nathaniel, born Jan. 10, 1759, was a physician, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Dering, Esq., of Shelter Island, by whom he had issue, Mary, Robert S. and Elizabeth. The last only survives, and is the wife of Capt. Reuben Brumley of New York.

Abraham, the youngest son of Col. Gardiner, born Jan. 25, 1763, married Phebe Dayton of Easthampton, and had issue, Abraham, David, Samuel S. and Mary, who married Philip Van Wyck of Sing Sing, N. Y.

The said David and Samuel S. were bred to the bar; the first has been state senator, and the latter was one of the clerks of the convention in 1821; which framed the present state constitution.

The said John Gardiner, fifth proprietor, had issue David, Mary, John, Elizabeth, Jerusha, Hannah, and Septimus, the last of whom entered the American army under his stepfather, Major Gen. Putnam, and died in 1777. John, the second son, married Joanna Conklin, and settled at Eaton's Neck, where he died, leaving issue John, Jonathan, and Matthew, the last of whom died Aug. 3, 1831.

The said Mary, last named, married Mr. Blake, and, after his death, married the Rev. Stephen Johnson of Lyme, Conn. Her sister Jerusha married Lewis Osborne, and Hannah became the wife of Samuel Williams, of Brooklyn, Conn.

David Gardiner, eldest son of John, and sixth proprietor of the island, was born Oct. 8, 1738, and married Jerusha, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Buell, Dec. 15, 1766. His death occurred Sept. 8, 1774, after which his widow married Mr. Isaac Conkling,

●



and was the mother of Dr. Isaac Conkling. The said David left sons John Lyon and David. The latter, born Feb. 29, 1772, married a daughter of James Havens, of Shelter Island, and settled at Flushing, L. I., where he died April 6, 1815, leaving three sons, David, John L. and Charles.

John L. Gardiner, son of David, and seventh proprietor of the island, was born Nov. 8, 1770, married Sarah, daughter of John Griswold, Esq., of Lyme, Conn., March 4, 1803, and died Nov. 22, 1816, leaving issue David Johnson, Sarah Diodate, Mary Brainard, John Griswold, and Samuel Buell.

The said David Johnson Gardiner, eighth proprietor of the island, was born Aug. 16, 1804, and died unmarried and intestate, Dec. 18, 1829. His brother, John Griswold Gardiner, born Sept. 9, 1812, having purchased the interests of the other proprietors, is now sole owner and ninth proprietor of this valuable domain, it having been in the family two hundred and seven years, an average of twenty-three years to each proprietor.

His sister, Mary Brainard, was born Dec. 4, 1809, and died of a lung complaint at Columbia, South Carolina, Feb. 22, 1833, unmarried; Sarah Diodate, born Nov. 1, 1807, married David Thompson, Esq., cashier of the Bank of America, N. Y.; and Samuel Buell, born April 6, 1815, married Mary Gardiner Thompson, daughter of Jonathan Thompson, Esq., late collector of the customs in the city of New York, and now president of the Manhattan Company, and resides in the old family manion at Easthampton.

---

*Of the Descendants of the Rev. John Youngs, mentioned at page 395, Vol. I.*

THE descendants of this venerable minister of Christ, are numerous both on Long Island and in other parts of the state, as well as in Connecticut; of whom, however, no very satisfactory account has been obtained, except as hereinafter mentioned. It is known that Mr. Youngs had sons John, Thomas, Gideon, and

Benjamin, and several daughters, of whose marriages nothing certain is now known.

His eldest son John was a man of education and talent, and held important offices, both civil and military; he is most commonly designated upon the ancient records as colonel, and frequently as sheriff Youngs. One of the sons of Col. Youngs was Zerubbabel, the father of John, whose son, Thomas Youngs, Esq., died at Southold, Feb. 19, 1793.

The last named left issue four sons and four daughters, the eldest of whom was Thomas, whose issue were Thomas, Joshua, John, Lydia, married to the Rev. Ezra King; Rhoda, Franklin, Ezra, late minister of Cutchogue, and Jacob.

Gideon Youngs, third son of the Rev. John Youngs, was born in 1638, the same year of his father's arrival in America, and became the owner of a large and valuable real estate in Southold, among which was an island, called Gideon's Island, which, by the accumulation of sand and other materials, is now connected with the main land of Oyster Ponds. On this may still be discerned the remains of an ancient fort erected doubtless by the Indians. This gentleman died Dec. 1, 1699, leaving sons Gideon and Jonathan. The latter died Feb. 23, 1707. The second son of the former was also named Gideon, and had issue Henry, Reuben, Silas, Abimal, Gideon, and Walter, the four first of whom, in the year 1731, removed to and settled in or near Goshen, Orange county, N. Y., where their posterity still remain, some of whom still occupy the very lands originally possessed by their ancestors. Gideon, the second, commonly called Lieutenant Youngs, died in 1749, at the age of 76 years. The last named Gideon, by Eunice his first wife, had a son Ezekiel; she died May 6, 1725, and her son died May 13, 1727. By his second wife, Miss Racket, he had issue Gideon, 4th, and daughters Michael, married to Nathaniel Tuthill, and Experience, married to Nathaniel King; she was born in 1731, and died in the 98th year of her age, in 1827. Her son Nathaniel, possesses a portion of the estate of Gideon Youngs, the 1st, being of the seventh generation.

The said Henry Youngs, who settled in Orange county, left issue Henry and Birdseye; the first of whom married Abigail, daughter of Barnabas Horton, grandson of the person whose epi-

taph is copied at page 393, vol. i., and left issue Henry and Eunice ; his death occurred in 1767, and that of his widow in 1769.

Henry Youngs, son of said Henry and Abigail, remained on the farm of his father at Goshen, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Phineas Rumsey, of Orange county, and left issue Henry, Hiram, Oliver, Mary, Julian, and Eunice. He died in 1803, but his widow still survives.

The last named Henry and his brother Hiram have been for many years settled as merchants in the city of New York, and have been greatly successful in business. The said Birdseye Youngs married a daughter of Maj. Strong, who was murdered by the British, in the Revolution. His eldest son, Birdseye, married Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Phineas Heard, and died in 1841, leaving two daughters.

Thomas Youngs, second son of the Rev. John Youngs, was born in England 1627, and came with his father to New England in 1638, and to Southold in 1640, where he married Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Mapes, and removed to Oyster Bay in 1654. By his first wife he had daughters, but no son. His second wife was Sarah, daughter of John Frost, whom he married in 1658, and had issue Thomas and Hannah. He died 1689. His son Thomas, born in 1660, inherited the paternal estate, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Weekes, one of the early settlers of Oyster Bay, by whom he had issue Samuel, Jacob, Richard, Jonas, and several daughters. His death took place in 1720, and his tombstone, on which the inscription is still legible, may be seen in the family cemetery. His eldest son, Samuel, born in 1680, married Penelope Allen, by whom he had issue Thomas, Daniel and Roxana ; by his second wife, Sarah Patten, widow of Nantucket, he had no issue. He carried on the business of farming and rope making, and the place where he conducted the latter, is still known as "Ropemakers' Hollow." He died in 1750. His son Thomas was born in 1716, and married Mary, daughter of Thomas Caldwell, by whom he had no issue. He was a leading man in the episcopal church, and did much toward the erection of a place of worship for that denomination, on or near the site of the present Oyster Bay Academy, which land is known still as the *church lot*.

His brother Daniel, born 1718, married Hannah, daughter of Peter Underhill; issue, Daniel, Samuel, and Penelope. His second wife was Hannah, daughter of the Rev. Benjamin Woolsey, and widow of Samuel McCoun, by whom he had no child. He was an extensive agriculturist, and a man of great respectability. He died 1784. His sister Roxana married George Townsend, and had issue Samuel, John, Thomas, Richard, George, Temperance, Mary and Phebe. The last named Daniel was born Jan. 21, 1748, and married Susan, daughter of Timothy Kelsey of Huntington, by whom he had issue Hannah, Keziah, Samuel and Daniel. He was a militia captain in the Revolution, and afterwards held various public offices in the town. His death happened in Nov., 1809. His widow still survives, over the age of 90 years. She has a very distinct recollection of General Washington, whom she had the pleasure to entertain at her house, during his tour through Long Island in 1789.

Samuel Youngs, brother of the last named Daniel, was born Nov. 5, 1753, and married Rebecca, daughter of John Brush of Huntington, by whom he had issue Elizabeth, Thomas, John, Penelope, Mary, Harry, Daniel, Hannah and Frances. He, too, was an extensive practical farmer, and a highly intelligent and useful man. He represented the county in the assembly in 1794, and died Nov. 2, 1797. His sister Penelope married Nathaniel Williams of Huntington, by whom she had one son, Richard Montgomery Williams, afterwards judge of Wayne county, and resided at Palmyra.

Hannah, eldest daughter of the said David and Susan Youngs, married Joseph Townsend, Feb., 1786; issue Judith, Daniel and Mary Ann. Her sister, Keziah, is the wife of Major William Jones of Cold Spring, L. I., whom she married Oct. 14, 1790; issue Samuel W., David W., Cornelia, (who married Gen. Thomas Floyd Jones,) Eleanor, wife of William Sidney Smith, Esq.,) Hannah, (wife of the Rev. Samuel Seabury,) and Daniel Y. The said Samuel W. Jones, a lawyer, resides at Schenectady, of which county he has been first judge.

Samuel Youngs, son of said Daniel and Susan, born April 1, 1777, married Hannah, daughter of John Fleet, Feb., 1800, and

had issue Margery, wife of the Hon. Elbert H. Jones. By his second wife Phebe, daughter of James Reynolds, whom he married Feb., 1815; he had issue David and Hannah. Daniel Youngs, brother of the last named Samuel, was born Dec. 13, 1783, and married Maria, daughter of John Baker, by whom he had issue Daniel, William, Thomas and Susan.

Elizabeth Youngs, daughter of the aforesaid Samuel and Rebecca, born Jan. 23, 1773, married Wright Coles, and had issue Samuel, Hannah, Elias, John, Mary and William. She died Oct., 1813.

Thomas Youngs, brother of the said last named Elizabeth, was born April 10, 1775, and married Catherine, daughter of Dr. Christian Tobias of Dutchess county, N. Y., and had issue Rebecca, Samuel, Thomas, Henry, Daniel and Alfred. He was captain of a cavalry company, during the late war with Great Britain, which office he resigned, on his company being changed into horse artillery. He died Dec. 3, 1815. His sister Penelope, born 1782, married John Ludlum, and had issue Elizabeth, Thomas, Mary, Samuel, Adeline and Frances. She died Jan. 30, 1824. Her brother, Daniel Youngs, born Jan. 6, 1791, married Catherine, widow of the last named Thomas Youngs, and had issue Catherine, Anna and Edward. He died Sept. 29, 1830. The second daughter married in July, 1840, William Sidney McCoun, Esq., son of the vice-chancellor of New York.

Samuel Youngs, son of the said Thomas and Catherine Tobias, has been a colonel of militia, supervisor of the town of Oyster Bay, and is now a member of the house of assembly, from his native county of Queens.

---

### *Of the Family of John Bowne.*

THE earliest information concerning this gentleman and his descendants, is gathered from his written journal, wherein he says, that he was born at Matlock in Derbyshire, England, March 9, 1627; that his father, Thomas Bowne, was baptized at that

place May 25, 1595, himself March 29, 1627, and his sister Dorothy Aug. 14, 1631.

It appears that all of them left England in 1649, and arrived at Boston the same year. His first visit to Flushing was on the 15th of June, 1651, in company with his brother-in-law, Edward Farrington.

The next account is, that he was married to Hannah, daughter of Robert Field, at Flushing, May 7, 1656, and in 1661 built the house there, which we have elsewhere noticed, and which has been till recently, occupied constantly by some one of his descendants. His wife became intimate with some of the people called Quakers, who at that period, were obliged from necessity to hold their meetings privately in the woods, and other remote places. She became attached to the society, and was received as a member amongst them.

Her husband, mostly from motives of curiosity, attended their meetings, and was so powerfully struck with the beauty and simplicity of their worship, that he invited them to his house, soon after which he also became a member of their society; "not merely (as he observes,) from kindness and affection to his wife, but his judgment also was convinced of the truth of the principles they held forth," for in a little time his faith was put to the test, and he had to partake, in a large degree, of the sufferings to which others of his faith and profession were exposed; and his persecutions, imprisonment, banishment and severe privations for the truth's sake, and the testimony of a good conscience, were such as most persons would shrink from, in this our day of ease and quiet enjoyment.

It will be seen by reference to page 77 of this volume, that John Bowne had a severe sentence passed against him, on the 14th of Sept., 1662, and the governor finally proceeded to such extremities, that Bowne was actually transported to Europe, to be tried for heresy, and his disregard of the orders and placards of the governor and council. On his arrival in Holland, in the summer of 1663, he addressed the following epistle to his wife:

**MOST DEAR AND TENDER WIFE—**

In the truth of our God I dearly salute thee, and unto thee doth my love and life flow forth exceedingly. But my dearest desire for thee is, that

thou mayest be preserved faithful to the Lord, and may grow and prosper in his living truth. So my dear heart, be bold for the Lord, and let nothing discourage thee, for He is a sure reward to all those who truly and sincerely give up all, for His truth's sake, the truth of which I believe thou canst truly witness with me : and this I can in verity say, that in all my trials, I find the Lord to be my sure helper, my Rock and my Defence. He hath brought me to be content with what He is pleased to direct me in, &c.

I manifested my case to the West India Company, by sending in a writing which they read, and accordingly appointed a committee upon it ; but it being feasting time, and they who are great not regarding those who are little, we were delayed a hearing for fourteen days ; but when we came before them, they were not disposed to take offence at our manners or the like, neither one word against me in any particular, nor one word tending the approval of any thing that was done against me, but freely, and with a joint consent, promised without any scruple, that the next day, at the tenth hour, my goods should be delivered to me, and the next day when we came there, orders were given to the keeper of the guard house to that purpose, but he, with others of the underling officers, consulted together and asked me if I had paid my passage money, and the Company (tho' ordered by the governor,) not willing to pay money on such an account, they do not only detain my goods, but also deny me a passage home, except upon such gross and unreasonable conditions, (which I would rather lay down my life than yield unto,) which may appear by those writings which I think to send, and if I do, would not have them published until I come. Neither the papers nor any copies, to pass from thy hands, thereabouts, &c. &c.

So my dear Lamb, my having been up all this night to write, and having no more time I must and do conclude in tender love to thee and my dear children, in which Love, the Lord God of my life preserve and keep you all, Amen.

Thy dear Husband,

JOHN BOWNE.

Amsterdam, this 9th of 6th mo. }  
called June, 1663. }

P. S. Dear George Fox and many more friends desire their dear love and tender salutations to all Friends.

We find a copy of an address from John Bowne to the West India Company, Amsterdam, which is as follows :

Friends :—The paper drawn up for me to subscribe I have perused and weighed, and do find the same not according to the engagement to me through one of your members, namely, that he or you would do therein by me as you would be done unto, and not otherwise. For which of you, being taken by force from your wife and family (without just cause) would be bound from returning to them, unless upon terms to act contrary to your conscience and deny your faith and religion, yet this (in effect) do you require of me and not less.

But truly I cannot think that you did in sober earnest ever think I would subscribe to any such thing. It being the very cause for which I rather chose freely to suffer want of the company of my dear wife and children, imprisonment of my person, the ruin of my estate in my absence there, and the loss of my goods here, than to yield or consent unto such an unreasonable act as you would thereby enjoin me unto. For which I am persuaded you will not only be judged in the sight of God, but by good and godly men. Rather to have mocked at the oppressions of the oppressed, and added afflictions to the afflicted, than herein to have done unto me as you in the like case would be done unto, which the Royal Law of our God requires.

I have with patience and moderation waited several weeks expecting justice from you, but behold an addition to my oppression in the measure I receive, wherefore I have this now to request for you, that the Lord will not lay this to your charge, but give you Eyes to see and Hearts to do justice, that you may find mercy with the Lord in the day of Judgment.

JOHN BOWNE.

Mr. Bowne, it seems was twice married after the death of his first wife, namely, to Hannah Bickerstaff and Mary Cock. By an entry in a book of records kept by the Friends at Flushing, it is ascertained that he died about the age of sixty-eight years, on the 20th of 10th month, 1695, and it is further said of him, that "he did expose himself, his house and estate to the service of truth, and had constant meetings at his house near about forty years; he also suffered very much for the truth's sake." His children were John, born in 1657, and died in 1673; Elizabeth, born in 1658, married Samuel Titus, and died in 1691; Abigail, born in 1662, and married Richard Willets; Hannah, born in 1665, and married Benjamin Field; Samuel, born in 1667, married Mary Becket in 1691, Hannah Smith in 1709, and Grace Cowperthwaite in 1735. He died in 1745. Dorothy, born in 1669, and married Henry Franklin; Martha, born in 1673, and married Joseph Thorne; Sarah, John and Thomas, the three last of whom died young; John second, born in 1686, and married Elizabeth, daughter of the first Joseph Lawrence, in 1714; Ruth, who died young, and Amy, who married Richard Hallett in 1717.

Samuel Bowne, the sixth child of John Bowne, was a minister among the Friends, and was married to Mary Becket at the meeting-house, at the falls of the Delaware, Aug. 4, 1691; she was an English lady, and came over with William Penn in 1682. Their



children were Samuel, born in 1691, and married Sarah Franklin ; Thomas, born in 1694, and married Hannah Underhill ; Eleanor, born in 1695, and married Isaac Homer ; Hannah, born in 1696, and married Richard Lawrence ; John, born in 1697, and married Dinah Underhill ; Mary, born in 1698, and married John Keese ; Robert, born in 1700, and married Margaret Lathrop.

The children of said Samuel, by his third wife, Hannah Smith, were Sarah, born in 1710, and married William Burling ; Joseph, born in 1711, and married Sarah Lawrence ; Amy, born in 1715, and married Stephen Lawrence, and Benjamin, born in 1718, and married Mary Rodman.

The children of said Samuel Bowne 2d, and Sarah Franklin, were William, born in 1719, and married Elizabeth Willett ; Samuel, born in 1721, and married Abigail Burling ; Mary, born in 1723, and married John Farrington ; Amy, born in 1724, and married George Embree ; Sarah, born in 1726, and married William Titus ; James, who married Caroline Rodman, and William, who married Elizabeth Willett, and had a son, Willett Bowne, whose wife was Hannah Hicks.

Thomas Bowne and Hannah Bowne, above named, had one son, Daniel, who married Sarah Stringham.

The children of John 3d, who inherited the old family mansion, and Dinah Underhill his wife, were Thomas, born in 1739 ; Mary, born in 1741, and married Israel Pearsall ; John 4th, born in 1742, and married Ann Field ; Robert 2d, born in 1744, and married Elizabeth Hartshorne.

Sarah Bowne, had by her husband, William Burling, whom she married in 1729, issue, Joseph, born in 1732 ; Hannah, born in 1734 ; Sarah, born in 1736, and Rebecca, born in 1838.

The children of James Bowne and Caroline Rodman, were Catherine, who married John Murray, jun. ; Walter, late mayor of New York, who married Elizabeth Southgate ; Elizabeth, who married George Townsend ; John R. who married Grace Sands ; Mary, who married John King, and Caroline.

The children of Daniel Bowne and Sarah Stringham, were Ann, born in 1753, and died in 1783 ; Mary, born in 1754, and married Walter Franklin ; Thomas, born in 1758, and Sarah, born in 1763.

The children of Mary Bowne and Walter Franklin, were Mary,

born in 1775, married Feb. 10, 1796, his late Excellency De Witt Clinton, and died in 1818; Sarah, born in 1777, married John L. Norton, and died in 1742, and Hannah, born in 1780, who became the wife of George Clinton, jun. brother of De Witt Clinton.

The children of Willett Bowne and Hannah Hicks, were Charles, Phillip, James, Samuel, John, Hannah, Benjamin and Scott.

The children of Robert Bowne and Elizabeth Hartshorne, were Mary, married to Benjamin G. Minturn; Robert H. who married Hannah Shipley and Sarah Hartshorne; John L. who married Eliza Howland; Sarah, who married William Minturn; Hannah, who married Benjamin S. Collins, and Jane, who married Reuben Haines.

The children of John Bowne 4th, and Ann Field, were Mary, born in 1784, and married the late Samuel Parsons, and whose son, James, now occupies the old Bowne house, built in 1661; Ann, born in 1785; Eliza, born in 1787, and Catharine, born in 1789, and died in 1830.

The children of Walter Bowne and Elizabeth Southgate, are Walter, who married Eliza Rapelye and Mary, the wife John W. Lawrence, Esq. of Flushing.

---

*Of the Descendants of the Hon. Matthias Nicoll, first English Secretary of the Colony.*

THIS gentleman was descended of an ancient and honorable family at Islippe, Northamptonshire, England, and was, by profession, a lawyer. His father was a clergyman of the established church. He came to New Amsterdam (now New York) about the year 1660, where he entered upon the practice of the law. On the reduction of the province in 1664, and the organization of the new government, under the Duke of York, he was appointed by Col. Richard Nicoll, secretary of the colony, and was authorized, ex officio, to preside with the justices of the different ridings, in the court of sessions. In 1672 he was chosen mayor of New York, as successor of Thomas Willet, and after the act of 1683, for remodelling the courts, he was appointed one of the judges of

the supreme court, in which capacity he officiated for the last time, in Queens county, Sept. 12, 1687. He died at his residence on Cow Neck, (now Plandome,) Dec. 22, 1687, where he and Abigail, his wife, are buried. He was a man of superior abilities, and of the strictest integrity. His purchases upon Cow Neck, as well as upon Great Neck, were extensive, the former of which he conveyed to his only son William. His daughter Margaret, born May 30, 1662, married Richard Floyd, second, of Setauket, May 12, 1686, and died Feb. 1, 1718. She was the grandmother of the late General William Floyd, who subscribed the declaration of American independence.

William Nicoll, commonly called the *Patentee*, was born in England, 1657, and was educated for the bar. In 1677 he accompanied Sir Edmund Andros to England, and on arriving there, joined a regiment of troops, then embarking for Flanders, and spent some time in the army. Ill health compelled his return home in two years after. The journal of his adventures on the occasion mentioned, is still existing, and is a great curiosity. He now entered upon his profession, and acquired a high reputation at the bar of New York. In 1683 he was appointed clerk of Queens county, and held the office till June 20, 1688, discharging its duties the last year by his deputy, Andrew Gibb, who was appointed his successor. He purchased a considerable tract of land upon Madnan's Neck, called by the Indians Wallage, and now Great Neck. His purchase in Islip, Suffolk county, was made in 1683, and was confirmed by patent, as before mentioned, Sept. 20, 1697, including his subsequent purchases from the Indians. In 1693 he married Ann, daughter of Jeremiah, and widow of her cousin, Killian Van Rensellaer, (who died 1687,) eldest son of Johannes, heir at law of Killian Van Rensellaer, first proprietor of the manors of Rensellaerwyck and Claverack.

Mr. Nicoll was the friend of liberty, and sided with the Revolution, in favor of William and Mary, but was decidedly opposed to the measures of Leisler and his adherents; in consequence of which, he was imprisoned with others, his associates, who had the courage and honesty to avow their opinions, in relation to public affairs. But on the arrival of Slaughter, in March, 1691, he liberated Nicoll and other state prisoners. On the 23d of the same

month, Mr. Nicoll was called to the council, and in 1695, was sent to England by the assembly, to urge the crown to enforce the contributions allotted to the other colonies, for defence of the country against the French, which fell with unequal weight upon this colony. He was allowed, for his services on this occasion, £1000. On his passage out, he was captured by a French privateer, and it became necessary to destroy his papers, to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy, who, however, robbed him of £350 in money. Being carried into St. Malo, and imprisoned, he was, after some months, exchanged, and arrived in England. In 1698 he was suspended from the council by Lord Belomont, who seems to have adopted the views and feelings of the Leislerians, and exerted his official influence against his opponents. In 1701 he was elected a member of the assembly from Suffolk, but being at the time a non-resident of the county, his seat was vacated Aug. 26, 1701. The assembly was, soon after, dissolved, and to avoid a similar result, Mr. Nicoll fixed his future residence permanently upon Great Neck, in Suffolk, which became thereafter the principal seat of the family. In 1702 he was again elected to the assembly and by the house its speaker. From which time, he was regularly elected a member of every succeeding assembly till his death, and was also re-elected speaker. In 1718 he resigned the speaker's chair, on account of his health, which seems to have prevented his attendance for the few last years of his life.

He was a member of assembly twenty-one years in succession, and speaker sixteen years of the time. On the 30th of March, 1691, he was employed with James Emmot and George Farra-well, as king's council, to conduct the prosecution against Leisler and his associates; and he was also one of the council employed by Nicholas Bayard in March, 1702, in his defence against a political prosecution instituted by Nanfan, the lieutenant-governor, and pursued with all the violence and bitterness of party rancor, for circulating and signing petitions to the king and parliament, in which the abuses of power by his Honor and his friends were enumerated: a report of which case is published in the state trials of that year. He was also one of the counsel employed in the defence of Francis McKemie, a presbyterian clergyman, in

June, 1707, who was indicted for preaching ; which was brought about by the bigotry of the governor, Lord Cornbury : a narrative of which is contained in a pamphlet published in New York in 1755.

Mr. Nicoll served in the assembly, at a period when the colony was divided into bitter parties, and when a variety of interesting questions arose between the governor and the assembly, affecting their rights and in defence of the latter. On all great occasions, he was with the assembly, and was uniformly attached to the principles of freedom. Governor Dongan, who was styled Lord of the Manor of Martin's Vineyard, Dec. 19, 1685, appointed Mr. Nicoll steward thereof, during his pleasure. In 1707, Giles Sylvester devised all his lands upon Shelter Island to him, and made him his executor, which, with his previous purchases, made him the owner of four-fifths of said island. He died at the age of 66, in 1723, leaving sons, Benjamin, William and Van Rensselaer, and daughters, Mary, Catharine and Frances. His wife died in 1715. Mary married John Watts of New York, and had issue Robert and John. Catharine married Jonathan Havens of Shelter Island, was the mother of Nicoll, and grandmother of the Hon. Jonathan Nicoll Havens ; and Frances married Edward Holland of New York.

Benjamin Nicoll, eldest son of the patentee, was born 1694, and inherited the Islip estate. His wife was Charity, daughter of Richard Floyd 2d, and of course his own cousin. She was born April 6, 1692, and married in 1714. Mr. Nicoll died 1724, at the age of 33 years, leaving sons, William and Benjamin ; and his widow married Sept. 26, 1725, the Rev. Dr. Samuel Johnson of Stratford, Conn., afterwards president of King's (now Columbia) College, N. Y., by whom she had also two sons, William and Samuel William, the latter of whom was the first president of Columbia College. Her death took place at the age of 66, June 5, 1758. Her two eldest sons were educated under the direction of their step-father, and both graduated at Yale College in 1734.

To William Nicoll, second son of the patentee, was devised one-fourth of Shelter Island, including Sachem's Neck and the lands adjoining ; to his third son, Van Rensselaer, all the land

and personal estate at or near Albany, which belonged to his mother. He married Miss Salisbury, and was the father of Francis Nicoll, formerly of Albany, whose wife was Martha Van Rensselaer. Of the last named William, commonly called speaker Nicoll, who died a bachelor in 1768, notice has been taken under the article Shelter Island.

William Nicoll 3d, and son of Benjamin, known as lawyer or clerk Nicoll, was born Oct. 7, 1715, and married Joanna, daughter of Captain Samuel De Honneur. He was bred to the law, and was in 1750 appointed clerk of Suffolk, which office he held till his death, March 1, 1780.

During the last four years of his life, the administration of justice upon Long Island was suspended by the war, and his office afforded no profit. His last entry upon the records, bears date Nov. 8, 1776. He was an active member of assembly, when elected in March, 1768, to supply the place of his uncle, speaker Nicoll. That assembly being dissolved Jan. 2, 1769, he was again chosen in March following, with Colonel Nathaniel Woodhull, for Suffolk. In 1774 he was appointed a commissioner with John Watts, William Smith and Robert R. Livingston, to meet those on the part of Massachusetts, for settling the boundary line between the two colonies, and whose decision was approved by Governors Tryon and Hutchinson. He was also concerned in petitions addressed by the assembly to the king, the memorial to the lords, and remonstrance to the commons, April 25, 1775.

This last assembly of the colony government, continued till superseded by the provincial congress or convention in May, 1775. During this period, the disputes between the mother country and her colonies arrived at a crisis. The time for action had come, and the all important question, *whether the colonists were to be the vassals of the British king and parliament, or freemen*, was to be decided, if it must, by the sword, the "*ultima ratio*" of nations. The approach of a conflict so apparently unequal, and in which the result was so uncertain, staggered many who were at heart warmly in favor of independence. The occasion was momentous, and evidently required a strong moral courage, sustained and invigorated by all the zeal and energy of the most ardent patriotism. Col. Woodhull was ready for the crisis, and met it without dis-

may, but Mr. Nicoll was less determined and active. If he was decided in his opposition to the arbitrary measures of parliament, he yet wanted the boldness and unflinching energy of his grandfather and uncle, either of whom, judging from their conduct on other occasions, involving similar principles, would have been at the head of opposition. It is, however, but justice to the character of Mr. Nicoll to say, that at this critical juncture in public affairs, having been attacked with paralysis, he had become enervated by disease, which rendered him in a great measure, unfit to assume an active part in those stirring scenes, which required the energy and elasticity of middle age. He was well known to have openly and boldly expressed his opinion, that America must and would be independent, and if health had permitted, it is most likely that he would have been found foremost, in the great and leading measures adopted by the colonies.

Mr. Nicoll had issue who survived him, Charity, William, Gloriana Margareta, Joanna Rachel and Samuel Benjamin. His wife died Dec. 3, 1772. His daughter Charity, born March 27, 1753, married Garret Keteltas of New York, and died 1816. Gloriana Margareta, born Sept. 13, 1759, became the wife of John Loudon McAdam, (afterwards so celebrated for his improved method of constructing stone roads in England,) and had sons, William Nicoll and James Loudon McAdam, the latter of whom is now Sir James L. McAdam. She died at Bristol 1820. Joanna Rachel, born 1760, married Clerk Kilby McAdam, had issue Gilbert and James, and died at Islip, L. I., Jan. 8, 1795.

Benjamin Nicoll, son of Benjamin, and grandson of the patentee, born March 17, 1718, and graduated at Yale 1734. He was also educated for the bar, but his father dying intestate, he got none of the patrimonial estate, and was, of course, thrown entirely upon his own exertions for support. He settled in New York, where he married Mary Magdalen, daughter of Edward Holland, an eminent merchant of that city, and bid fair to stand at the head of his profession, when he was cut off by death, at the age of 42, in 1760. He, however, lived long enough to give abundant proofs of his abilities and usefulness; being one of the founders, not only of the present city library, but of King's College also, of which his stepfather, Dr. Johnson, was the first president, in 1754. He

•



left issue Henry, Edward, Samuel, and Matthias. Of these, the eldest graduated at King's College in 1774, and married Elizabeth, only daughter of Gen. Nathaniel Woodhull, by whom he had issue, 1. Edward Holland Nicoll, who married Mary, daughter of Solomon Townsend, Esq. ; 2. Eliza Woodhull Nicoll, married Richard Smith, Esq. of Smithtown ; and 3. Henry Woodhull Nicoll, who married Mary, daughter of John Ireland, and died in 1827. Edward Nicoll, second son of Benjamin, graduated at King's College in 1766, and died a bachelor. Samuel Nicoll, the third son, was a physician of talents, and practised with much reputation in the city of New York. He was professor of chemistry at Columbia College in 1792, but died at an early age, leaving two sons and one daughter, by his cousin, the only daughter of Francis Nicoll, of Albany. Matthias Nicoll, youngest son of Benjamin, graduated at King's College, 1776, and became an eminent merchant and ship-owner at Stratford, Ct., where he died in 1827, leaving several daughters and two sons, Samuel and Francis H. Nicoll, of New York. The latter, after acquiring a fortune by merchandize in the city, removed to his native town of Stafford, was a candidate for governor of Connecticut in 1841, and died unmarried at the age 57, Sept. 24, 1842.

Samuel Benjamin Nicoll, youngest son of Lawyer or Clerk Nicoll, was born Sept. 4, 1764, and married Dec. 6, 1784, Anne, daughter of Col. Richard Floyd, of Mastic, by his wife Arabella, daughter of Judge David Jones ; she was born Aug. 17, 1767. In 1787, Mr. Nicoll removed to the estate formerly occupied by his great uncle, *Speaker* Nicoll, upon Shelter Island, where he spent the remainder of his days, as an extensive and enterprising farmer. He was a most worthy and excellent man, possessing a disposition and taste, which peculiarly fitted him for the enjoyments of domestic life, keeping aloof as much as possible from all public employments, which might divert his attention from agricultural pursuits. He lost his wife, June 8, 1813, and his decease took place Sept. 19, 1828, leaving issue Richard Floyd, William, Elizabeth Floyd, Anna Willet, Samuel Benjamin, Thomas Elbert Ellison, Maria Cortland, John Cortland, Glorianna Margaretta, Arabella Jones Floyd. Of these, the eldest married Margaret, eldest daughter of the late General Dering. William,



born Dec. 6, 1787, and died while a lieutenant of marines on board of the frigate Congress at Rio De Janiero, March 22, 1822. Elizabeth Floyd, born Feb. 9, 1790, and married Charles T. Dering. Anna Willet, born Feb. 14, 1792. Samuel Benjamin, born March 25, 1794, was bred to the law, and married July 1, 1824, Sarah B., daughter of Dr. Benjamin Payne, deceased, of Flushing. He is now an extensive farmer upon Shelter Island, and, in 1843, represented the county of Suffolk in the assembly. Thomas Elbert Ellison, born Jan. 2, 1796, died unmarried in Aug. 1827. Maria C., born Nov. 2, 1798, married Rev. Ezra Youngs, of Southold. John C., born April 17, 1800, studied medicine, and died at St. Jago De Cuba, June 22, 1825. Glorianna M., born May 24, 1803; and Arabella J. F., born Jan. 26, 1807.

William Nicoll, eldest son of Lawyer or Clerk Nicoll, to whom he devised the Islip estate, called *Captain* Nicoll, was born May 20, 1756, and married Frances, daughter of Colonel Henry Smith, of Setauket, by his third wife, Margaret Biggs. His death took place at the age of 39 years, April 22, 1795, leaving issue William and Henry. To the former, was devised a life estate in the Islip lands, but in 1786, a part of said lands were sold by legislative authority, for the payment of his debts. He was born in 1778, and married Deborah, daughter of Obediah Seaman, by whom he had issue Frances, and a son William, born after his death, which took place April 21, 1799. Frances, born in 1797, married Wickham Conklin, and is now a widow with two sons. William, born Oct. 26, 1798, came to the possession of the Islip estate in Oct. 1820. He married Sarah, daughter of Dr. Thomas Greenly, of the county of Oneida, in 1819, and died at the early age of 23 years, Nov. 20, 1823, leaving issue William, Sarah and Louisa, of whom the first and last only are now living.

---

*Of the Descendants of Richard Woodhull, who settled on Long Island in 1656.*

THE family from whom this gentleman was descended, is said to be very ancient, and may be traced to an individual who came

from Normandy into England with William the Conqueror in 1066. The name was originally written Wodhull, and continued to be so spelled, for many years after the arrival of the family in this country.

Richard, the common ancestor in America, was born at Thenford, Northamptonshire, England, Sept. 13, 1620. The precise time of his arrival upon this continent is not known, but it must have been as early as 1648. The name of his wife was Deborah. His zeal in the cause of English liberty during the Protectorate, and the danger reasonably to be apprehended upon the restoration of the monarchy, probably induced him to leave Europe, and seek an asylum in a distant country.

He is first known in the town of Jamaica, L. I., where his name appears associated with the early settlers of that place. But disliking the policy and measures of the Dutch government, he left the western part of the island, and seated himself permanently at Setauket, then called Cromwell Bay, or Ashford, and became one of the most useful and valuable citizens of that place. His particular knowledge in surveying and drawing conveyances, rendered his services invaluable at that early period of the settlement, and his name is found associated with most of the transactions of the town during his life. His death occurred Oct. 1690, leaving issue Richard, Nathaniel and Deborah. The second son died unmarried in 1680. Deborah married Captain John Lawrence of Newtown, and died Jan. 6, 1742. Richard was born Oct. 9, 1649, and like his father, was an intelligent and useful man. He was early chosen a magistrate, and retained the office till near his death, Oct. 18, 1699, having survived his father only about nine years. His knowledge and integrity endeared him to the people, and he died much lamented. His wife was Temperance, daughter of the Rev. Jonah Fordham of Southampton, and sister of the Rev. Josiah Fordham, who preached a while at Setauket, after the death of the Rev. Mr. Brewster, in 1690. His will is dated Oct. 13, 1699, and was proved before Chief Justice William Smith, May 28, 1700. His children (named in said will) are Richard, Nathaniel, John, Josiah, Dorothy and Temperance.

By an original letter, now in possession of his descendants, it appears that a relationship existed with Lord Crew, the Bishop

of Durham, and other respectable families in England. This letter is as follows :

“ Sr. I was heartily glad to find by yr letter, that it hath pleased God to blesse and prosper your family, and that you received the small present” (crest and arms of the family) “ I sent you some time since wh I thought had been lost. For our country news, take this account. My father departed this life Dec. 12, 1679, and as he lived well, soe he had greate joye at his death, with a Longing to leave this world. I have six children, but noe sonne, it having pleased God to take him in ye 15th yeare of his age, a man growne and very hopefull, God’s will be done. My brother Walgrave hath left one sonne, who stands heire both to ye Bishop of Duresme (Durham) and myselfe for Thenford. Yr cozen Wodhull lives very well, is a justice of peace and very well beloved ; the three brothers live all together with the greatest kindnesse that can bee. My uncle Sol died last yeare and is buried at Hinton : my uncle Thomas a yeare before : my uncle Nathaniel is still living. I have enclosed the papers you desire. My service to all my cozens. I rest your loving friend and kinsman.”

“ CREWE.”

“ Steane, Sep. 5, 1687.”  
*Kinsman, Richard Wodhull Esq.*”

(Superscribed) “ *For my Loving*

To his eldest son, Richard, who was born Nov. 2, 1691, the testator devised his paternal estate in Setauket, now in possession of his descendant of the sixth generation. He, like his father, was a magistrate for many years, and was in all respects a useful and highly exemplary man. He married Mary, daughter of John Homan of the same town, by whom he had issue Richard, Mary, John, Nathan, Stephen, Henry and Phœbe. His death took place Nov. 24, 1767, aged 76, and his widow died in 1768. His will bears date April 16, 1760. His eldest daughter, Mary, was born April 11, 1711, married, Sept. 30, 1734, Jonathan Thompson, and was the grandmother of the compiler of this work. She died Jan. 30, 1800, aged 88. Her sister, Phœbe, died unmarried in 1734.

Henry became a lunatic, and so continued till his death in 1770. Richard third, the eldest son, commonly called Justice Woodhull, took the paternal estate at Setauket. He was born Oct. 11, 1712, and married Margaret, daughter of Edmund Smith of Smithtown. He was among the most useful men, and filled the office of magistrate for a large portion of his life. His death occurred Oct. 13, 1788, but his widow survived till Oct. 11, 1803, when she died at the age of 89 years.

Their children were, 1st. Susanna, born March 10, 1739, and died unmarried, July 14, 1804. 2d. Richard, born June 3, 1741, married Sarah Miller of Miller's Place, and died Jan. 16, 1774, issue Richard, Sarah, Dorothy and Julia. 3d. Mary, born in 1743, and married Amos Underhill; issue Amos and Margaret, who married Oliver Coles, Esq. 4th. Adam, born Oct. 12, 1747, and died unmarried, Dec. 13, 1768. 5th. Abraham, born Oct. 7, 1750, to whom was devised most of his father's real estate at Scitauket. He married Mary, daughter of Obediah Smith of Smithtown, and died Jan. 23, 1826, leaving issue Elizabeth, Mary and Jesse. He was an individual of good abilities, and much engaged in public life. He was many years a magistrate, and first judge of the county of Suffolk from 1799 to 1810. His wife died July 9, 1806, and he married, some years after, Lydia Terry, who survived him.

John Woodhull, second, son of Richard third, was born Jan. 15, 1719, married Elizabeth, daughter of Major William Henry Smith of Mastic, and, Nov. 27, 1740, settled at Miller's Place, where he died, Jan. 3, 1794; issue, 1st. William, born Dec. 14, 1741, became a minister of the gospel, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Hedges, and settled at Chester, N. Y., where he died, leaving issue Temperance, Mary, Mahetible, William, Jeremiah, Elizabeth, John, Hannah, Henry and Caleb. 2d. John, married Miss Spafford of Philadelphia, and settled, first, as the minister of Lancaster, Penn., and next, at Freehold, N. J., where he died, leaving issue Spafford, John and Gilbert. 3d. Caleb, who died Feb. 26, 1791, unmarried. 4th. Merrit, who took the paternal estate, and died Nov. 29, 1815, leaving issue John, Samuel, Caleb, Charles, Albert and Mary. His wife was Mary Davis, who died March 26, 1840. 5th. Henry, who died without issue. 6th. James, who married Keturah, daughter of Selah Strong, Esq. by whom he had issue Selah S., who became a clergyman as previously mentioned, and Elizabeth, who married George Griswold, Esq. merchant of New York. 7th. Elizabeth, married to Samuel Hopkins. 8th. Gilbert, who with his brother James, was a merchant of New York, and died in 1798, without issue. 9th. Jeffery, who married Elizabeth Davis, and died June 19, 1839, leaving issue William, Elizabeth and Smith.

Nathaniel, second son of Richard second, settled upon lands devised to him at Mastic, and married Sarah, daughter of Richard Smith second, of Smithtown, by whom he had issue Hannah, Temperance, Nathaniel, Dorothy, Sarah, Richard, Ruth, Jesse, Juliana, Deborah and Ebenezer. His death took place March 9, 1760. Of these, Jesse and Ebenezer settled in Orange county, where they left issue. Richard, born in 1729, graduated at Yale in 1752, and was several years a tutor in that institution. "He enjoyed," says professor Kingley, "a high reputation for his attainments in all the branches of collegiate learning, but was particularly distinguished in the department of mathematics. He adopted the theological opinions of the Rev. Robert Sandeman, and president Clapp was unwilling that he should any longer be connected with the college." He first married Elizabeth Mix, and for his second wife, Rebecca Carr of Boston. His only daughter married Jehu Brainerd, Esq. of Newhaven. His death took place Dec. 7, 1797. Dr. Dwight says, "he was a man of extensive and varied learning, generally reserved, but when drawn into conversation, highly interesting." Of his brother Nathaniel, some account will be given in a subsequent page.

John Woodhull 4th, son of Richard 2d, settled at Wading River, and had issue John, whose children were James, Josiah, John and William. Nathan Woodhull, 3d son of Richard 3d, was born July 5, 1720, married Joanna Mills, and died at Setauket, where he spent his life as a merchant, Oct. 27, 1804, his wife having died Oct. 5, 1783,—issue, Nathan, Nathaniel, David, Sarah and Phebe. Of these, the first, is noticed in another place; Nathaniel, married Rebecca, daughter of Joseph Brewster, and left issue, Nathan, Samuel, Richard, Rebecca and Hannah. David, married Irena, daughter of the Rev. Noah Wetmore, and died without issue at Newtown, L. I. Sarah, married Selah Strong, a respectable merchant of N. Y. and had issue, Benjamin, James, Henry, Julia, Anne and Charlotte. Phebe, married Jacob Van Brunt, and had issue, John and Sarah.

Stephen Woodhull 4th, son of Richard 3d, was born in 1722, and married Hannah, daughter of Abraham Cooper of Southampton, and had issue, John, Cooper, Hannah and Sarah. Of these, John, married Catherine Smith; Hannah, married Ebenezer Smith;

Cooper, married Sarah, daughter of Dr. Gilbert Smith, and Sarah, married ——— Hudson. William Woodhull, son of John, son of John, son of Richard 2d, married Elizabeth, daughter of Phillips Roe, Esq. by whom he had issue, Charity, James, Eliza, Sophia and Submit.

Of the children of Merrit S. Woodhull, 4th son of John ; John, married Hannah, daughter of William Helme ; Caleb, married first, Levina, daughter of George Nostrand, and second, Harriet, daughter of Abraham Fardon ; Charles, married Mary, daughter of James Woodhull ; Albert, married Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Cheetham, and Mary, married her cousin, Samuel Hopkins.

*Of Gen. Nathaniel Woodhull.*

THIS distinguished individual and patriot, was the eldest son of Nathaniel, and great grandson of Richard Woodhull, who settled at Setauket in the year 1656, as stated in the preceding article. He was born at Mastic, L. I., Dec. 30, 1722. His early life was passed in assisting his father to cultivate the possession which he afterwards inherited, and his education was such as was calculated to fit him for the duties of active life. He was endowed by nature with a strong discriminating mind and a sound judgment, which soon attracted the notice of his fellow citizens, and pointed him out as peculiarly qualified for public usefulness. In 1761 he married Ruth, daughter of Nicoll Floyd, and sister of General William Floyd. His first public employment was in a military capacity in the war between Great Britain and France, which commenced in 1754 and terminated in 1760. But it is not known that he entered the army before 1758. Previously to that year, the war had been conducted without much system or vigor, and the French had the superiority in every campaign. Being appointed a major in the provincial forces of New York, Mr. Woodhull in 1758 served in that capacity in the army under General Abercrombie, intended for the reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. He was engaged in the daring, or rather rash assault, ordered by the English General, before the arrival of the artillery,

upon the former place, which, strongly fortified, was defended by a garrison of more than five thousand, and protected on its only assailable side by fallen trees, with their branches projecting outward, so cut as to answer the purpose of a chevaux-de-frize. After an exposed fire of four hours from the French, during which time every effort of heroic perseverance proved ineffectual, in making an impression on the enemy's works, the assailing force was obliged to retire to the southern side of Lake George, with the loss of about two thousand killed and wounded. Desirous of wiping off the stain of this repulse, General Abercrombie detached a portion of his army against Cadaraqui, or Fort Frontinac, (now Kingston,) an important fortress at the communication of Lake Ontario with the St. Lawrence. Lieut. Col. Bradstreet, with whom the design originated, commanded the enterprise, having a train of eight cannon and three mortars, and a body of three thousand men, of whom one hundred and fifty were regulars. The rest of the detachment was composed of provincials from different places. On the 27th of August, 1758, a combined operation was made against the fort by land and water. The conduct of the forces in the boats being committed to Corse and Woodhull, the latter with orders to receive the fire of the fort without returning it, until their troops had loaded and fired. The resolution with which the operations were conducted dispirited the enemy, whose forces were insufficient to the defence of their works, and, after a feeble resistance, the garrison struck their colors, and capitulated. Immense stores of provisions and merchandize, intended for the French forces in America, sixty pieces of cannon, sixteen mortars, and nine armed vessels, some carrying eighteen guns, were the fruits of this surrender. Whether Mr. Woodhull was employed in the campaign of the following year is not ascertained, most of his papers having been destroyed by a fire a few years after his death. It is believed, however, that he either marched with the force which General Prideux conducted in 1759, against Niagara, or that led by General Amherst against Ticonderoga and Crown Point, which last enterprize had a successful issue. In 1760 he served as colonel of the third regiment of New York provincials, under General Amherst, which marched against Montreal, and effected the final reduction of Canada. Upon the capitulation of the Marquis



De Vaudreul, on the 8th of September, Col. Woodhull, with his troops, returned to New York, and retired to private life. The removal of French power from their neighborhood, so dangerous to the colonists, and their consciousness of having efficiently contributed to its achievement, produced, naturally, a more free inquiry into the relative rights of the provinces and the mother country. The spirit to which this inquiry gave rise was stimulated by the pretensions of Britain, that Americans were to be taxed by parliament for the expenses of whatever attacks might be made upon them, occasioned by any wars of interest or ambition, in which the parent state might engage ; and which grew into assertions of a right to tax them in all cases whatsoever. Acts of parliament rashly passed, and sometimes timidly repealed, only served to increase the existing discontent, and hasten the impending crisis. Participating, in the general feeling, the assembly of New York, at the close of December, 1768, unanimously resolved that no tax *could, or ought to be*, imposed on the persons or estates of his majesty's subjects within the colony, but by their *own free gift*, and by their *representatives* in general assembly ; that the rights and privileges of the legislatures could not be abridged, superseded, abrogated or annulled ; and that they had a right to consult with the other colonies in matters wherein their liberties might be affected. In consequence of these resolutions, the Governor, Sir Henry Moore, dissolved the assembly on the 2d of January, 1769. The languages and proceedings of the assembly were highly approved by the people of Suffolk, and at the election in the spring of 1769, they returned to the assembly Col. Woodhull and William Nicoll, Esq. In their instructions, drawn for their representatives, the county emphatically expressed their reliance on the exertions of their members *to preserve their freedom, and the command over their own purses*. The injunction was faithfully observed by Col. Woodhull, who, during the six years that followed of the continuance of the royal government, was constant in his devotion to the rights of his countrymen and his opposition to the court party. In the convention which met in the city of New York, April 10, 1775, to choose delegates to the continental congress, Col. Woodhull appeared from the county of Suffolk. Pursuant to a recommendation from the New York local committee, a



provincial congress was deputed by the several counties, which met in the city, May 22d, 1775. This body practically asserted its right to entire sovereignty, suspending, in effect, from the time of its organization, and ultimately dissolving and expelling, the royal authority. Col. Woodhull was placed at the head of the delegation from Suffolk. On the 22d of August, 1775, the provincial congress re-organized the militia of this colony into brigades, directing that a brigadier general, with a major of brigade, be commissioned to the command of each. The militia of Suffolk and Queens constituted one brigade, of which Col. Woodhull was subsequently appointed general, and Jonathan Lawrence, Esquire, a member of the provincial congress from Queens, major of brigade. On the 28th of August, 1775, General Woodhull was elected president of the provincial congress, which office he held in the body that succeeded it in 1776. The provincial congress, doubting its powers to conform to the recommendation of the continental congress, by erecting a new form of government, to the exclusion of all foreign control, on the 31st of May, 1776, recommended to the electors of the several counties to vest the necessary powers either in their present delegates, or in others to be chosen in their stead. The British army having, on the 30th of June, appeared off the harbor of New York, the provincial congress, on its adjournment that day, directed that the congress in which those new powers were vested, should immediately assemble at White Plains. They did not, in fact, assemble till the 9th July, 1776, when General Woodhull was chosen president. The declaration of independence, passed on the 4th, had not yet received the unanimous approbation of the colonies in continental congress, the delegates from the colony of New York having declined to vote, (although they were personally in favor of the measure, and believed their constituents to be so,) because they were fettered by instructions drawn nearly twelve months before, when the hope of reconciliation was yet cherished. Immediately on this meeting, the new provincial congress unanimously adopted the declaration, (General Woodhull presiding,) on the part of the people of New York ; thus filling the void occasioned by the want of the necessary powers in their delegates at Philadelphia. On the

next day they assumed the title of the *representatives of the State of New York*.

The invading army under Lord Howe had landed on Staten Island, and by the command which their naval force secured over the adjacent waters, they were enabled to threaten an attack from this point, either upon Long Island or the island of New York. General Washington was therefore obliged to divide the force collected to oppose them, a portion of which entrenched themselves at Brooklyn, when the residue was stationed at different places on York Island. The New York convention had, on the 20th of July, ordered one-fourth of the militia of Queens and Suffolk to be drafted; and the second regiment thus obtained, had marched under command of Col. Josiah Smith, of Brookhaven, and Col. Jeromus Reinsen, of Newtown, within the lines at Brooklyn, then commanded by General Sullivan. On the 10th of August, General Woodhull's affairs requiring his return home, he obtained leave of temporary absence from the convention, whose sittings had been transferred to Harlaem; and proceeded to his residence at Mastic, seventy-five miles from New York. On the 22d of August, the uncertainty that had prevailed as to the first point of attack on the part of the invaders, was dispelled by the landing of a portion of their forces at New Utrecht, at the place now called Bath. Aware of the increasing want of provisions among the enemy, and the American army being confined to the lines, the whole stock and produce of Long Island would be in the power of the hostile troops, unless means were promptly used to prevent it. The convention adopted a policy, since successfully pursued by the Russians on a larger scale. This was, to deprive the invading foe of supplies, and thus compel their abandonment of the island, by removing the stock and other provisions in the vicinity; and if that could not be effected, by destroying them. Resolutions were accordingly passed on the 24th of August, ordering General Woodhull, or, in his absence, Col. Potter, (Doctor Potter, of Huntington, who had served against the French in 1758-9,) to march, without delay, one-half of the western regiment of militia of Suffolk county, with five days' provisions, into the western parts of Queens county; and that the officers of militia of Queens county, should immediately order out the whole

militia of that county, to effect the desired object. An express being sent with these directions to Major Lawrence, Colonel Potter, and General Woodhull, the latter reached Jamaica on the next day, (Sunday,) and immediately took measures to apprise the convention of his arrival there, and awaited the approach of the forces intended to act under his command. He was, however, doomed to experience not only delay, but disappointment, and his feelings may be more easily imagined than described. The convention were fully aware that the militia to be collected on this emergency would be wholly insufficient to effect the desired object, and more particularly to enable the General to station a force, agreeably to their wishes, on the high grounds in the western part of Queens county, to repel the ravaging parties of the enemy.

In the preceding year it had been found necessary to dispatch some of the troops under the command of General Wooster to Suffolk county, to prevent depredations along its exposed coast, and its armed inhabitants were not now more than competent to the same purpose. In Queens, a majority of the inhabitants were disaffected to the patriotic cause, and rendered the defence of the county much more difficult. The tories there had, in the preceding month of December, obtained a quantity of arms from the Asia man-of-war; and had even prevented, by their superior numbers at the polls, an election, then attempted, of delegates to the provincial congress; insomuch that a military intervention, under the direction of the continental congress, had become necessary to deprive the tories of offensive weapons, and to secure to the whigs the freedom of election. A large body of the whigs of that county were already embodied in the regiment of Colonel Remsen, and many of those at home were overawed by the neighborhood of the British force, or were employed in preparations for the flight of their families, if fortune should favor the British arms. The convention accordingly deputed a committee to General Washington, advising him of their object; of their apprehension of the insufficiency of the force they had ordered to join General Woodhull; and of their conviction that it would be most conducive to the public welfare that the regiments of Colonels Smith and Remsen should be added. The committee reported on the 26th, that at the conference with General Washington he seemed well

pleased, but said he was afraid it was too late. He, however, expressed his willingness to afford every assistance to the convention consistent with the public good ; and stated that he would immediately give orders that Smith's and Remsen's regiments should march into Queens' county, and join General Woodhull. Notice of this was forwarded to General Woodhull ; as well as of the expectation that by the time he received their letter, the promised reinforcement would have joined them. On the same day the whole militia that had been collected were assembled at Jamaica, and was found to consist only of about one hundred men, led by Colonel Potter, of Suffolk, about forty militia from Queens, and fifty horsemen belonging to the troop of Kings and Queens counties. With this handful of men, General Woodhull advanced to the westward of Queens county, agreeably to his orders. Owing, probably, to the receipt of information that increased numbers of the British had disembarked on the preceding day at New Utrecht, the commanding officer at Brooklyn did not detach the second Long Island regiment to join General Woodhull ; and by some fatality, the omission was neither communicated to the convention, nor to the expecting general. Disappointed at not meeting the additional troops, without whom he could not post any force on the heights to repel depredations of the enemy, he, nevertheless, commenced with vigor the execution of the rest of his orders. He placed guards and sentries to prevent communication between the tories and the enemy ; and scouring, this and the succeeding day, the country southward of the hills in Kings, and a considerable part of Newtown and Jamaica, he sent off an immense quantity of stock, collected them toward the great plains, and ordered off a further quantity from near Hempstead. In the mean time his numbers had dwindled (by the anxiety of the militia to reach their homes, and protect or remove their families) to less than a hundred men, who, as well as their horses, were worn down. What they had effected, demonstrated that with the force the convention had expected to place under his command, the object to which they attached so much importance could have been accomplished. The subsequent disasters to the American arms would, however, have rendered its accomplishment useless.

Early on the 27th of August, a pass through the hills in Kings.

county, which had been left unguarded by the American troops, was taken possession of by the enemy. The American outposts were surprised, and the army driven, after a sanguinary engagement, within their entrenchments at Brooklyn. Numbers of the British troops, during the same day, posted themselves on the hills between New York and Jamaica, and parties of the enemy's horse made incursions into the country, within a short distance of the General's force. In this state of things he retired to Jamaica, sending, at different times, two messages to the convention, apprising them of his situation; of the absolute necessity of reinforcements, and of his conviction that the two Long Island regiments could not join him in consequence of the interruption of the communication. Unfortunately, the convention did not sit on that day, and the General, receiving no answer, dispatched his brigade-major, who was also a member of that body, to repeat his representation and obtain their orders. The convention, at their meeting on the 28th, still adhered to their former project; believing that by crossing the East River to York Island, and make a detour to Flushing, the two regiments might still reach Jamaica. They accordingly sent Major Lawrence to Gen. Washington with a letter expressing that opinion, and referring him to the brigade-major for explanations as to the means; at the same time they directed the necessary preparations for the transportation and landing of the troops, and receiving soon after a reiteration of the call for an immediate reinforcement, they deputed two of their body, John Sloss Hobart and James Townsend, Esquires, to repair to General Woodhull with instructions and advice. Owing, probably, to the intermediate roads being in possession of the enemy, these gentlemen, it is believed, never reached him.

Whether the express dispatched by Maj. Lawrence, as soon as ordered, on the mission to Gen. Washington, was more successful, is not known. On the same morning, the convention forwarded a circular to the committees of the different towns of Connecticut lying upon the Sound, requesting their co-operation in removing the stock from Long Island to that state, and an application to the governor for such force as could be speedily obtained. An application to him had been intermediately made by General Washington, to throw over one thousand men upon the island. In the

afternoon, Maj. Lawrence returned from the American camp, bringing a letter from the commander-in-chief, declining the request of the convention for the desired reinforcement; because, in the opinion of himself and his general officers, the men they had, were not more than competent to the defence of their lines. The retreat across the river, which was effected on that night, might have been suspected and thwarted if the passage of the second regiment had been attempted in open day. This, no doubt, formed an additional reason for non-compliance. In the meantime Gen. Woodhull, whose notions of military obedience had been formed in the strictest school, was awaiting the expected orders and reinforcements. At this time the situation of Gen. Woodhull was peculiarly embarrassing. If he had not received encouragement that he should be relieved, the smallness of his force would have justified an immediate retreat. Every communication from the convention, from whom he received his orders, imported it to be their wish he should retain his station in the western part of Queens county, and encouraged him to expect a reinforcement. The omission of any intelligence to the contrary, with the delay of the return of his brigade-major, who was detained by the convention, was calculated to strengthen that expectation. To have retreated under these circumstances, would have been a violation of military rules, and in case of relief being sent, would have been deemed highly dishonorable. In this emergency, the General had no counsel but his own honorable feelings to consult, and he adopted the course which they dictated. He resolved not to make a final retreat until he heard from the convention. On the morning of the 28th, he ordered his troops to fall back, and take a station about four miles east of Jamaica, and there to remain until further orders. The General remained at Jamaica till afternoon, in momentary expectation of a message from the convention. He then retired slowly with one or two companions, still indulging the hope of intelligence from the convention, until he fell a sacrifice to his reliance on their vigilance and his own high sense of military honor, which forbade his abandoning the station assigned him, however perilous, before he was assured that relief was hopeless, or he had orders to that effect. A severe thunder shower, as is supposed, obliged him to take

refuge in a public house about two miles east of Jamaica ; he was there overtaken by a detachment of the 17th regiment of British dragoons, and the 71st regiment of infantry, accompanied by some of the disaffected inhabitants as pilots.

The General immediately, on being discovered, gave up his sword in token of surrender. The ruffian who first approached him, (said to be a Major Baird, of the 71st,) as reported, ordered him to say, *God save the King* ; the General replied, “ God save us all ;” on which he most cowardly and cruelly assailed the defenceless General with his broad sword, and would have killed him upon the spot, if he had not been prevented by the interference of an officer of more honor and humanity, (said to be Major Delancey of the dragoons,) who arrested his savage violence.

The General was badly wounded in the head, and one of his arms was mangled from the shoulder to the wrist. He was taken to Jamaica, where his wounds were dressed, and, with other prisoners, was detained there till the next day. He was then conveyed to Gravesend, and with about eighty other prisoners, (of whom Colonel Troup of New York was one,) was confined on board a vessel which had been employed to transport live stock for the use of the army, and was without accommodations for health or comfort. The General was released from the vessel on the remonstrance of an officer who had more humanity than his superiors, and removed to a house near the church in New Utrecht, where he was permitted to receive some attendance and medical assistance. A cut in the joint of the elbow rendered an amputation of the arm necessary. As soon as this was resolved on, the General sent for his wife, with a request that she should bring with her all the money she had in her possession, and all she could procure ; which being complied with, he had it distributed among the American prisoners, to alleviate their sufferings—thus furnishing a lesson of humanity to his enemies, and closing a useful life by an act of charity. He then suffered the amputation, which soon issued in a mortification, that terminated his life September 20th, 1776, in the fifty-fourth year of his age. He left only one child, who first married Henry Nicoll, and secondly the late General John Smith.

It is said that one of the battalions employed in this inglorious



warfare against an unresisting individual, was commanded by a Major Crew, a distant kinsman of the General ; and that when he came to be apprized of that fact, and of the circumstances of the case, he was so much disgusted, that he either resigned his commission, and quit the service, or obtained permission to leave the army and return to England. All the transactions of that period bear the marks of inexperience and improvidence, of precipitation and alarm. The talents of General Woodhull were peculiarly adapted to a military station. With personal courage, he possessed judgment, decision, and firmness of character, tempered with conciliating manners, which commanded the respect and obedience of his troops, and at the same time secured their confidence and esteem.

His excellent wife, who had barely arrived soon enough to attend him in his last moments, was permitted to remove his dead body, which was prepared for the purpose by the British surgeons. Painful as her feelings must have been, while attending the mangled corse of her deceased husband and dearest friend, in its slow progress over a distance of seventy miles, she had the satisfaction of reflecting that it was out of the possession of the enemy, and the consolation of depositing it on his own farm, amid the graves of his ancestors. The cruel treatment of this gallant officer and eminent citizen aroused in every patriotic bosom feelings of indignation. Nor can the circumstances ever be recollected without admiring the lofty spirit which no extremity could bend to dishonor, nor without disdain and abhorrence of a coward brutality, which vainly seeks for extenuation in the bitter animosities of the times.

It is proper here to state, that the late Chief Justice Marshall, in the Biography of Washington, while narrating the disposition of the American forces immediately prior to the battle of Long Island, fought on the morning of the 27th of August, 1776, makes the following remark : “ The convention of New York had ordered General Woodhull, with the militia of Long Island, to take post on the high ground as near the enemy as possible ; but he remained at Jamaica, and seemed scarcely to suppose himself under the control of the regular officer commanding on the island.”

The unjust imputation contained in this short sentence, upon



the well known character and principles of General Woodhull, and its total variance from facts, make it obvious to every well-informed person that the learned historian was entirely unacquainted with what transpired on the occasion referred to, and had mistaken the circumstances attending the conduct and fate of the unfortunate General. To remedy, as far as possible, the consequences of this erroneous statement, and rescue the memory of the noble martyr from the grave charge above mentioned, a communication was addressed to Judge Marshall, by John L. Lawrence, Esq., which is as follows :—

*New York, February 13th, 1834.*

Sir : Although personally a stranger to you, I am sure that you will not consider this letter an unwarrantable intrusion. Its object is to free the memory of an early martyr of the Revolution from mistaken imputations, which are contained in your valuable work, the “*Life of George Washington.*”

If that publication were of ordinary authority, the errors alluded to would be less important. Stamped, however, with your name, its statements will be unquestioned by posterity ; and it becomes therefore of importance that any inaccuracies should be corrected, while the author yet survives.

In mentioning the disposition of the American forces, immediately prior to the battle of Long Island, fought on the morning of the 27th August, 1776, the following sentence occurs, opposite the marginal date of the 26th of the same month :

“The Convention of New York had ordered General Woodhull, with the militia of Long Island, to take post on the high grounds, as near the enemy as possible ; but he remained at Jamaica, and seemed scarcely to suppose himself under the control of the regular officer commanding on the island.”

The obvious inferences from this passage, are, that on the 26th August, 1776, General Woodhull had a considerable body of militia under his command, with which the Convention of New York had ordered him to take a position in the neighborhood of the enemy ; but that, disobeying their orders, and indulging in false punctilio toward the regular officer commanding on Long Island, he was wanting in his duty to his country, and contributed to the disaster that befel the American arms.

These are grave charges. If true, the errors they impute, were somewhat redeemed by the circumstances which attended his capture and death. If inaccurate, they constitute an unsuitable return for the services and martyrdom of one of the noblest patriots of the Revolution.

Before I proceed to show the nature of General Woodhull's duty, as prescribed by the Convention, the number of his troops, and his fatally strict observance of the rules of military obedience, it may be proper to advert to the charge of insubordination to ‘the regular officer commanding

on the island.' The officer alluded to, is, I presume, either General Sullivan, or General Putnam, the latter of whom assumed the command at Brooklyn on the 26th of August, 1776.

No document, that I have found, nor any recollections that I have consulted, sanction the idea that any jealousy or misunderstanding existed between General Woodhull and either of the officers above named, in relation to their respective commands. Had such an event taken place, some trace of it would probably be found in the letters and papers, of which copies are herewith forwarded. In the absence of positive proof in your possession, I must conclude that the charge is founded in misapprehension. If, indeed, I could suppose that General Woodhull was required by the regular officer commanding on Long Island, to give a direction to his small force inconsistent with the duty assigned to him by the Convention, I should not doubt that he refused obedience. Unconnected with the main army, acting in the execution of a design of which the convention had General Washington's approbation, and furnished with written orders from that body for his government, he could not depart from those orders, without violating every rule of propriety, military or otherwise. It is not necessary, however, to dwell farther upon a mere supposed case. I hasten, therefore, to a detail of the facts, which meet the other charges implied in the passage I have quoted.

General Woodhull, the president of the 'Convention of the representatives of the state of New York,' had been appointed by the provincial congress of New York, in August, 1775, to the office of brigadier general of the brigade composed of the militia of Queens and Suffolk counties, on Long Island. That brigade was not embodied during the invasion in 1776, the county of Suffolk requiring that the greater part of its militia should remain at home, to repel hostile visits to its coasts, and the county of Queens being so decidedly in the power of the tories, that the whigs could not be spared, in great numbers, from their dwellings. In July, soon after the landing of the enemy on Staten Island, two regiments of Long Island militia, commanded by Colonel Smith of Suffolk, and Colonel Remsen of Queens, constituting nearly the whole disposable force of the two counties, were marched within the American lines at Brooklyn, in Kings county. General Woodhull, being obliged to be temporarily absent from the convention, on his own concerns, that body, on the 10th of August, 1776, appointed Abraham Yates, jr., Esq., its president *pro tempore*. The British having landed on Long Island, on the 22d of August, the convention, on Saturday, the 24th of that month, determined to endeavor to deprive them of the supplies which Long Island would afford them, the positions of the two armies being such as to leave Queens county, and other parts of the island, open to the enemy. Resolutions were accordingly passed, directing General Woodhull, (whose return to the convention was then expected,) or in his absence, Lieutenant Colonel Potter, to march, *not* the militia of Long Island, but one half of the western regiment of Suffolk county, with five days' provisions, into the western part of Queens, and that the officers of the militia in Queens

should immediately order out the whole militia of that county, together with their troop of horse, in order to prevent the stock and other provisions in Queens county from falling into the hands of the enemy. The resolutions farther directed, that the supplies should be removed out of the way of the enemy, or if that could not be effected, they should be destroyed; and that if necessary, the troop of horse in Kings county should join in performing this duty. An express was sent with these resolutions to General Woodhull, Lieutenant Colonel Potter, and the major of the brigade. On Sunday, the 25th of August, the General arrived at Jamaica, where he awaited the assembling of his troops. On the succeeding day, (the 26th of August, mentioned in your marginal note,) one hundred men joined him from Suffolk county, fifty from Queens, and forty of the troop of horse of Kings and Queens. These constituted the whole force under his command. Small as it was, he did not hesitate immediately to advance with it, according to his orders, and to attempt, with even such unequal means, their execution. In proof of this fact, I refer you to the copy of his letter to the convention, forwarded herewith, dated 'Westward of Queens county, August 27, 1776.'

The convention, knowing that the forces they had ordered to be collected, would be insufficient for the purposes mentioned in their resolutions of the 24th, and particularly to effect another object, not expressed in those resolutions, to wit, to repel incursions of the enemy, that would be consequent upon the performance of the duty assigned to General Woodhull, determined to apply to General Washington for the troops belonging to General Woodhull's brigade, then within the American lines at Brooklyn, and commanded by Colonels Smith and Remsen. A committee, consisting of Samuel Townsend, Esq., of Queens, and William Smith, Esq., of Suffolk, was accordingly deputed to wait on the commander-in-chief. On Monday, the 26th of August, (the marginal date I have referred to,) these gentlemen reported, that at their conference with General Washington, he seemed well pleased with the intention of the convention, and promised "that he would immediately give orders that Colonels Smith and Remsen's regiments, should march into Queens county, to join General Woodhull." The president pro tem. of the convention, therefore, on the same 26th of August, wrote to General Woodhull, announcing the promised addition to his force, and an expectation that it was, at the moment of writing, on the spot. Enclosed were instructions, passed on the same 26th day of August, under the supposition that the two regiments were with General Woodhull. These instructions did not, as the "Life of George Washington" states, direct him to "take post on the high grounds, as near the enemy as possible," but were better suited to the intended service. As his duty was, to commence as near to the enemy as it would be prudent to approach, in the work of stripping the country of its stock and provisions, and to recede from their position in proportion to his success, it would be desirable to give the protecting force against

the depredations of the enemy, such a station from time to time, as might be most effectual. Accordingly, the instructions of the 26th August, directed him to take post "on the heights, near the western boundaries of Queens county, or in such other place or places in the counties of Kings, Queens or Suffolk, as he should deem most convenient for preventing the incursions and depredations of the enemy." In the same instructions, the resolutions of the 24th were referred to, and the duties therein mentioned in respect to the supplies, were again enjoined, together with other duties in relation to the disaffected. From the contents of General Woodhull's letter to the convention, dated Jamaica, 27th August, 1776, (among the documents herewith sent you,) which was forwarded by an express, and was evidently written after the one which follows it, in the minutes of the committee of safety, dated, "Westward of Queens county, 27th Aug., 1776," some have believed that the instructions of the 26th did not reach General Woodhull until the 27th, after the American army had been defeated, and he had retired to Jamaica. If this were so, General Woodhull had in fact no other orders, than those contained in the resolutions of the 24th, (which did not contemplate his stationing a force any where,) until after the marginal date, nor until after the battle of Long Island was lost. I cannot, however, suppose that the convention would have failed to communicate their orders of the 26th, some time on that day. Certain it is, either that General Washington omitted to issue the orders respecting Smith's and Remsen's regiments, or that the regular officer commanding on Long Island, did not obey them. Different as the orders of the 26th were from those you state, General Woodhull was, in consequence of these omissions, left without the means of carrying them into effect. Circumstances not known, justified, I presume, General Washington or his officer in withholding the promised force. Why the change of determination was not communicated to the convention or to General Woodhull, is, however, surprising. Acting under the delusion that the force had joined, or might join him, the convention persisted in its purposes long after they ought to have been abandoned, and the general, punctilious in his obedience to their orders and wishes, became, on the 28th, a captive and a victim.

If the statements and remarks I have submitted are correct, it follows that injustice has been unintentionally done to General Woodhull's memory. It is consolatory to know, that it has been undesignedly committed, and by one who will be prompt to repair the injury. I send herewith a book, entitled "The Treasury of Knowledge," in the biographical part of which, page 373, is a connected account of General Woodhull's proceedings, between the 25th and 28th Aug., 1776, and of his brutal massacre. The documents which I also forward are, with one exception, certified extracts from the minutes of the Convention. The excepted document is the letter of Mr. Yates, president, pro tempore, of the New York Convention, dated 26th Aug., 1776, of which the copy I send is, I believe, correct. These documents show, in addition to the objects for which they are forwarded, that the statement in the letter of

the British general, that General Woodhull was among the prisoners taken at the battle of Long Island, is inaccurate. In that battle he had no participation. It was fought on the morning of the 27th, and his capture took place on the afternoon of the 28th. In giving, what I fear will be a tedious letter, I have sought to avoid imputations upon others. It is not my design to attack, but to shield. If any expression has escaped me, of an opposite tendency, it has been unintentional. Above all, if, contrary to my wishes, and to the great respect I bear you, in common with my fellow-citizens, any thing has found its way here, unpleasant to your own feelings, I pray you to believe it has been altogether undesigned.

I shall be much obliged by your acknowledging the receipt of this letter, and by your apprizing me hereafter, in order to be communicated to General Woodhull's now aged and widowed daughter, of your conviction, (if it shall be produced,) of the errors I have pointed out.

I am, with the greatest respect,

Your obedient servant,

JOHN L. LAWRENCE.

Hon. John Marshall, Chief Justice of the United States.

To this candid and accurate statement of facts, communicated by Mr. Lawrence, confirmed in every particular by documentary evidence, the chief justice responded in a manner which was to be expected from a great and generous mind, when satisfied that an important error had been by him unconsciously committed. His reply was as follows :

*Washington, February 21st, 1834.*

Sir—Judge Edwards did me the favor to deliver, yesterday evening, your letter of the 13th, with the documents to which it refers. It is to me matter for deep concern, and self-reproach, that the biographer of Washington should, from whatever cause, have mis-stated the part performed by any individual in the war of our Revolution. Accuracy of detail ought to have been, and was, among my primary objects. If, in any instance, I have failed to attain this object, the failure is the more lamented, if its consequence be the imputation of blame, where praise was merited.

The evidence with which you have furnished me, demonstrates, that the small body of militia assembled near Jamaica, in Long Island, in August, 1776, was not called out for the purpose of direct co-operation with the troops in Brooklyn, and was not placed, by the convention, under the officer commanding at that post. It is apparent, that their particular object, after the British had landed on Long Island, was to intercept the supplies they might draw from the country. It is apparent, also, that General Woodhull joined them only a day or two before the battle ; and there is every reason to believe, that he executed, with intelligence and vigor, the duty confided to him. I had supposed

that the order to march to the western part of Queens county, directed an approach to the enemy, and that the heights-alluded to, were between Jamaica and Brooklyn. But I have not the papers, which I read at the time, from the publications then in my possession. I only recollect the impression they made, that General Woodhull was called into the field for the purpose of aiding the operations from Brooklyn, and that General Washington, knowing the existence of this corps, had a right to count upon it, in some slight degree, guarding the road leading from Jamaica. In this I was mistaken; and in this mistake, the statement of which you complain originated.

I think, however, that you misconstrue it. No allusion is made to the numbers of the militia under his command, nor to any jealousy of the military officer commanding at Brooklyn; nor is it hinted that the convention placed him under that officer. I rather infer, that it appeared to me to be an additional example of the many inconveniences arising, in the early part of the war, from the disposition of the civil authorities to manage affairs belonging to the military department.

I wish, very much, that I had possessed the information you have now given me. The whole statement would most probably have been omitted, the facts being connected with the battle, or if introduced, have been essentially varied.

I am Sir, with great respect,

Your obedient,

JOHN MARSHALL.

John L. Lawrence, Esq. New York.

#### *Correspondence between General Woodhull and the Convention.*

The capture of General Woodhull was one of the most calamitous events of the Revolution. It deprived the country of the talents, the experience and counsels of one of the ablest and most patriotic of her citizens. The cruel and dastardly treatment of a prisoner, especially of his rank and character, after a peaceable surrender, roused a spirit of indignation in the breast of every honest and disinterested man. It contributed to alienate the affections of the people from a country whose officers were capable of such unprincipled barbarity, and to strengthen the determination of all ranks to adhere to the resolution then recently adopted by the continental congress and the convention of this state, to render the United States independent of her control. General Woodhull was as much distinguished for his private and domestic virtues as for his zeal for the rights of his country, and was held in the highest estimation by all those who enjoyed his society, or had the pleasure of an intimate acquaintance with him. His death spread a gloom over Long Island—was universally lamented by the friends of freedom, to whom he was known, well as by all those to whom he was endeared by social relations; and when the Revolution continues to be a subject of gratitude with the people of Long Island, his memory will be cherished among their fondest recollections.

August 25th, 1776, General Woodhull wrote to the convention. His letter cannot be found, but the contents may be inferred from the following answer :

*August 26th, 1776.*

Sir—Your's of yesterday is just come to hand, in answer to which we would inform you that Robert Townsend, the son of Samuel Townsend, Esq., is appointed commissary for the troops under your command, of which we hope you will give him the earliest notice ; and that we have made application to General Washington for the regiments under the command of Cols. Smith and Remsen to join you. He assured our committee that he would issue out orders immediately for that purpose, and we expect that they are upon the spot by this time.

Confiding in your known prudence and zeal in the common cause, and wishing you the protection and blessing of heaven,

We are, with respect, your very

humble servants,

By order, &c.

ABRAHAM YATES, Jun.

To Gen. Nathaniel Woodhull.

*Jamaica, August 27th, 1776.*

Gentlemen—I am now at Jamaica, with less than 100 men, having brought all the cattle from the westward and southward of the hills, and have sent them off with the troops of horse, with orders to take all the rest eastward of this place, to the eastward of Hempstead Plains, to put them into fields, and to set a guard over them. The enemy, I am informed, are entrenching southward, and from the heights near Howard's. I have now received yours. with several resolutions, which I wish it was in my power to put in execution ; but, unless Cols. Smith and Remsen, mentioned in yours, join me with their regiments, or some other assistance immediately, I shall not be able ; for the people are all moving east, and I cannot get any assistance from them. I shall continue here as long as I can, in hopes of a reinforcement ; but if none comes soon, I shall retreat, and drive the stock before me into the woods.

Cols. Smith and Remsen, I think, cannot join me. Unless you can send me some other assistance, I fear I shall soon be obliged to quit this place. I hope soon to hear from you.

I am, gent'n your mo. ob't h'ble serv't,

NATH'L WOODHULL.

To the Hon'ble the Convention of the State of New York.



*Westward of Queen's county, August 27th, 1776.*

Gentlemen—Inclosed I send you a letter from Col. Potter, who left me yesterday at 11 o'clock, after bringing about 100 men to me at Jamaica. Major Smith, I expect, has all the rest that were to come from Suffolk county. There have about 40 of the militia joined me from the regiments in Queens county, and about 50 of the troop belonging to Kings and Queens counties, which is nearly all I expect. I have got all the cattle southward of the hills in Kings county, to the eastward of the cross road between the two counties, and have placed guards and sentinels from the north road to the south side of the island, in order to prevent the cattle's going back, and to prevent the communication of the Tories with the enemy. I am within about six miles of the enemy's camp: their light horse have been within about two miles, and, unless I have more men, our stay here will answer no purpose. We shall soon want to be supplied with provisions, if we tarry here.

I am, gentlemen, your mo. obt. h'ble serv't,

NATH'L WOODHULL.

The Hon. Convention of New York, at Harlaem.

*Jamaica, August 28th, 1776.*

Gentlemen—I wrote two letters to you yesterday, one by express and another by Mr. Harper, and also sent my brigade major to you, to let you know my situation, and I expected an answer to one of them last night; but my express informed me that he was detained till last night for an answer.

I have now received yours of the 26th, which is only a copy of the last, without a single word of answer to my letter, or the message by my brigade major. I must again let you know my situation. I have about 70 men and about 20 of the troop, which is all the force I have or can expect, and I am daily growing less in number. The people are so alarmed in Suffolk, that they will not any more of them march; and as to Cols. Smith and Remsen, they cannot join me, for the communication is cut off between us. I have sent about 1100 cattle to the great fields on the plains yesterday. About 300 more have gone off this morning to the same place, and I have ordered a guard of an officer and seven privates. They can get no water in those fields. My men and horses are worn out with fatigue. The cattle are not all gone off towards Hempstead. I ordered them off yesterday; but they were not able to take them along. I yesterday brought about 300 from Newtown. I think the cattle are in as much danger on the north side as on the south side; and have ordered the inhabitants to remove them, if you cannot send me an immediate reinforcement.

I am, &c.

NATH'L WOODHULL.

The Hon. Convention of New York.



*Correspondence between the Convention and General Washington.**Wednesday morning, Aug. 28th, 1776.*

Sir—I am commanded by the convention to enclose to your Excellency the copy of a letter they received last evening from General Woodhull. The convention are of opinion that the enemy may be prevented from getting the stock and grain on Long Island if the regiments under the command of Col. Smith and Col. Remsen be sent to join Gen. Woodhull. That this junction may be effected, and how, Major Lawrence, who is a member of this convention and the bearer hereof, will inform your Excellency.

I have the honor to be, with great respect,

Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

By order,

ABRAHAM YATES.

His Excellency Gen. WASHINGTON.

*Long Island, Aug. 28th, 1776.*

Sir—I was just now honored with your favor of this date, with General Woodhull's letter, and should esteem myself happy, were it in my power to afford the assistance required; but the enemy having landed a considerable part of their force here, and at the same time may have reserved some to attack New York, it is the opinion, not only of myself, but of all my general officers I have had an opportunity of consulting with, that the men we have are not more than competent to the defence of those lines, and the several posts which must be defended. This reason, and this alone, prevents my complying with your request. I shall beg leave to mention, in confidence, that a few days ago, upon the enemy's first landing here, I wrote to Governor Trumbull, recommending him to throw over a body of 1000 men on the island to annoy the enemy in their rear, if the state of the colony would admit of it. Whether it will be done I cannot determine. That colony having furnished a large proportion of men, I was, and still am, doubtful whether it could be done. If it could, I am satisfied it will, from the zeal and readiness they have ever shown to give every possible succor. I am hopeful they will be in a condition to do it; and if they are, these troops, I doubt not, will be ready and willing to give General Woodhull any assistance he may want. But cannot the militia effect what he wishes to do? They, I believe, must be depended on in the present instance for relief.

I have the honor to be, in great haste,

Sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The Hon. ABRAHAM YATES.

*Continuation of the correspondence by the Committee of Safety.**King's Bridge, Aug. 30th, 1776.*

Sir—In our way to Fishkill, agreeable to an adjournment of the convention,

we are informed that the army on Long Island is removed to the city of New York ; and anxiety to know the fact, as well as to be informed whether you think any measures necessary for us to take, induces us to trouble your Excellency at this time for an answer hereto. We have ordered, last night, all the militia of the counties of Ulster, Dutchess, Orange, and Westchester, to be ready, on a minute's warning, with five day's provisions. We shall wait the return of our messenger at this place, and are

Sir, your most obed't and very humble serv't,

By order,

ABRAHAM YATES, jun.

His Excellency Gen. WASHINGTON.

*August 30th, 1776.*

Sir—Your favor of this date is just come to hand. Circumstanced as this army was, in respect to situation, strength, &c. it was the unanimous advice of a council of general officers to give up Long Island, and not, by dividing our force, be unable to resist the enemy in any one point of attack. This reason, added to some others, particularly the fear of having our communication cut off from the main, of which there seemed no small probability, and the extreme fatigue our troops were laid under in guarding such extensive lines without proper shelter from the weather, induced the above resolution. It is the most intricate thing in the world, Sir, to know in what manner to conduct one's self with respect to the militia. If you do not begin many days before they are wanted to raise them, you cannot have them in time. If you do, they get tired and return, besides being under very little order or government, whilst in the service. However, if the enemy have a design of serving us at this place, as we apprehend they meant to do on Long Island, it might not be improper to have a body in readiness, to prevent or retard a landing of them east of Harlaem river, if need be.

In haste, and not a little fatigued,

I remain, with great respect and esteem,

Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The Hon. ABRAHAM YATES.

*Extract of a letter from the Hon. John Sloss Hobart, to the committee of safety,  
Dated Fairfield, Oct. 7, 1776.*

Gentlemen—I wrote to the convention from the camp at King's Bridge, giving an account of the progress I had made in negotiating the exchange of Gen'l Woodhull ; since which I have received the melancholy intelligence of his death. The wound in his arm mortified—the arm was taken off—but the mortification still continued, and in a few days put an end to his useful life.

He was attended in his dying moments by his lady, who was permitted to

remove the corpse to his seat, where it was interred about the 23d ulto. These particulars I have from Capt. Benajah Strong, of Islip, by whose door the procession passed in its way to St. George's.

We are indebted for a copy of the following beautiful ballad to the kindness of Phillip J. Forbes, Esq. keeper of the New York City Library ; and although some parts of it are not historically correct, yet it has sufficient merits to fill a page in this compilation, and will we think interest and amuse the reader :

## BALLAD.

Stay ! traveller, stay ! and hear me tell  
A gallant soldier's fate !  
'T was on this spot brave Woodhull fell !  
Sad story to relate !

A stout brigade was his command,  
Of Suffolk's sons compos'd ;  
Thus far he led his patriot band,  
And here his life he clos'd ;

That time Lord Howe, from Gravesend Bay.  
His banner bold advanc'd,  
On that same dark and doubtful day,  
In evil hour it chanc'd

That Suffolk's raw, new-levied force,  
Surpris'd and overthrown,  
By sudden charge of furious horse,  
Took flight and left alone

Their chief, expos'd on battle field,  
Without a troop or guard,  
For him to raise protecting shield  
'Gainst Britain's vengeful sword !

He saw the desp'rate day was lost,  
He saw himself betray'd ;  
Not one remain'd of all his host  
To lend him needful aid ;

Forthwith fierce horsemen, gath'ring round,  
Cut off all hope of flight ;  
And soon his single arm he found  
With fearful odds must fight ;

Full twenty foes about his head  
Their glittering sabres flung,  
And down, on his uplifted blade,  
Swift blows descending rung !

But soon he ceas'd such fruitless strife,  
And now for quarter cried,  
Yet vainly begg'd a prisoner's life,  
For thus the foe replied :

" Who will not say ' God save the King,'  
No mercy here shall find ;  
These are the terms from George we bring ;  
Art thou to these inclin'd ?

" If thou wilt straight pronounce these words,  
We grant thy traitor's prayer,  
And, peaceful sheath'd, our loyal swords  
Thy rebel life shall spare !

" But if this offer thou refuse,  
Thy doom is instant death ;  
Then speak ! thy life to save or lose !  
It hangs on thy next breath !"

The chief, indignant, answering, spake,  
" Your mercy then I spurn,  
On such base terms my life to take,  
Proud haughty foe I scorn !

" I freely say ' *God save us all,*'  
Those words include your King ;  
If more ye ask, then must I fall,  
Nought else from me ye'll wring."

" No ! rebel, no ! 't is not enough,"  
On ev'ry side he heard ;  
" And since thou art such stubborn stuff,  
Lo ! *thus* we keep our word !"

Then straightway, show'ring thick as hail,  
Their cruel blows they dealt,  
Their countless weapons fiercely fell,  
And many an edge he felt !

Yet still he held his trusty sword  
 Uprais'd above his head,  
 And feebly strove his life to guard  
 While he profusely bled !

"God save the king," the horsemen said,  
 At every stroke they gave ;  
 "God save us all," he faintly cried,  
 "And me, a sinner save !"

Till gash'd with many a gaping wound  
 At length they smote him dead,  
 And, prostrate stretch'd upon the ground,  
 His generous spirit fled !

A more heroic, gallant end,  
 No age nor clime can boast ;  
 Yet history ne'er the tale hath penn'd  
 And but for me 't were lost !

Had he thus died for ancient Rome,  
 His now forgotten name,  
 By poets' page, and sculptured tomb,  
 Had well been known to Fame !

*A brief Genealogical Notice of the Thompson Family.*

THERE are few names more common among the early settlers of New England, than this, most of whom came from London and Hertfordshire, and were probably related to each other. Of these, the principal individuals connected with the New England settlements, were David Thompson, who emigrated to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1622, where he established fisheries, and in 1623 removed to an island in Boston harbor, which still bears the name of Thompson's Island ; James Thompson, who was one of the first settlers of Woburn, Mass., in 1634 ; Maj. Robert Thompson, who resided in Boston in 1639, and was a man of wealth and respectability ; Anthony Thompson, one of the settlers of New Haven in 1639 ; Maurice Thompson, a merchant of London,

governor of the East India Company, who established fisheries at Cape Ann in 1639, and the Rev. William Thompson. The family from which the compiler is descended, is that of the Rev. William Thompson, who was born 1597, graduated at Brasenose College, Oxford, Jan. 28, 1619, and removed to New England in 1634. He first settled at Agamenticus, (now York,) Maine, whence he removed, in 1636, to Dorchester, Mass., and on Sept. 24, 1639, was ordained first pastor of Braintree, then called Mount Wollaston. In October, 1642, he was sent as a missionary to Virginia, in company with the Rev. Thomas James of New Haven, and the Rev. John Knowles of Watertown.

It appears that soon after their arrival, the grand assembly of Virginia passed an act, prohibiting the preaching the doctrine of the puritans, ordering that all those who would not conform to the church of England, should leave the country by a certain day. In consequence of this act, they could only address their people in private houses. The latter clause of the order was not carried into effect, on account of the troubles produced by the Indian massacre of April, 1643, soon after which, these ministers, with many other persons, returned to New England. During Mr. Thompson's absence, his wife died, Jan., 1643, leaving a family of young children, who, says Gov. Winthrop, "were scattered, but well disposed of among his godly friends." Of these, John, probably the eldest son, was placed in the Brewster family; Jonathan, supposed to have been the second son, resided with his uncle James at Woburn, and was the great great-grandfather of the distinguished philosopher, Sir Benjamin Thompson, better known as Count Rumford; Joseph, born at Braintree, May 1, 1640, settled at Billerica, Mass., where he died in 1732, and Benjamin, the youngest child, born July 14, 1642, graduated at Harvard College 1662. The Rev. William Thompson is spoken of by Gov. Winthrop as a very gracious sincere man. He died at Braintree Dec. 10, 1666.

John Thompson, son of William, came to Long Island in 1656, and settled at Setauket, being one of the fifty-five original proprietors of the town of Brookhaven. He became, by repeated allotments of land, and by purchase, owner of considerable real estate, which he divided among his children. His wife was Hannah,

daughter of Jonathan Brewster, a son of elder William Brewster of Plymouth, one of the pilgrims of the May Flower in 1620, and sister of the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, afterwards minister of Setauket. She was accompanied to Setauket by three nephews, sons of her brother last named, John, Timothy and Daniel Brewster. He resided near the public green, and was, according to all accounts, an upright, intelligent and industrious man, and held in high estimation by his fellow townsmen, who elected him frequently to responsible town offices. He died Oct. 14, 1688, leaving three sons, William, Anthony and Samuel, and several daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, married Job Smith, one of the sons of Richard, the patentee of Smithtown.

William, the eldest son, married Ruth Avery of Stonington, Conn., where he finally settled, and had a family of sixteen sons and four daughters, a circumstance quite sufficient to account for the name of Thompson being so common in that state. The other two brothers remained at Setauket, but neither of them had many children, and their posterity are still quite limited in number. Patience, one of the daughters of Anthony, married her cousin Timothy Smith, son of Job above named.

Samuel, the youngest son, born March 4, 1668, was, by occupation, a farmer. In 1706 he married Hannah, daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster above mentioned, and widow of John Muncy, son of Francis, also one of the original town proprietors. She was, of course, his cousin. Her mother, Sarah Brewster, was a daughter of the celebrated Roger Ludlow, Esq., a lawyer of high standing, who was one of the founders of Dorchester, Mass., deputy governor of that colony in 1634, afterwards deputy governor, and who, by desire of Connecticut, was framer of the first code of laws for that province.

Hannah, wife of Samuel Thompson, was born May 19, 1679, and received a superior education for that period. His death took place July 14, 1749, and that of his wife Nov. 17, 1755. He was, in all respects, a very exemplary man, a leading individual in the presbyterian church, and frequently served in the office of trustee in the town.

He had two sons, Jonathan and Isaac, and five daughters; 1, Susannah, who married Thomas Strong, and was the mother of

- the late Judge Selah Strong of Setauket; 2, Mary, who married Daniel Smith; 3, Deborah, first married to Arthur Smith, who was killed during the Revolution, and afterwards became the wife of William Miller; 4, Ruth, married to Thomas Telford, merchant of New York; and 5, Sarah, married to her cousin William, son of her uncle, William Thompson of Stonington, Conn.

Isaac, the youngest son of Samuel, went to sea, and was never heard of afterwards. Jonathan, the eldest son, remained at Setauket, and inherited the real estate of his father, which is still possessed by his great grandson, Samuel L. Thompson. The said Jonathan, was born Oct. 25, 1710, and married Sept. 30, 1734, Mary, eldest daughter of Richard Woodhull, 3d. She was of course first cousin to General Nathaniel Woodhull, and was born April 11, 1711. Mr. Thompson was, like his father, an extensive farmer, and officiated in the office of justice of the peace for nearly forty years. He was a man of exemplary prudence, a lover of peace, and shared, through life, the esteem and confidence of all his fellow citizens. His death occurred June 5, 1786, and that of his widow Jan. 30, 1801.

She was a person of gentle disposition, and possessed many estimable qualities, which justly endeared her to all her acquaintance. They had four sons and two daughters—to wit, Mary, born Nov. 25, 1735, married to Thomas Smith, and died May 23, 1794, leaving only a daughter named Anna, who married Richard Floyd; Hannah, born Oct. 5, 1747, married to Col. Benajah Strong, of Islip, where she died Feb. 1, 1786, leaving six children, Samuel, Nancy, Mary, Benajah, Elizabeth, and William; Nathan, youngest son of Jonathan, died in infancy; Jonathan, third, son of Jonathan, born Feb. 14, 1745, died unmarried Sep 17, 1773, on his passage from St. Eustatia to New York, having been on a commercial voyage to the West Indies. Isaac, second son of Jonathan, was born Jan. 18, 1743, and settled in 1758, upon a farm at Islip, called by the Indians *Sagtikos*, by the English *Apple Tree Neck*, and which is now owned by his eldest son, Jonathan Thompson, Esq., of New York. Mr. Thompson died here Jan. 30, 1816. His first wife was Mary, daughter of Col. Abraham Gardiner, of Easthampton, whom he married June 4, 1772, and



by whom he had two sons, Jonathan and Abraham G. Thompson, both of whom now reside in the city of New York.

Jonathan Thompson was born Dec. 7, 1773, married Elizabeth, daughter of James Havens, of Shelter Island, and has six children now living, namely, David, who married Sarah D., daughter of John Lyon Gardiner, of Gardiner's Island ; George W., Jonathan, Abraham G., Mary, who married Samuel B. Gardiner, Esq. of Easthampton ; and Elizabeth. His second son Junius, born Jan. 31, 1800, was educated a physician, and died unmarried March 24, 1831.

Abraham G. Thompson, second son of Isaac, was born Oct. 27, 1776, and married Rachel, daughter of Zachariah Rogers, of Huntington, L. I., by whom he had a number of children, all of whom, except his son Edward G., died in infancy. His wife died Sept. 18, 1827. Their son, Edward Gardiner Thompson, born in 1803, was liberally educated, and graduated at Yale College in 1822. He married Mary, daughter of Jonathan W. Kellogg, of Flatbush, L. I., and became a merchant in New York. His death occurred in the 33d year of his age, July 23, 1835, leaving two sons and one daughter.

Mary, the first wife of Isaac Thompson, died April 21, 1786. On the 7th of Feb. 1791, he married Sarah, daughter of Gilbert Bradner, Esq., deceased, of Orange county, and granddaughter of the Rev. John Bradner, first pastor of the presbyterian church in Goshen, in 1721. By his second wife, Mr. Thompson had two daughters, Mary and Julia. The first was born April 19, 1792, married William Howard, of Newtown, May 5, 1812, and died Dec. 23, 1813, leaving a daughter Sarah, born May 2, 1813, now the wife of Dr. Moses H. Staples.

Julia, the second daughter above named, was born Dec. 12, 1793, and married Selah S. Carle, of Huntington, Jan. 11, 1820, by whom she has issue Mary Ann, Julia Elizabeth, and Timothy Smith. Her husband died Sept. 13, 1829.

Mr. Thompson was a magistrate for more than forty years, a judge of the common pleas of the county of Suffolk, and a representative in the assembly in 1795. He was a man of sincere piety and the strictest integrity. His manners were mild and

courteous, and, in the discharge of all his official duties, manifested sound judgment, united with firmness and impartiality.

Samuel Thompson, eldest son of Jonathan, and great grandson of John, the first settler, was born Oct. 2, 1738, and possessed the paternal estate at Setauket, on which he spent his life. He carried on farming operations to a great and profitable extent, and adopted some considerable improvements in agriculture, particularly the use of Indian shells as a manure, which was afterwards successfully imitated by others.

At the age of thirty years, he commenced the study of medicine, and enjoyed, in a few years, an extensive and lucrative practice, which he maintained till within a short time of his death, Sept. 17, 1811. He was a gentleman of vigorous intellect, and by a long course of reading and reflection, acquired an extensive fund of useful knowledge. His first wife was Phoebe, daughter of Jacob and Mary Satterly, whom he married Jan. 7, 1781, and had children Benjamin Franklin, (author and compiler of this work,) and Hannah, who died in infancy. His wife was born Aug. 25, 1759, and died July 7, 1793. She possessed a feeble constitution, but a mild and amiable disposition. On the 10th of March, 1795, Doctor Thompson contracted a second marriage with Ruth, daughter of Timothy and Seviah Smith, by whom he had a daughter, Mary Woodhull, born Jan. 11, 1796, and a son Samuel Ludlow, born March 5, 1799, the only children who lived to grow up. The former died unmarried Dec. 28, 1834, and the latter married Feb. 12, 1842, his cousin Sophia, daughter of Col. Isaac Satterly, of Setauket. The widow died Jan. 26, 1834. Benjamin F. Thompson, eldest son of Dr. Samuel Thompson, was born May 15, 1784, was educated at Yale College, but did not graduate. He studied medicine with the late Dr. Ebenezer Sage, of Sag Harbor, and practised for about ten years, when he relinquished it for the law, which has since occupied his time and attention. He married June 12, 1810, Mary Howard, born Oct. 5, 1794, eldest daughter of the Rev. Zachariah Greene, of Setauket, by his second wife, Abigail Howard, by whom he has had four children; Henry Rutgers, born March 17, 1813, and having been for several years an officer of one of the New York banks, died in the 30th year of his age, unmarried, highly beloved and respected, Oct. 15, 1842;

Mary Greene, born June 20, 1815; Harriet Satterly, born Nov. 9, 1818, and, on the 12th June, 1839, married Jacob Tuthill Vanderhoof, of New York; and Edward Zachariah, born Sept. 2, 1821, and married Elizabeth, daughter of James Lush, of Hempstead, Long Island, July 10, 1843.

---

*Of the Floyd Family of Long Island.*

RICHARD FLOYD, the common ancestor of the name upon Long Island, was a native of Wales, and came to America about the middle of the seventeenth century, and took up his residence at Setauket, in 1656. Of his wife, nothing more is known, but that her name was Susanna, and that she died in January, 1706, at the age of 80 years. Mr. Floyd soon acquired a considerable real estate, partly by purchase, and partly by divisions of land among the first settlers, he being one of the fifty-five original proprietors of Brookhaven.

It is supposed that he died about the year 1700. Some portion of his large real estate is still owned by his descendants of the sixth generation. How many children he had, is uncertain. His son Richard, designated as Richard second, was born May 12, 1665, and married Margaret, daughter of Col. Matthias Nicoll, secretary of the colony of New York, and sister of William Nicoll, the patentee of the Islip estate. She was born May 30, 1662, and married Sept. 10, 1686. He inherited most of his father's property, and was many years a judge and colonel of the county of Suffolk. That he was also an intelligent and highly respectable man, we have every reason for believing.

His death took place Feb. 28, 1728, and that of his wife previously, Feb. 1, 1718. Their children were, 1, Susanna, born May 25, 1688, married Edmund Smith, and died April 12, 1729; 2d, Margaret, born April 25, 1690, married Judge John Thomas; 3d, Charity, born April 6, 1692; married Benjamin Nicoll, and second, Dr. Samuel Johnson, and died June 1, 1758; 4th, Unice, born May 16, 1694, married William Stephens; 5th, Ruth, born Aug. 6, 1699, married Walter Dongan; 6th, Richard, born Dec.

29, 1703 ; died April 21, 1771, and 7th Nicoll, born Aug. 27, 1705, died 1752.

Richard Floyd, third, born as above mentioned, eldest son of Richard second, inherited the paternal estate at Setauket, and was a highly useful and respectable man. Like his father, he was both a judge and colonel of the county. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Hutchinson. She was born March 28, 1709, married June 4, 1730, and died April 16, 1778. Their children were, 1st, Richard, born Feb. 26, 1731 ; 2d, Elizabeth, born June 4, 1733 ; 3d, John, born Dec. 4, 1735 ; 4th, Margaret, born Dec. 3, 1738 ; 5th, Benjamin, born Dec. 4, 1740 ; 6th, Gilbert, born April 21, 1743, died April 30, 1760, ten days after graduating at King's College ; 7th, William Samuel, born Aug. 16, 1745, died Oct. 6, 1672, unmarried ; 8th, Mary, born Oct. 29, 1748, married William Ellison ; and 9th, Anne, born March 4, 1751, and died unmarried.

Richard Floyd, fourth, eldest son of Richard third, of whom an obituary notice is given under article Brookhaven, settled upon his father's estate at Mastic, which he forfeited by his adhesion to the British cause in the Revolution. He removed to St. Johns, New Brunswick, where he died in 1792. He married Arabella, daughter of the Hon. David Jones, by whom he had children—1st, Elizabeth, born Aug. 8, 1758, and married John Peter Delancey, son of Lieut. Gov. Delancey, and died May 7, 1820, having had three sons, Thomas James Delancey, Edward and William Heathcote Delancey, (Bishop of Western New York,) and five daughters ; Anna, who married John Loudon McAdam ; Susan, wife of James Fennimore Cooper ; Caroline, Martha and Maria ; 2d, Anne Willet, who married Samuel Benj. Nicoll in 1784 ; 3d, David Richard Floyd, born Nov. 14, 1764, married Sarah, daughter of Hendrick Onderdonk, Sept. 20, 1785, and died Feb. 10, 1826, leaving a widow, and sons Thomas and Henry. Mr. Floyd, in accordance with the will of his grandfather, and in pursuance of the act of March 14, 1778, added the surname of Jones, and the family are now known by the patronymic of Floyd-Jones. Mrs. Jones was born March 26, 1754, and is still living, at the age of 85. Her sons are Brigadier Thomas Floyd-Jones, born July 28, 1788, who married Cornelia, eldest daughter of Major

William Jones; and Major General Henry Floyd-Jones, born Jan. 3, 1792, and married Helen, daughter of Charles Watts of South Carolina.

Benjamin Floyd, brother of the last named Richard, and third son of Richard third, remained on the paternal estate at Setauket, and was a colonel of the militia. He married Ann, daughter of Samuel Cornell of Flushing, Sept. 15, 1767. She was born Dec. 25, 1745, and died May 29, 1773, at the age of 28 years. He died Dec. 27, 1820, aged 80; issue, 1st, Richard, born Dec. 22, 1769, married Anna, daughter of Thomas Smith, and died May 9, 1803; 2d, Gilbert, born July 21, 1771, married, 1st, Sarah Dewick, 2d, Sarah Woodhull, and 3d, Lydia, widow of Abraham Woodhull, deceased, and died July 27, 1832; 3d, Samuel, born May 19, 1773, married, 1st, Elizabeth Ellison, and 2d, Augusta Van Horne, by whom only he had issue.

Nicoll Floyd, above named, second son of second Richard, married Tabitha, daughter of Jonathan Smith second, of Smithtown. He was an extensive farmer at Mastic, and died at the age of 47, in 1752, leaving issue, 1st, Ruth, married Gen. Nathaniel Woodhull; 2d, William; 3d, Tabitha, married Daniel Smith; 4th, Nicoll; 5th, Charles; 6th, Charity, married Ezra L'Hommedieu; 7th, Mary, married Edmund Smith; 8th, Catherine, married Gen. Thomas; and 9th, Ann, married Hugh Smith.

Charles Floyd, the 5th son of Nicoll, settled on a farm at Smithtown, and married Abigail, daughter of John Thomas of Westchester, by whom he had sons John and Thomas, and daughter Abigail married William Post, and Gloriana married William Hopson. The Hon. Charles A. Floyd, late representative in Congress from Long Island, is a son of the last named John Floyd.

William Floyd, eldest son of Nicoll, above named, and commonly called General Floyd, great-grandson of the first emigrant, was born on the family estate at Mastic, Dec. 17, 1734. His early education was less extensive than might have been expected from the wealth and ability of his father. His natural intelligence was great, and his moral character elevated. His academic course was hardly closed, when the death of his parent made it necessary for him to take charge of his patrimonial estate. His sound mind, disciplined and enlightened by the moderate education he had re-

ceived—his friendly disposition, his kindness and affability, all united in rendering him popular in the community where he lived, and at an early age made him a leading man among his fellow citizens. His fidelity in the execution of minor offices imposed upon him, induced his promotion to others of more importance, and eventually to some of the highest places of political trust and confidence. He was early chosen an officer in the militia of Suffolk county, and rose finally to the rank of major general.

At an early period of the controversy between Great Britain and her colonies, the feelings of Gen. Floyd were strongly enlisted on the side of the people, and he entered with zeal into every measure calculated to ensure their rights and liberties. These feelings, on his part, excited a correspondent sympathy on the part of the people, and led to his subsequent appointment to the first continental congress, which met at Philadelphia Sept. 5, 1774, and most heartily concurred in all measures adopted by that body. It may indeed be questioned whether any deliberative assembly of men collected, as the first continental congress was, from different provinces, trained up under local governments, somewhat different, placed in such a situation, under such trying circumstances, called to act not only for the living, but for posterity ; almost without the lights of experience to guide them—ever evinced more consummate wisdom, prudence and sound discretion, than the first American continental congress of 1774.

Of this extraordinary body of patriots, General Floyd was one. On the journals of 1775, are recorded the numerous committees on which he served, and the important services which his intelligence and active habits, enabled him to render, to promote the common cause. Few of the leading patriots of the Revolution suffered more severely than he. His mansion house and farm were exposed to the enemy, during their possession of Long Island, and his family were of course exiled from their home and property. The produce and stock of his estate were seized to furnish provisions for the British army, his woods cut down, for their use, and his dwelling used as a rendezvous for a party of horse. Thus for seven years he derived no benefit from his lands, while he and his family were driven to find shelter and safety in Connecticut. When again allowed to return to his home, he found it, as might

have been expected, in a state of dilapidation and ruin. The naked soil was nearly all that remained without bearing marks of destruction.

General Floyd was one of that immortal band of patriots, who on the 4th of July, 1776, signed and published to the world the great charter of American Independence. In 1777 he was elected a senator, and on the 7th of Nov. of that year took his seat in the first constitutional legislature of this state. On the 15th of Oct. 1778, he was appointed by the legislature a member of congress, and was reappointed the 14th of Oct. 1779, in conjunction with his brother-in-law, Ezra L. Hommedieu and John Sloss Hobart. On the adoption of the federal constitution in 1788, and when the government was to be new organized, he was returned a member of the first congress convened in New York, March 4, 1789, when General Washington, was inaugurated president of the United States. In 1784 he purchased a tract of land (now of great value) on the Mohawk River, then in a state of nature, without inhabitants or culture. In 1795 he was a candidate for lieutenant governor as the opponent of Stephen Van Rensselaer. Being now free from public life, he undertook to improve it, and to which he removed with his family in 1803,—having been in 1800 one of the electors of president and vice president of the United States, and deposited his vote for the republican candidates, Jefferson and Burr,—and in 1801 had been a delegate from Long Island to the convention called to revise the state constitution. He afterwards served repeatedly as presidential elector, and for the last time in 1820. He continued to enjoy very unusual health till near the close of life, and the faculties of his mind remained unimpaired to the last. In his person, he was of a middle stature, and possessed a natural dignity, which seldom failed to impress those with whom he associated. He was eminently a practical man, without ostentation or vanity. When his plans were once formed, he found no reason to alter them; and his firmness and resolution were seldom equalled. In his political character there was much to admire. Uniform and independent, his views were his own, and his opinions the result of reason and reflection. If the public estimation of a man be a just criterion by which to judge, General Floyd was excelled by few of his contemporaries; since, for more than



fifty years, he was honored by his fellow citizens with offices of trust and responsibility. He first married Isabella, daughter of William Jones of Southampton, by whom he had issue, Nicoll, Mary and Catherine. His second wife was Joanna, daughter of Benajah Strong of Setauket, by whom he had issue, Ann and Eliza. His death occurred at Weston, Oneida county, Aug. 4, 1821, aged 87 ; and that of his widow, Nov. 24, 1826, aged 80.

His son, Nicoll, occupies the paternal estate at Mastic. He married Phebe, daughter of David Gelston, Esq. by whom he had several children, one of whom, the Hon. John G. Floyd, is a member of congress from Oneida, and his daughter, Julia, was married in January, 1839, to Dr. Edward Delafield of N. Y. Mary, eldest daughter of General Floyd, married Col. Benjamin Tallmadge of Litchfield, Conn. and was the mother of Frederick A. Tallmadge, present recorder of New York, and of his brother, Henry Floyd Tallmadge. Catherine, the 2d daughter, became the wife of Dr. Samuel Clarkson of Philadelphia, and was the mother of Samuel F. Clarkson, counsellor at law, and the lady of William B. Crosby, Esq. of New York. Ann, the 3d daughter, married first, George W. Clinton, son of the late vice president, and second, the late Abraham Varick, Esq. of New York. Eliza, the youngest daughter, married James Platt, Esq. of Utica, and died Dec. 17, 1820, leaving issue, one of whom is William F. Platt, Esq. of Oswego.

To this brief notice, we may be permitted to add, that among those who composed the English society for the propagation of the gospel in New England, 1649, sixteen in number, five of them had been residents of New England, of whom, says the editor of Morton's Memorial, Richard Floyd, was one. From this observation of the learned editor, supported, doubtless, by good authority, it would naturally seem that the first named Richard Floyd, had been in this country, previous to his final emigration in 1656, and had probably then visited Long Island, resolving to return with his family and settle upon it. Hutchinson, in his History of Massachusetts, says, that Richard Floyd was treasurer of the corporation, created by the British parliament in 1650, to raise funds for propagating the gospel among the American Indians. It is also affirmed upon authority of English books of Heraldry, that the names of *Floyd* and *Lloyd*, are identical with the Welch peo-



ple, both having the same arms and crest. If this be true, it is a matter of some curiosity, as well as interest to those who may feel disposed to investigate it further.

---

*Of the Descendants of George Woolsey.*

THIS gentleman was the son of Benjamin, and grandson of Thomas, a near relative of Thomas, better known in history as Cardinal Wolsey, who, to the liberality of his royal master, Henry VIII, was indebted for his extraordinary elevation. Mr. Woolsey was born Oct. 27, 1610, and had most likely resided some time with his father in Holland, having come over with the Dutch emigrants in 1623, while yet a mere boy. Many circumstances induce the belief, that his father, Benjamin, joined him in this country a few years after. He resided several succeeding years in the city of New Amsterdam, where he is supposed to have been a trader or merchant.

In 1647 he purchased a plantation at Flushing, where he established himself, but afterwards took up his residence with his father at Jamaica, which place was then lately settled, where he died Aug. 17, 1698, at the age of eighty-six. His will, which is recorded, bears date Nov. 2, 1691, in which he names his wife Rebecca, his sons George, Thomas and John, and his daughters Sarah Hallett, Mary Woolsey and Rebecca Wiggins.

His son George, born at New York, Oct. 19, 1650, removed with his father to Jamaica, and is mentioned in Dongan's patent of 1686. His name also frequently occurs upon the town books of Jamaica, establishing the fact of his being a man of talents and consequence.

Toward the close of his life, and when far advanced in age, he changed his residence to the house of his son, Benjamin Woolsey, at Dosoris, in the town of Oyster Bay, and his grave-stone is still to be seen in the family cemetery of that place. From the inscription thereon, yet legible, it appears that he died at the age of ninety, in 1741, new style.

Benjamin Woolsey, son of the preceding, was born at Jamaica Nov. 19, 1687, graduated at Yale College in 1707, and after preparation for the ministry, he preached in several places till 1720, when he succeeded the Rev. Joshua Hobart, as pastor of the first church in Southold.

He married Abigail, daughter of John Taylor of Oyster Bay, in 1714, who inherited from her father the valuable estate of Dosoris, upon which, after the death of Mr. Taylor in 1735, they went to reside.

The dwelling which they occupied, stood, though greatly dilapidated, till 1842, when it was taken down.

The name of Dosoris, compounded of two latin words, *Dos* and *uxoris*, was conferred by Mr. Woolsey, as implying that the premises were a gift or portion to his wife. The character of this gentleman is so fully described upon his tomb, and in an obituary notice published at the time of his death, that we cannot deny to the reader the pleasure of their perusal.

“Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Benjamin Woolsey, who, in the united character of the gentleman, the christian, the divine, shone with distinguished lustre, and adorned every station of public and private life, with dignity and usefulness. Early devoted to the work of the gospel ministry, endowed with the gifts of nature and grace, he employed his superior talents in the service of his divine master, with fidelity and zeal. After a shining course of disinterested labors to promote the cause of true religion, he exchanged the ministry of the church militant on earth, for the rewards of the church triumphant in heaven, August 15, A. D. 1756.”

In Hugh Gaine's Mercury for Aug., 1756, it is related of Mr. Woolsey, among other things, that “his intellectual powers were much above the common level, and were improved by a liberal education. His universal acquaintance with sacred literature, rendered his public performances peculiarly edifying and instructive. His sentiments were just, noble and proper, his reasoning clear and conclusive, and his pulpit eloquence manly, nervous and strong. The zeal and pathos that animated his discourses, added peculiar grace and dignity to his address, and while it engaged the attention of his hearers, discovered the sincere piety and fer-

vent devotion, that warmed and governed his own heart. He loved good men of every profession, and owned and admired sincere piety, under whatever form or denomination it appeared. Justice, charity and condescension, hospitality and public spirit, were virtues to which he paid the most sacred regard. In the discharge of the various duties, which constitute the tender and affectionate husband, the indulgent kind parent, the mild and gentle master, the obliging neighbor, the sincere, faithful and unshaken friend, he had few equals and no superior."

Mr. Woolsey had two sons, Benjamin and Melancthon Taylor, and four daughters, Abigail, who married the Rev. Noah Wells of Stamford, Conn.; Sarah, who married John Lloyd of Lloyd's Neck, L. I.; Mary, who married first, Daniel Smith, and secondly, Dr. George Muirson; and Hannah, who first married Samuel McCoun, and secondly Daniel Youngs.

Benjamin, eldest son of the Rev. Mr. Woolsey, was born June 8, 1717, graduated at Yale College in 1744, and resided at Doso-  
ris, in the commission of the peace, till his death in October, 1771. His first wife was Esther Isaacs of New Rochelle, by whom he had daughters, Mary and Sarah. His wife was born in 1720, and died March 29, 1756. For his second wife he married Ann, daughter of Dr. George Muirson of Setauket. She was born Feb 10, 1737, married in 1757, and died Aug. 14, 1807. Her father died at New Haven Feb. 20, 1786, aged 79.

The children of Mr. Woolsey by his second wife, were Benjamin Muirson, John Taylor, George, William Walton, George Muirson, Esther and Elizabeth. His eldest daughter, Mary, married in 1777, the Rev. Timothy Dwight, late president of Yale College, by whom she had issue, Timothy, Benjamin Woolsey, James, Sereno Edwards, John, William and Henry. Mrs. Dwight is still living at a very advanced age, in the full possession of her faculties.

Sarah, the second daughter of Mr. Woolsey, married Moses Rogers, an eminent New York merchant, and had issue, Benjamin Woolsey, Elizabeth, who married Samuel M. Hopkins, Esq., of Geneva, Julia Ann, who married the late Francis B. Winthrop, Elizabeth, and Sarah, who married William Van Rensselaer, and Archibald.

Esther, third daughter of Mr. Woolsey, born Dec. 1, 1759, married Captain Palmer of the British army, and died at Raphoe in Ireland, March 15, 1807. His youngest daughter, Elizabeth, born Sept. 22, 1768, married William Dunlap, who died Sept. 20, 1839, well known for his excellence in the fine arts, and as the author of several valuable historical performances. The issue of this marriage were Margaret and John Alexander.

Benjamin Muirson, eldest son of Mr. Woolsey, was born Feb. 17, 1758, and died at Bridgeport, Conn., Jan. 17, 1813. John Taylor, second son, born Sept. 20, 1762, and died Dec. 9, 1798, in the British West Indies.

William Walton, fourth son of Mr. Woolsey, was born Sept. 17, 1766, and was a distinguished merchant of New York. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Timothy Dwight, and sister of the late president Dwight, whom he married April 2d, 1792, and who died Dec. 8, 1813, aged 42. Their daughter Mary Ann, born in 1793, married first, Jared Scarborough, and secondly, George Hoadley: Elizabeth, born in 1794, became the second wife of Francis B. Winthrop; William Cecil, born 1796, married Catharine, daughter of the late Theodorus Bailey, and died in 1840; John Mumford, born also in 1796, married Jane Andrews, and lives at Cleveland, Ohio; Laura, born Jan. 13, 1800, and married William Samuel Johnson, Esq., of New York; Theodore Dwight, born Oct. 31, 1801, married Martha E. Salisbury of Boston, and is engaged as professor of the Greek language and literature in Yale College; Sarah, born in 1805, married Charles F. Johnson of Owego.

Mr. Woolsey married for his second wife Sarah, daughter of the Hon. Charles Chauncey, judge of the supreme court of Connecticut, by whom he had no issue. He died at New York Aug. 18, 1839.

Melancthon Taylor Woolsey, youngest son of the Rev. Mr. Woolsey, was born Feb. 12, 1720, and resided at Dosoris. He married Rebecca, daughter of Henry Lloyd, who was born Oct. 31, 1718, and had issue Mary, Theodosia, Abigail, Elizabeth, Rebecca and Melancthon Lloyd. Mr. Woolsey died Sept. 28, 1758, while engaged as colonel in the service of his country against the French in Canada, and was buried at Dosoris, as were also his

daughters Abigail, Elizabeth and Mary, who died respectively, the 13th, 16th, and 30th Nov. 1753, in their infancy.

His widow died Sept. 13, 1796, at the house of the Hon. James Hillhouse, of New Haven, who had married her daughter, Rebecca Woolsey. Mrs. Hillhouse was born Aug. 22, 1755, married Oct. 10, 1782, and had issue Sarah, Mary, James A., who married Cornelia, daughter of Isaac Lawrence, Esq., of New York, and died Jan. 6, 1841; Rebecca, wife of the Rev. Nathaniel Hewett, of Fairfield, Conn., and Augustus L., now residing at Paris.

The said Melancthon Lloyd Woolsey was born May 8, 1758, and, at the age of 18 years, entered the American army; was highly esteemed as a soldier, and was selected as aid to his excellency George Clinton. March 23, 1779, he married Alida, daughter of Henry Livingston, of Poughkeepsie, and sister to the late John H. Livingston, D. D., president of New Jersey College. He retired from the army in 1780, but rose subsequently to the rank of major general of militia. In 1787, he removed to Plattsburgh, was appointed collector of the customs for that district, and clerk of Clinton county. He died at Trenton, N. J., June 29, 1819, while on a tour to visit his son, Commodore Melancthon Taylor Woolsey, then commanding at Sacket's Harbor. His widow died at Oswego, July 12, 1843, aged 85 years. The last named gentleman was born June 5, 1780, and entered the navy of the United States at the age of twenty years. He was engaged in Tripolitan war, under Com. Decatur, and was one of the most active officers in the late war with England, under Com. Chauncey. His wife was Susan C., daughter of James Tredwell, of New York. He was in command of Oswego when the British were so brilliantly repulsed. On the breaking up of the marine on Lake Erie, he was transferred to the ocean service, being successively in command of the West India station at Pensacola, and the Brazilian squadron. His death took place at Utica, the residence of his family, May 19, 1838.

Henry Livingston Woolsey, second son of Melancthon Lloyd Woolsey, was born in 1782, and married Eunice, daughter of Wolcott Hubbell, of Lanesborough, Mass., and has issue eight children. His daughter Catharine married William Floyd Platt,

Esq., now of Oswego, a grandson of the late Gen. William Floyd, and a gentleman of much intelligence and respectability.

Rebecca Nelson Woolsey, sister of the said Henry, married John Borland, Esq., of Boston, and her brother, James Lloyd Woolsey, married Roxana Akerman, of Jefferson county, N. Y.; his sister Cornelia married Harvey De Wolfe, of Guilford, Conn., and her sister, Mary Elizabeth Woolsey, married Wolcott Hubbell, of New York, son of the above; and Susan K. Woolsey, another sister, married Samuel O. Auchmuty, of New York, and, after his death, became the second wife of James Platt, Esq., of Oswego.

George Muirson Woolsey, fourth son of the last named Benjamin Woolsey, was born April 14, 1772; and Sept. 27, 1797, married Abby, daughter of Jos. Howland, of Norwich, Conn. She was born Aug. 27, 1776, and died in London May 4, 1833. The issue of this marriage were Charles William, born March 4, 1802, who was destroyed in the conflagration of the steamboat Lexington, upon Long Island Sound, Jan. 13, 1840, leaving a widow and seven infant daughters; a son was born soon after his decease. Edward John, born Oct. 31, 1803, and married Emily Phillips Aspinwall, of New York, by whom he has issue.

*Of Colonel Smith and his Descendants, or the Tangier Smiths.*

655  
445  
COLONEL WILLIAM SMITH was born at Newton near Higham Ferrers, in Northamptonshire in England, Feb. 2d, 1665. It seems that in his youth he was destined for the active scenes of life, and it is not probable that he received either a classical or legal education. He, however, possessed a vigorous mind, with a versatility of genius capable of attaining distinction in any employment to which it was applied. The family probably were attached to the royal cause, as he seems to have been in great favor with Charles II, which was continued during the reigns of James II, William and Mary, and while he continued under Queen Anne.

Charles II, in 1675, appointed him governor of Tangiers, which place, as well as Bombay, was given to him by the king of Portu-

gal as a part of the marriage portion of his wife, Queen Catharine, the daughter of that king ; and he probably at the same time gave him the commission of colonel, and the command of the troops necessary to protect an establishment on that barbarous coast. It was intended to make Tangiers a place of trade, and to establish a colony there. The project, however, did not succeed ; and in 1683 the place was abandoned, and Col. Smith returned to England. He married Martha, daughter of Henry Tunstall, Esq., of Putney, in the county of Surrey, Nov. 26, 1675.

After his return, he embarked in trade in London, and continued in business until he left the country in July, 1686.

It would also seem that he was for a short time concerned in trade after his arrival here, and may have come over for that purpose. There is an entry of a note on the records of Brookhaven, bearing date April 23, 1690, given by Col. Thomas Dongan, the late governor of the province, to Col. Smith, for £293, purporting to be for goods, in which the colonel is styled a merchant.

Col. Smith arrived with his family at New York, Aug. 6, 1686. He very early visited Brookhaven, and seems to have taken a fancy to a valuable neck of land there, called Little Neck, which was held in shares by various proprietors, who were in some dispute about the premises. Governor Dongan aided him in effecting the purchase. He wrote to the proprietors, and recommended it to them to sell out to Colonel Smith, as the best mode of terminating the controversy, to which a considerable portion of them agreed ; and on the 22d of October, 1687, Colonel Smith made his first purchase in Brookhaven, of Little Neck, now owned by S. B. Strong, Esq. one of his descendants.

In 1689, it is supposed he removed to Brookhaven with his family, and took up his permanent residence there. After his settlement at Brookhaven, he made a purchase of a large tract of country, extending from the country road to the South Bay, and from the Fireplace river to Mastic river, to which the town assented, and which, with his former purchases, was erected into a manor, by the name of St. George's manor, by patent of Colonel Fletcher in 1693 ; and subsequent to this he purchased all the lands unpurchased, lying between his former purchase and the bounds of Southampton, which were annexed to his manor by



another patent of Col. Fletcher in 1697, whose grants to individuals were so extravagant, that several of them were annulled by an act of the colony legislature under the succeeding administration.

Governor Slaughter arrived at New York March 19, 1691, and on the 15th he appointed Col. Smith one of the members of the council: he also appointed him one of the commissioners of oyer and terminer, which tried and convicted Leisler and his associates.

The supreme court was established by an act of the legislature, May 6th, 1691; consisting of a chief justice, with a salary of £130; a second judge, with a salary of £100; and three other judges, without a salary. On the 15th, the governor and council appointed Joseph Dudley chief justice, Thomas Johnson the second judge, and Col. Smith, Stephen Van Cortland, and William Pinhorne, the other judges. Col. Smith was at the same time appointed a judge or delegate of the prerogative court for the county of Suffolk.

Col. Fletcher arrived, and took upon him the government, Aug. 29th, 1692. Nov. 11th, 1692, the seat of Joseph Dudley was vacated for non-residence, and Col. Smith was appointed chief justice in his room. On the 8th of June, 1693, he was commissioned to succeed Col. Youngs in the command of the militia of Suffolk county. During the time he held the office of chief justice, the colony was divided into rancorous parties, and the public measures were of course influenced by party spirit; yet he seems to have discharged the duties of his office with great dignity and impartiality. Governor Belomont, on his arrival, April 2d, 1698, took part with the friends of Leisler, and, as might be expected, removed Col. Smith from the office of chief justice, and on the 30th of Oct. 1700, appointed Mr. Van Cortland in his stead. He was, however, allowed to retain his place at the council board, as his loyalty was so well known in England, and such his popularity with the ministry, that his excellency dare not carry his resentment so far as to remove him. The governor died 5th of March, 1701, and John Nanfan, the lieut. governor, being absent from the colony, Col. Smith, president of the council, claimed and exercised the authority of government. This claim was op-



posed by the adherents of Leisler, and denied by a majority of the assembly, who were of the same party. The minutes of the supreme court, while Col. Smith presided, from Oct. 4, 1693, to Oct. 5, 1700, are preserved in the collections of the New York Historical Society. In 1792 Lord Cornbury re-appointed him chief justice, which office he held till April, 1703. He continued a member of the council till his death, which took place at his residence upon Little Neck, Setauket, Feb. 18, 1705. The inscription upon his tomb in the family cemetery, is as follows :

“ Here lyes intered ye body of ye Hon<sup>b</sup>. Coll. William Smith, Chiefe Justice and President of ye Councill of ye Province of New Yorke. Born in England at Higham-Ferrers in Northamptonshire Feb. ye 2d, 165 $\frac{1}{2}$ , and died at the mansion of St. George, Feb. 18, 170 $\frac{1}{2}$ , in ye 51st yeare of his age.”

The wife of Col. Smith is said to have been a remarkably intelligent and well bred lady, and eminently skilled in domestic economy. She outlived her husband, and died Sept. 1, 1709. Their surviving children were Henry, William Henry, Patty, Gloriana and Charles Jeffery. The last named died May 23, 1715, aged 22. Patty became the wife of Col. Caleb Heathcote, who arrived here from England in 1692, and was the same year appointed a member of the council. One of their daughters married Dr. Johnson of Perth Amboy, the friend and correspondent of Gronovius; another daughter married Chief Justice De Lancey, whose son, John Peter De Lancey, was the father of the Right Rev. William Heathcote De Lancey, and of his sister, the wife of James Fennimore Cooper, Esq.

Gloriana, the other daughter of Col. Smith, married the Rev. George Muirison, of Rye, Westchester county. Col. Henry Smith, eldest son of Chief Justice Smith, was born at Tangier Jan. 19, 1679. He was, like his father, a gentleman of talents and information, and filled the office of clerk of Suffolk from 1710 to 1716. He was for many years a judge of the county, and delegate of the prerogative court, for taking the proof of wills, &c. His wife was Anna, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Shepherd of Charlestown, Mass., where she was born Jan. 30, 1685, and married by the celebrated Cotton Mather, Jan. 1, 1705. Their children were Mary, who married Edmund Smith; Anna, who mar-

ried Dr. George Muirson; William Henry, Henry, Gloriana, who married Nathaniel Brewster; Martha, who married the Rev. James Lyon; Charles Jeffery, Gilbert, and Catharine. The wife of Col. Smith died May 7, 1735. On the 8th of Oct., 1737, he married Frances, daughter of the Rev. Henry Caner of Fairfield, Conn., by whom he had no issue. She died June 24, 1742. Nov. 6, 1742, he again married to Margaret Biggs, by whom he had daughters Frances and Margaret. The last died young, and the former married Capt. William Nicoll, by whom she had children William and Henry. Col. Smith died in 1767, aged 88. His son Gilbert was bred to the profession of medicine, and died in Setauket, at an advanced age. His wife was Margaret Biggs, by whom he had issue Gilbert, John, Nathaniel, Henry, Sarah, Penelope, Phebe, Gloriana and Frances; of these, the four first and Phebe died unmarried. Henry, second son of Col. Smith, married Ruth, daughter of Jonathan Smith, and had children Charles Jeffery, Brewster, James, Elizabeth, and Martha, and died May 3, 1747, aged 37.

William Henry Smith, eldest son of Col. Smith, commonly called 'Young Clerk Smith,' was born Oct. 29, 1708, and was a man of much consideration and usefulness. He was clerk of the county of Suffolk, from 1730 to 1750, and afterwards a judge of the common pleas. His wife was Margaret, daughter of Henry Lloyd, by whom he had issue, William Henry, Paschal N., William, Gilbert, Oliver, Rebecca, Anna and Catharine. Of these, William, Henry and Oliver, lived and died in Boston; Paschal N., married Hester Sears of Boston, and died at New York, 1805. William and Gilbert, lived and died at Halifax. Rebecca, married John Aspinwall of Flushing; Anna, became the wife of the late Judge Selah Strong, and Catharine, married John Grinnell of New York.

William Henry Smith, 2d son of Chief Justice Smith, was born March 13, 1690. He was commonly called Major Smith, and settled on a part of his father's purchase, upon the south side of the island. His first wife was Miss Merrit of Boston, by whom he had a son, Merrit, who settled and died in Connecticut. His 2d wife was Hannah Cooper of Southampton, by whom he had issue, William, Caleb, Elizabeth, Sarah, Martha, Jane and Hannah. Caleb, was settled as a clergyman in New Jersey, where he mar-

ried Martha, daughter of Jonathan Dickinson, president of New Jersey College, by whom he had issue, Nancy, Elizabeth and Jane. Elizabeth, married John Woodhull of Millers Place, and had issue, William, John, Caleb, Henry, Merrit, James, Gilbert, Jeffery and Elizabeth. Sarah, married James Sprout of Philadelphia, and had issue, William, John, Hannah, Olivia and Sarah. Martha, married Judge Caleb Smith of Smithtown, and had issue, Paul, Caleb and Hannah. Jane, died unmarried. Hannah, the youngest daughter of Major Smith, married Thomas Helme of Millers Place, and had issue, Thomas, William, Henry, Caleb, Hannah, Martha and Clarissa; William Smith, son of Major Smith, and commonly called Judge Smith, was born 1720 and died March 17, 1799. He lived on the paternal estate at Mastic, or Sabonack. His first wife was Mary, daughter of Daniel Smith of Smithtown, whom he married in 1755, and by whom he had issue, John and Mary. His second wife was Ruth, daughter of Nathaniel Woodhull of Mastic, and sister of General Woodhull, by whom he had issue, William, Caleb, Mary, Hannah, Elizabeth and Sarah. Judge Smith was a highly intelligent and respectable man. Besides filling the office of county judge for several years, he was a member of the provincial congress. In 1777 he was elected a senator under the state constitution, which office he retained till 1783. His daughter Mary 2d, was born May 12, 1763, married Dr. Daniel Robert, and left issue, William, Christopher, Daniel and Maria. Hannah, born Oct. 4, 1764, married Richard Woodhull of Blooming Grove, Orange county, and had issue, Jesse, William, Nathaniel and Ruth Hester.

Caleb Smith, 3d son of Judge Smith, married Harriet, daughter of William Bowditch of Shelter Island, and had issue, Caleb and Elizabeth. He died in New York in 1805, and his widow afterwards married Jehu Brainard of New Haven. William, 2d son of Judge Smith, was born April 30, 1768, and married Hannah, daughter of Philetus Smith of Smithtown, and had issue, William Sidney, Apollos and Ruth Amelia. He resided on that part of St. George's Manor, now called Long Wood, and died July 22, 1803, aged 35. William Sidney Smith, son of the last named William, married Eleanor, daughter of Major William Jones of Oyster Bay, and resides on the paternal estate at Long Wood. His brother,

Apollos, died without issue in 1816, and his sister, Ruth Amelia, married Robert M. Russell of New York. John Smith, eldest son of Judge William Smith, was born Feb. 12, 1756, and is commonly called General Smith. He was a man of excellent abilities, was well acquainted with public business, and filled various public stations, from early life, till his death. Few men have ever enjoyed a greater share of public respect and confidence than General Smith. He was a member of the state legislature for most of the time from 1784 to 1800. In 1788 he was in the convention that adopted the constitution of the United States. In 1799 he was elected a representative in congress, in which he continued four years, and was then appointed a senator in congress for six years. In 1814 he was made marshal of the southern district of New York, and held the situation till his death, June 25, 1816. He was fond of reading, which with his close observation and long experience of public life, enabled him to discharge intelligibly and usefully, the duties of the different situations he was called to fill. He first married Lydia Fanning, Oct. 16, 1776, by whom he had a son, William, now owner of the estate of his ancestors at Mastic. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Zepheniah Platt of Poughkeepsie, whom he married in 1785, and by whom he had no issue. In Oct. 1792, he married Elizabeth, widow of Henry Nicoll, and daughter of the lamented General Woodhull, by whom he had issue, Egbert Tangier, Robert, Charles Jeffrey and Sarah Augusta. The eldest son, William, married Hannah, daughter of Samuel Carman, deceased, of Fire Place. Egbert Tangier, married Sarah, daughter of Gen. William Schenck of Ohio, and Sarah Augusta, married in June, 1816, John L. Lawrence, Esq. of New York, and has several children. The widow of General Smith, died Sept. 14, 1839.

---

•

*Genealogical Notice of the Strong Family.*

Most, if not all, the families of the name in this and the New England states, are presumed to be descended from Elder John

Strong, who was at Hingham, Mass., in 1635, and with seven associates commenced the settlement of Northampton, then called Nonatuck, in 1659. His father was Richard who died in England. John was born at Taunton, Somersetshire, England, in 1605, and sailed from Plymouth with his family and a sister, March 30, 1630, in the ship *Mary and John*, in company with Messrs. Warham, Maverick, Mason, Clap and others, and arrived at Nantasket in May following and settled at Dorchester, from whence he went to Hingham, and finally to Windsor, Conn., and with Roger Ludlow and others aided in the settlement of that place. He was made freeman of Plymouth colony Dec. 4, 1638. He married in England, but his wife either died upon the passage or soon after her arrival here. His second wife was Abigail Ford, whom he married at Dorchester, Mass., in 1630, and was the mother of his children, eighteen in number, except his son John, and an infant which died after their arrival in America. Elder Strong died April 4, 1699, at the age of ninety-four. To show the great increase of the family, it may be stated, that up to 1828 more than sixty of the name had graduated at the New England colleges, of which seventeen were clergymen.

The children of Elder Strong who survived infancy, were, 1. John, who had several children, and from whom was descended the Rev. Dr. Strong of Randolph, Mass. 2. Return, who left issue. 3. Thomas, who had sixteen children, and from whom descended the Rev. Dr. Nathan Strong of Hartford, and the Rev. Dr. Strong of Norwich, Conn. 4. Jedediah, who had twelve children. 5. Ebenezer, who had six children, and from whom the late Governor Caleb Strong was descended. He was born in 1745 and died in 1819, having been Governor of Connecticut ten years. 7 and 8. Samuel and Joseph, twin brothers, the former of whom had twelve children, and from whom descended the Hon. Simeon Strong of Amherst, Mass.; the latter died unmarried. 9. Josiah, and 10. Jerijah, of whose posterity we know nothing. The names of the eight daughters of the said John Strong, were Abigail, Elizabeth, Experience, Hannah, Mary, Esther, Sarah and Thankful.

Jonathan, a son of the said Ebenezer Strong, had seventeen children by his first wife, Mahetable Stebbins, and it is remarka-

ble of the family generally, that it has been uncommonly prolific.

The said John Strong, eldest son of the emigrant, resided at Windsor, Conn., where he married Mary Clark Nov. 26, 1656. His children were Mary, Hannah, Hester, John, Jacob, Mary, (2d) and Elizabeth. He died Feb. 20, 1697, aged about seventy. John, who was born Dec. 25, 1665, lived at Windsor, married Hannah Trumbull of Suffield, Nov. 26, 1689, and died 1749, aged eighty-four. His children were Hannah, Jonathan, Ann, John, who lived in East Windsor, and married a daughter of the first Governor Wolcott, and David, who lived in Bolton, Conn., and was a deacon of the church in that place, and died Jan. 25, 1801, aged ninety-six. Jonathan, who was born April 22, 1694, removed to Bolton about the year 1721. He married Hannah Ellsworth, daughter of Job Ellsworth of Windsor. She was born Feb. 10, 1700. They had three children, Jonathan, Charles and Job. Job removed to Southampton, Mass. Charles lived in Bolton, and died March 5, 1810, aged 82. Jonathan married Mary, daughter of Mr. Ebenezer Northum of Colchester, Conn., June 8, 1750, who was born March 13, 1725, and died December 20, 1817, in the ninety-third year of her age. His children were Hannah, Mary, Sarah, Esther, Alexander and Jonathan.

Thomas, the third son of John above named, and grandson of Elder John Strong, married Mary Cotton, granddaughter of the Rev. John Cotton of Boston, and had issue sixteen children, the eleventh of whom in the order of birth was Selah, the ancestor of the Long Island and Orange county families of Strong. He was born at Northampton Dec. 22, 1688, and while a young man, came to Long Island. He settled in Brookhaven and married Abigail Terry of Southold, and by his industry acquired a good estate. He was a useful man in his day, and justly acquired the confidence and esteem of the community. He died April 15, 1732. He left five sons, Thomas, Selah, Benajah, Joseph and Benjamin. His daughter Rachel married Capt. Samuel De Honneur, whose only daughter, Joanna, born in 1731, married (lawyer) William Nicoll of Islip. The last named Thomas married Susanna, daughter of Samuel Thompson of Setauket, where he died May 14, 1760. He had one son and eight daughters ; 1. Se-

lah ; 2. Abigail, married Benjamin Havens ; 3. Submit, married Phillips Roe ; 4. Ruth, married Enoch Wickes ; 5. Mary, 6. Zipporah, and 7. Susannah, twin sisters, the first of whom married William Shelton of Conn., and the last the Rev. Benjamin Tallmadge, Thomas Benedict and the Rev. Samuel Taylor successively, and died a widow at an advanced age in 1836 : 8. Hannah married James Smith ; and 9. Keturah, who died unmarried.

Of the said Selah, notice has been taken under the article Brookhaven. He was born Dec. 25, 1737, and died July 4, 1815. His children were 1. Keturah, born Nov. 4, 1761, married James Woodhull ; 2. Thomas, of whom notice has been before taken ; 3. Margaret, born May 2, 1768, and married her cousin Joseph Strong of Orange county ; 4. Benjamin, born April 14, 1770, married Sarah Weekes ; 5. Mary, who died in infancy ; 6. William, born Jan. 24, 1775, and died unmarried Sept. 26, 1794 ; 7. Joseph, born Dec. 1, 1777, married Hetty, daughter of William Jones of New York ; and 8. George Washington, born Jan. 20, 1783, married 1. Angelina, daughter of John Lloyd of Lloyd's Neck, and 2. Elizabeth Catharine Templeton of New York.

Selah Strong, 2d son of the above first named Selah, was born Feb. 23, 1712, married Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel Woodhull, and settled at Blooming Grove, N. Y., where he had a family of 14 children, and whose descendants are numerous in Orange county. His brother, Benajah Strong, was born March 7, 1715, married Martha Mills Nov. 14, 1740, and died Nov. 10, 1772. Joseph, his brother, was accidentally drowned in Stratford Harbor, leaving a son. Another brother, Benjamin, removed to Orange county, where he had two sons and five daughters. The children of the last named Benajah were, 1. Sarah, born June 14, 1740, and married Eleazer Miller ; 2. Charity, born May 13, 1742, married Nathaniel Roe ; Abigail, born May 19, 1745, married Richard Conkling ; 4. Joanna, born Jan. 4, 1747, and married Gen. William Floyd ; 5. Benajah, born May 9, 1749, married first, Hannah, daughter of Jonathan Thompson, and second, Elizabeth, daughter of Ananias Carle ; 6. Selah, born Oct. 2, 1753, married Sarah, daughter of Captain Nathan Woodhull, by whom he had children Benjamin, James, Henry, Julia, Ann, and Charlotte. He died Jan. 13, 1837.



The children of the last named Benajah were Samuel, Nancy, Mary, Benajah, Elizabeth, and William, by his first wife ; and Silas and Hannah by his second. He died Dec. 29, 1795, and his first wife Feb. 1, 1786.

---

*Of the Descendants of Major Richard Smith, commonly called  
" Bull Smith."*

RICHARD SMITH, patentee of Smithtown, came from England with Richard his father, to New England, in the early part of the seventeenth century, where he married his first wife Sarah, by whom he had issue Jonathan, Obediah, Richard 2d, Job, Adam, Samuel, Daniel, Elizabeth, and Deborah. Jonathan married Sarah Brewster—issue, Jonathan and Deborah ; Obediah was drowned 1680, and, it is supposed, was the first white person buried in the town of Smithtown ; Richard married Hannah Tooker, June 20, 1670, and died 1720—issue, Nathaniel, Richard 3d, Ebenezer, Hannah, and Sarah ; Job married Elizabeth Thompson—issue, Job 2d, St. Richard, Timothy, Aaron, James, Joseph, and Elizabeth ; Adam married Elizabeth Brown—issue, Edmund 1st, Samuel married Hannah Longbotham—issue, Obediah 2d, Richard, (quaker,) Mary, Phebe, Anna, and Hannah ; Daniel married Ruth Tooker, issue, Obediah 3d, Daniel 2d, and Deborah ; married again Mary Holton, issue, Solomon, Lorinda, Mary, and Sarah ; Elizabeth married Captain William Lawrence, (1664,) issue, Mary, Thomas, Joseph, Richard, Samuel, Sarah, and James Lawrence ; again 1680 married Captain Philip Carteret, governor of N. J., by whom she had no issue ; Deborah married Major William Lawrence 1680, and died 1743, issue, William, Richard, Obediah, Daniel, Samuel, John, Adam, Stephen, Joshua, 1st, Caleb, Deborah, Sarah and Elizabeth Lawrence.

Jonathan 2d, son of Jonathan 1st, married Elizabeth Platt, issue, Platt, Tabitha, and Ruth. His sister Deborah married Joseph Blydenburgh, issue, Richard and Sylvester. Nathaniel, son of Richard 2d, married Hannah Howell, issue, Josiah, William, Phebe, Mary, and Prudence. Richard 3d, son of Richard 2d,



married Anna Sears, issue, Elisha, Isaac, Martha, Hannah, Charity, Juliana and Phebe. Ebenezer, 1st, son of Richard 2d, married Anna, daughter of Job 2d, died 1747, issue, Richard Phineas, 1st, Temperance, Hannah, and Ann. She next married Zepheniah Platt, issue, Jeremiah, Daniel, and Dorothy Platt. The last named Temperance married Jonas Platt, issue, Ebenezer, Richard, Zepheniah, Charity, and Elizabeth, the latter of whom married Rev. David S. Bogart. Hannah, sister of Temperance, married Joshua Smith 2d, issue, Joshua 3d, Ebenezer 2d, Dan. E., Nancy, Deborah, and Hannah; Ann, sister of Hannah, married William Dodge, issue, John, Richard, and Sarah. Hannah, daughter of Richard 2d, married James Fanning, issue, James, Thomas, Phineas, Edmund, Catherine, Sarah, and Nancy; her sister Sarah married Nathaniel Woodhull, issue, Nathaniel, (General,) Richard, Jesse, Ebenezer, Dorothy, Ruth, Sarah, Temperance, Juliana, and Deborah. Job 2d, married Dorothy Woodhull, (just named,) issue, Job 3d, Epenetus, Nicholas, Nathaniel 2d, Charity, George, Ebenezer 2d, Charles, Woodhull, Anne, Elizabeth. St. Richard married Elizabeth Brush, issue, Lemuel, Sybia, and Mary. Timothy, son of Job 1st, married Patience Thompson, issue, Timothy 2d, Israel, James, Gamaliel, William, Ann, Mary, and Sarah. Aaron, son of Job 1st, married Seviah, daughter of James Sands, issue, Othniel, Abigail, Sands, Jessie, Abner, Sarah, and Seviah. James, son of Job 1st, married Jerusha Topping, issue, Matthew, Ezekiel, Austin, Nathaniel, Francis, Eunice, Keturah, Temperance and Jerusha. Joseph, son of Job, 1st, married Mary Aldrich, issue, Joseph, David, Stephen, Gershom, Gilbert, Rhuhamah, Jane, Mary, and Mahetable. Elizabeth, daughter of Job 1st, married William Taylor. Edmund, son of Adam 1st, married Susannah, daughter of Richard Floyd, issue, Edmund, Floyd, and Margaret; the last named married Richard Woodhull, issue, Susannah, Richard, Mary, Adam, and Abraham, (judge.) His second wife was Mary, daughter of Henry Smith, issue, Adam 2d, Thomas, and Ann, the last of whom married Obediah Smith 3d. Obediah 2d, married Susannah Stephens, issue, Obediah 3d, Stephens, Philetus, William, Elizabeth, Sarah, and Susanna. Richard, (quaker,) married Elizabeth Talman, issue, Gilbert, Talman, Richard, Mary and Elizabeth. His sister

see p. 48

Mary married James Smith, (from England,) issue, Samuel; again married Thomas Liscomb, issue, Thomas, Tabitha, and Sarah; again married Jacob Munsell, issue, Jacob and Alexander. Her sister Phebe, married Nathaniel Brewster, issue, Nathaniel, Henry, Timothy, and Ruth. Her sister Hannah married John Stratton, issue, Smith, (who became a minister.) Her sister Ann, married Zephaniah Platt, issue, Nathaniel, Obediah, Richard, Mary and Phebe. Daniel 2d, married Hannah, daughter of Benjamin Brewster, issue, Daniel 3d, Obediah 4th, Caleb, Joshua 2d, Micah, Ruth, Deborah and Mary; he died Jan. 13, 1763, aged 73. Deborah, daughter of Daniel 1st, married Thomas Rutyard, issue, Thomas, John, Daniel, William, Mary, Margaret and Ruth. Solomon, son of Daniel 1st, married Hannah Conklin, issue, Jacob, Jeffrey, Phebe, Margaret, Ruth, Hannah, Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Deborah and Theodosia. Of these, Phebe married Platt Carle; Margaret married Nathaniel Smith 3d; Ruth married William Cornwell; Hannah married Alexander Fleet; Elizabeth married Thomas Betts, of Norwalk; Deborah married William Haviland; and Theodosia married Benjamin Hutchinson. Lorinda, daughter of Daniel 1st, married Thomas Stedman, issue, Daniel, John and Mary; her sister Mary married Obediah Smith 2d, and afterwards Zebulon Bunce, by whom she had issue Obediah and Lemuel. Platt, son of Jonathan 2d, married Mary Woolsey, issue, Elizabeth and Abigail. His sister Tabitha, married Nicoll Floyd, issue, William, Nicoll, Charles, Catharine, Ann, Ruth, Tabitha, Mary and Charity. Her sister Ruth married Henry S. Smith, issue, Charles Jeffrey, Brewster, James, Elizabeth and Martha. Josiah, son of Nathaniel 1st, married Ann Gelston, issue, Hugh, Oliver, Mary, Hannah, (married Pelletreau,) Jane, (married Fanning,) and Julia, (married Cromline.) William, his brother, married Mary Howell, issue, Mary. His sister Phebe married Platt Conklin, issue, Nathaniel. Prudence, another sister, married Jeffrey Smith, son of Solomon 2d, issue, Nathaniel, 4th, Solomon 3d, and Abraham. Of these, the first married Phebe, daughter of Derrick M'Coun, issue, George, Francis, Mary, Elizabeth, and Phebe. Solomon 2d, married Ann, daughter of Vincent Jones, issue, Vincent and Catharine; and Abraham married first, Ann Bunce, issue,

Elbert, Jeffrey, Edmund, Mary, Martha and Prudence ; and second, Mary, daughter of Isaac Smith, and widow of Robert De Grove. Mary, daughter of Nathaniel 1st, married Col. Abraham Gardiner, issue, Nathaniel, (Doctor,) Abraham, Samuel, Mary, Rachel and Phebe. Nancy, daughter of Richard 3d, married Abner Smith, issue, Elisha, Hannah, (married Barney Reeves,) Nancy and Julia. Her sister Sarah married Rev. Napthali Daggett, (afterwards President of Yale College,) issue, Mary, who married Robert Platt. Her brother Isaac married Margaret Field, issue, Richard, (Shell Dick,) and Mary. Her sister Martha married John Adams, issue, James and Betsy. Her sister Juliana married Joseph Bryant, issue, Joseph, Richard, Julia, (married Richard Smith.) Phebe, another sister, married Nathaniel Platt, issue, Isaac, Nathaniel, Hannah, Phebe and Maria.

Richard 4th, married Sarah, daughter of Edmund Smith, and died April 9th, 1812, issue Richard, Edmund, Woodhull, Phineas, Abigail, Nathaniel, Dorothy, Ebenezer, Ann and Thomas. Of these, Richard, married Eliza W. daughter of Henry Nicoll ; Edmund, married Sarah, daughter of Richard Woodhull 5th ; Woodhull, married Sarah Rogers ; Phineas, married first Mary Carle, and second Sarah Whitman, issue a daughter ; Abigail, married Henry Rogers ; Nathaniel, married Sarah W. daughter of Gen. John Floyd ; Dorothy, married Isaac Platt, and died Feb. 7, 1822 ; Ebenezer, married Ann, daughter of Timothy Carle, and Ann, married Isaac Pierson.

Ebenezer, son of Job 2d, married Hannah, daughter of Stephen Woodhull, issue, Susan, married Isaac Blydenburgh, and Elizabeth, married Benj. B. Blydenburgh, issue, Hamilton and Brewster, she died in Sept. 1842. His brother, Charles, married Rachel Hubbard, issue, Henry, Job 3d, John, Charlotte, Esther, Ruth, Rachel and Elizabeth. George, another brother, married Lucy Beers, issue, Henry and Lucy. His brother, Nicholas, married Mary Skidmore, issue, Halsy, Triphena, Olivia and Dorothy. His brother, Woodhull, married Dorothy Smith, issue, Josiah, Ruth, Susan and Mary. His sister, Charity, married Edmund Smith, issue, Edmund and Susanna, who married Micah Smith. Elizabeth, her sister, married Daniel Smith 3d. Her brother, Epenetus, married Deborah, daughter of Joshua Smith 2d, issue,

Moses, Isaac, Epenetus, Temperance, married Edmund Smith, Rachel, married Jonas Mills, issue, Epenetus, Mary, married Isaac Arthur ;—he again married Mary Blydenburgh, issue, Samuel and Deborah. Nathaniel, son of Job 2d, married Margaret, daughter of Solomon 1st, issue, Jacob, married Jerusha Smith, Elkanah married Mary Arthur, Ruth married Joshua Smith, Dorothy, married John Smith, and Sarah married Ebenezer Bryant, Moses, son of Epenetus, married Mary Ives, issue, Daniel, Thomas, Lewis, Eliphalet and Hannah. Epenetus, son of Epenetus, married Rhoda Oakley, and died May, 1832, issue, Samuel A., Ralph, a minister, John, Matilda, Julia, Phebe and Caroline. His brother, John, married Dorothy, daughter of Nathaniel Smith, and died Feb. 1832, issue, Nathaniel, Moses, Conklin, Isaac, Epenetus, Margaret, Deborah, Sarah, Mary, Temperance and Hannah. Caleb, son of Daniel 2d, married Martha Smith, issue, Paul, Caleb and Martha ; of these Paul, married Elizabeth, daughter of Theodorus Van Wyck, issue, Caleb, Theodorus, Richard, William, Samuel, Jane, Melly and Sarah ; Caleb, married Elizabeth, daughter of Aaron Smith, and died Dec. 1831, issue, Caleb, married Harriet, daughter of Samuel Baylis, Martha, married Thomas H. Mills, Sarah, married Ebenezer Smith, and Elizabeth, married Richard Blydenburgh. Joshua, son of Joshua 2d, married first Almy Blydenburgh, second Ruth Smith, issue, Ebenezer and Ruth, third Deborah, daughter of Epenetus, issue, Joshua B., Hannah and Almy. His brother, Daniel E., married Susan, daughter of William Mitchell, issue, William, George, Daniel, Jane and Augusta. Samuel, son of Epenetus, married Phebe Wheeler, issue, Albert, Isaac, Tredwell, Chatfield, Maria, Sarah, Deborah, Eliza and Phebe. Joseph, son of Joseph, married Sarah Saxton, issue, Eliphalet, Joseph, William, Daniel, Selah, Catharine, Rhamah and Sarah. Of these, Eliphalet, married Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Hawkins, issue, Havens, Selah, Thomas, Scudder, George, Juliana and Martha. Joseph, married Catharine Havens, issue, Havens, John, Samuel and Fanny. Stephen, son of Joseph, married Sarah, daughter of Samuel Smith, issue, Peter, who had issue, James and Isaac. His brother, Gersham, married Hannah Burtis, issue, Gershom and Fordham. Ezekiel, son of James, had issue, James, Charles, Ezekiel and William ; of these, James, had

issue, James, George, Vincent, Richard, Samuel, Mary and Elizabeth. His brother, Ezekiel, had issue, Ezekiel, Phebe, Keturah, Sarah, Sophia and Elizabeth. His brother, William, married Sophia, daughter of Benjamin Hawkins, and had issue, Benjamin. Philetus, son of Samuel, married Phebe, daughter of Timothy Tredwell, issue, Tredwell, Alexander, Elias, Hannah, married William Smith, and Phebe. Elias, son of Philetus, died in 1839, issue, Joseph W. married Miss Lamberson, and died May 8, 1839, Phebe married Leonard W. Lawrence, Amelia married Jeremiah Platt, and Sarah Maria, married Dr. Josiah Bowers. Floyd, son of Edmund, married Clarissa Helme, issue, Jesse, Charity and Temperance; of these, Jesse, married Charity Smith, issue, Adam, Jesse, Clarissa and Julia. His sisters married successively, John Bailey. Thomas, brother of Floyd, married Mary, daughter of Jonathan Thompson, issue, Anna, married Richard Floyd Edmund, son of Edmund, married Dorothy, daughter of 2d Richard Woodhull, issue, Edmund and Susan, and by his 2d wife, Temperance Smith, he had issue, Nathaniel married Renelche Woodhull, Sarah married Richard Smith, and Charity. Obediah, son of Daniel 2d, married Anne, daughter of Edmund 1st, issue, Daniel, Adam, Mary and Ruth; of these, Adam, married Charity, daughter of Thomas Rudyard, issue, Daniel, Thomas, Lyman Beecher, Alanson, Charity, Anne and Abigail; Mary, married Abraham Woodhull, issue, Elizabeth, Mary and Jesse; Ruth, married Timothy Carle, issue, Selah Smith, Elizabeth and Ann. Othniel, son of Aaron 1st, married Deliverance Longbotham, issue, Jacob, Abner, Abijah, Sophia, Mary, Jemima, Sarah and Hannah, married Daniel Rose. His brother, Jesse, married Charity Willets, issue, Adam, Jesse, Clarissa and Julia. His brother, Aaron 2d, married Sarah, daughter of Stephen Smith, issue, Jeremiah, Platt, Elizabeth, married Caleb Smith, Sarah, married John Vail, issue, Aaron, Harvey, Edward, Jeremiah, Elizabeth, married Charles Little, Sarah, married Edward Gould, and Mary, married Nathaniel Smith. The said Harvey Vail, married first Elizabeth, daughter of John S. Mount, Esq. and second Ann, daughter of Dr. Richard Udall.

Micah, son of Daniel 2d, married Susan Smith, issue, Micah, Jonas, Charity and Dorothy; of these, Micah, married Elizabeth,

daughter of Moses Smith, issue, Hezekiah, Cornelia, Elbert, Maria, Daniel, Douglass and Moses. Jonas, married Mary Hubbs, issue, Jonas, Carleton, Ebenezer, Edmund, Emmet, Elmira, Elizabeth, Ann and Antoinette. Issue of Richard 5th and Eliza W. Nicoll, Edward Henry, John Lawrence, Ann Eliza, Sarah Elizabeth, Marcia and Charlotte. Issue of his brother, Woodhull, Elizabeth, Charity, Dorothy, Renelche, Edmund, Elizabeth 2d, and Julia Ann. Issue of his brother Phineas, Mary. Issue of his brother Nathaniel, Nathaniel, Joel Griffing, Edmund and Sarah Renelche, deceased. Issue of his brother Ebenezer, Timothy, Richard and Ann, married Hamilton Blydenburgh. Seviah, son of Aaron 1st, married Timothy Smith, issue, Daniel, Jedediah, Elijah, Isaac, Ruth, Amos, Richard and Sarah; of these, the first married Sarah Norton. Ruth married Dr. Samuel Thompson, as second wife, Amos married Ruth Bennet, Richard married Sarah Davis, and Sarah married Col. Isaac Satterly, as second wife. Samuel, son of Obediah, married Susan Blydenburgh, issue, Samuel Prior, Thomas and Mary; the first of these, married a daughter of Thomas Blydenburgh, and the last married Ebenezer Smith. David, brother of Samuel, married Martha, daughter of Jonas Mills, issue, Jonas Mills, Obediah, Ebenezer and Willis. His brother, Lucius, married Dorcas Gildersleeve, issue, Rebecca, Charity, Hannah, Ester and Moses; of these, Rebecca, married Obediah Smith, Charity, married Henry Brush, Hannah married Platt Vail, Esther married Rowland Seaman, and Moses married Kesia Stage.

William, son of Joseph, married Charity Smith, issue. Nathan, Temperance and Charity. His brother, Daniel, married Hannah Satterly, issue, Jonas. Jacob, son of Nathaniel, married Jerusha Smith, issue, Ebenezer, Isaac, Nathaniel, Harry, Elkanah, Hannah, Caroline and Maria. Mary, daughter of Epenetus, married Isaac Arthur, issue, John, Elbert, Isaac, Harriet, Deborah, Ann, Elizabeth and Mary. Merrit, son of Clement, married Abigail Howland, issue, Calwallader, Howland, William, Caleb, Elizabeth, Martha, Nancy and Abigail.

*Of the Descendants of the Rev. George Phillips of Brookhaven,  
L. I.*

THE Rev. George Phillips, grandfather of the person above named, and the common ancestor of the Phillips' family in America, was born at Raymond, Norfolkshire, England, and settled as a dissenting minister at Boxford, in Essex, where his son Samuel was born in 1625. Being driven, by the illiberal measures of the government in regard to religion, from his native country, he left England with the elder Winthrop, in 1630, and lost his wife soon after his arrival at Salem, Mass.

He was soon after engaged as the first minister of Watertown, in that state, where he officiated till his decease, July 1, 1644. His parish, from personal gratitude and respect for him, voluntarily furnished the means of education for his son Samuel, who, it appears from the catalogue of Harvard, graduated there in 1650. The next year he became the minister of Rowley, Mass., as colleague with the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, now advanced in life, and where he died April 22, 1696, at the age of 71 years.

His wife was Sarah, daughter of Samuel Appleton, whom he married in 1651, and by whom he had issue six sons and four daughters; one of whom, Elizabeth, married the Rev. Edward Payson, who was for fourteen years the colleague of Mr. Phillips, and became his successor in the church at Rowley. Mr. Payson had, by his said wife, twenty-one children.

The Rev. George Phillips, son of Samuel, and second minister of Brookhaven, was born at Rowley, June 3d, 1664, graduated at Harvard in 1686, and settled at Setauket in 1697, where he continued till his death, June 17, 1739, at the age of 75 years. His children were John, Daniel, George, William, Samuel (who died young) and Elizabeth.

George, the third son, was born April 1, 1698, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Timothy Mills, first settler of Mills' Pond, in Smithtown, April 11, 1726, settled at Islip, from whence he removed to the head of the river in Smithtown, where he died, Nov. 16, 1771, leaving issue Samuel, born Oct. 26, 1728; Sarah, born Feb. 26, 1730; George, born Jan. 16, 1732; Jonas, born



March 12, 1735; Elizabeth, born March 23, 1737; Mary, born April 13, 1741; and Moses, born March 8, 1742.

Of these, Samuel the eldest married Sarah Mills in 1754, and resided on the paternal estate at Smithtown till his death, June 3, 1806. His children were, 1st, Isaac Mills, born June 18, 1760, married Hetty Smith, and died Aug. 24, 1819, leaving George S. Phillips, Esq., his only child. He lived upon the estate of his father; he was a useful public man, and represented the county in the legislature of the state, in the years 1801 and 1809; 2d, Sarah, born June 14, 1763, and married William Helme; 3d, Samuel, born June 23, 1771, and 4th, Hannah, born July 23, 1756, and married Daniel Brush; her children were Samuel and Julia, who married Jeremiah Moore of Southold.

47/ William, ~~third~~ son of the Rev. George Phillips, married Sybil, daughter of Richard Smith, Oct. 27, 1737, and died at Smithtown Jan. 1, 1778; his wife died at the same place Oct. 31, 1767. They had issue John, William, Richard, Zebdial, Mary, James, Ebenezer, Sarah, Mary; 2d, Philetus and Elizabeth.

Of these, John, born Sept. 3, 1738, settled and died at Milford, Conn. William, born March 27, 1741, settled in the eastern part of Brookhaven, and died March 27, 1799, leaving a son William, who has long been a magistrate there. Philetus, born Nov. 24, 1759, settled at Greenville, N. Y., and died in 1817; his son Ebenezer was minister of Easthampton, where he was settled in 1811, and died at Carmel, Dutchess county, N. Y., about the year 1830. The said Moses Phillips, youngest son of the said George Phillips of Smithtown, removed to Orange county, N. Y., in 1766, and founded the settlement now called Phillipsburgh. He married Sarah, daughter of Henry Wisner, Esq., of Goshen, Jan. 27, 1760; and had issue Gabriel Newton, George, Henry Wisner, Moses, William, Sarah, Samuel and Elizabeth. He died Dec. 29, 1818.

His brothers, George and Jonas Phillips, settled in New Jersey, the first of whom had issue George, Michael and Deborah, all of whom are deceased. Jonas married Anna, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Lewis, formerly of Smithtown, L. I., by whom he had one child Anna, who married Daniel Phoenix, and had nine children—Jonas Phillips, Lewis, John D., Daniel A., and four daugh-



ters, one of whom, Elizabeth, married Henry R. Remsen, Esq. The said Jonas Phillips Phoenix married Mary, daughter of Stephen Whitney, Esq., merchant of New York.

---

*Of the Tallmadge Family.*

THERE are several branches of this family in New York and New Jersey, who spell the name differently, but are probably of the same common stock. Two brothers, Thomas and Enos, are first known in Massachusetts in 1630, the former of whom was admitted freeman of Boston in 1634. Both came subsequently to Connecticut, and Thomas settled at Branford, while Enos located at New Haven, but removed some years after with his son Thomas Tallmadge, jun. to Easthampton, L. I.

The elder brother afterwards settled at New Haven. Benjamin, one of his sons, was a clergyman, and lived and died at Brookhaven, L. I. James, brother of Benjamin, married Martha Roberts, Feb. 13, 1741, and settled at Sharon, Conn., where he had issue Daniel, James, Hannah, Martha, Josiah, Elisha, John, Rebecca, Sarah, Joel, Ezra, Sibil and Luther. Of these, James, born Sept. 11, 1743, was an officer of militia at Saratoga in the Revolution, and was wounded at the capture of Burgoyne. His son, Matthias B. Tallmadge, was district judge of the court of the United States, and died at Poughkeepsie. His brother James, now residing in New York, known as Gen. Tallmadge, married Laura, daughter of his uncle, John Tallmadge, by whom he has a daughter, Mary, wife of Mr. Van Rensselaer, son of the late Stephen Van Rensselaer of Albany. The said Joel Tallmadge settled in Rensselaer county, where he died. He had issue six sons and one daughter. Two of his surviving sons, are the Hon. Nathaniel P. Tallmadge, senator in congress from New York, and the Hon. Daniel B. Tallmadge, late judge of the superior court in the city of New York. Mary, a sister of the said James last named, married, Aug. 4, 1789, the Rev. Dr. Stephen Gano, son of the Rev. John Gano, for many years pastor of the First Baptist

Church in the city of New York. He was of Huguenot descent. Dr. Gano was born Dec. 25, 1762, first studied medicine, and was a surgeon in the American army of the Revolution. He then became a minister of the gospel, and settled over the First Baptist Church in Providence, R. I. (founded by the celebrated Roger Williams) in 1792, and where he died, Aug. 18, 1828. His father, who gathered the First Baptist Church in New York in 1762, was born in 1727, and removed to Frankfort, Ky., where he died in Aug. 1804, aged 77.

The said Thomas Tallmadge, jun. of Easthampton, had brothers Enos, Thomas and Daniel; the last of whom removed to New Jersey in 1725, where he left sons Daniel and Thomas; the last named had issue Daniel, John, Enos, Thomas, and six daughters. The youngest son was born Oct. 24, 1755, and died Oct. 2, 1834, leaving issue Goin, Daniel, David, Jehial, Thomas and John. The eldest died young in 1812, leaving a son, Thomas G. Tallmadge, born Oct. 22, 1841, who has been an alderman of New York and Brooklyn, and member of assembly. His uncle, David, is sheriff of Somerset county, N. J. Jehial, a clergyman in Ohio, Samuel, president of Oglethorpe University, Ga., and John, treasurer of Nassau Hall at Princeton.

The said Thomas Tallmadge, jun. of Easthampton, had a son of the same name, and seven daughters. John, one of the sons of the last named Thomas, was the father of nineteen children, by several marriages, and died there at the age of 84 years, in 1765.

His son, David, also died at the same place in 1806, at the age of 76 years. The names of some of the children of the latter, were John, Jeremiah, Nathaniel and Enos, the last of whom removed to Milton, Saratoga county, N. Y. where he died in 1804.

His eldest son, Henry, was born in 1762, and at an early age entered as a volunteer in the army of the Revolution, and was engaged in several important battles. At the return of peace he went to Vermont, where he married a daughter of Mr. William Hooker, a descendant of the Rev. Mr. Hooker, an ancient minister of Hartford, Conn. He next removed to Greenville, N. Y., where he died in March, 1813, aged 50 years. He held many responsible offices, both civil and military, and was greatly es-

teemed for his amiable disposition, firmness and integrity. His son, William, is a very respectable member of the New York bar.

William, a brother of Henry, settled at Fairhaven, Vermont, where he died a few years since, and his brother, John, resided a while at Pawlet in the same state, when he removed to Hannibal, N. Y. where he still resides.

---

*Genealogical Notice of the Sands Family of Long Island.*

THE family of Sands, or as it was anciently spelled, Sandys, is of Saxon origin, and can be distinctly traced to the time of Edward the Confessor, 1041. The name is supposed to be derived from a place called Sande, in the Isle of Wight, as appears from Domesday Book, and Camden's Survey of Britain.

Sir William Sandys, in the reign of Henry VII. and Henry VIII., (1485, &c.,) had great share in the victory over the rebels at Blackheath, in Kent. His wife was Margaret Bray. He was made a knight of the garter, and employed by Henry VIII. against France. In 1524 he was created Lord Sandys, afterwards lord chamberlain of the household, and was one of those who subscribed the articles preferred against Cardinal Woolsey, and the declaration against Pope Clement the VII. His son Thomas succeeded to the title, and William, his grandson, was one of the peers that sat upon the trial of Mary, Queen of Scots, in 1586. He was imprisoned for joining in an insurrection in London, 1601, made by Robert, Earl of Essex. His son William succeeded him, and died without issue in 1668, and was succeeded by his brother Henry.

In Camden's Britannica, we find the following : " As for secular matters, it has of late been honored by giving title to Sir George Sands of Lees Court, knight of the Bath, who, in consideration of his faithful services to king Charles I. was by Charles II. advanced to the degree and dignity of a baron of this realm, by the title of Baron of Thoresley, as also of Viscount, of Sands of Lees Court, and Earl of Feversham, by letters patent, dated at

Westminster, April 8, 1676." It will be recollected that Sands is one of the *dramatis personæ*, in Shakespeare's Henry VIII.

Sir Miles Sandys was created a knight by James I., Nov. 25, 1612. His daughter Hester married Sir Thomas Temple, by whom she had four sons and nine daughters, and lived to see seven hundred of her descendants. She died in 1656. Sir John Temple, who afterwards came to America, was her great great-grandson. In the second charter of Virginia, in the year 1609, we find the names of Sir Michael Sandys, Thomas Sandys, Henry Sandys, Esq., (son of Sir Edwin Sandys,) and George Sandys, gentleman. Sir Edwin was the second son of Dr. Benjamin Sandys, Archbishop of York, George was the seventh, and youngest son of the Archbishop. Sir Edwin was in 1617, appointed treasurer and governor of the Virginia Company, and died in 1629. In a letter addressed by him to John Robinson and William Brewster, at Leyden, Nov. 12, 1617, he spells his name Sands, and it has sometimes been written Sandes and Sandis. In Stith's History of Virginia we find the names of Edwyn, Samuel, Thomas, Henry, and George Sandys. It is moreover stated as a fact in English history, that a Mr. James Sands died in Staffordshire in 1670, at the age of 140 years, and his wife at the age of 120. (See Hibernian Mag. for 1801.)

Sir Richard Sandys was created a baronet by Charles II., Dec. 15, 1684.

The first of the family known in New England was Henry, who was admitted freeman of Boston 1640, and had a son John born in 1646. The next was a brother of the above, called, in the history of those times, Capt. James Sands. He was born at Reading, Berkshire, England, 1622, and arrived with Sarah his wife, at Plymouth, in 1658. Shortly thereafter he, with fifteen others, purchased Block Island, called by the Indians *Manisses*, now New Shoreham, and removed thither from Taunton with their families. Here he spent the rest of his days, and died March 13, 1695, aged 73. His wife survived him several years. In addition to the white people, there was an Indian population upon the island, of at least 300. It being about the time of Phillip's wars, Capt. Sands built his house of stone, and garrisoned it for defence. He was a leading man, and had the principal management

of affairs upon the island. His wife was the only physician and midwife on the island, and some extraordinary cures are related, as having been effected by her skill, particularly in wounds and poisoning. Capt. Sands had four sons and two daughters, who remained upon the island till it became infested, and was twice plundered, by French privateers, when the three elder brothers John, James and Samuel removed to Long Island, and purchased a tract of land on Cow Neck, since called Sands' Point. Here James and Samuel settled, while John, who was a sea-faring man, conducted a trade between Virginia and New York. He it was, who is believed to have brought the first locust trees to the island, the stumps of which, it is said, can yet be discerned where they were set out at Sands' Point. His wife was Sybil, daughter of Simon Ray of Block Island, by whom he had issue John, Edward, Nathaniel, George, Mary, Catharine, Dorothy and Abigail. He gave land for a burial place near the Point, which contains a multitude of his descendants. His death occurred March 15, 1712. His son, born in 1684, married Catharine, daughter of Robert Guthrie of Edinburgh, and granddaughter of Dr. Alcock, who came a physician to the Boston Company, 1730. He died Aug. 15, 1763, leaving issue eight sons and four daughters, John, Robert, Edward, George, Anne, Nathaniel, Sarah, Joshua, Simon, Gideon, Mary and Benjamin.

Of these, the eldest, John was the father of Comfort and Joshua, and was born Jan. 1, 1708. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Caleb Cornwell, May 12, 1736, and died Nov. 22, 1760. His widow died in 1791. Their children were John, Cornwell, Elizabeth, Robert, Comfort, Stephen, Richardson and Joshua.

Comfort Sands was born at Sands' Point, Feb. 26, 1748, and was named after a gentleman who was highly esteemed by the family. He was early placed as clerk with Stephen Thorne, a merchant upon Cow Neck. In 1762 he went to the city of New York, and lived with Joseph Drake, a merchant in Peck slip. In 1769 he commenced mercantile business on his own account, and on the 3d of June in that year married Sarah, daughter of Wilkie Dodge of Cow Neck. She was born May 24, 1749. Success attended his exertions, and he had acquired a considerable fortune, when the Revolutionary war broke out. In March,

1776, he purchased a small farm at New Rochelle, to which he removed with his family, and commenced building a house, which was partly finished when the British landed there in Oct. He was compelled to leave his home, and took refuge in Philadelphia, while the enemy landed, pulled down his house, plundered his furniture, and destroyed his books. Philadelphia being afterwards menaced by the enemy, he removed his family to Rochester, Ulster co., N. Y., where they remained till 1778—then to Poughkeepsie, and again to Philadelphia, where they remained till peace was declared, in the year 1783, when they returned to New York. From the beginning till the close of the war, he was almost constantly engaged in public affairs. In 1774 he was one of the committee to carry into execution the resolutions of the continental congress, and in Nov., 1775, was chosen a member of the provincial congress of New York, in which he served till July, 1776, when he was chosen by the New York convention auditor-general of the public accounts, at a salary of £300. In this capacity he acted till Oct., 1781, when he resigned. About this time he united with his brothers Richardson and Joshua, in a contract with Robert Morris, to supply the northern army with provisions for 1782. In 1783 he formed a partnership with his brother Joshua, and conducted an extensive mercantile business in the city of New York. The connection was dissolved in 1794. During this period, he was several times chosen to represent the city in the assembly. On the 24th Jan., 1795, he lost his wife, having had issue by her ten sons and four daughters. Those who survived her were Joseph, Cornelia, Henry, Francis, Charles, Lewis, Richardson, Augustus and Sarah. On the 5th of June, 1797, he again married Cornelia, daughter of Abraham Lott, former treasurer of the province. She was born Nov. 5, 1761, by whom he had issue Robert C., and daughters Gertrude and Julia Maria. Mr. Sands lived to the age of 86, and died at Hoboken, Sept. 22, 1834.

Few persons were more active and useful during the trying period of the Revolution, or enjoyed to a greater extent the public confidence. He evinced his detestation of the cruel measures of the mother country at an early age. In 1765 he assisted in the destruction of 10 bales of stamp paper, sent out for the use of the

colonies—it was taken from on board a brig, lying at Burling slip, and carried up to the beach near Rutgers Place, where it was burned. In 1769 he joined an association of merchants, which resolved to import no more goods from Great Britain, until the duty on tea, and the act imposing a tax on glass and paints, were repealed. In Jan. 1776, he was directed by the committee of safety to send three vessels with cargoes to the West Indies, in exchange for medicines, powder and other articles. He dispatched two, which were taken by the enemy, with one of his own, worth, including cargo, \$10,000. In 1777 he was appointed one of the commissioners to meet at New Haven, by order of congress, to regulate the price of articles for the army. He was one of the first directors of the Bank of New York in 1784, five years before its charter was obtained, and in which he continued many years. He was also president of the chamber of commerce, and was concerned with his brother Joshua, in the purchase, for \$30,000, of a valuable tract of land in Brooklyn, forfeited by the attainder of John Rapelje, worth at this time many millions of dollars, but which Mr. Sands lived to see pass from his hands, and himself reduced to comparative poverty. He outlived the most of his children, the greater part of whom died without issue.

His son Joseph, formerly of the house of Prime, Ward & Sands, one of the most respectable banking houses in the United States, was married at Paris, by Talleyrand, (Bishop of Autun,) March 26, 1801, to Marie Therese Kamflin, who was born at Vienna, Dec. 28, 1782, and with whom he returned to New York in May, 1801. Their daughter Mary, born June 3, 1804, is the wife of Francis Griffin, Esq. of New York.

Robert C. Sands, only son of Mr. Sands, by his second wife, was bred to the bar, which he relinquished for a literary life, and in which he evinced talents and acquirements of the highest order. He graduated at Columbia College, 1815, when he delivered the valedictory oration. In ancient and modern literature and languages he has had few equals, and probably, in this country, no superior. He read familiarly the Greek, Latin, French, Spanish, Italian and Portuguese authors. His fame is yet too well known in the United States, to require an eulogium. His death occurred at the early age of 33, Dec. 16, 1832, at which time he was one of the



editors of N. Y. Commercial Advertiser. A brief memoir of his life has been written by the Hon. Guilian C. Verplanck.

Joshua Sands, youngest brother of Comfort Sands, was born also at Sands' Point, Oct. 12, 1757, and at the age of 15, entered as clerk in a mercantile house, where he continued till 1776, when he was invited by Col. Trumbull to accept a situation in the office of the commissary general of the American army. He contributed very essential aid in facilitating the retreat of the Americans from Long Island in Aug. 1776, and the next year joined his brothers, Comfort and Richardson, in supplying the army with clothing and provisions. On the 9th March, 1780, he married Ann, daughter of Dr. Richard Ascough, a surgeon in the British army, previous to the war. She was born Jan. 5, 1761, and is still living. In 1781, he was employed in furnishing the troops on the Hudson, for the following year. After the war he engaged with his brother in business as above stated, and it was during this connection that he united in the purchase of lands in Brooklyn, containing 160 acres, which in 1800 were divided by commissioners into blocks and squares, a map of which is in the clerk's office of the county of Kings. The said lands were then valued at \$150,000, and in 1805 were assessed for the purpose of taxation at \$200,000.

In 1797 he was appointed collector of the customs for the port of New York, which office he discharged with ability and integrity till removed by Mr. Jefferson in 1801. While engaged in mercantile pursuits, he concluded to enter on the manufacture of rigging and cables for his own vessels, and took measures for procuring the necessary machinery and workmen from England. In this he was successful, and organized the first extensive manufactory of cordage at Brooklyn. Several wharves and buildings were erected to facilitate the execution of his purpose, and for the accommodation of those connected with the establishment. These undertakings identified Mr. Sands with the interests and prosperity of Brooklyn, which distinguished his subsequent life. In 1802 he was elected to represent the district in congress. He had been a member of the state senate, and judge of the county of Kings, previous to his appointment to the collectorship. After which he was chosen president of the Merchants' Bank, and retained the same for a considerable time. In 1824 he was again elected to



congress. After which he devoted himself to the improvement of Brooklyn, which he had the satisfaction to see become a city. In 1824 he was elected president of the board of trustees, and exerted himself in various ways for the welfare of the place.

No man enjoyed more fully the esteem and confidence of the inhabitants, without distinction of party ; and all his official duties were performed with singular ability, accuracy and fidelity. To an amiable disposition and great goodness of heart, he united a high toned spirit of independence, and an indomitable tenacity of purpose, which never swerved, when he thought he was right. He died universally regretted Sept. 13, 1835.

His children were twelve in number, as follows : Ann Moore, Richard Ascough, Elizabeth, William B., Malcolm, Sarah Ann, Matilda Caroline, Joshua Rattoon, Grace Augusta, Samuel Malcolm, John Cornwell and Harriet Ascough, the most of whom are now deceased.

---

*Of the Descendants of Englebert Lott.*

THE best information obtained of this gentleman is, that he was originally settled at Newcastle, about thirty-five miles below Philadelphia, upon the west bank of the Delaware, and was the owner of a considerable tract of land on Christiana Creek, which he retained till 1707. He visited New York in 1680, and was in that year united in marriage with Cornelia, daughter of Abraham De La Noy, who was of French extraction and resided in the city of New York.

In 1682 Mr. Lott removed permanently from Newcastle, which had then become a part of the territory of William Penn, to Flatbush, where he purchased a dwelling and lot of ground, and having afterwards leased a tract of land in the same town belonging to the Dutch church, he entered largely upon farming operations. In 1709 he disposed of his dwelling, and purchased a part of the farm which had belonged to the Rev. Mr. Polhemus, first minister of the Dutch church in Kings county.

In 1698 he had been appointed high sheriff of Kings county, which he held during the administration of Lord Belomont. His death occurred in 1728, leaving two sons, Abraham and Johannes. Of the latter, little else is known than that he died in 1732. Abraham Lott was born at Flatbush in Sept., 1684, and in the early part of his life went several voyages on board a trading vessel to the West Indies, as supercargo, and was probably a part owner.

In November, 1709, he married Catharine, daughter of Elbert Hegeman, and from that time lived with and cultivated his father's farm in Flatbush, of which he became owner by devise. In 1743 he was elected a member of the colonial assembly, and served therein for seven years; after which he was re-elected, but died before the whole term expired, July 29, 1754, in the seventieth year of his age.

He left sons, Jacobus, Englebert and Abraham, and one daughter, Cornelia, who married John Vanderveer of Keuter's Hoek. The eldest son married Teuntie De Hartt, daughter of Simon De Hartt, and settled in Flatbush where he died, leaving several sons and daughters. Englebert, the second son, married Maritie Ditmars, daughter of Johannes Ditmars, and also remained at Flatbush. The youngest son, Abraham, married Gertrude Coeyman, daughter of Andrew Coeyman, and entered upon mercantile business in the city of New York, occasionally officiating as clerk of the colonial assembly, and was subsequently appointed treasurer of the province. He died in New York at an advanced age, leaving a son named Andrew, and daughters Catharine, Gertrude and Joanna, the first of whom married Col. William Livingston, the second married Comfort Sands June 5, 1797, and the last died unmarried. Andrew married Maria, daughter of Peter Goelett of New York.

Englebert Lott, son of Abraham, was born at Flatbush in May, 1719, and lived with his father, upon whose death he became the owner of his farm. In Dec., 1742, he married Miss Ditmars as before stated. He carried on the business of a house carpenter and wheelwright, in addition to farming, and was at one period the principal land surveyor in the county. For some years previous to the Revolution, he was one of the judges of the court of

common pleas for Kings county, being an active and well informed man.

His death took place in Nov. 1779, at the age of 60, leaving sons Johannes E., Abraham E., and Englebert. The two youngest entered upon mercantile business in New York, which they continued till the Revolution, when they returned to Flatbush. Englebert died at that place, Nov. 29, 1779; his brother Abraham went afterwards to Edenton, N. C., where he entered into mercantile business again with a Mr. Payne. His death took place there March 4, 1785.

Johannes E. Lott, eldest son of Englebert, was born at Flatbush, Sept. 1, 1746, and in May, 1766, married Adriana, daughter of Adrian Voorhees, of Flatbush, by whom he had one son Englebert, and a daughter Phebe. The first settled on a farm at New Utrecht, and died leaving four sons and three daughters; Phebe died unmarried. After the death of his first wife in Oct. 1773, and on the 12th of Jan. 1775, the said Johannes contracted a second marriage with Catharine, daughter of Jeremiah Vanderbilt, of Flatbush, and settled upon his father's farm, which he obtained by devise from him in 1779.

He was a man of sound mind and good education, and in 1776 was chosen one of the six delegates from Kings county to the first provincial congress of New York. He was elected a representative in the first legislature of this state, which convened after the war, and was afterwards appointed surrogate for Kings county under the constitution; this office, as well as that of judge, he held till 1793, when he was made first judge of the county. This last he resigned in 1801. His death occurred in 1811, in the 65th year of his age, leaving issue Jeremiah, John, Abraham, Maritie, and Sarah.

The said John became a farmer in Flatbush, married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Garretsen in 1799, and had two sons having families now living in the town. The youngest son Abraham married Maria Lott in 1805, by whom he had one son, the Hon. John A. Lott, by profession a lawyer, now state senator, and former first judge of Kings county. Mr. Lott was, after the death of his first wife, twice married, but had by such marriages no children. He died in 1840.

The said Maritie, daughter of Johannes E. Lott, married Jacob Van Pelt, of New York, in 1802, and is now a widow with two children. Her sister Sarah married in 1817 to John Vanderbilt, who, dying in 1842, left her a widow with three sons and two daughters.

Jeremiah, eldest son of Johannes E. Lott, by his second marriage with Catharine Vanderbilt, was born at Flatbush, in Oct. 1776. His education was acquired at Erasmus Hall, which he attended from 1790 to '93, and settled afterwards as a farmer in Flatbush. At the age of 20 years, he commenced the business of surveying, which he followed occasionally for 35 years, being at one time the only land surveyor in the county of Kings. In 1801 he was chosen clerk of the board of supervisors of the county, which he has held now more than 42 years. He was a member of assembly in 1814, '21, '22, and '39. In 1814 he was appointed surrogate of Kings county, and retained the office nearly 20 years, and has always lived upon and cultivated the farm in Flatbush, which his great grandfather purchased in 1730.

In 1805 Mr. Lott married Lydia, daughter of Bateman Lloyd, Esq. a native of Salem, N. J., and an officer of the Revolutionary army, by whom he has two daughters Catharine and Abigail; the first of whom was, in 1829, married to John A. Lott, Esq., and the last to Dr. John B. Zabiskie, son of the Rev. John L. Zabiskie, of Mile Stone, N. J.

---

*Doctor Zophar Platt.*

INTRODUCTORY to a notice of this gentleman, we will give an account of some of his ancestors, who have been for several generations inhabitants of the town of Huntington, and whose descendants are widely diffused over the state.

Epenetus Platt, the common ancestor of most of the families of that name on Long Island, is first mentioned upon the Huntington records of 1672, though he had probably been there some years before that time, and his death occurred in 1693. He was a man of substance and respectability, and in 1689 was a justice of the peace. He was one of those imprisoned by Andros in 1681, for having met with others, to devise some plan of redressing the public griev-

ances which then existed. His children were, Phebe, born March 19, 1669; Mary, born Jan. 11, 1672; Epenetus, born April 4, 1674; Hannah, born Aug. 23, 1679; Elizabeth, born March 1, 1682; Jonas, born April 24, 1684; Jeremiah, born Nov. 25, 1686; Ruth, born June 15, 1687; and Sarah, born Feb. 4, 1692.

Epenetus 2d, commonly called Major Platt, was a distinguished man, and was a member of the colonial assembly from 1723 to 1739. His death took place in 1744, aged seventy. His sons were Epenetus, Zophar and Uriah. The latter settled in Queens county, from whom descended the late Benjamin Platt.

Epenetus 3d was a captain of militia and a large landholder in the town, but his male issue is supposed to be extinct. Jonas Platt, second son of the first settler, purchased the farm at Sunk Meadow now owned by Jeremiah, one of his descendants, in 1717, where he spent his days, but the time of his death is not known. He left Zephaniah, an only son, in possession of his estate. He was imprisoned in New York during the Revolution, and was restored to liberty through the personal application made by his daughter Dorothea, to Sir Henry Clinton; but having caught the small pox while confined, his death occurred Jan. 27, 1778, aged seventy-four. By his first wife, Hannah Saxton, he had issue, Jonas, Zephaniah, Nathaniel, Charles, Hannah and Elizabeth; and by his second wife, Anna, widow of Richard Smith and daughter of Job Smith, he had issue, Jeremiah, Daniel, Sarah and Dorothea.

His eldest son, Jonas, married Temperance, daughter of Ebenezer Smith, settled in New York, and died 1775 aged 44, one of whose sons was the late Col. Richard Platt, an aid of Gen. Montgomery at the storming of Quebec. Elizabeth, sister of the said Col. Platt, married the Rev. David S. Bogart, and died Oct. 26, 1841. Jeremiah, fifth son of Zephaniah, lived and died upon the family estate at Smithtown. His wife was a Hedges of Easthampton, by whom he left a son, Jeremiah. Zephaniah, Charles, Nathaniel and Daniel, the other four sons of Zephaniah first named, were the original proprietors and settlers of Plattsburgh. Having soon after the war purchased a number of military land warrants, they located them upon Lake Champlain, and in 1784, personally surveyed the patent of Plattsburgh on Cumberland Bay. To induce persons to settle there, ten lots of one hundred acres each, were offered to the first ten settlers who should come on with their families, and one hundred acres as a donation to the first male child who should be born upon the patent. The said Charles Platt was appointed judge on the organization of Clinton county, and presided at the first court held in 1788; he held the office till sixty years old. His brother Zephaniah, born at Huntington May 27, 1735, settled on a farm at Poughkeepsie, in Dutchess county; was twice married—first to Hannah Davis, by whom he had issue Zephaniah and Hannah, and second to Mary, daughter of Theodorus Van Wyck of Fishkill, and had issue Theodorus, Elizabeth, Mary, Jonas, William Pitt, Charles, Nathaniel, Robert, Mary, Levi, David and James.

He was a member of the New York convention of 1776, for the purpose of forming a constitution for the state ; in 1777 he was one of the committee of safety, with his colleague, John Jay, for Dutchess county. In 1778 he was elected senator, and was one of the convention of New York who recorded their votes in favor of the constitution of the United States. He was first judge of Dutchess county, almost from its organization to 1795, and died at Plattsburgh, Sept. 12, 1807. Of his children we can only observe, that Elizabeth married the late Gen. John Smith of Mastic, Long Island, and died Feb. 7, 1787 ; William Pitt married Hannah, daughter of Moss and sister of Chancellor Kent, by whom he had six children, and died at Plattsburgh. Robert married Mary, daughter of the Rev. Naphthali Dagget of New Haven, and resides at Peru, Clinton county. Mary married Abraham Brinckerhoff of New York, and died in 1812. James married, first, Eliza, daughter of the late Gen. Wm. Floyd, who died Dec. 17, 1820, and second, Susan K., daughter of the late Melancthon Lloyd Woolsey, and widow of Samuel O. Auchmuty of New York, and now resides at Oswego. His children are William Floyd, James, Augustus, Robert and Elizabeth.

Jonas Platt, son of the last named Zephaniah, was a man greatly esteemed for his genius and acquirements, as well as for the purity of his principles and the grandeur of his moral character. He was born June 30, 1769, and after completing his academical education, was placed in the law office of the late Richard Varick. He was admitted to the bar 1790, and the same year married Helen, youngest daughter of Henry Livingston, Esq., of Dutchess county. Shortly after, he was made clerk of Herkimer and afterwards of Oneida counties. In 1799 he was elected to congress, in 1809 a senator for the western district, and in 1810 was a candidate for governor of the state of New York. In 1814 he was placed upon the bench of our supreme court, and its judicial annals afford abundant evidence of the learning and diligence, which he brought to bear upon the administration of justice. In 1821, he was in the convention for amending the constitution of this state, by the operation of which he was constitutionalized out of office, and returned to the practice of his profession. His health failing, he relinquished his profession, and retired in 1829 to his farm in Clinton county, where he died Feb. 22, 1834. He had eight children, of whom his son Zephaniah is now Attorney General of the state of Michigan.

Dr. Zophar Platt, was the second son of Maj. Epenetus Platt. He was born 1705, and died Sept. 28, 1792, aged 87. His wife was Rebecca, daughter of Joseph Wood of Huntington, who resembled her husband in disposition and character, possessing in an eminent degree those qualities which constitute the materials of female excellence ; by her he had three sons, Jeremiah, David and Ebenezer, and four daughters, Elizabeth, Phoebe, Sarah and Hannah. His principal medical instruction was received from Dr. Jacob Ogden, an eminent physician of Jamaica, and became distinguished for his knowledge in surgery, as well as in the other departments of his profession. He possessed

a large real estate, and valuable grist mill, which he erected upon Huntington Harbòr ; besides being extensively engaged in mercantile business. He continued his medical practice till age and infirmity obliged him to desist, and was afterwards consulted in important cases at his own house. He was distinguished also for his public spirit, kindness and hospitality, and proved himself not only an intelligent, but a most useful and estimable citizen. His daughter, Elizabeth, married Daniel Phœnix, for many years treasurer of New York city. Phœbe became the wife of Samuel Broome, brother of Lieut. Gov. John Broome, and Sarah and Hannah were married in succession to Robert Ogden of Elizabethtown, N. J. David died while in college, and Jeremiah died at New Haven without issue.

Ebenezer, the other son of Dr. Platt, was born at Huntington, 1754. He received a good common education, and succeeded his father in mercantile business in his native place till after his parents' death. He married Abigail, daughter of Joseph Lewis, who was born 1761, and died May 19, 1828. He was elected to the assembly in 1784 and '5, and in 1794 was appointed first judge of Suffolk county, which he retained till 1799, when he removed to the city of New York. Having, by some reverses of fortune, lost the most of his property, he sought for and obtained a situation in the New York custom house, which he held so long as he was able to discharge its duties, when he retired to private life, and died June 26, 1839, at the age of 85. Judge Platt was a polished gentleman in his manners, affable, courteous, and withal highly intelligent. He possessed much public spirit, and was the friend of every thing which promised to be useful to the community ; and like his father he was particularly distinguished for kindness and hospitality, his house being the general resort of respectable strangers. His removal from the town was a matter of public regret, and his memory is still cherished with affectionate regard by all that knew him. He left issue Isaac Watts Platt, pastor of the presbyterian church, Bath, Steuben county, N. Y., where he was installed Sept. 1, 1831. Ebenezer, cashier of the Leather Manufacturers Bank, N. Y. Elizabeth, who married James Rogers, and Rebecca, the wife of Edmond Rogers (now deceased) of New York, and a brother of James.

---

### *Captain Nathan Hale.*

THIS eminent martyr to American liberty, was the son of Deacon Richard Hale of Coventry, Conn., where he was born June 6, 1755 ; and graduated at Yale College in 1773, and was remarkable for his studious habits and gentlemanly demeanor. Possessed of genius, taste and ardor, he early became distinguished as a scholar, and being endowed, in an eminent degree, with those gifts and graces which always add a new charm to youthful excellence, he gained the respect and confidence of all that knew him. Being a patriot from principle, and enthusiastic in a cause which appealed equally to his sense of



justice and his love of liberty, he was among the first to take up arms in defence of his country, whose soil had been invaded by a hostile force, and its citizens subjected to the alternative of *determined resistance* or *humiliating submission*. The life of Captain Hale was short, but eventful. Its termination was under rare circumstances of intrepidity and cruelty. His case has been deemed parallel with that of Major Andre, and in some respects it was so—the nature of the service was identical. Both were young, well educated, ardent and brave; one for his king, the other for his country; and each fell a victim to the rigor of military law. The news of the battle of Lexington roused his martial spirit, and summoned him to the tented field. Before arriving at the age of twenty-one, a captain's commission was tendered him, and he soon became an efficient officer in the continental army; where his activity, zeal and patriotism, obtained universal approbation. The company under his command, participating in the same spirit, submitted to a system of discipline before unknown to the army; and which produced very beneficial results. He entered as a lieutenant, but was soon made a captain in the light infantry regiment commanded by Colonel Knowlton of Ashford, and was with the army on its retreat from Long Island in August, 1776. He was in the detachment which destroyed the barracks on one of the islands in Boston harbor. The American forces took refuge in the city of New York, and afterwards at the heights at Harlaem; and it became a matter of the utmost importance, in the opinion of the commander-in-chief, to ascertain the numerical force and contemplated operations of the enemy; for on that knowledge depended the safety of the American army, and perhaps the nation also. A council of officers was assembled, and resulted in a determination to send some one competent to the task into the heart of the enemy's camp, and Colonel Knowlton was charged with the selection of an individual to perform the delicate and hazardous service. On being informed of the views and wishes of Washington, Hale, without hesitation, volunteered his services, saying, that he did not accept a commission for fame alone; that he had been some time in the army without being able thus far to render any signal aid to his country; and that he now felt impelled, by high considerations of duty, to peril his life in a cause of so vital importance, when an opportunity presented itself of being useful. The arguments of his friends were unavailing to dissuade him from the undertaking; and having disguised himself as well as he could, he left his quarters at Harlaem Heights, and having an order from the commander-in-chief to all the American armed vessels to convey him to any point which he should designate, he was enabled to cross the Sound from Fairfield to Long Island, and arrived at Huntington about the middle of September, 1776. When he reached Brooklyn, the British army had taken possession of New York. He was in the British camp two or three days, and examined, with the utmost caution, the fortifications of the enemy, and ascertained, as far as possible, their number, position and future intentions; and having satisfactorily accomplished the objects of his mission, he again reached Huntington for the purpose of re-



crossing the Sound. While waiting for a passage, a boat came on shore, which he at first supposed to be from Connecticut, but proved to be from the British ship *Cerberus*, which lay off the east side of Lloyd's Neck, to protect a body of men employed in cutting wood for the garrison at New York. On board this boat, it is said, was a relative of Capt. Hale, a Tory refugee, who recognized and betrayed him. He had assumed a character which did not belong to him, that of pretending to be what he was not. That he was a *spy*, could no longer be concealed, and he was immediately sent to General Howe at New York. Here the parallel between *his* case and that of *Andre* ceases. The latter was allowed time and an impartial trial before officers of honorable rank and character, and his last moments were soothed by tenderness and sympathy. Not so with the former; he was delivered into the hands of the infamous provost-martial, Cunningham, and ordered immediately for execution, without even the formality of a trial. The order was performed in a brutal manner on the 21st of September, 1776, and his body was buried on the spot where he breathed his last. He was, indeed, permitted to consecrate a few previous moments in writing to his family; but as soon as the work of death was done, even this testimony of affection and patriotism was destroyed, assigning as the cause, "*that the rebels should never know they had a man in their army who could die with such firmness.*" In this trying hour, the use of a bible and the attendance of a minister, which he desired, were also denied him.

Captain Qualm, of the *Cerberus*, when he was informed of the brutalities to which Captain Hale had been subjected, is said to have expressed his sincere regret that he had not permitted him to have escaped, and was much mortified that more consideration had not been shown on board his vessel, to so noble and generous a youth, who had thus gallantly and patriotically exposed his life for the salvation of his country. It is believed that he was executed upon an apple tree in Rutger's orchard, at the (now) corner of Madison and Market streets, in the city of New York. The sentence was conformable to the laws of war among civilized nations, and Hale was prepared to meet it. But the circumstances of his death aggravated his sufferings, and placed him in a situation widely different from that of Major Andre some years after; yet a maukish sensibility has been felt for the latter, and public sympathy invoked on his account by those who scarcely seem to recollect that so noble and amiable a being as Hale suffered in a far nobler cause—that of liberty against tyranny.

In the midst of these barbarities, Hale was calm, collected, firm; pitying the malice that could insult a fallen foe, and a dying man, but displaying to the last his native elevation of soul, dignity of deportment, and an undaunted courage. Alone, unfriended, without consolation or sympathy, he closed his mortal career. Thus, unknown to those around him, with no eye to pity, or a voice to administer consolation, fell one of the most noble and amiable youths, which America could boast; with this his dying observation, "*that he only*

*lamented he had but one life to lose for his country."* Though the manner of his execution will be abhorred by every friend of humanity, yet there cannot be a question but that the sentence of death was conformable to the practice of all civilized nations. It is, however, but common justice to the character of Captain Hale to state, that his motives for engaging in this service were entirely different from those which sometimes influence others in like cases. Neither expectation of promotion or pecuniary reward induced the attempt. A high sense of public duty, and a hope of being in this way useful to his country, and the opinion which he had adopted, that every kind of service became honorable by being necessary, were the motives which prompted him to this hazardous, and, to him, fatal enterprise. To see such an one, in the bloom of youth, influenced by the purest intentions, and emulous of doing good to his beloved country, fall a victim to the policy of nations, must have been wounding even to the feelings of his enemies.

When Andre stood upon the scaffold, he requested those around him to bear witness, that he died like a brave man. The dying words of Hale embodied a nobler and more sublime sentiment ; breathing a spirit of satisfaction, that, though brought to an untimely end, it was his lot to die a martyr in his country's cause. The whole tenor of his conduct, and this declaration itself, were such proofs of his bravery, that it required not to be more audibly or more fully proclaimed. Andre expected honor and promotion ; Hale was offered no reward, nor did he expect any. It was necessary that the service should be undertaken from purely virtuous motives, without a hope of gain or of honor ; because it was of a nature not to be executed by the common class of spies, who are influenced by pecuniary consideration ; and promotion could not be offered as an inducement, since that would be a temptation for an officer to hazard his life as a spy, which a commander could not, with propriety, hold out. Viewed in any light, the act must be allowed to bear unequivocal marks of patriotic disinterestedness and self-denial.

The body of Andre was in April, 1821, taken up by order of the British government, and transported to England, where a monument was raised and consecrated to his memory, by the bounty of a grateful sovereign ; and his ashes now repose among the remains of the illustrious dead in Westminster Abbey. But alas ! where is the memento of the virtues, the patriotic sacrifices, the early fate of Hale. It is not inscribed in marble, it is hardly recorded in books—and there is a painful uncertainty as to the spot where he met his dreadful fate. Let then the memory of this brave and youthful martyr of American liberty, be the more cherished in the hearts of his countrymen.

Among other causes of distress in 1776, the want of provisions and clothing was severely felt by the American army. Just previous to the battle of Long Island, it was ascertained that an *English sloop*, with supplies of these essential articles, had arrived in the East River, and lay there under the protection of the ship *Asia*, of ninety guns. Captain Hale conceived the bold project of capturing this sloop, and bringing her into the port of New York, and found a

sufficient number of bold hearts and stout hands to make the attempt. At an hour concerted they passed in a boat to a point of land nearest the sloop, where they lay till the moon was down; and when all was quiet, except the voice of the watchman on the quarter deck of the *Asia*, they pulled for the sloop, and in a few minutes were on board. She became their prize, and the goods were distributed to those who most needed them in our army.

The father of Captain Hale was born September 28, 1717, and died June 1, 1802; having been a magistrate many years, and several times a representative from Coventry to the state legislature. He had twelve children. John Hale, one of his sons, held the commission of major in the militia Connecticut, and was frequently a representative in the assembly. He died December 18, 1802. David Hale, another son, was for some years a judge of the county court; and the Rev. Enoch Hale, who settled at Westhampton, Mass. in 1779, and died in 1837, was a person of extraordinary abilities, and held in high estimation, was also a son of Deacon Hale.

A meeting of the citizens of Coventry and the neighboring towns was held on the 25th of November, 1836, at which a society was formed called the **HALE MONUMENT ASSOCIATION**; for the purpose of taking measures to erect a suitable memorial to the memory of the subject of this notice. An eloquent address was delivered on the occasion, by Andrew T. Judson, Esq. to whom we are indebted for much of the information contained in this brief memoir.

The following poetical tribute to the lamented Hale, is from the pen of the late President Dwight:

"Thus, while fond virtue wished in vain to save,  
HALE, bright and generous, found a hapless grave;  
With *genius*' living flame, his bosom glow'd,  
And *science* charmed him to her sweet abode;  
In *worth*'s fair path, adventured far,  
The *pride* of peace, and rising *grace* of war."

As yet no monument has been erected, nor have his ashes ever been recovered. A select committee of congress, on the 19th of January, 1836, recommended an appropriation of one thousand dollars from the treasury of the United States towards carrying the object into effect; but no action was ever had upon it afterwards, and it is much to be feared, yet it hardly seems possible, that so praiseworthy a design, will be allowed to sleep by a legislative assembly composed wholly of American citizens. The eminent services which Hale rendered his country, his devotion to the cause of liberty, so strongly exemplified in his memorable dying words, surely entitle him to the honor of a monumental column, to tell his story to posterity. The most effective incentives to patriotism and heroic deeds in the living, are public monuments commemorating those virtues in the dead. The Greeks and Romans, well understood this, and rarely neglected to pay this tribute of gratitude and affection to the memory of their eminent public men. The British government did not think it had dis-

charged a bounden, but melancholy duty, till it had transported the remains of Major Andre, a distance of 3000 miles, that they might receive the attention conceived to be their due.

But where, it may be asked, lie the remains of the chivalrous Hale! The place of his sepulchre is unknown. No marble column tells his story to his countrymen—the gallant soldier, the devoted patriot, the noble christian, rests almost forgotten and unknown.

---

*Hon. Francis Lewis.*

THIS estimable individual was the son of the Rev. William Lewis, a clergyman of the church of England, and his mother a daughter of the Rev. Dr. Pettingall, also of the established church, residing in North Wales. Young Lewis was born at Landaff, in South Wales, 1713, and was not merely an only child, but was left an orphan at the age of five years. Being thus early deprived of his parents, he was taken by his maternal aunt, a single lady, who took the best possible care of his health and education. She had him taught his native language, and also the Gaelic tongue in Scotland, where he was sent, while yet quite young, to some relatives in the Highlands. These languages he retained in considerable perfection to the end of his life, occasionally meeting with those with whom he could converse in them.

At a more advanced age, he was taken into the family of an uncle, who was dean of St. Paul's in London, where he finished his education, and left school with the reputation of a good scholar. He was afterwards put apprentice with a merchant in London, with whom he remained till of full age, and became well qualified for the business of after life.

Having now come into possession of his patrimonial estate, he vested most of it in articles of merchandize, and in 1735 sailed for New York. Here he soon after formed a connection in business with Mr. Annesley, left a part of his goods with him, and embarked with the remainder for Philadelphia. In two or three years after, he returned to New York and made it his place of business ever after. It is related of him that during the severe winter of 1742-3, he drove a horse and sled upon the ice, from a short distance above Hurlgate, through the Sound, and as far as Cape Cod in Massachusetts. He was now extensively engaged in foreign commerce and navigation, and became more intimately connected with his partner, by marrying his sister, Miss Annesley. His commercial pursuits called him much abroad, travelling extensively in Europe; he visited Russia, and was twice shipwrecked upon the coast of Ireland.

During the French Canadian war of 1756, he was agent for the British American Colonies, and was at Oswego when it surrendered to General de Montcalm, after Col. Mersey had been killed by his side. Such was the high appreciation of Mr. Lewis' services by the British government in this contest, that he received a gratuity of 5000 acres of land.

His commercial relations and business became so great, as to extend to all the ports between St. Petersburg and Archangel, and over the entire north of Europe. Notwithstanding his extensive engagements in business, he was first among the sons of liberty, in the early Revolutionary movements of his country, and foremost among the advocates of American Independence. He was a delegate to the continental convention which met at New York in 1765, and gave his hearty support to every measure adopted by that body, in opposition to the odious stamp act passed by parliament, and when attempts were afterwards made to put the law in force, Mr. Lewis withdrew from business and retired to his country residence at Whitestone in the town of Flushing, L. I. Here he continued till 1771, when he resumed his mercantile employment, for the purpose of introducing and establishing his eldest son Francis in business, but relinquished it again at the commencement of hostilities between the mother country and her American colonies in 1775. On the 22d of April of that year, he was appointed a delegate from the New York provincial congress to the continental congress at Philadelphia, and was continued for 1776, when he affixed his signature to the declaration of his country's independence. He was employed by congress in the importation of military stores, and on various secret services. He had, in the summer of 1776, removed his family to Flushing. In the autumn of that year, his dwelling was plundered by a party of British Light Horse, and his extensive library and papers wantonly destroyed. The enemy thirsted for opportunity to wreak their malice upon one who had done so much to oppose their violent and unjust measures, and who had even dared to put his name to a document which so forcibly proclaimed the tyranny of Great Britain, and the solemn determination of the colonies to obtain their independence or perish in the attempt. Unfortunately Mrs. Lewis fell into their power, and was retained a prisoner several months, without a change of clothing, or even a bed to lie upon. Through the exertions and influence of the commander-in-chief, Washington, she was at length released, but such had been her sufferings, that her health was seriously undermined, and she soon sunk into the grave.

When the representatives of this state assembled at Kingston, in May, 1777, Mr. Lewis received a vote of thanks for his long and faithful services to the colony, and in October of that year he was elected a member of the continental congress. The ensuing year he was re-appointed to the same office for the last time, and soon after his retirement from that body they appointed him a commissioner of the board of admiralty, which he accepted. He continued his residence at Flushing, about 20 years, and then returned again to the city. Of his subsequent life, little is known, as he took no part in public concerns; but his last days were spent in comparative poverty, his large property having, in various ways, been sacrificed upon the altar of his country's freedom.

The life of this excellent man was, however, protracted to his 90th year, and he ended his days at New York, Dec. 30, 1802.

Mr. Lewis had seven children, three only of whom survived their infancy, to wit—Francis, Ann and Morgan. The first married Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Gabriel Ludlow, formerly a resident of Queens county, and whose property was forfeited by his adherence to the enemy in the Revolution. Gabriel L. Lewis, Esq. of New York, is his son. Ann married Capt. Robinson of the British navy, and had two sons and four daughters; the eldest daughter married a Mr. Robinson of the East India Company; another married the Bishop of Durham; the third the Bishop of Chester, and the fourth, now living, is the wife of Lord Moncrief, judge of the supreme judicial court of Edinburgh, one of whose sons is a judge of the supreme court of Calcutta.

The Hon. Morgan Lewis, youngest son of the preceding, was born in New York, Oct. 16, 1754, and graduated at Princeton 1773. He chose the legal profession, and pursued his preparatory studies in the office of the late Governor Jay. In 1775 he joined the American army, was appointed a major in 1776, and colonel the year following. He continued in the service till peace was declared, and in 1783 was elected to the assembly, where his talents shone to so much advantage, that in 1791 he was appointed attorney-general of the state. The next year he was elevated to a place on the bench of the supreme court, and became chief justice in 1801. In 1804 he was elected to the office of governor. In 1810 he was a senator from the middle district. In 1812 he received the appointment of quarter-master general in the army of the United States, and, during the war of that period, aided the operations of government with his private fortune, to the amount of several thousand dollars. In 1813 he was raised to the rank of major-general, and was stationed upon the Niagara frontier, where he assisted in the capture of Fort George. After the war, he returned to private life, and has been for many years president of the Cincinnati society. His wife, whom he married in 1779, was Gertrude, daughter of Robert Livingston and Margaret Beekman. She was a sister of the late Chancellor Robert R. Livingston, and his brother Edward Livingston, former mayor of New York. She died in 1824, while her husband still survives, in the full possession of his mental powers, at the age of 89.

---

*Col. Benjamin Tallmadge.*

THIS able soldier, statesman and patriot, who has received the most honorable notice in the histories of his time, as a highly brave, active and enterprising officer of the Revolution, was the second son of the Rev. Benjamin Tallmadge of Setauket, L. I. where he was born, in the house now occupied by the Rev. Zachariah Greene, Feb. 25, 1754. He lost his mother, daughter of the Rev. John Smith of White Plains, Westchester county, at the age of fourteen years, but his father survived till the year 1786. He very early exhibited a fondness for learning, and under the tuition of his father, who was an excellent classical scholar, made such progress, that at twelve years of age he was ex-

amined by President Dagget of Yale College, then on a visit to Brookhaven, and found well qualified to enter that institution. He, however, did not enter till some years after, and graduated in 1773. Soon after, he was invited to take charge of the high school at Weathersfield, which station he held with pleasure to himself and satisfaction to the public, until the bloody scenes of Lexington and Bunker Hill induced his entrance into the army. The legislature of Connecticut having resolved to raise their quota of troops for the campaign of 1776, he accepted a commission of lieutenant, and soon after received the appointment of adjutant in the regiment of Colonel Chester. He joined his regiment in New York in June, from which time to the end of the war he was in constant and active service. He was engaged in the battle of Long Island on the 27th of August, 1776, and was one of the rear guard when the army retired to New York from their lines at Brooklyn. Before the regiment to which he belonged was discharged, he received the appointment of captain of the first troop in the second regiment of dragoons. The commission is dated Dec. 14, 1776. The regiment was ordered to rendezvous at Weathersfield, where the winter was occupied in preparing for the campaign of 1777. In the course of this year he received the commission of major, and was honored with the confidence of the commander-in-chief and principal officers of the army. He was in most of the general battles that took place with the main army in the northern states, at Long Island, White Plains, Brandywine, Monmouth, Germantown, and White Marsh. He opened, this year, a secret correspondence (for General Washington) with some persons in New York, and particularly with the late Abraham Woodhull of Setauket, which lasted through the war. He kept one or more boats constantly employed in crossing the Sound on this business. On Lloyd's Neck, an elevated promontory between Huntington and Oyster Bay, the enemy had established a strongly fortified post, with a garrison of about five hundred men. In the rear of this fort a band of marauders had encamped themselves, who, having boats at command, were constantly plundering the inhabitants along the main shore, and robbing the small vessels in the Sound. This horde of banditti Major Tallmadge had a great desire to break up; and on the 5th of September, 1777, embarked with one hundred and thirty men of his detachment, at Shippan Point, near Stamford, at eight o'clock in the evening. In about two hours they landed on Lloyd's Neck, and proceeded to the attack, which was so sudden and unexpected, that nearly the whole party was captured, and landed in Connecticut before morning. Not a man was lost in the enterprize. For the purpose of breaking up the whole system of intercourse between the enemy and the disaffected on the main, he was appointed to a separate command, consisting of the dismounted dragoons of the regiment and a body of horse. While stationed near North Castle, a prisoner was brought in, calling himself *John Anderson*, and who turned out to be *Major Andre*, on his way to New York, after his interview, near West Point, with the infamous *General Arnold*. Of this prisoner Major Tallmadge had the custody up to the day of his execution, and walked with him to the gal-



lows at Tappan, October 2d, 1780. In November of the same year he resumed his favorite scheme of annoying the enemy on Long Island, and having obtained the most accurate information of Fort St. George, erected on a point projecting into the South Bay at Mastic, he communicated his project to the commander-in-chief, who, considering the attempt as too hazardous, desired him to abandon it. Having crossed the Sound and examined the particular condition of the post, he was finally authorized to risk the enterprize, by the following letter from Washington.

“ Head Quarters, Nov. 11th, 1780.

“ Sir :—I have received your letter of the 7th instant. The destruction of the forage collected for the use of the British army at Corum upon Long Island, is of so much consequence, that I should advise the attempt to be made. I have written to Col. Sheldon to furnish you a detachment of dismounted dragoons, and will commit the execution to you. If the party at Smith’s house can be attempted without frustrating the other design, or running too great a hazard, I have no objection. But you must remember that this is only a secondary object, and, in all cases, you will take the most prudent means to secure a retreat. Confiding entirely in your prudence as well as enterprize, and wishing you success,

I am your’s, &c.,

“ G. WASHINGTON.”

In pursuance of this communication Major Tallmadge ordered the detachment to repair to Fairfield. Here being met by other troops, the party embarked, the 21st of November, 1780, at four o’clock, P. M., in eight whale boats. The whole number, including the crews of the boats, amounted to eighty men. They crossed the Sound in four hours, and landed at *Old Mans* at nine o’clock. Among this number were Capt. Caleb Brewster, Heathcote Muirson, Benajah Strong and Thomas Jackson, all natives of Long Island. After leaving their boats, the body of troops had marched about five miles, when it beginning to rain, they returned, and took shelter under their boats, and lay concealed in the bushes all that night and the next day. At evening the rain abating, the troops were again put in motion, and at three o’clock in the morning were within two miles of the fort. Here he divided his men into three parties, ordering each to attack the fort at the same time at different points. The order was so well executed, that the three divisions arrived nearly at the same moment. It was a triangular enclosure of several acres, strongly stockaded, well barricaded houses at two of the angles, and at the third a fort, with a deep ditch and wall, encircled by an abattis of sharpened pickets, projecting at an angle of forty-five degrees. The stockade was cut down, the column led through the grand parade, and in ten minutes the main fort was carried by the bayonet. The vessels near the fort, laden with stores, attempted to escape, but the guns of the fort being brought to bear upon them, they were secured and burnt, as were the works and stores. The number of prisoners was fifty-four, of whom seven were wounded. While they were marched to the boats



under an escort, Major Tallmadge proceeded with the remainder of his detachment, destroyed about three hundred tons of hay collected at Corum, and returned to the place of debarkation just as the party with the prisoners had arrived, and reached Fairfield by eleven o'clock the same evening; having accomplished the enterprize, including a march of forty miles by land and as much by water, without the loss of a man. Congress passed a resolve complimentary to the commander and troops engaged in this expedition, which was said by them to have been planned and conducted with wisdom and great gallantry by Major Tallmadge, and executed with intrepidity and complete success by the officers and soldiers of his detachment. The following was addressed to him by the commander-in-chief:

“ Morristown, Nov. 28, 1788.

“ Dear Sir :—I have received with much pleasure the report of your successful enterprize upon Fort George, and the vessels with stores in the bay, and was particularly well pleased with the destruction of the hay at Corum, which must, I conceive, be severely felt by the enemy at this time. I beg you to accept my thanks for your judicious planning and spirited execution of this business, and that you will offer them to the officers and men who shared the honors of the enterprize with you. The gallant behavior of Mr. Muirson gives him a fair claim to an appointment in the second regiment of dragoons, when there is a vacancy. And I have no doubt of his meeting with it accordingly, if you will make known his merit, with these sentiments in his favor. You have my free consent to reward your gallant party, with the little booty they were able to bring from the enemy's works.

“ Your's, &c.,

“ G. WASHINGTON.”

During that part of the campaign of 1781 in which the main army was in Virginia, Major Tallmadge was left with the forces under General Heath, in the highlands on the Hudson; still, however, holding a separate command, he moved wherever duty or a spirit of enterprise dictated. In continuation of his former design of annoying the enemy upon Long Island, he marched his detachment to Norwalk; and as Fort Slongo, at Tredwell's Bank, near Smithtown, was possessed by a British force, he determined to destroy it. On the night of the 9th of October, 1781, he embarked a part of his troops under the command of Major Prescott, with orders to assail the fort at a particular point. At the dawn of day the attack was made, the fortress subdued, the block-house and other combustible materials burnt, and the detachment returned in safety with their prisoners, and a handsome piece of brass artillery. On the 11th of April preceding, Major Tallmadge had written to General Washington, wherein he says: “ At Lloyd's Neck, it is supposed are assembled about eight hundred men, chiefly refugees or deserters from our army. Of this number there may be about four hundred and fifty or five hundred properly armed. Their naval squadron consists of one vessel of sixteen guns,

two small privateers, and a galley. About eight miles east of Lloyd's Neck, they have a post at Tredwell's Bank, of about one hundred and forty men, chiefly wood-cutters, armed. I have seen an accurate draft of this post and works." He believed that if two frigates should enter the Sound in the absence of the British fleet, and at the same time a suitable body of troops were embarked in boats, the posts might be cut off; and he offered to aid or direct an enterprise for such an object. To this proposition the commander-in-chief replied as follows :

" New Windsor, April 8, 1781.

" Sir :—The success of the supposed enterprise must depend on the absence of the British fleet, the secrecy of the attempt, and a knowledge of the exact situation of the enemy. If, after you have been at the westward, the circumstances from your intelligence shall still appear favorable, you will be at liberty to be the bearer of a letter to the Count de Rochambeau, to whose determination I have referred the matter.

Yours, &c.,

" G. WASHINGTON."

Nothing more is heard of this matter till the July following, when the Count de Barras, having no employment for his squadron at Newport, detached for this service three frigates, with two hundred and fifty land troops, the whole under the command of the Baron d'Angely. The detachment sailed on the 10th of July, and was joined in the Sound by several boats, with a few volunteers and pilots from Fairfield. But it was soon evident that the fort on Lloyd's Neck was much stronger than had been supposed, and not to be carried without the help of cannon, which had not been provided. The party, after a few shots from the fort, re-embarked, having two or three killed and wounded. Among those mortally wounded was Heathcote Muirson, the individual so favorably mentioned by General Washington in his letter to Major Tallmadge inserted above. He was a son of Dr. Muirson of Setauket, and had graduated at Yale College in 1776. His death, as may well be supposed, was a source of grief to all who were acquainted with his many amiable qualities.

After the affair of Fort Slongo, Major Tallmadge returned to the neighborhood of White Plains, where he found full employment, in guarding the inhabitants against the refugee corps under Col. De Lancey, and the cow-boys and skimmers who infested the lines. In the course of the ensuing winter he took his station on the Sound, and arranged another plan to beat up the enemy's quarters on Long Island; but a violent storm prevented its being carried into effect; he succeeded, however, in capturing many of the enemy's vessels engaged in illicit trade between the opposite shores, and several cargoes of valuable goods were taken and condemned. The secret correspondence conducted by Major Tallmadge, during several years, within the British lines, has been before alluded to. And when the American army was about to enter the city of New York after the peace, he entered before it was evacuated by the

British, that he might afford protection to those who were the secret friends of their country, and who otherwise would have been exposed to ill treatment, as refugees or tories. He retired from the army with the rank of colonel. He was for several years treasurer, and afterwards president, of the Cincinnati society.

In 1800, Col. Tallmadge was chosen a representative in congress from Connecticut, having been for many years previous, engaged in mercantile business in Litchfield. He was in congress during eight successive elections, a firm and judicious member of that body, and watchful of the political interests of a country, whose independence he had so nobly contributed to achieve. After sixteen years of service in the national legislature, he declined a re-election, and retired with dignity and honor to the shades of private life. He was, however, by no means an indifferent spectator of passing events, but felt truly anxious for the future glory and welfare of his country. To public objects of charity and benevolence, it has been observed he always gave largely and freely.

On the 16th of March, 1784, he married Mary, eldest daughter of General William Floyd of Long Island, a lady of great amiability and worth, by whom he had issue, William Smith, who died unmarried, Henry Floyd, Maria Jones, Frederick Augustus, Benjamin, Harriet Wardsworth and George Washington; of whom, Henry F. married Maria Canfield, daughter of the Hon. Andrew Adams of Litchfield, Conn.; Maria J. married the Hon. John P. Cushman of Troy, N. Y., one of the circuit judges of this state; Frederick A. married Eliza, daughter of the Hon. Judson Canfield of Sharon, Conn.; Benjamin was an officer in the U. S. navy, and died at Gibraltar unmarried; Harriet W. married John Delafield, Esq., of New York; and George W. married Pacera M., daughter of the Hon. Calvin Pease of Warren, Ohio.

Col. Tallmadge lost his wife June 3, 1805, and on the 3d of May, 1808, he married Maria, daughter of Joseph Hallet, Esq., of New York. He died at Litchfield, March 7, 1835, and his widow died in 1841.

---

### *Hon. Egbert Benson.*

THIS eminent jurist resided many years in Jamaica, and died at that place Aug. 24, 1833, at the age of 87 years. The following eloquent sketch of his life and services has been politely furnished us for publication by his intimate friend and associate, the Hon. James Kent:—

Judge Benson was born in the city of New York, June 21, 1746, of respectable Dutch parents, and was educated at King's (now Columbia) College, where he graduated in 1765. He was one of those sound classical scholars, for the formation of which, that learned seminary always has been, and still is, most justly distinguished. His taste for classical literature never forsook him, even during the strength and vigor of his age, and amidst the ardor of

official duties. His legal education was acquired in the office of John Morin Scott, one of that band of deep-read and thorough lawyers of the old school, who were an ornament to the city at the commencement of the Revolution. When he came to the bar, there were very few, if any, better instructed in the ancient and modern learning of the English common law. To great quickness and acuteness of mind, and profound discernment of character, he added much deliberation and candor. He was a master of order and method in business. If he was not the first, he was one of the first proficient in the science of pleading; and his equal does not exist at the present day. But, though a strict technical lawyer, he did not cease to penetrate the depths of the science, and rest himself upon fundamental principles. He was more distinguished than any man among us, Hamilton alone excepted, for going, in all researches, to the reasons and grounds of the law, and placing his opinion on what he deemed to be solid and elementary principles. His morals and manners were pure and chaste. He was liberal and catholic in his sentiments, without the smallest tincture of fanaticism or affectation of austerity; and nothing could weaken his faith or disturb his tranquillity, though he had to pass through the storms of a tempestuous age, in which the French revolution, and the daring speculations which accompanied it, attacked equally the foundations of religious belief and the best institutions of social life.

Mr. Benson commenced the practice of the law at Red Hook, Dutchess county, in 1772; but before he had time to enter largely into business, or to acquire much more than a scanty temporary provision for his support, the American war broke out, and raised him at once to an elevated scene of action. Here his abilities and spirit were brought to a test, and proved to be of sterling value. He was present at, and guided the earliest meetings in Dutchess county, preparatory to a more organized resistance to the claims of the British government. He took the lead in all the Whig measures adopted in that county; a more zealous and determined patriot, or one more thoroughly master of the grounds of the great national contest, did not exist. It followed, of course, that his knowledge of law and of the enlightened principles of civil liberty, and his practical and business talents, would carry him forward rapidly to places of high public trust. He was accordingly appointed first attorney-general of this state, by the ordinance of the convention of the 8th of May, 1777; and this painful and most responsible office he discharged with the utmost zeal, ability, and integrity, during the whole period of the American war, and down to the spring of 1787, when he voluntarily resigned it, on assuming other public duties. He was a member of the first legislative assembly of this state elected in 1777. His name, in the public opinion, seemed to be identified with wisdom, patriotism, and integrity. He drafted almost every important bill that passed the assembly during the war; and it is matter of public notoriety with those persons whose memories can date back to that period, that his name truly merits this transcendent eulogy. During the war, he was the most confidential and efficient adviser of the elder Governor Clinton; and it is well

known that no governor had greater difficulties to contend with, or surmounted them with better discretion and firmness. He was importuned and taxed with a perplexing variety of public concerns during the most busy and perilous period of our Revolutionary history. He was president of the board of commissioners in Dutchess county for detecting and defeating conspiracies, and it was under this authority that the board, in July, 1778, sent the Hon. William Smith, the historian of New York, into the British lines; and who did not fail to complain severely of the stern and inflexible manner in which the chairman of the commissioners had executed the power. Amidst the various and important duties of his several trusts, he was brought in contact, and formed friendships with, that host of eminent men, that then swayed the councils of the state. A common sympathy, as well as a common interest, is excited and felt at times of public calamity, and leads to generous and disinterested actions. Mutual respect and strong friendships were created and subsisted between Mr. Benson and Governor Clinton, Gen. Schuyler, Chief Justice Jay, Chancellor Livingston, Judge Hobart, James Duane, Alexander McDougal, Alexander Hamilton, William Duer, and a roll of other distinguished patriots, who adorn the page of Revolutionary history; and we need no better evidence of the great and useful talents of Mr. Benson, than to know the fact, that he was admired and beloved, and his counsels and society anxiously sought after, by all the leading men of the state during the best and brightest period of our domestic history. He took a zealous part in the adoption of the constitution of the United States, on which, as he uniformly thought and declared, he rested all his hopes of American liberty, safety, and glory. No person could be more devoted to its success. In 1789 he was elected one of the six representatives from this state to the first congress, in which he continued four years. He drew the bills organizing the executive department of the government, and he labored incessantly to further and sustain the measures that distinguished the glorious and unparalleled administration of Washington. In this situation he had the happiness to add largely to the number of his particular friends, and to associate on cordial and confidential terms with such men as George Cabot, Fisher Ames, Oliver Ellsworth, Rufus King, William Patterson, George Clymer, and others of the same brilliant stamp, with whom there was an equal interchange of respect and esteem. As for Hamilton, he never thought or spoke of him, without expressing his highest admiration of his talents, and reverence for his patriotism. Of Fisher Ames he used to say that he thought him the most perfect man he ever knew, and that he had the purity and wisdom of a *seraph*.

In 1794 Mr. Benson was called into judicial life, and appointed a judge of the supreme court of this state; in which situation he remained several years, and fulfilled all its duties with the utmost precision, diligence, and fidelity. He did more to reform the practice of that court than any member of it ever did before, or ever did since. The object of the rules of practice which he drew, was to save useless time and trouble, and facilitate business. He resigned in

1801, on receiving the appointment of chief judge in the second circuit, under a new arrangement of the circuit courts of the United States; but was deprived of the office by a repeal, in the following year, of the statute creating the new courts. During the remainder of his life Judge Benson was principally confined to the occasional calls of professional duty, and with short assumptions of places of public trust. He was a regent of the university from 1787 to 1802. He removed, many years ago, to Jamaica, where he continued during the rest of his life, boarding in the family of Mr. William Puntine. He continued to be blessed with a protracted old age, "exempt from scorn or crime," and that "glided in modest innocence away;" while the circle of his old friends and acquaintances became gradually more and more contracted, as his descending sun was casting his lengthened shadows before him. He used to amuse himself with the publication, now and then, of short tracts on what he deemed the errors and follies of the times; for he had naturally a quick and keen perception of the false and ridiculous, and the flame of genuine patriotism never ceased to live and glow in his bosom, of which his criticism on the "*British Rule of 1756*," and his "*Vindication of the Captors of Andre*," may be cited as examples. His writings never received the attention which the good, contained under a forbidding exterior, justly demanded; for by his constant efforts to attain sententious brevity, he became oftentimes obscure. This great and good man survived all his cotemporaries, and seems to have died almost unknown and forgotten by the profession, which he once so greatly adorned. He was happy, however, to have preserved his mental faculties, in respect to all ancient recollections and impressions, perfectly unimpaired to the last; and died as he had lived, in the most serene tranquillity, with entire resignation to the will of God, and in humble reliance on those means of salvation upon which he placed his hope from early life.

---

*Commodore Thomas Truxtun.*

OF that ardent spirit of enterprize, which, for the most important purposes, Nature has implanted in the heart of man, where shall we find stronger instances than in the biography of seamen? Inured to toil and familiar with danger, it is in difficulty and peril that they are seen to advantage; and though their country, unmindful of their services, may have treated them with coldness and neglect, yet, generous to excess and brave to temerity, should the tempest of war lower upon her coast, in them, regardless of the bickerings of party, should we again behold the most zealous of her defenders. Thomas Truxtun, whose achievements shed lustre on the infant navy of this country, was the son of an eminent English lawyer of the (then) colony of New York, and born at Jamaica, (L. I.) on the 17th of February, 1755; and, in consequence of the death of his father, (while yet a child,) he was placed under the guardianship of his father's intimate friend, John Troup, Esq. of Jamaica,

who bestowed every kind attention on him which his bereaved situation required. At the age of twelve years he made choice of the profession of a sailor, and entered on board a ship bound to Bristol ; and the next year, at his own request, was bound apprentice to Captain Chambers, a well known commander in the London trade. In the dispute relative to the Falkland Islands, he was impressed on board a British sixty-four. In 1775 he commanded a vessel, and brought a considerable quantity of powder into the colony, but his vessel was afterwards taken and condemned. Having arrived, soon after, at Philadelphia, he sailed early in 1776 as lieutenant in the private armed ship Congress, and captured several valuable Jamaica ships off the Havana, and taking command of one of them, brought her safe into New Bedford. In 1777, in conjunction with Isaac Sears, he fitted out a vessel called the Independence, of which he took command ; and off the Azores, besides making several other prizes, he fell in with a part of the Windward Island convoy, of which he captured three large and valuable ships, one of which was superior to his own in guns and men. On his return he fitted out the ship Mars, mounting upwards of twenty guns, and sailed on a cruise in the English channel, and took many prizes. Sailing in the St. James, of twenty guns, he disabled a British ship of thirty-two guns. He returned from France with a most valuable cargo. On his return he settled in Philadelphia, was part owner of several armed vessels built there, and brought from France and the West India Islands large cargoes of such articles as were of the first necessity for the army. After the peace in 1783, he turned his attention to commerce, and was concerned in an extensive trade to Europe, China and the East Indies, until the commencement of our naval establishment in 1794 ; when he was one of the first six captains selected by President Washington. He superintended the building of the Constellation of thirty-six guns, and in her he was the same year appointed, with a squadron under his command, to protect the American commerce in the West Indies ; and such was his vigilance and success, that an enemy's privateer could scarcely look out of port without being captured. On the 9th of Feb., 1799, he engaged with the Constellation, and captured the French frigate L'Insurgente, of forty guns and four hundred and seventeen men, twenty-nine of whom were killed and forty-four wounded, while on board his own ship he had but one killed and two wounded. He received congratulatory addresses from all quarters, and the merchants at Lloyd's coffee-house sent him a service of plate valued at six hundred guineas, with the action between the frigates engraved upon it ; and which offering was presented through Mr. King, our minister at London. Capt. Barrean of the L'Insurgente, says, in a letter to Commodore Truxtun, "I am sorry our two nations are at war ; but since I have unfortunately been vanquished, I felicitate myself and crew upon being prisoners to you ; you have united all the qualities which characterize a man of honor, courage and humanity. Receive from me the most sincere thanks ; and be assured I shall make it a duty to publish to all my fellow-citizens the generous conduct which you have ob-



served toward us." Hearing that the L'Vengeance, a large French national ship, with fifty-four guns and upwards of five hundred men, including officers, was lying at Guadaloupe, he proceeded, in January, 1800, off that port. The ships came to action on the 1st of February, which lasted nearly five hours, when the French ship was completely silenced. But the mainmast of the Constellation going by the board, and a gale coming on, the French ship escaped in the night, and got into Curacoa, having one hundred and sixty men killed and wounded, and nearly all her masts and rigging shot away. The Constellation lost fourteen men killed, and had twenty-five wounded. For the signal gallantry displayed in this action, the congress of the United States voted that a gold medal be presented to Commodore Truxtun. This was his last cruise. Having, during the administration of Mr. Jefferson, been appointed to the command of the expedition against Tripoli, and being denied a captain to command his flag-ship, he declined the service; which the president construing into a resignation of his rank, he was therefore dismissed. He retired to the country until the citizens of Philadelphia, in 1816, elected him high sheriff. He remained in that office till 1819, and died May 5th, 1822, in his sixty-seventh year. He left two daughters, both of whom are married: and one son by the name of William, who died at Key-West in April, 1830. Commodore Truxtun was a man of whom Long Island may well be proud; and his excellent example and extraordinary success may serve to stimulate those who are left like him to struggle, unfriended and alone, against the difficulties of poverty and the allurements of folly.

---

*Col. Benjamin Birdsall.*

It is most unfortunately the case with many of the distinguished actors in the Revolution, and in relation to the subject of this notice in particular, that few events in their history have been preserved. The truth is, that many men of exalted patriotism, who filled their respective parts, both in public and private life, with honor and usefulness, were naturally unobtrusive, pursuing the even tenor of their way without parade or ostentation. Among those who, in the crisis that *tried men's souls*, devoted their best years to the service of their country, was Benjamin Birdsall. He was descended from an ancestor of the same name among the early inhabitants of Hempstead, and who emigrated from England in 1657. He was the son of Thomas Birdsall, and born in this town Sept. 17, 1736. Being intended by his father for the occupation of a farmer, he enjoyed no other advantages for an education than such as an ordinary country school at that day afforded. Blest with a good natural understanding, and having a fondness for reading, he was enabled in a few years to acquire a valuable stock of general and useful information, which subsequent observation did not fail materially to improve. He married Freelove, daughter of Major William Jones, of Oyster Bay, by whom he had several children. The



Revolutionary contest having commenced, presenting to the consideration of every patriot matters of high interest, Mr. Birdsall did not hesitate as to the course he ought to pursue. Apprehensions were entertained that it was the intention of the enemy to invade Long Island, and it became indispensable that measures should be adopted to prevent or repel the attempt. Having obtained a captain's commission, Mr. Birdsall was enabled to procure about sixty volunteers, with whom he marched to the west end of the island in the summer of 1776, and aided the forces under General Putnam in throwing up entrenchments upon the heights of Brooklyn. He was actively engaged in the battle of the 27th of August, 1776, which resulted so disastrously for the Americans, and in which great numbers were killed and wounded. He retreated with the army to New York, marched with them when they left the city, and encamped at Harlaem Heights. Soon after this event, a circumstance occurred which exhibited in bold relief the intrepidity and patriotism of Captain Birdsall. An American vessel, laden with flour for the army, had been captured by the British in the Sound; and Captain Birdsall, believing she might be retaken, offered, if the undertaking were approved by his superior officer, to superintend the enterprise in person. The proposal met the approbation of the commanding officer, when the captain, with a few select men, made the experiment, and succeeded in sending the vessel to her original destination. But it so happened that himself and one of his men were taken prisoners by the enemy. It was his fate to be imprisoned in the jail, then called the provost, under the surveillance of that monster in human shape, the notorious Cunningham. He requested the use of pen, ink, and paper, for the purpose of acquainting his family of his situation. On being *refused*, he made a reply, which drew from the keeper some opprobrious epithets, accompanied by a thrust of his sword, which penetrated the shoulder of his victim and caused the blood to flow freely. Being locked up alone in a filthy apartment, and denied any assistance, he was obliged to dress the wound with his own linen; and there to endure, in solitude and misery, every indignity which the malice of the provost-marshal urged him to inflict upon a *damned rebel*, who, he declared, "*ought to be hanged*." General Washington, when made acquainted with his situation, took measures to have his wife and children conveyed from Long Island to Dover, in Dutchess county, where they remained during the war. During his incarceration, Captain Birdsall was honored with the commission of colonel, and after a few miserable months of confinement and starvation, an exchange took place, by which he was again set at liberty.

So great was the sympathy of the public for his sufferings, and confidence in his patriotism and intelligence, that in 1777 he was chosen a member of the assembly by the people of his native country, in which body he continued till the establishment of peace in 1783. He soon after returned with his family to his farm, which he found had suffered much devastation by those who had possessed it in his absence. In 1794 he disposed of it, and removed to the mills which he owned near the village of Jerusalem, where he died, highly beloved and regretted, July 30, 1798.

Benjamin Birdsall, Esq., of the city of New York, a gentleman equally distinguished for his energy and perseverance, as for his intelligence, patriotism, and moral worth, is the only surviving son of Colonel Birdsall.

---

*Captain Nathaniel Norton.*

OF the great number of native born citizens of Long Island, who, by their patriotism, energy, and perseverance, materially aided in asserting and establishing the independence of the United States, and whose best days were honestly devoted to her service, it is to be lamented that many worthy individuals have passed into oblivion, while scarcely any thing is remembered of their particular services; however much their efforts may have contributed to success in that dark and trying period of American history. In this worthy class of patriots may be reckoned the subject of this notice, yet it is evident that he performed much in the sacred cause of liberty and his country. Mr. Norton was born in Brookhaven, in the year 1742. What were the particular circumstances and employment of his juvenile days are not exactly known. At an early age he volunteered as a private in the provincial corps in the French war, (which commenced in 1756,) in the force commanded by Major General Bradstreet; and in the year 1760, was stationed at Oswego. Mr. Norton displayed on all occasions the characteristics of a brave and prudent soldier. In the beginning of 1776 he was appointed and commissioned as lieutenant in the fourth New York Continental Regiment, commanded by Col. Henry B. Livingston; and continued attached to that body till toward the end of the year 1781, when the five New York regiments were consolidated; and although he was not appointed to a command in these regiments, yet such was the estimate of his services and usefulness, that his pay and appointments were continued to him during the remainder of the war; and by a resolution of congress, he became entitled to his due succession of rank. In the same year he was secretly commissioned by Governor Clinton to obtain loans of money from wealthy whig inhabitants of Long Island for the use of the government; and thereupon the better to conceal this object and fulfil its duties, he was appointed to the command of a small national vessel called the "Suffolk," in which he cruised in the Sound, between Sands' Point and New Haven. In this business he was very successful, and obtained large sums on the faith of the government, which he regularly delivered to the governor. Captain Norton had previously done duty in the *corps de reserve* at the battle of Monmouth, on the 28th of June, 1788, and was engaged with the artillery in that action. He afterwards accompanied General Sullivan in the expedition against the Six Nations, then occupying the western part of this state, but was prevented by sickness from taking an active part in the actions of Bemus' Heights and Stillwater, which led to the capture of the British army under Burgoyne. After the war, Capt. Norton retired to his farm in this town, and remained till 1790, when he be-

came an elder, and subsequently a minister in the Baptist church. He was settled for some time in Connecticut, and afterwards at Herkimer, in this state. In 1805, age and bodily infirmity made it necessary to relinquish his pastoral duties, and he spent the remainder of his days in retirement; which a pension from the government enabled him to do, in a comfortable manner. His mental powers were active and vigorous, his memory retentive, and his conversation at all times interesting and agreeable. He died suddenly, while on a visit to New York, the 7th of October, 1837; and his funeral solemnities were attended by his surviving brethren of the Cincinnati, of which he was, at the time of his death, the oldest member. By his own previous desire, his body was conveyed to Brookhaven, and interred in the burial-ground of the Baptist church at Corum, on the 10th of December, 1837.

Mr. Norton was descended from a family of that name which emigrated from England, by the way of Massachusetts, to Long Island in 1660, and settled in Brookhaven. The name of this ancestor was George—he was probably the son of John, who was the second minister of Ipswich in 1636. Capt. Norton had several children, of whom the late Dr. Samuel F. Norton, late of Corum, Suffolk county, deceased, was one. He died in 1840.

---

*Hon. Melancthon Smith.*

Among those who particularly distinguished themselves in the most interesting crisis of American history, none was more active and efficient than the subject of this notice. He was one of the fifteen children of Samuel Smith, a respectable farmer of Jamaica, Queens county, L. I., where he was born in 1744, and while a boy was placed in a retail store at Poughkeepsie. In 1777, such was his intelligence and character, he was appointed first sheriff of Dutchess county, under the constitution, which he held four years, and was afterwards made judge of the common pleas. He had been a constant reader and such was the power of his memory and intellect, that he remembered and digested whatever he read. “He was (says Chancellor Kent,) very amiable in his temper and disposition, of a religious cast, and very fond of metaphysical and logical discussions, in which he was a master.” In 1784 he removed to the city of New York, and formed a mercantile partnership with Hendrick Wyckoff, which continued till the death of the latter, in 1791. In 1788 he was chosen by the people of Dutchess county, to the convention, which met at Poughkeepsie, June 17, 1788, to consider the constitution of the United States, prepared by the convention at Philadelphia, in May, 1787. In the discussions and deliberations of this body, Mr. Smith exhibited talents and information of the highest order. He was of the anti-federal side upon the great questions which divided the opinions of his associates, and was the ablest opponent of Hamilton and Livingston, on the floor of the convention. His speeches on that occasion, if fully and faithfully reported, would fill a volume of the greatest in-

terest and value. A sufficient number of states having so decided, as to render the adoption of the constitution certain, Mr. Smith gave up his objections, in the hope of obtaining thereafter, in the shape of amendments, such alterations as might render that instrument more acceptable to the republican, or anti-federal party. "This was deemed at the time (says Judge Kent,) a magnanimous sacrifice of preconceived principles and of party discipline for the national welfare, and the effort was the greater, inasmuch as he had to desert his friend, Governor Clinton, who persevered to the end, in his hostility to the constitution."

This was the termination of his political life, and he continued his mercantile business till his death, July 29, 1798. His first wife was Sarah Smith of New Jersey, who died in 1770, and his second, Margaret, daughter of Richbill Mott of Cow Neck, L. I., whom he married in 1771, and by whom he had issue, Richbill, Melancthon, Sidney and Phebe. The second was a colonel during the late war and died in 1819, leaving a son, Melancthon, who married Mary, daughter of Thomas Jones, Esq. of Queens county, L. I. and is now an officer of the American navy. Sidney, was a captain of the navy, and died in 1833; and Phebe, who married John Bleeker, Esq. of New York, died in 1817.

"Melancthon Smith, (says Mr. Dunlap,) was a man of rough exterior, powerful in bodily appearance, and undaunted in expressing his mind, which he did in plain language, but with a sarcasm, that was cutting, and a humor correct and playful." "Of him, (says the biographer of Col. Burr,) it is proper to remark, that he was a plain unsophisticated man. A purer patriot never lived. Of the powers of his mind, some opinion may be formed, by the following anecdote: 'Dr. Ledyard, who was afterwards health officer of the port of New York, was a warm federalist. He was at Poughkeepsie while the federal constitution was under discussion in the state convention. Smith was an anti-federal member of that body. Some time after the adoption of the constitution, Ledyard stated to a friend of his, that to Col. Hamilton had been assigned, in a special manner, the duty of defending that portion of the constitution, which related to the judiciary of the United States. That an out-door conversation between Col. Hamilton and Mr. Smith, took place in relation to the judiciary, in the course of which, Smith urged some of his objections to the proposed system. In the evening a federal caucus was held: at that caucus, Mr. Hamilton referred to the conversation, and requested that some gentleman might be designated to aid in the discussion of that question. Robert R. Livingston was at that time a distinguished leader in the ranks of the federal party. Whoever will take the trouble to read the debates in the convention, in which will be found the reply of Smith to Livingston, will perceive in that reply, the effort of a mighty mind. It was a high but well merited compliment to the talents of Melancthon Smith, that such a man as Hamilton, should have wished aid, in opposing him.' "

Mr. Smith was also one of the commissioners in 1777, for detecting and defeating all conspiracies formed in this state, and they were empowered to ar-

rest and examine suspected persons, and either imprison or send them into the enemies lines.

In the pages of the Commercial Advertiser of July 30, 1798, is the following eloquent notice : “ Departed this life, yesterday morning after a short illness, Melancthon Smith, Esq. in the 55th year of his age. It is a debt of justice to pay honors to men who have devoted their lives to their country. Among the patriots and zealous defenders of our national rights, was Mr. Smith. He early evinced a disposition to aid in bursting the shackles of our foreign oppressors ; possessing a peculiar energy of mind and acuteness of judgment, his fellow citizens respected and esteemed him : in the stormy seasons of our Revolution, his morality and virtue gained him the confidence of a numerous acquaintance ; he was at different times chosen to the most honorable stations in the gift of the people ; he was a member of the provincial congress, and in that body considered as a man of the keenest penetration ; and the marks of genius and talents which he daily exhibited in the convention of this state, for the formation of a federal constitution, will never be forgotten. Envy will exert itself against a competitor whilst life remains, but when death stops the competition, affection will applaud without restraint ; it is greatness of soul alone that never grows old. Having bestowed the best part of his life on his country, he has received a praise that will not decay ; a sepulchre that will be most illustrious ; not that in which the bones lie mouldering, but that in which his fame is preserved, to be on every occasion, when honor is the employ of either word or act, eternally remembered. His attachment to America never diminished : to the last moment of his existence, he breathed the sentiments of republicanism. In domestic life he was of a communicative disposition, free from that hauteur, pride and pageantry, which are never failing characteristics of a weak and ignoble mind. He was a peaceable worthy citizen, and as charitable as amiable. His morality was founded on a firm belief in the doctrines of Christ—he was a real christian—an affectionate husband, kind father, sincere friend and honest man.”

The character of this gentleman will long be cherished, and by none more sincerely than by those who knew him best. Educated in the principles of liberty he did not abandon them, yet he long saw with undissembled regret and mortification, the decay of those principles which secured the independence of the United States, an event to which he had so eminently contributed.

He likewise saw and lamented that system of measures which he knew would terminate in open hostilities between America and her old ally, the French nation. He gave it all the opposition in his power, but it proved unavailing, and he lived just long enough to witness the commencement of a war, which he, in common with every good man, deprecated, as the worst evil that could befall his country, a war of blood, with an ancient friend and ally, in the period of her greatest peril.

*Rev. David S. Bogart.*

THIS pious and estimable gentleman was descended, on the paternal side, from the French Huguenots, thousands of whom abandoned their native country, on the threatened repeal of the edict of Nantes, which had been passed under Henry IV. of France, in the year 1598, for protecting the protestants in the enjoyment of their religious opinions. His grandfather, Cornelius Bogart, was a large land owner in the city of New York, where he conducted an extensive mercantile business anterior to the American war; which he transferred to his sons Henry C. and Nicholas C. Bogart, whose voluminous correspondence with the London merchants, still preserved, exhibits the magnitude of the trade in which they were engaged. On the 19th of April, 1793, they lost their father, who died at the advanced age of 94 years, and whose character in all the civil, social and domestic relations of life, was truly amiable, and justly endeared him to all that had the pleasure of his acquaintance.

Henry C. Bogart married Helena Van Wyck of Bergen, N. J., and died without issue in the West Indies, where he went on business. He was a man greatly admired for the elegance of his person, his accomplished manners, and the sterling integrity of his private and public character. His junior brother, Nicholas C. Bogart, father of the subject of this notice, continued his mercantile business for some time after the death of Henry. His wife was Ann, daughter of Myndert Schuyler, a respectable merchant of New York, whose wife, Elizabeth Wessels, was a lady of very superior intellect and accomplishments.

During the Revolutionary war, he removed, with his family, to Tappan, Rockland co., where he was taken prisoner by the enemy, and only through the interposition of General Washington was he released. It was at his house that the unfortunate Major Andre was confined after his arrest, and from whence, Oct. 2, 1780, he was led forth to execution. At their hospitable mansion, Mr. and Mrs. Bogart were frequently visited at intervals of leisure by the commander-in-chief—and a written invitation from him to dine with him at his quarters, is preserved by the family of Mr. Bogart with pious reverence, it being in the hand-writing of Washington.

The death of Mr. Bogart happened April 22, 1794, and all who knew him most intimately, bore ample testimony to his many good qualities of head and heart, and of the very unexceptionable character which he maintained through life.

He left two sons, Cornelius N. Bogart and the said David S. Bogart. The former was never married, and resided, the greater part of his life, in the family of his brother. He possessed a rare fund of native wit, and a happy talent of delighting those with whom he associated, which, united to an amiable and affectionate disposition, secured him the friendship and regard of many, who retained their strong attachment to him through life. He died at

the residence of his brother, Hempstead Harbor, L. I., in the 53d year of his age.

The Rev. David S. Bogart was born in the city of New York, Jan. 12, 1770, and was admitted a member of the church by the Rev. Dr. John H. Livingston, at the early age of 16 years. He graduated at Columbia College in 1790, and having pursued theological studies with Dr. Livingston, was in 1792 licensed to preach. Oct. 14, 1792, he delivered his first sermon in the North Dutch Church, much to the satisfaction of the audience, and the next four years he labored in various places, where he attracted much attention by the elegance of his person, his polite and easy address, and by his remarkable elocution.

In 1795 he visited Southampton, by an application through his friend, the Rev. Dr. Rogers, and in May following removed his family to that place; but before the assembling of the presbytery by whom he was to be installed, he received and accepted a call to the First Presbyterian Church in Albany. He proceeded thence in Jan. 1797; but after a few months trial, finding his health failing, which he attributed to the climate, he acquiesced in the wishes of the people of Southampton, who were still anxious for his settlement with them, and was installed there May 31, 1798. Here he remained, respected and useful, for fifteen years, when, in 1813 he accepted an invitation to settle in the reformed Dutch churches of Success and Wolver Hollow, Queens county. He took up his residence at Hempstead Harbor, midway between the two churches, the situation of which was a delightful one, and he had the heartfelt satisfaction of knowing that he was beloved by the people of his charge. He devoted much time, as he had always done, to literary pursuits, and was well read in history and belles lettres.

His health, which had now become precarious, induced him to dissolve the pastoral relation to his congregation in 1826, and remove, with his family, to the city, where he lived ever after, preaching occasionally in the vacant churches till near the close of his earthly career. This solemn event took place July 10, 1839, and that of his widow Oct. 26, 1841. This lady, who was a bright example of female excellence, was Elizabeth, daughter of Jonas Platt and Temperance his wife (a daughter of Ebenezer Smith of Smithtown.) She was the youngest of ten children, born April 14, 1774, and married to Mr. Bogart, April 29, 1792.

Her brother, Ebenezer Platt, was taken prisoner in the Revolution, and conveyed to London, where he was visited by the celebrated Mrs. Wright, so well known for her skill in wax modeling, in which she took the likenesses of the royal family and many of the nobility. Mr. Platt married one of her daughters, a sister to the wife of Sir Benjamin West. Col. Richard Platt, another brother of Mrs. Bogart, was the officer who received the gallant Montgomery in his arms, while expiring, at the siege of Quebec, December 31, 1775.

A surviving friend and early associate of Mr. Bogart, bears the following



testimony to his talents and qualifications : " I can speak of him (says he) during his academic life, as a most zealous and indefatigable student, and one of its brightest ornaments, when he received his college honors. His researches in the various departments of science and literature, seemed to be stimulated and invigorated, not so much by the ordinary ambition of treasuring up the ample stores of knowledge, as by a remarkable and untiring concentration of his faculties, to the simple discovery and acquisition of truth. Truth, in all its forms of beauty and grandeur, directed and controlled all his intellectual aspirations. He was, of course, highly distinguished for his attainments in mathematics, philosophy, history and biography ; but his most delightful employment consisted, in investigating the pure doctrines of the Christian faith. Ardent and persevering in the studies of these great truths, he stood forth, on all proper occasions, their fearless and uncompromising advocate. Hence, in the prosecution of his great aim, he became an expert Greek scholar, and, I believe, habituated himself to peruse the pages of the New Testament, in the force and copiousness of the original text.

" Not only in his academic pursuits, but in the exercises and discussions belonging to a literary association, this peculiar devotion of his powers, to the cause of truth, was strikingly exemplified. Here, as well as in a society for religious improvement, he was conspicuous for uncommon quickness of perception, great perspicuity in the expression of his views, facility of diction, and a graceful and impressive oratory.

" The same absorbing application of his energies to the love of truth, characterized his contributions to the literary journals of the city, the effusions of his extensive private correspondence, his subsequent public ministrations in the sacred desk, and the various offices incident to his pastoral charge.

" In temperament he was cheerful, kind and generous, and in his deportment uniformly bland and affable. Such dispositions could not fail to fix their impress on his social intercourse, to exhibit their lovely influence in the sincerity and constancy of his early friendships, and in the affectionate tenderness and undying strength of his domestic attachments.

" To all these rare qualities of heart and intellect, was united a memory of surprising vigor and tenacity ; from whose rich stores, all who enjoyed his acquaintance, might derive instruction and gratification, ever interesting, ever new."

Mr. Bogart had eight children who lived to maturity, viz : Ann Schuyler, Elizabeth, David Schuyler, William H., Eugene, Alwyn, Alexander J. and Orlando M. Bogart, of whom the following particulars may interest the reader.

Ann Schuyler Bogart, the eldest daughter, was as much beloved for the qualities of her heart, as for intellectual attainments. She married Charles Debost, a French gentleman, in 1817, and was early subjected to trials and changes, which she supported with great equanimity and christian fortitude, retaining through life her usual fascination of manner, and possessing powers



of conversation which were quite remarkable, yet she cultivated the humble graces of the christian, as of more value than all other endowments. She was celebrated among her acquaintance for letter writing, possessing a natural and flowing diction, purity and beauty of sentiment, richness of imagination, and uncommon versatility of description, which entitled her epistolary correspondence to publication. She had many warmly attached friends, who adhered to her through every event of her checkered life, which terminated in her 40th year, leaving four sons and one daughter.

Elizabeth Bogart, like her sister, was early distinguished for her taste and productions in literature, having been for many years a contributor to the New York Mirror, Philadelphia Album, and various other periodicals in the United States. Her writings, both in prose and verse, have been extensively copied in every part of the Union, and highly appreciated for their originality and sterling worth. The tale entitled "The effect of a single folly," and another called "The Forged Note," both obtained a premium, and with many other productions of her pen, met with universal admiration, as well for originality of conception as depth of thought, which they exhibited. Having devoted much of her time to composition, she is now, at the special solicitation of her friends and admirers, engaged in preparing her pieces for publication in a volume, which we hazard little in saying, will be cordially approved by the literary community.

David Schuyler Bogart, the eldest son, after finishing his academic education, adopted the business of a teacher, which he pursued several years. As a mathematician, he was probably excelled by none of the present day, for when very young, he could solve problems, which baffled the skill of many older and abler competitors. He was the favored pupil and protege of Robert Adrain, L. L. D., the well known professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Columbia College, who omitted no proper opportunity of applauding the talents of his youthful friend.

William H. Bogart received a more thorough education than either of his brothers, and graduated at Yale, 1825. Few youths have been favored with talents superior to his, and they were improved by diligence and study ; indeed such was the versatility of his intellect, that he might have followed with success any occupation or profession. He possessed a thorough acquaintance with the classics, and was well versed in the literature of the day. With the history and politics of his country he was familiar, and entered with ease and good humor into every topic of conversation. He delivered numerous public addresses, and was considered an engaging, instructive and popular speaker. He terminated his earthly course at the age of thirty-five, without completing the study of any profession.

Eugene Bogart chose a less obtrusive course of life, and has hitherto devoted himself with great industry, perseverance and success, to mercantile pursuits. By which means he has risen, through every hazard and fluctuation of trade, to a high rank among the eminent merchants of New York.

By unremitted exertion, punctuality in dealing and the strictest integrity, he has acquired a high reputation, and an amount of wealth, that ought to satisfy the ambition of any individual. He married in 1828, Eliza, daughter of David Beck, Esq., of New York.

Alwyn Bogart gave his early attention to the medical sciences, which he pursued under the auspices of Dr. John W. Francis, a gentleman of the most exalted reputation in his profession, and graduated M. D. in 1828. The next year he was allied in marriage with Elizabeth Ludlow, daughter of Dr. Richard L. Walker, a physician of great merit, and who held for many years the important station of health commissioner of the city of New York.

Dr. Bogart is well fitted for the profession which he has chosen, having all the essential qualifications of intelligence, fortitude, skill and judgment, but he has imbibed a dislike to the practice of his art, which has withheld him in a great measure, from its pursuit ; consequently he has not acquired the reputation and business, which would otherwise have fallen to his share.

Alexander J. and Orlando M. Bogart, the two younger brothers, following the example of their brother Eugene, are industriously engaged in mercantile employments ; and with their known perseverance, intelligence and honorable principles, can hardly fail to acquire character, public confidence, and a pecuniary sufficiency. The first married in 1829, Olivia, daughter of Captain Reuben Howland, a respectable ship-master of New York, and the latter married in 1840, Catharine, daughter of Richard Terhune, Esq., of Hackensack, New Jersey.

---

### *Hon. Samuel Jones.*

THE first American ancestor of this gentleman was Major Thomas Jones, who emigrated from Ireland to Rhode Island in 1692, and married Freelove, daughter of Thomas Townsend, from whom, in 1696, they received a large and valuable tract of land on Long Island, called "*Fort Neck*." Here Mr. Jones erected a dwelling, which stood 140 years, and was known to travellers as the "*old brick house*."

Of the many traditions in relation to this extraordinary personage, very little can be relied upon. That he was in some way connected with the buccanniers of that period is not improbable, for he had been a soldier at the famous battle of the Boyne, fought between the English under William III., and the Irish under James II. in 1690 ; and as an acknowledgment for services rendered by him, he received from his royal master a commission to cruise against Spanish property, which, in all probability, he made a liberal use of, and thereby accumulated considerable wealth. Some trophies of his enterprises are still preserved among his descendants. He entered largely into the commerce of that day, the taking of whales along shore, which gave much employment to the Indians, who were very expert in that business. In 1704

he was commissioned by Lord Cornbury, sheriff of Queens county, and in 1710 was appointed ranger general for the island of Nassau.

He died in 1713, and, agreeably to his own desire, was interred near the creek, at the bottom of the upland, on his own farm, and not far from one of the old Indian forts. The inscription at his grave, written by himself, is as follows :

*“ From distant lands, to this wild waste he came,  
This seat he choose, and here he fixed his name :  
Long may his sons this peaceful spot enjoy,  
And no ill fate their offspring e’er annoy.”*

His widow after his death intermarried with Major Timothy Bagley, a retired British officer, and died in July, 1726. Major Jones left issue David, Thomas, William, Margaret, Sarah, Elizabeth, and Freelove. Of these, Thomas was drowned in the Sound unmarried. Margaret married Ezekiel Smith ; Sarah married Gerardus Clowes ; Elizabeth married Jeremiah Mitchell ; and Freelove married Thomas Smith.

David Jones, eldest son, was born Sept. 1699, and to him was devised, in tail, most of the paternal estate. Being educated for a lawyer, and possessed of a powerful intellect, he became greatly distinguished in his profession, and was esteemed a man of very superior juridical attainments. In 1737, he was chosen to the provincial assembly, and was continued in that body till 1758. For 13 years he filled the office of speaker, and had the firmness on one occasion to close the doors of the assembly against the governor, until a bill then under discussion could be passed, and which his excellency intended to defeat by prorogation. He married Anne, daughter of Col. William Willett, by whom he had issue Thomas, David, William, Arrabella, Mary, and Anne ; she died Jan. 31, 1751. His second wife was Mary, widow of John Tredwell, by whom he had no children.

In 1758 he was appointed a judge of the supreme court of the colony, which he held till 1773. His death occurred Oct. 11, 1775. During his whole life, and in every situation, he proved the unyielding advocate of the rights of the people, and few men ever shared more largely in the public confidence and respect.

By suffering a *common recovery*, his life estate was converted into a fee, which he devised to his eldest son Thomas for life, with remainder, on failure of issue, to the testator's eldest daughter Arrabella, and her issue in tail. The said Thomas Jones (commonly called Judge Jones) was admitted to the bar in 1755, and in 1757 was appointed clerk of Queens county, which he held till 1775. He was made recorder of New York in 1769, which he retained four years, and was succeeded a few years after by his nephew, the subject of this notice. His wife was Anne, daughter of Chief Justice De Lancey. The stately mansion now occupied by General Thomas Floyd Jones, was completed by Judge Jones a short time before the Revolutionary war. He was appointed a judge of the supreme court, which office he held during the war by

royal commission, which probably led to the confiscation of his estate, and his own expatriation. He went to England, where he remained till his death, many years after. His brother David was a lieutenant of horse in the British service and died at Fort Frontenac in 1758. His sister Mary married her cousin Thomas Jones, son of her uncle William, and Anne, her sister, became the wife of John Gale, of Orange county. William Jones, third son of Major Thomas Jones, born April 25, 1708, married Phebe, daughter of Colonel John Jackson, by whom he had 16 children, 14 of whom lived to have families; David, Samuel, William, Thomas, Gilbert, John, Walter, Richard, Hallet, Freelove, (married Benjamin Birdsall,) Elizabeth, (married Jacob Conkling,) Margaret, (married Townsend Hewlett,) Phebe, (married Benjamin Rowland,) and Sarah, (married John Willis,) all of whom left issue, which are now very numerous.

Mr. Jones was a highly respectable and intelligent farmer, and resided at West Neck, where his grandson, Thomas Jones, now lives. His death took place Aug. 29, 1779, and that of his widow May 10, 1800.

Samuel Jones, the subject of this notice, was the second son of the above named William, and was born July 26, 1734. His education was quite limited, and while young, he choose the occupation of a sailor, in which capacity he made several voyages to Europe in the merchant service. He was ultimately deterred from prosecuting the business further by the impressions made upon his imagination in a dream, in which he fancied the loss of the vessel in which he was about to embark upon another voyage. He was next placed in the office of William Smith, an eminent lawyer of New York, subsequently chief justice, and whose son was afterwards a judge in Canada. Mr. Jones was in due time admitted to the bar, and in a surprisingly short period found himself surrounded by friends and honored with an extensive and lucrative practice. For his exemplary industry, high attainments, and great purity of character, he presented a model for the imitation of all who aimed at distinction in jurisprudence. His office was sought by students, and, besides the late De Witt Clinton, he instructed many who afterwards rose to much distinction. At the dawn of the Revolutionary contest, he was called into the public councils, and continued to fill important and responsible offices till age admonished him to retire to private life. He spent the remainder of his days upon his farm at West Neck, indulging his taste for reading and observation, the fruits of which was communicated to the world through the medium of the press. Such was the estimation in which he was held by the legal profession, that his opinions were generally acquiesced in for their accuracy and justice. He was often in the assembly; and in 1778 was a member of the convention that adopted the constitution of the United States, of which body his intimate friend, George Clinton, was president. It is well known that much contrariety of opinion prevailed in that body, and that the result was a matter of expediency and compromise among the members. He drew most of the amendments proposed, and which were subsequently adopted as a part of that instrument. He

was, in short, indefatigable in every situation ; and nothing was ever permitted to interrupt the performance of any public duty. In 1789 he was associated with the late Richard Varick in revising the statutes of this state, which was executed principally by Mr. Jones, with uncommon accuracy and expedition. He was the same year appointed recorder of New York, the duties of which were discharged with ability and integrity, till he was succeeded, in 1797, by the Hon. James Kent. In 1796 he was requested by Governor Jay to draft a law for establishing and regulating the office of comptroller, to which he was appointed, and which he retained for several years. " I rely, (says the late Dr. Hosack,) on the testimony of others, when I speak of the legal talents of the late Samuel Jones : common consent has indeed assigned him the highest attainments in jurisprudence, and the appellation of the *father of the New York bar*. He justly ranked among the most profound and enlightened jurists of this or any other country, and acted a useful and conspicuous part in organizing our courts and judiciary system after the Revolution. He was a liberal and enlightened whig, and advocated the cause of Independence with zeal and success." " No one, (says Chancellor Kent,) surpassed him in clearness of intellect, and in moderation and extreme simplicity of character ; no one equalled him in his accurate knowledge of the technical rules and doctrines of real property, and in familiarity with the skilful and elaborate, but now obsolete and mysterious, black-letter learning of the common law."

He was distinguished for coolness, candor, and deliberation in debate, and sought the substantial rather than the showy part of an orator. He was twice married, first to Ellen, daughter of Cornelius Tusk, who died soon after ; and second, to Cornelia, daughter of Elbert Herring, Esq., of New York, by whom he had issue Samuel, William, Elbert H., Thomas, and David S. Jones. He died Nov. 21, 1819, and his widow July 29, 1821.

---

### *Hon. Rufus King.*

THIS extraordinary statesman and patriot, was the eldest son of Richard King, a merchant of Scarborough in Maine, where he was born in 1755. He began his education at Byfield Academy, in the town of Newbury, under the superintendence of the celebrated Mr. Samuel Moody. In 1773 he entered Harvard College, soon after which, he lost his father ; in 1775, in consequence of the war, the studies of the college were suspended, and the students dispersed. They, however, assembled again in the fall at Concord, under their former teacher, and continued there till the British army evacuated Boston in 1776, when Mr. King returned to Cambridge, and graduated with great reputation as a classical scholar, and as an orator of extraordinary powers, in 1777. He immediately commenced juridical studies in the office of the late Chief Justice Theophilus Parsons at Newburyport, and was admitted to the bar in

1780. He had, however, in 1778, taken the field as a volunteer, and served under General Sullivan, to whom he was appointed *aid-de-camp*, in his enterprise with Count D'Estaing against the British in Rhode Island. In the first cause in which he was engaged at the bar, he had for a competitor his legal preceptor, Parsons. He was soon afterwards elected a representative from Newburyport, to the legislature or general court of Massachusetts, in which he manifested much ability, and urged the vesting full authority in congress to regulate the commerce of the country, and to impose such duties as might be necessary for that purpose. In 1784 he was chosen a delegate to the *old congress*, which assembled at Trenton, and subsequently adjourned to New York. He never after resumed his practice at the bar. On the 16th of March, 1775, he brought forward and advocated the passage of the resolution by which slavery was prohibited in the territory north-west of the Ohio, and became an active and leading member of that body which led eventually to the establishment of the present national government. In 1787 he was appointed, by the legislature of Massachusetts, a delegate to the general convention at Philadelphia, which formed the present federal constitution. The history of the world records no case of more intense interest, than that which pervaded the United States in 1788. Some union of the states was admitted by all to be indispensable; but how it was to be effected with the least detriment to any, and the greatest benefit of all, was a very important and solemn matter. "The great question was," said Washington, "whether we were to survive as an independent republic, or decline from our federal dignity into insignificant and wretched fragments of empire." In 1786, Mr. King married Mary, the only child of Mr. John Alsop, an opulent merchant of the city of New York, and a delegate to the first continental congress. In 1778, the subject of this notice removed from Massachusetts to New York; in 1789 he was chosen by the citizens a representative to the state assembly, and the same year he and General Schuyler were elected the first senators from this state under the constitution of the United States. Mr. King, in 1794, published, in conjunction with his friend Alexander Hamilton, a series of papers under the signature of *Camillus*, on the subject of the British treaty, which helped to reconcile the people to its various and highly important provisions.

"At this time," says Mr. Sullivan, "Rufus King was about thirty-three years of age—was an uncommonly handsome man; he had a powerful mind, well cultivated, and was a dignified and graceful speaker. He had the appearance of one who was a gentleman by nature, and who had well improved all her gifts." After the expiration of his first term, he was re-elected to the senate, and in the spring of 1796 was appointed, by General Washington, minister plenipotentiary to Great Britain, and remained at the court of England during the residue of the administration of Washington, the whole of that of the elder Adams, and for two years of that of Mr. Jefferson, when he returned home. While abroad, he lived on intimate terms with the most eminent statesmen and literary characters; and by the mild dignity of his

manners, and his talents and capacity for public business, he acquired and maintained a powerful personal influence, which he exerted to advance the interests of his country. In May, 1806, he removed with his family to his farm at Jamaica, L. I., which he made his permanent future residence. In 1813 he was again chosen by the legislature of this state a senator in congress; and although opposed to the declaration of war in 1812, as in his opinion both unwise and impolitic, yet no man exhibited a higher degree of patriotism in supporting it, pledging his credit and fortune to the government in its prosecution, rather than it should yield any of the national rights to the enemy, or submit to an inglorious peace. At this momentous crisis, which applied the touchstone to the hearts of men, Mr. King was neither idle nor dismayed. His love of country dispelled his attachments to party. In terms of the warmest solicitude, and in strains of the most impassioned eloquence, he remonstrated with the leaders of opposition. on the folly, the madness and mischief of their course; he contributed largely of his means, in loans to government, and used all his efforts to infuse courage and perseverance in others. Having done all in his power to stimulate exertions at home, Mr. King repaired to his post in congress, where he zealously supported the prominent measures of the administration to sustain the country in the severe struggle in which she was engaged. In 1816 he was the candidate of the anti-administration party for governor of this state, which was done without his knowledge, and failed without his regret. In the summer of 1809 he lost his wife, she having been for several years in feeble health; a loss which he but too deeply felt, for she added to strong affection and humble piety, a gentle temper and a cultivated mind. In 1820 he was re-elected again to the senate, in which he continued till the expiration of his term in 1825. During this period, in 1821, he was chosen a delegate from this county to the state convention for amending the constitution; and was one of the most useful and intelligent, as well as active members of that dignified and enlightened body. Upon his retirement from the the senate in 1825, with the intention of closing his political career, he was solicited by President John Quincy Adams again to represent the United States at the court of St. James. But on his passage he was attacked by disease, which prevented him, on his arrival in England, entering upon an active discharge of the duties of his office. After remaining abroad a year, in the hope of being enabled, by returning health, to assume the high functions with which he was charged, he returned to the United States; and here, in the bosom of his family, and with exemplary calmness and resignation, awaited his approaching end. This event took place the 29th of April, 1827, at the age of seventy-two. In person, Mr. King was above the common size, and somewhat athletic; with a countenance manly, dignified, and bespeaking high intelligence. His manners were courteous, his disposition affable, and his conversation and writings remarkable for conciseness and force.

Mr. King's manner in the senate was highly dignified, and in private life,



that of a polished gentleman. His speeches, in manner and weight, gave him an exalted rank. Among his superior advantages, was an accurate knowledge of dates and facts, of most essential service in the senate. His two finest speeches are said to have been, on the burning of Washington by the British, and on the exclusion of Mr. Gallatin from the senate, for the reason that he had not been a citizen of the United States long enough to entitle him to a seat there. Mr. King was a public man throughout his long and valuable life, with few and short intervals; but like all other men in the country, whose pride or pleasure depends on office, he was subjected to some disappointments. Yet he may be considered as one of the most successful of the eminent men whose relations to the public endured so long. The late president Dwight observes, "there are the best reasons for believing, that no foreign minister was ever holden in higher estimation by the British government than Mr. King."

This gentleman left five sons but no daughters, viz., John A., Charles, Edward, James G. and Frederick G. Of these, Edward and Frederick are deceased.

---

*Samuel L. Mitchill, M. D.*

ROBERT MITCHILL, the great grandfather of the subject of this notice, was a descendant of Sir Humphrey Mitchill of Old Windsor, in the county of Berks, England. His first wife was Hester Smith, and his second, Mary Lockerman. His son, Robert, was born in 1670, and came to America in 1694. He continued a short time in New York, when he came to reside in that part of Queens county, now called North Hempstead, and engaged in agriculture. He was four times married, and died in 1743. His children were Jacamiah who married Elizabeth, daughter of Maj. Thomas Jones; Uriah who married Susan Hubbs; John who married Deborah Prince; Robert; Augustus; Phebe who married James Fairlie, and was the mother of the late Major Fairlie of New York; Mary; Thomas who married Eustatia Clements, and William who married Sarah, daughter of William Latham.

Robert Mitchill last named, was born July 6, 1732, and married June 22, 1759, Mary, daughter of the said William Latham, by whom he had issue, James who married Mary Frost, Samuel Latham, Joseph, George who married Phebe Demilt, Singleton born May 12, 1774, and married first Maria, daughter of John Schenck, and second Sarah, daughter of Divine Hewlett, Robert who married Phebe Seaman, Jane and Priscilla, both of which last named married in succession Aspinwall Cornwell. The said Robert Mitchill, died July 12, 1789, and his widow Oct. 4, 1806.

Samuel L. Mitchill, a most amiable man and eminent philosopher, was born at Plandome, (now the residence of the Hon. Singleton Mitchill,) Aug. 20, 1764. His father and mother were in good standing with the society of



Friends, and brought up their children in the habits and strict morality of ~~the~~ sect. On the maternal side, Dr. Mitchill was descended from Joseph Latham, who was born at Bristol, England, in 1674, and his wife Jane Singleton in 1700. He settled in the city of New York, where he pursued the business of a shipwright with great success, so that in 1718 he was enabled to purchase a tract of 1200 acres upon Cow Neck, for £2350, of William Nicoll, the patentee of Islip. Here he settled, lived and died July 7, 1748. His children were Jane wife of Austin Hicks, William, Margaret wife of Robert Bowne, and Mary wife of Nathaniel Pearsall. The said William Latham married Amy, daughter of Samuel Underhill, and died Dec. 17, 1763. His son Samuel, commonly called Dr. Latham, was born Dec. 18, 1728; his sister Mary, wife of said Robert Mitchill, was born Dec. 23, 1737, and died Oct. 6, 1806.

Dr. Latham was one of the best of men and highly esteemed for his proficiency in the science of his profession, which he continued to practice till the close of his life. Such was the excellence of his character and so generally appreciated, that General Howe granted him a full protection from injury or molestation, under his hand and seal, bearing date Jan. 16, 1777; in consequence of which he was enabled to afford to the community where he lived the full advantage of his services, during five years of the war, his death having occurred before its termination.

Dr. Mitchill was particularly assisted and patronized by his uncle, Dr. Latham, who was a skilful and intelligent medical practitioner in his native place. The resources of this gentleman happily enabled him to enter upon and complete that system of education which the limited income of his father of necessity denied. Of his uncle he always spoke with becoming gratitude and ardent affection. At an early age he was placed under the direction of the Rev. Leonard Cutting, the minister of Hempstead and a graduate of the University of Oxford. With this excellent instructor he continued for several years, and acquired an intimate acquaintance with classical literature, which constituted one of the favorite amusements of his leisure hours through life. It is due to this kind preceptor to state, that he early predicted the future eminence of his pupil, and contributed by his praise and encouragement to its fulfilment. While at Hempstead he obtained a partial knowledge of the French language from Mr. John H. Hentz, which he further perfected on his subsequent visit to France. After acquiring some of the elementary principles of medicine with Dr. Latham, he, in 1780, became a pupil of Dr. Samuel Bard of New York, with whom he continued about three years. Dr. Latham died in 1781; after which young Mitchill had little further opportunity for education. In 1784 he went to Europe, and was at the medical school of Edinburgh, then adorned by the talents of Cullen, Black and Monro. He there had for his friends and compeers the late Thomas Addis Emmet and Sir James Mackintosh; and we have the testimony of the former that no student of the University exhibited greater tokens of promise. On the death of this gentleman at New York in 1828, Dr. Mitchill performed the melancholy duty of pronouncing his eulogium.

On his return from Europe in 1786, he devoted a portion of his time to acquire a knowledge of the laws and constitution of his country, under the direction of Robert Yates of Albany, at that time chief justice of the state of New York. By the influence of this gentleman he was employed in the commission for holding a treaty with the Iroquois Indians, and was present at the adjustment made at Fort Stanwix, 1788, by which the right to a large portion of the western district became the property of the state. In 1790 he was chosen a member of the legislature from Queens county, and in 1792 was appointed professor of natural history, chemistry, and agriculture in Columbia College. At this school he first made known to his countrymen the new theory of chemistry recently matured by the genius of Lavoisier and his associates, in opposition to the theory of his former master, Dr. Black. In 1796 he made his able mineralogical report of a survey of the state of New York; and in 1797 commenced the publication of the Medical Repository in connection with Drs. Miller and Smith, of which he was chief editor for more than sixteen years. In 1799 he was united in marriage with Mrs. Catharine Cock, daughter of Samuel Akerly of the city of New York. He was a member of numerous scientific institutions. Of the Lyceum of Natural History of New York he was the founder, and for many years president. He enriched its annals with many contributions, and still further displayed his zeal and liberality by a donation of a large portion of his valuable cabinet. For about twenty years he acted as one of the physicians of the New York Hospital. Notwithstanding his immense literary labors and publications on almost every subject of science, he found time to mingle in the bustle of politics. He was elected from the city of New York a member of the seventh, eighth, and ninth congresses; and afterwards a state senator of the United States. Few men ever enjoyed a more enviable popularity, or preserved a more voluminous correspondence in every part of the world. In private life he was distinguished for affability and simplicity of manners, and was always ready to impart to others of his immense stores of knowledge, which probably exceeded in value and amount those of any man living. The illustrious Cuvier always mentioned him in terms of great approbation; and Audubon, the ornithologist, has bestowed upon him the tribute of his sincere applause. He died, after a short but severe illness, at his residence in the city of New York, in the sixty-seventh year of his age, September 7, 1831.

---

*Hon. Whitehead Hicks.*

THE Long Island families of the name of Hicks, are of English descent. Their ancestors were among those who, during the turbulent reign of Charles I., retired to Holland, to avoid the persecutions of that unhappy period.

In 1641, having obtained the consent of the Dutch government, and effected an arrangement with the West India Company, under whom the management of affairs in the New Netherlands was placed, they left Europe for America, and settled finally in the town of Flushing. The family at that time consisted

of three brothers, Thomas, John and Robert Hicks. The last named went afterwards to New England, where some of his name had previously settled, and who are not unfrequently mentioned by historians, as among the foremost men of that time.

Thomas, the eldest brother, located at what is called Little Neck, and owned the farm lately belonging to Wynant Van Zandt, and now to George Douglass, Esq.

John, the second brother, is found among the patentees of Flushing in 1645, and Thomas is named in the patent of Dongan for 1685, both of whom, it is evident, were persons of substance and consideration. John became the owner of lands also in Hempstead, was a subscribing witness to an ancient Indian deed there, and to which he subsequently removed. He settled on that part of the territory now called Far Rockaway, previous to 1650. Both these brothers held offices, civil and military, and their names are found in connection with many important transactions of that ancient period, as will be seen in the course of these pages. Thomas was a captain of militia in 1686, and in 1691, was the first judge of the county of Queens, appointed under the act of that year, which office he retained till 1699. He was twice married, and had by both wives six sons and four daughters. The descendants of these brothers are numerous, and diffused over a wide extent of country. Thomas, eldest son of the said Judge Hicks, married Deborah, daughter of Daniel Whitehead, one of the most extensive land owners of Jamaica, and settled at Bay-side, Flushing, on the farm now owned by Abraham Bell. He had four sons and six daughters, of whom Thomas was the first, and upon the decease of his father in 1712, succeeded to the Bay-side estate. In 1738 he was appointed judge, and in 1749, first judge of Queens county, which latter office he held till his decease in 1777. He was moreover, a member of assembly from 1738 to 1775. By Margaret, daughter of his uncle Isaac Hicks, whom he married in 1724, he had two sons and four daughters, viz., Catharine, who died unmarried; Whitehead, the subject of this notice; Sarah, who first married her cousin, Cornelius Van Wyck, and afterwards James Burling; Gilbert, married Mary Allen; Mary, married Jacob Suydam; and Amelia, who became the wife of John Thorne.

Whitehead Hicks, the eldest son of Thomas last named, was born at Flushing Aug. 24, 1728, and being destined by his father for the legal profession, received a good preparatory education, and was then placed as a student in the office of the Hon. William Smith of New York, where he had for his associates William Smith, jun'r., the historian of New York, and afterwards chief justice of Lower Canada, and William Livingston, afterwards governor of New Jersey. Mr. Hicks was admitted to the bar Oct. 22, 1750, and immediately entered upon the practice of the law in the city of New York, where he met with his well merited success, and shared with his cotemporaries in the best business of his profession. He rose in a few years to the highest rank at the bar of the superior courts of the province, and was esteemed in a

special manner, for the integrity and courtesy which distinguished his professional and private conduct.

He married Oct. 6, 1757, Charlotte, only child of John Brevoort, by whom, on the decease of her father, he received an accession to his fortune. He enjoyed the particular friendship and patronage of the Hon. John Cruger, a gentleman of amiable character, of great influence with the royal government, and held the office of mayor of the city of New York from 1739 to 1744, and again from 1756 to 1766. Mr. Hicks was appointed clerk of Queens county in 1757, and retained the office till 1770, though it is probable, he executed its duties during most of the time by deputy, as he lived much in the city, where in October, 1766, he succeeded his friend Mr. Cruger in the mayoralty, who it is believed, declined the office upon the promise of the governor, that Mr. Hicks should receive the appointment. His promotion was no less acceptable to the people, than the discharge of his trust proved satisfactory to the government, and he was continued in the office till 1777, through a period of great political excitement, during which he maintained an uninterrupted and undiminished popularity.

The subject of British oppressions' was the topic of universal and never ending discussion; and the city, like all populous towns, abounded in violent partizans, and hot-blooded politicians, yet such was his influence, and such the veneration of the people for his person, that by persuading the rational, soothing the irritable, and intimidating the lawless, New York escaped those outrages and excesses, which were committed by an infuriated populace in other places.

In February, 1776, upon a vacancy in the supreme court of the colony, Mr. Hicks was elevated to a seat upon the Bench, and thereupon retired with his family to Jamaica, where he remained a few months, when his father dying, he took possession of the patrimony at Bay-side, and there spent the remainder of his life.

It is believed that he was privately in favor of independence, but timid in disposition, and holding an important judicial office under regal authority, he concluded to remain silent on political matters, while his cautious prudence equally prevented suspicion and ill treatment from both parties. In consequence of which, his person and property were unmolested. But he was not without apprehension that his neutrality might incur the imputation of favoritism to one party, or hostility to the other. This state of apprehension, which was wholly imaginary, produced such an effect upon a constitution naturally excitable, that it eventually hastened his death, which took place Oct. 4, 1780, and was a subject of the most universal regret. He left issue, three sons and one daughter. His eldest son, John B. Hicks, succeeded to the Bay-side estate. He was a man of good mind, and twice filled the office of sheriff of Queens county. He was born Jan. 7, 1765, married Sarah, daughter of David Titus of Newtown, and died Feb. 7, 1828. His daughter Susan married Mr. Robert Carter. Thomas, second son of Whitehead Hicks,

born Jan. 14, 1771, married Martha, daughter of Thomas Buchanan, by whom he had three daughters, and died July 5, 1815. Elias, youngest son of Mr. Hicks, was born in New York, Dec. 25, 1771, and married Mary, second daughter of Nathaniel Lewis, Esq., of Philadelphia, by whom he has one son, Elias Whitehead.

Margaret, only daughter of Whitehead Hicks, was born Aug. 4, 1773, married Samuel Titus, and died Jan. 2, 1779, leaving a son who died unmarried Jan. 2, 1837.

---

*Capt. Caleb Brewster.*

AMONG those who engaged in defence of their country, against the oppression of a foreign power, few have had the good fortune to be remembered by posterity, or to receive their due share of respect and gratitude. It therefore devolves upon the historian, when opportunity offers, to rescue from oblivion the memory of the virtues and services of those, to whose exertions and sufferings we are indebted for the many privileges we enjoy. Great were the sacrifices of those who aided in the achievement of independence, and the establishment of the happy form of government under which we live. In this array of zeal and suffering, the subject of this notice stands pre-eminent.

Mr. Brewster was the son of Benjamin, grandson of Daniel, and great-grandson of the Rev. Nathaniel Brewster of Setauket, who was the son of Jonathan, and grandson of elder William Brewster of Plymouth, one of those worthies who arrived in the May Flower in Dec., 1620.

The father of Mr. Brewster was a farmer, and, as was too often the custom of that day, gave his son only a limited education. He was born at Setauket, in 1747, and learned such branches as were taught in the country schools of that period, comprehending little else than reading, writing, and arithmetic. Being naturally of an ardent and enterprising disposition, and anxious to explore beyond the confines of his native town, he chose the life of a sailor; and at the age of nineteen, engaged himself on board a whaling vessel, commanded by Capt. Jonathan Worth, bound to the coast of Greenland. His next voyage was to London in a merchant ship, and upon his return, he found his country involved in the Revolutionary contest. His enthusiasm in the cause of liberty did not allow him to hesitate, for a moment, the course which his duty called him to pursue, and he immediately volunteered his services in securing American Independence. He was honored, in a short time, with the commission of lieutenant of artillery, and from that time forward was eminently distinguished for zeal and intrepidity, possessing to the fullest extent the confidence of the officers of the army and that of the commander-in-chief. In short, such was the exalted opinion entertained of his integrity, courage, patriotism, and prudence, that in 1778 he was employed as a confidential and secret agent of Congress; and he devoted himself, through the remainder of

the struggle, in procuring and transmitting the most minute, accurate, and important intelligence relative to the movements and intentions of the enemy at different points, and particularly in New York and on Long Island ; for which he was uncommonly well qualified, as well by his intimate topographical knowledge of the country, as his acquaintance with the people on both sides the great political question, and therefore knew in whom, of either party, he could venture to confide. He was among those who, under Col. Parsons, crossed the Sound to Long Island in August, 1777, for the purpose of capturing a body of British and tories, which, under Col. Hewlett, had taken possession and garrisoned the presbyterian church at Setauket. On the 23d of June, 1780, he was appointed captain of artillery, and was frequently engaged with separate gangs of marauders, who sometimes extended their predatory excursions upon the main.

In Nov., 1780, he was a volunteer with Benajah Strong and Heathcote Muirson, in the expedition under Maj. Tallmadge, to the south side of Long Island, where they surprised and took prisoners a party of British troops encamped upon Smith's Point at Mastic, and on their return destroyed a large quantity of hay and military stores at Corum. In 1781 he engaged with, and captured an armed boat with her whole crew, in the Sound, which he carried safely into Black Rock Harbor. Upon reporting the result of this enterprise to the commander-in-chief, he received from him the following, in reply to his application to be allowed a more considerable force :—

“ Head Quarters, New Windsor, Feb. 23, 1781.

“ Sir—It is not in my power at present to spare any further number of men for your detachment, as I am obliged to call in many guards, and weaken other necessary ones, to support the garrison of West Point. You will dispose of the boat, and what you took in her, for the benefit of the captors. I am, sir,

“ Your obedient servant,

“ G. WASHINGTON.”

On the 7th of December, 1782, Captain Brewster, with the whale-boats under his command, gave chase to several armed boats of the enemy in the Sound, and after a desperate encounter, in which most of the men on both sides were either killed or wounded, he succeeded in capturing two of the enemy's boats. This action has generally been denominated, by way of distinction, the *boat fight* ; and at the time was justly considered, in connection with its attendant circumstances, one of the most valorous and extraordinary engagements of that portentous period. It was indeed a truly perilous adventure ; yet the contest lasted only twenty minutes, and some of his boats refusing to come up, he was compelled, from his peculiar situation, to engage with the enemy almost single-handed. During this short but terrible conflict, his shoulder was pierced by a rifle ball, which passed out at his back. His prudence and resolution enabled him to keep this occurrence a profound secret till the enemy surrendered, when he found himself exhausted from the effusion of blood.

After reaching the shore, he was confined, under the hands of a surgeon, for some time ; for the injury thus received, he was placed upon the pension-roll of the army, and continued to receive a gratuity from his country for the remainder of his life. He participated in several other important and hazardous engagements, while attached to the line of the army, the interesting particulars of which it is impossible to ascertain, as none of his compatriots on those occasions are now living. On the 9th of March, 1782, he took command of a sloop at Fairfield, for the purpose of attacking the Fox, a British armed vessel in the Sound ; and as soon as he came near, he ordered his men to board her with fixed bayonets, himself leading the way. In less than two minutes, she became their prize. Captain Johnson, of the Fox, and two men, were killed, and several others wounded ; while Captain Brewster had not a person injured. This extraordinary exertion on his part was more than his then state of health could endure, and in consequence of which he was confined to his bed for several months. When he recovered, the preliminaries of peace had been exchanged, and his beloved country had assumed her appropriate station among the free nations of the earth. In 1784 he married Anne, daughter of Jonathan Lewis of Fairfield, Connecticut ; where he continued afterwards to reside, when not in public service, to the close of life. In 1793 he was commissioned as lieutenant of the revenue cutter for the district of New York ; and such was his well-known skill and prudence, that on the death of Captain Dennis, soon after, he was appointed her commander, which he retained till 1816, with the exception of three years of Mr. Adam's administration, to which he was opposed. In that year he retired to his farm at Black Rock, where he departed this life at the age of seventy-nine years, February 13, 1827. In stature, Captain Brewster was above the common size, of fine proportions, a commanding countenance, a constitution athletic and vigorous, and of extraordinary activity. His talent for wit and humor was almost unrivalled, and for relating anecdotes few men could be found more entertaining.

His excellency Governor Tompkins, Dr. Mitchill, James Fairlie, Esq., and several other gentlemen, accompanied Captain Brewster in a voyage around Long Island, in September, 1809 ; and so highly gratified were they all with his polite attentions to their comfort, that it was resolved to present him a silver cup as a token of their obligation and regard. The fort at Staten Island, where most of the gentlemen were present, was the spot chosen for delivering the cup, on which occasion Dr. Mitchill made an address in his usual able manner, and was happily responded to by Captain Brewster. On the subject of his military services, Mr. Knox, former secretary at war, on the petition of Captain Brewster, reported to the house of representatives, the 21st of June, 1790, that " he was a lieutenant of artillery during the war, and was confidentially employed in an armed boat by the commander-in-chief, to keep open the communication between Connecticut and Long Island, for the purpose of obtaining intelligence. That he performed this arduous and hazard-



ous service with fidelity, judgment and bravery, and to the entire approbation of General Washington, appears by his letters written to Capt. Brewster, as well as by his certificate, bearing date June 10, 1784."

By the zeal and activity which he manifested in this employment, he became, as a matter of course, a peculiar object of the enemy's hate, who made many attempts, and in various ways, to take or destroy him. He, and those under his command, in the month of Dec., 1782, behaved with the highest gallantry, in an engagement with the enemy's armed boats, the largest of which he captured, after an obstinate resistance, in which perilous action he was dangerously wounded, and was carried to Connecticut, at a distance from any hospital, where he languished for a long time under the pain of his wounds, from which he finally recovered.

His widow survived her husband several years, and died in 1835, leaving a number of children, one of whom, Sturges Brewster, Esq., has been for many years attached to the New York Custom House.

---

### *His Excellency De Witt Clinton.*

This great and good man, though not a native of Long Island, yet spent so considerable a portion of his valuable life at his country residence in Newtown, as to render it highly appropriate to give a brief detail of his private and public character, in connection with the history of the island. It has been doubted, (says Dr. Mitchill,) whether it is more desirable to be descended from an illustrious ancestry, or to rise in the world, and be the maker of one's own fortune. The former appears to be the preferable case; though even here, where titles, estates, and honors have been won, they not unfrequently descend to some unworthy or unqualified individual, or, for lack of heirs, the family becomes extinct. Generally, it is harder work to establish a name than to inherit it; still it strikes many, that on that very account the achievement is more glorious and honorable.

As far back as the reign of Charles I. the family from whom Mr. Clinton was lineally descended, were possessed of such character and influence as to invoke the displeasure of the ruling powers for their attachment to that ill-fated monarch. On which account, during the usurpation of Cromwell, they were obliged to expatriate themselves, and finally settled at Longford in Ireland, where Col. Charles Clinton, the grandfather of Mr. Clinton, and son of James Clinton, was born. He emigrated to this country from the north of Ireland, in 1729, and was soon thereafter, appointed surveyor general. His intimacy with the Hon. George Clinton, then governor of the colony of New York from 1743 to 1753, contributed to give him greater influence. He settled in Ulster county in 1731, and died at Little Britain, Orange county, Nov. 18, 1773, aged 83. He was lieut. colonel of one of the Ulster county regiments, and likewise first judge. He commanded a regiment at the reduction of Fort Frontenac,



under General Bradstreet, when nearly 70 years of age. His sons Alexander and Charles, were bred to the profession of medicine; James and George distinguished themselves in the French war, and in the war of the Revolution, holding the office of majors general in the American army. James died in 1812, and George on the 20th of April of the same year; having been governor of this state for twenty-one years, and vice president of the United States at the period of his death. The truly illustrious subject of this memoir was a son of Gen. James Clinton. His mother was Mary De Witt, a lady of Dutch descent. He was born at his father's residence in Little Britain, on the 2d of March, 1769, and received his primary education at a grammar school in the neighboring village of Stonefield, under the care of the Rev. John Moffat, from which, at the age of thirteen, he was sent to an academy at Kingston, taught by Mr. John Addison, where he remained till prepared to enter the junior class of Columbia College in 1784, and graduated at the first public commencement of that institution after the Revolution in 1786. He was acknowledged to be the first scholar in his class, manifesting at an early age a remarkable quickness of perception and a vigorous power of intellect, which he ever after exhibited, added to a fine talent for composition and extemporaneous debate. On his leaving college he entered upon the study of the law, in the office of the late Samuel Jones, a gentleman deservedly eminent in his profession, formerly recorder of the city, and subsequently comptroller of the state. Under such tuition, with a mind well disciplined to habits of study, and richly stored with all the elementary knowledge of his profession, he soon accomplished his judicial studies; and accordingly, in 1790 we find him practising at the bar with a success that gave promise of high legal reputation, when he was invited to be secretary to his uncle, Governor Clinton, which he retained till the close of his administration in 1795. In the mean time he had been chosen secretary to the board of regents of the university. In 1797 he was elected a member of assembly for the city of New York, in 1800 a member of the senate, and in 1810 was chosen by the legislature a senator of the United States, as the colleague of Gouverneur Morris.

In Aug. 1799, he had an affair of honor with John Swartwout, Esq. in which after exchanging five shots, the latter was wounded in the leg. The parties were afterwards reconciled and remained through life on friendly terms.

In the same year, Mr. Clinton was appointed first judge of Queens county, where he occasionally resided; but circumstances induced him to decline the appointment. In 1803 he resigned his seat in the senate of the United States, on being made mayor of New York, which office he retained till March, 1807. He continued in this situation, by successive re-appointments, till 1815, when, from violent party opposition, he was compelled to retire; and during the years 1815, '16 and '17, lived a private citizen. In 1817 he was elected, almost unanimously, to succeed Daniel D. Tompkins as governor of the state. He was re-elected again in 1820, although opposed by Mr. Tompkins, then vice president of the United States, who had once more become a candidate. In

●

1823 he voluntarily declined the office, and once more retired to private life, devoting himself to the pursuits of science and literature, holding only the unprofitable office of canal commissioner, but from which he was removed, in 1824, by the shameless malignity of political opponents. This extraordinary act of party meanness and puny persecution was thoroughly rebuked by the majesty of public opinion, and resulted in his elevation to the gubernatorial office by a larger majority than had ever been known in this state at a contested election. He was re-elected in 1826, and retained the office till his death, which occurred suddenly at his house in Albany, on the 11th of February, 1828. This great calamity was universally felt; and the public testimonials of respect and veneration for his memory in every part of the state and Union, were alike honorable to the people, and a due appreciation of the character, talents, and services of the deceased. As a philosopher, a statesman, a writer, a scholar, an orator, a delightful companion, a correct citizen, and a pure and honest man, his name, (says Dr. Hosack,) will go down to posterity divested of every reproach. His reputation was not confined to the country he immediately benefited by his services. In the literary circles, and in the scientific institutions of Europe, his name was familiarly known as among the most eminent of his day. It is evidence of the high estimation in which he was held, that he was honored by being made a member of many learned societies in Great Britain, and held also an extensive correspondence with some of the most distinguished men of the age. He was an honorary member of the Linnean, the Horticultural societies of London, and of the Wernerian society of Edinburgh; was in habits of intercourse with the late Sir James Edward Smith, the learned president of the first, and with Mr. Knight and Mr. Sabine, the able officers of the latter. The acknowledged reputation which Mr. Clinton attained in his literary character, taken in connection with his extensive public services, is to be ascribed, not only to his native taste and ardent love of knowledge, but to the wonderful industry and order with which he performed his many and various duties. He was an early riser, and devoted every moment that could be spared from official and necessary calls to the cultivation of his mind. No one was more ambitious of a reputation for science and literature, and few ever made a more successful progress in the acquisition of useful knowledge. In some of the physical sciences he was especially well versed; and as a classical and belles-lettres scholar, his proficiency was very considerable. He observed the utmost punctuality in all his engagements; his regard for truth and honor being one of the cardinal principles of his mind and character. When released from the severer labors which employed his attention, a volume of the classics or a work on science occupied his moments of relaxation; and his large and well-stored library constantly afforded him ample sources of study and entertainment. The ordinary amusements of fashionable life presented no attractions for him, but were avoided, as not only involving the loss of time, money, and reputation, but as incompatible with those pursuits and views, belonging to him who has at heart the dignity of his own character, the higher interests of

science, and the welfare of his country. In his person Mr. Clinton was tall, finely proportioned, and of commanding aspect. His physiognomy pointed out great mental activity and power, and the phrenological developments of his head were of the most remarkable character, uniting great benevolence with the highest degree of integrity and moral courage. The superior dignity of his person indicated a bold and haughty temper ; yet nothing was further from the truth, for he was constitutionally timid, and only an exalted sense of public duty caused him to exercise on any occasion his ability for public speaking. His untiring industry and perseverance in various public stations were distinguishing attributes, and exercised, to their fullest extent, amidst the abuse, calumny and ridicule which he was compelled to encounter from the vampires of reputation, while prosecuting his great projects of internal improvement. Indeed, few men were ever assailed by a more determined opposition, and no man ever triumphed more completely over every obstacle which came in his way. The task was truly herculean, and the issue most honorable and glorious for his future fame.

In his domestic and social relations he was cheerful and kind ; in his friendships warm and sincere ; and in his moral character most unexceptionable. As a speaker, he was slow, cautious and deliberate, manifesting the constant exercise of his understanding. He never indulged in rant or vehemence, either of voice or gesture ; yet his clear and logical method, force and perspicuity of style, and dignity of manner, gave, whether in the judgment seat or in a deliberate assembly, an effect and influence which few others ever exercised in this state. If, indeed, the possession of strong native powers of mind, aided by extensive attainments ; if an innate spirit of patriotism, quickened and directed by a knowledge of the interests of his country ; if a life devoted to the unceasing performance of public duty and expended in the service of his native state, entitle the possessor to respect and gratitude, Mr. Clinton presents the strongest claims, not only to the affections of his countrymen, but to a distinguished place among the sages, statesmen, and benefactors of America.

Two of the most important objects of his heart, he lived to see accomplished—the establishment of a better system of common schools, and the Erie Canal, the last of which should be called by his name, as the most appropriate and durable monument of his fame and services. Whatever claims may be asserted by others in this stupendous project, all impartial and intelligent men are now convinced that the glory of its execution of right belongs to him. From its commencement, through all its subsequent embarrassments, he stood forward, through good and evil report, as its fearless and unwavering advocate, staked his character upon its success and tendered his reputation as its surety. He lived to see the consummation of the work, desiring no other recompense for his time and services than a consciousness of the incalculable importance of the project to present and future generations. In the performance of his judicial duties, his learning, firmness, and integrity have received an unqualified encomium from all. As a magistrate, he was enlightened and dignified ; in

## APPENDIX.

the relations of life, public and private, he had few equals and no superior ; and his death was truly a subject of regret, not only to his friends but to the nation. As yet no monument has by the public been raised to his memory ; but, to the honor of the late executive of the state of New York, the subject has been brought before the legislature, and will, it is presumed, result in the adoption of some measure, creditable alike to all. For, in the words of Governor Seward, " the custom of honoring the dead commends itself to the natural sentiments of mankind ; and although, in ignorant and depraved countries, it has been abused by the erection of pyramids, and temples, and tombs, to preserve the ashes of tyrants, it cannot, among an enlightened people, be otherwise than right and expedient to perpetuate the memory of public benefactors, and thus stimulate and encourage emulation of their deeds."

It may, without fear of contradiction, be affirmed that to Mr. Clinton is the state of New York more indebted for her present astonishing prosperity than to any other man that ever lived, and that the loss sustained by his death was one of the greatest that could happen by the decease of any individual then living.

Mr. Clinton married Feb. 10, 1796, Maria, daughter of Walter Franklin, of New York, by whom he had several children. She died in 1818, and in 1827 he married Catharine, daughter of the late Dr. Thomas Jones, of New York.

---

### *Valentine Mott, M. D.*

This gentleman, whose brilliant career has conferred honor upon himself, his profession and his country, is descended from Adam Mott, who became an inhabitant of Hempstead, L. I. in 1655. His grandfather, William, son of William, and grandson of the said Adam, was born Aug. 6, 1709, married Elizabeth Valentine, and died March 25, 1786. He had ten sons and two daughters, none of whom left issue, but William, Henry, Samuel, Benjamin and Joseph. Henry, the father of the subject of this notice, was born May 31, 1757, and married Jane, only daughter of Samuel Way of North Hempstead. He was educated for the medical profession under the elder Bard of New York, and became a physician of respectable reputation. He resided, during the earlier part of his life, at Glen Cove, L. I., where he continued till the year 1799, when he removed to Newtown, where he remained several years. His death occurred at New York in 1840. His only surviving son, Valentine, was born at Glen Cove, Oyster Bay, L. I., Aug. 20, 1785. He received a course of classical instruction in a private seminary at Newtown, where he remained till he commenced the courses of medical lectures in Columbia College in 1804, and entered as a student of medicine in the office of his relative, Dr. Valentine Seaman.

In the spring of 1807 he repaired to London, where, though a graduate, he entered as pupil to Mr. (afterwards Sir) Astley Cooper; and after attending the celebrated hospitals of St. Thomas, Guy, Bartholomew and the London, for nearly two years, following the lectures of the elder Cline, Abernethy, Charles Bell and Astley Cooper, his preceptor, on anatomy and surgery, Haighton on obstetrics, Currie on the practice of physic, and other distinguished teachers in London, he proceeded to Edinburgh, where he attended the lectures of Gregory on the theory and practice of physic, Hooper on chemistry, Playfair on natural philosophy, and others. He again returned to London, and having re-visited the lectures and hospitals, embarked for New York.

Arriving in the fall of 1809, he commenced the practice of his profession, in which he met with success. The following winter he gave a course of lectures upon surgery, in Columbia College. In the ensuing autumn he was chosen professor of surgery in the college, and demonstrator of anatomy to the late Dr. Post, then professor of anatomy. Subsequently, the medical faculties of Columbia College and that of the Physicians and Surgeons, were united under the latter denomination, with Dr. Samuel Bard as president. Here Dr. Mott retained his professorship of surgery, and was associated with those distinguished men, Drs. Mitchill, Post, Hosack, Osborne and others. Under the auspices of so much talent, the college obtained a memorable celebrity, as one of the most learned, efficient and practical schools in the United States, if not the first on the American continent.

But in the midst of its usefulness and most palmy prosperity, the intrigues of certain turbulent spirits, possessing more influence from their political connections, than by any standing, or by any practical knowledge in their profession, succeeded in making the situation of the above named professors so uncomfortable, that the entire faculty threw up their commissions in disgust, and left the institution in a body. The history of the disgraceful proceedings that led to this result, if faithfully written, would exhibit, in bold relief, the disastrous policy of suffering the interests of science, by any system of state legislation, to be mingled up with the intolerance of party politics.

Dr. Mott had, however, long before, obtained such high reputation by his unparalleled success in various surgical operations, that he had at his command ample and gratifying resources to fall back upon, in now devoting his time exclusively to his extensive practice. In 1818, he had already performed that great and original operation, considered one of the most important in the annals of surgery, the tying of the great tracheo-cephalic trunk, or arteria-innominata, within two inches of the heart.

It is unnecessary, if otherwise proper, to dwell upon the merits of an individual, while living, whose genius projected and triumphantly executed this unprecedented exploit, which, of itself, constitutes an epoch in the history of operative surgery.

To this rapidly succeeded other highly important operations, exhibiting the

same grasp of mind, and showing to what a wonderful extent remedial surgical means could be carried ; suffice it to say, that such has been the brilliant course of this distinguished individual, that no obstacle seems sufficient to deter him from attempting to relieve suffering humanity from any, the most appalling diseases, which it is possible a surgical operation can alleviate ; and the victories he has achieved, have formed a splendid era in the healing art. "He has," says Sir Astley Cooper, "performed more of the great operations than any man living, or that ever did live." Surely greater praise than this, no mortal can desire.

Notwithstanding the difficulties he had experienced, Dr. Mott was, some years after the withdrawal of himself and his colleagues from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, induced again to accept the appointment of professor of surgery in the same institution, offered him by the regents of the university. Here he delivered several courses of lectures, till, in 1835, his health failing, he retired to Europe. During his absence, he travelled not only in England and France, but in other countries as far as the Nile. The result of which has lately been given to the world in the very interesting form, of "Travels in Europe and the East."

The University of the city of New York having, in his absence, organized a medical faculty, he was honored with his former professorship before he reached the shores of his country, which he however accepted on his arrival in 1840, with the additional honor of the presidency of the faculty. This school has been highly prosperous, and has drawn together, from all parts of the union and the British provinces, a greater number of students than ever attended any previous medical school in America.

Dr. Mott, in addition to the performance of his duties at the university, has re-commenced his professional labors, confining himself chiefly to consultations and operations in surgery, fully sustaining the fame already acquired throughout the world.

---

*Isaac Ledyard, M. D.*

THE grandfather of this gentleman was John Ledyard, who came from England and settled at Southold, L. I., in 1716, where he opened a store. He was a native of Bristol, England, and had been educated as a merchant in London. He married, soon after his arrival here, a daughter of Judge Benjamin Youngs, grandson of the Rev. John Youngs, first minister of Southold. From Southold, Mr. Ledyard removed to Groton, and in 1727 purchased an estate in that part of the town now called Ledyard. Finding himself in a few years burdened with a considerable family, he contrived to enlarge his business, and for that purpose removed to Hartford, where he engaged extensively in mercantile and commercial pursuits. While here he was elected to several

important offices, and once to that of mayor, an evidence of the consideration in which he was held, by his fellow citizens. A number of his sons entered into navigation and became sea-faring men. John, the eldest son, and Youngs, his brother, were commanders of vessels sailing between New London and the West Indies, both of whom died abroad and about the same time. The former was the father of the celebrated John Ledyard, who traveled extensively in the East, and died at Cairo, in Egypt, 1768. Another brother was Col. William Ledyard, the brave defender of Fort Griswold, on Groton Heights, who was basely killed with his own sword, which he had surrendered to the enemy under Arnold in 1781. And it may be well to mention, that more than twenty individuals of the Ledyard family were either killed or wounded on that occasion, among the former of whom was Youngs Ledyard, a brother of Dr. Ledyard.

On the decease of their respective fathers, the said Isaac and his cousin John Ledyard were taken into the family of their grandfather, at Hartford, and were by his assistance favored with a good education. John was sent to Dartmouth College, from whence in a short time he escaped, as related by his biographer, in a manner which sufficiently displayed his character for romantic adventure. His mother was a Miss Hempstead of Southold, who, after the death of her husband, married Dr. Micah Moore of that place, and where she lived a widow for the second time, when visited by her wandering son, as described by Mr. Sparks.

The subject of this notice was born at Groton (now Ledyard) Nov. 5, 1754, and was originally destined for a mercantile employment, which not relishing, and being of a studious disposition, he traveled to New York, where he sought an introduction to Dr. John Bard, a distinguished physician, then at the head of the medical school of that city, and finally was admitted a student in his office, where he met the most affectionate encouragement, which ripened into a firm and lasting friendship.

His cousin John had now become a wanderer in foreign parts, and between them a correspondence commenced which lasted during their joint lives. Dr. Ledyard had barely completed his professional studies when the Revolutionary struggle broke forth, and he therefore sought for and obtained the situation of surgeon, to a regiment commanded by General McDougall. His brother Benjamin Ledyard, was at the time a captain in the same regiment, and rose afterwards to the station of major. Dr. Ledyard, in a short space, was made hospital surgeon, and afterwards raised to the second office in that department of the army. He was constantly engaged during the war in the discharge of his professional duties, and after the peace in 1783, entered on the practice of medicine in the city of New York.

He married, March 13, 1785, Ann, daughter of John McArthur, Esquire, of New-York, whose son, Major Alexander McArthur, a brave soldier of the Revolution, was mortally wounded in battle. During the time Dr. Ledyard remained in the city, he found leisure to indulge occasionally in literary pur-



suits, and writing for the public journals. He was a warm friend of Alexander Hamilton, and carried on a political correspondence with him through the newspapers; but having, during the administration of the elder Adams, taken different sides in politics, they became, finally, in a great degree estranged from each other, and continued so ever after.

Possessed of a keen relish for a country life, and anxious to escape from the noise and bustle of the city, Dr. Ledyard purchased a farm at Newtown, L. I., and in 1794 he erected a mansion, to which he removed with his family the following year. Here he indulged his love of a rural and literary life, devoting a portion of his time to the practice of his profession, which was not only profitable, but afforded sufficient exercise for the preservation of his health. Being known for his anti-federal principles, he was chosen a presidential elector in 1800, and cast his vote for Mr. Jefferson. He was the bosom friend of De Witt Clinton, whose country seat was also at Newtown, and whom he equally admired for his fine talents, and for his patriotic devotion to the highest interests of his state and country. He attended him as his surgeon in his hostile meeting with John Swartwout, in August, 1799, in which the latter was wounded. On the accession of Mr. Jefferson, Dr. Ledyard was appointed health officer at Staten Island, where he died of an infectious disease Aug. 28, 1803.

Few men were ever more esteemed than Dr. Ledyard: he was a gentleman of polished manners, affable, and of wonderful conversational powers. His reading was extensive, his observation acute, and his information on most subjects large and accurate. The death of such a man was not only a great calamity to his family, but to the public also. He had made arrangements to publish the life of his cousin the traveler, whose premature death was declared by Sir Joseph Banks "*as a world's loss*," but his own life being cut short that important task fell upon Dr. Sparks, who has accomplished it in an able and satisfactory manner.

---

### *Elisha W. King, Esq.*

THIS gentleman, who so lately ranked among the most eminent members of the New York bar, and whose private character was as pure as his professional talents were conspicuous, was the son of Jeremiah, grandson of William, and great-grandson of John King, who emigrated from England to Salem, Mass., in 1650, came to Long Island in 1654, and settled at Southampton, from whence he removed to Southold in 1664, after the conquest of New Netherlands by the English. His wife was Frances Ludlow, whom, it is believed, he married in New England, and by whom he had issue three sons, John, Samuel and William, and six daughters. These sons purchased a part of Oyster Ponds, where they settled. Jeremiah, one of the sons of the said William, married a Miss Dominy of Easthampton, by whom he had nine sons,



one of whom, the subject of this notice, was the youngest but one. He was born at Lyme, Conn., whither his father and his family had been driven by the British troops, then in possession of Long Island, March 10, 1781. Most of his elder brothers were sea-faring men, and he likewise manifested a strong propensity for the same employment. And although his parents were disinclined to listen to his wishes in this respect, he resolved to accompany one of his brothers, then about to set out upon a distant voyage. For this purpose, he traveled to New York, and went, with his brother, to the office of Francis Lynch, Esq., a practising lawyer in that city, to have some necessary papers drawn for his protection as an American citizen, in case of capture. His personal appearance made such a favorable impression upon Mr. Lynch, as induced him to request the brother to leave the youth with him, till he should return from the present voyage, when, if still inclined to the seas, he might accompany him on the next.

The boy was then but twelve years old, and his new friend treated him with so much kindness and affection, that he became attached to him, and was, at the time, so much pleased with reading law, that he abandoned all thoughts of the sea, and resolved to make the law his profession. For the more than parental attention of his excellent instructor, Mr. King was ever most grateful, and always spoke of his professional preceptor with affectionate respect. So assiduously did he apply himself to his juridical studies, and so great was his proficiency, that at the age of nineteen years, he felt himself qualified to pass an examination, for admission to the bar. But the rules of the supreme court required all candidates for this purpose to be of the age of twenty-one years. In this emergency, Mr. King applied for direction and advice to his friend, the late Col. Richard Varick, a veteran lawyer of the day, stating his wishes, and the obstacle that presented to prevent their gratification. The answer he received from the venerable counsellor, reminded him that the *first duty of a lawyer was to keep council*, to which he added, "*keep your own council, and if no one asks your age, you need not disclose it.*"

It is almost needless to say that this sage advice was strictly obeyed, and the applicant was admitted to the bar in the year 1800. At twenty years of age, he married Margaret, daughter of Peter Vandervoort of Bedford, L. I., a gentleman of great respectability, and who had frequently represented Kings county, in the legislature of the state. Perhaps no event in the life of Mr. King, more advanced his happiness and success, than this first and most important one. By this means, he not only became connected with a family of great influence, but found a companion every way qualified to aid his onward course to reputation and fortune. She even assisted him in copying papers, when the urgency of his professional business made it necessary, and he ever found her, as she should be, his first, best friend in every emergency.

As an industrious and sound lawyer, Mr. King rose rapidly into public notice, and acquired in a short time a high reputation, and a profitable professional business. He was highly esteemed for his integrity, and a nice sense

of honor, in all his engagements, and strict fidelity to the interests of his employers. Few men possessed a more pleasing or effective elocution, and his persuasive eloquence procured him great success before a jury of his fellow citizens. His personal appearance was highly prepossessing, and he possessed a voice which was harmony itself.

The late Hon. John T. Irving, whose acquaintance with Mr. King, for more than 30 years, was of the most intimate kind, and a person well qualified to judge, thus speaks of his friend. "Mr. King's mind (says he) was of a varied character; for although his education had been limited, he had a natural taste for works of art, and possessed a genius which was original and refined. This appeared especially in his pleadings at the bar, which displayed great force and originality of thought. There was nothing common place about him; he won the respect of his competitors by the great strength and resources of his intellect. Besides this vigor of understanding, which appeared to enlighten whatever it touched, his life was marked by a purity of purpose and by a spirit which was above every thing that was grovelling and mercenary. He was a liberal practitioner, pursuing it with an elevation of mind, and a courtesy of manner toward his brethren of the bar, which soon obtained their confidence and esteem, and which he never lost. Industrious, persevering, temperate and frugal, his reputation increased, and wealth flowed in upon him with an ~~un~~ failing stream.

"Riches altered him not; they only enabled him to follow out more fully the benevolent impulses of his heart; his charity was 'fertile as the Nile's dark waters, undiscovered as their source.' And many objects of his bounty knew not whence relief came, until death stopped the source."

The services of Mr. King in the municipal councils of the city, will long be remembered. Elected by no party, he was the representative of his ward. Firm, judicious, independent and conscientious, he was swayed by no selfish motive; unfettered by party trammels, he followed the dictates of his own good sense, in the discharge of all his public duties. He was elected assistant alderman of the fourth ward in 1810, and was continued till 1816, when he was chosen to the legislature. He was afterwards elected alderman, and to the assembly again in 1825. One of the most important and exciting questions discussed in the common council, while he was a member, was that of the law which prohibited interments in the city, in which he took a prominent and decided stand in favor of the act; and he lived to see it established, with the approbation of a great majority of citizens. The dignity and sanctity of the pulpit, the talents of the medical profession, the rights of property, the prejudices and sympathies of the people, and the power of family pride, were arrayed against the law and its advocate; and though he strongly sympathized with those who desire, "when life's fitful dream is o'er," to repose with their kindred dead, yet he was not moved from his purpose, considering the safety of the living of more value than a regard for the last resting place of those who die.

In 1829 he relinquished his profession, and removed to his country seat in Westchester county, where he remained till Nov., 1836, when, being attacked by disease, he came to the house of his son Dr. Theodore F. King of Brooklyn for medical relief, where he breathed his last on the 3d of Dec. following, leaving a widow and several children.

---

*Henry S., Shepherd A., and William S. Mount.*

In addition to accounts already given of individuals, whose character, genius, and labors have conferred credit upon Long Island, it affords us pleasure to be enabled to name the brothers Mount, who, comparatively young men, have earned a lasting reputation for themselves, and reflected no small honor upon the place of their nativity.

Henry Smith Mount, Shepherd Alonzo Mount, and William Sidney Mount, artists, are natives of Setauket, L. I., and sons of the late Thomas S. Mount, a farmer and inn-keeper of that place. Their mother was Julia, daughter of the late Major Jonas Hawkins, of Stony Brook.

Mr. William Dunlap, whose works in every department of literature are both numerous and valuable, and one of the most competent judges in matters of taste and skill, in his learned and excellent history of the rise and progress of the arts of design in the United States, makes respectful mention of these aspiring youths, and to whose work we are indebted for many of the following particulars, the remainder of which, our own personal acquaintance with the individuals has enabled us to supply.

*Henry S. Mount*, the eldest of these brothers, was born Oct. 9, 1802, and was placed as an apprentice to the business of sign painting with the late Lewis Childs, of New York, a person of much distinction in his art. Young Mount having faithfully served the term of his apprenticeship, set up for himself, and followed the business with great success, till symptoms of pulmonary consumption warned him to desist, when he retired to his farm at Stony Brook. He married Dec. 21, 1826, Mary Ford, of Morristown, New Jersey, by whom he had several children. The disease which had driven him from his professional employment, continued its ravages, advancing slowly but steadily, until it terminated his life Jan. 20, 1841. He was, says Mr. Dunlap, a student of the National Academy of Design, and frequently produced pictures in the gallery of Clinton Hall, which elicited high praise from the most eminent judges, and were the subjects of general admiration. His private character was of the most unexceptionable kind—his temper mild and amiable, and in all the relations of life scrupulously honest, faithful, and affectionate. The death of such a man, under such circumstances, was generally and deeply regretted, both by his family and a large circle of acquaintances.

*Shepherd A. Mount*, the second brother, was born July 17, 1804, and learned the coach-making business in the city of New Haven. He, however, early

evinced a love for the fine arts, and his small attempts at portrait painting, satisfied him that by proper and laborious application, with necessary instruction, he might acquire more fame and money, than could be realized from building carriages. Accordingly, on the completion of his apprenticeship, he turned his attention to this new and favorite pursuit. In the fall of 1828, he commenced drawing at the National Academy, and was, in the following spring, awarded a silver medal for one of the best drawings from the Antique. He has since pursued portrait painting with such signal success, as to have made it his principal employment—indulging occasionally, however, in *Landscape* and *Design*, in which his fine taste for coloring has enabled him to produce very excellent specimens. Many of his late portraits possess great merit, not only as correct and faithful delineations of personal features, but as highly finished pictures. He is likewise a student of the National Academy, and does honor to himself and the institution with which he is connected. His moral reputation is unsullied, and, with the addition of a modest and amiable disposition, is respected as far as known. On the 5th of Oct. 1837, he married Elizabeth H. Elliott, of Sag Harbor, and should his health be preserved, intends to make portrait painting his main pursuit hereafter.

*William S. Mount*, the junior of these brothers, was born Nov. 26, 1807, and at the age of seventeen years, was put with his eldest brother Henry, at sign and ornamental painting, but which he soon after relinquished for a higher department of the pictorial art. He has, says Mr. Dunlap, displayed uncommon talents both in fancy pictures, (or composition of figures,) generally rustic and comic, and, at the same time, in portrait painting. At an early period of his career, he earnestly sought for and examined pictures by different artists; and West's "Madness of Lear" and "Ophelia" led him to study composition. His selecting these from among many other pictures in the same place, is a proof of his discriminating eye and correct taste. In the spring of 1828, he painted his first composition picture, Christ raising the daughter of Jairus; his second, Saul and the Witch of Endor; both of which were exhibited at the National Academy in 1828, and attracted much attention and commendation. In 1830, he painted his first comic picture, The Rustic Dance, which evinced that he had discovered the path in which he was destined to excel. A constant attention to drawing—a profound study of such specimens of coloring as fell in his way, with great devotion to the study and practice of design, have already been rewarded by a skill of uncommon grade, and he now occupies, by unanimous consent, the first class for humorous and domestic scenes. Mr. Alston, than whom no better judge could be found, in a letter of Aug. 1834, to Mr. Dunlap, thus expresses himself: "I saw some pieces in the Atheneum (of Boston) last year, by a young man of your city, Mount, which showed great power of expression. He has, too, a firm, decided pencil, and seems to have a good notion of a figure. If he would study Ostade and Jan Steen, especially the latter, and master their color and chiaro oscuro, there is nothing, as I see, to prevent his becoming a great artist in the line he has chosen."

In addition to the admirable performances above named, he has produced, among other things, *The Sportsman*, *The Last Visit*, *The Raffle*, *The Courtship*, *The Tough Story*, *Farmers' Husking Corn*, *The Undutiful Boys*, *The Fortune Teller*, and *Cider Making on Long Island*, which last, says the editor of the *American Repertory of Arts, Science, and Literature*, is a characteristic composition, so closely painted to nature, that its location is readily discovered to be Suffolk county. Every figure (says he) gives evidence of its intention, and all the details are brought into active requisition to compose the grand whole. Indeed all the subjects chosen for the exercise of his genius are well adapted for pictorial representation and comic effect; and the artist has not failed to invest them with incidents calculated to heighten their influence.

His portraits, too, are highly praised by those who have inspected them, particularly that of the Rev. Dr. Carmichael, of Hempstead; that of the Hon. Jeremiah Johnson, painted for the corporation of Brooklyn, and the more splendid full length of the Right Rev. Bishop Onderdonk in the chapel of Columbia College. In conclusion, we may add, that the private character of this artist is, in all respects, co-equal with the strength and originality of his genius.

---

*William Moore, M. D.*

THIS ornament of the profession and of christianity, was born at Newtown, L. I., in 1754. His father, Samuel, and his grandfather, Benjamin Moore, were agriculturists. He received the rudiments of a classical education under the tuition of his elder brother, afterwards Bishop Moore, and president of Columbia College. He attended the lectures on medicine delivered by Drs. Clossey and Samuel Bard.

In 1778 he went to London, and thence to Edinburgh; and in 1780 graduated doctor of medicine, when he delivered a dissertation on the Bile.

For more than forty years he continued unremittingly engaged in the arduous duties of an extensive practice, particularly in midwifery, estimating his number of cases at about three thousand. He died in the seventy-first year of his age, in April, 1824.

The medical papers of this gentleman may be found in the *American Medical and Philosophical Register*, the *New York Medical Repository*, and the *New York Medical and Physical Journal*. For many years Dr. Moore was president of the medical society of the county of New York, and an upright and vigilant trustee of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. On his death, the college recorded their testimony of his pre-eminent worth.

Dr. John W. Francis, at that time professor of obstetrics in the college, in his lecture to the class, remarked of this estimable man, as follows: "Before I conclude," says he, "permit me to pay my feeble tribute of homage and respect to the memory of the late Dr. Moore, recently called from among us

by the fiat of providence ; a bright exemplar of the virtues and the important qualifications demanded of the practitioner in that department of the profession, the duties of which I have attempted to exhibit. I am persuaded that I do not allow feelings of personal friendship to prevail over the decisions of the severest scrutiny, when I assert that no member of our profession has exhibited, in his life and conduct, a more beautiful example of the dignity and benignant lustre of the medical character.

“ Honored for many years with his friendship, and admitted to the privilege of his conversation, I was early taught to look upon him with a respect and veneration, which all my subsequent acquaintance only served to strengthen and confirm. Thousands among us can testify to the mildness and urbanity of his manners ; to his tender and watchful regard for the suffering patient, and sympathizing attendants ; to his warm-hearted benevolence of feeling, and devotedness to the good of all whom his eminent attainments, or the lesson of a pure and unspotted life could profit ; to his strictness of moral principle, and uniform devotion to the sacred obligations of religion.

“ It was but a few months ago, that the governors of this institution were honored with his co-operation, and enlightened by his counsels. How great their loss has been, can only be known to those who were acquainted with the liberality of his views, and his freedom from every mean and selfish bias.

“ Dr. Moore rose to his great eminence by the force of personal and professional merit. A liberal education had prepared him to commence with advantage his medical pursuits, and amid the toil and cares of his laborious career, he ever continued to recur with ardor and delight to those classical studies, in which he had been imbued in his youth. Seldom, indeed, has it happened, that the two professions were adorned with such attainments and such private excellence, as were exhibited in the instances of Dr. Moore and his brother Benjamin, the late pious and venerable bishop of the church. While we cherish their worth, let the regret at our bereavement give place to a noble emulation of their pure virtue and active benevolence.”

That he was among the most eminent and useful men which the annals of medicine can boast, is fully established by the disinterested observations of his able, learned and scientific cotemporary, and his name adds one more to the already extended list of great and good men, in almost every department of useful knowledge which grace the history of Long Island.

The compiler cannot allow the present opportunity to pass without expressing his acknowledgments to his ingenious and accomplished friend, Dr. John W. Francis, for the important assistance so liberally afforded by him, in several biographical sketches we have been enabled to give, of those worthies in the department of philosophy and medicine, Dr. Ogden, Dr. Seaman, Dr. Mitchill, Dr. Post and others ; which as it was voluntary, fully evinces, if other evidence were wanting, the goodness of his heart, his obliging disposition, and his profound respect for the memory of those who merited the love

and veneration of all, for their many public services and their great private worth and excellence.

---

*Wright Post, M. D.*

THIS gentleman, so justly ranked among the most eminent surgeons and physicians of the United States, was the son of Jotham, and grandson of Richard Post, of North Hempstead, L. I., where he was born Feb. 19, 1766. His mother was a daughter of Benjamin Wright of Oyster Bay. He is said to have possessed, from childhood, a remarkably quiet, amiable and accommodating temper, yet was resolute and firm of purpose, industrious and active, both in mind and body. He was never known to engage in the mischievous sports and dangerous intrigues so common at country schools; and his mother has been heard to say, that his conduct was never such as to occasion her any uneasiness on his account. Little is known of his early instruction or pursuits. While a boy, he was placed under the tuition of master David Beatty, in the village of Hempstead, from whom he received the primary elements of an English education: casual opportunities for improvement enabled him to add to his village instruction, by an attendance on other teachers of higher attainments.

In 1781 young Post was placed under the superintendence of Dr. Richard Bayley, at that time the most celebrated and skilful surgeon in the city of New York. With this eminent man, he prosecuted his studies with great zeal and success—the limited anatomical collection of his preceptor giving him a tolerably fair opportunity of securing a substantial proficiency in a knowledge of the human structure, and his surgical science being tested by practical expositions in the hands of his master, yet finding that his professional attainments might be greatly increased by foreign travel, he repaired to London in 1784, then only eighteen years old, and became a house pupil of the far famed Shelden, whose reputation as a teacher of anatomy and surgery was deservedly high. The zeal of the master was felt by the pupil, and his progress was great. He also attended the valuable lectures of John Hunter and George Fordyce.

That these great opportunities of acquiring knowledge were not lost upon him, we have the evidence, in the lessons of general anatomy and surgery, which he afterwards delivered to admiring students, upon his return to his own country in the fall of 1786. His skill in the practical display of his subjects, by the scalpel, was a means of adding much to the value of his oral communications. Having spent, as we have seen, about two years and a half abroad, during all which period he was closely engaged in anatomical and physiological pursuits, and in hospital practice, he commenced his profession in the city of New York, and in the following year delivered his first course of lectures on anatomy in the unappropriated apartments of the New York hospital, while surgery was taught by Dr. Bayley.



But owing to the imprudent exposure of an anatomical specimen by some pupils, the business of instruction was interrupted, the building itself broken into, by what is well remembered as the "*Doctors' Mob*," and the cabinet of anatomical preparations of his first preceptor, heaped into carts, carried off, and triumphantly buried.

In 1790 he married the daughter of Dr. Bayley, who now advised him to repair again to London, in order still further to carry into successful operation his intentions of a teacher of anatomy and surgery, by procuring a suitable anatomical museum. In this interesting object he was eminently successful, as he brought out with him in 1793 a collection of sound and morbid specimens, which was deservedly considered the largest and rarest in this country. It was during this second visit to Europe, that he availed himself of the valuable instructions of Cruickshank and the late Dr. Mathew Baillie. Under them, Dr. Post prepared some of the first and most beautiful injections of the absorbent system, which were ever seen.

Upon the re-organization of the medical school of New York, after the revolutionary contest, by the trustees of Columbia College, Dr. Post was appointed, by that body, to the department of surgery, while Dr. Bayley held that of anatomy; but on his return, in 1793, an exchange took place, and consequently he assumed the responsibilities of teacher of anatomy. Some of his surgical operations were of the most extraordinary nature, and attended with wonderful success. His fame increased with age and experience; and from this time till 1813—a period of twenty years—he discharged the duties of professor of anatomy and physiology in this institution with unexampled success, while he had for associates, in other departments of the healing art, such men as Bayley, Mitchill, Hammersley, Hosack, Francis, Stringham, Rogers, Smith, Macneven and Mott, which, upon the union of the medical faculty of Columbia College with the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and the state medical school of the regents of the university, now embracing, under one head, the faculties of the two rival institutions, presented a confederacy of names, several of which had been long conspicuous in the various departments of physical science.

While anatomy was taught by Post and Dr. John Augustine Smith, surgery received its best illustrations by Mott, the practice of physic its soundest doctrines by Hosack, juridical medicine, now first taught in this country, by Stringham, and the collateral branches of the healing art imparted by the lectures of professors Macneven, Mitchill and Francis.

The health of Dr. Post was always delicate, and for the purpose of recruiting it, he made a third voyage to Europe in 1815, and returning the next year with renewed vigor, he resumed his professional duties. In 1816 he was chosen a trustee of Columbia College, which office he held during the residue of life. He was also a member of the Literary and Philosophical Society of New York, and a counsellor for several years, while he was, for more than thirty-five years, a surgeon of the New York Hospital.



Upon the decease of Dr. Bard in 1821, he was appointed his successor as president of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, which he retained till 1826, when he resigned his several offices in the university, and confined himself to the practice of his art, until a short time before his death, which took place at Throgg's Neck, June 14, 1828, and a suitable tablet was afterwards erected to his memory in Grace Church, New York.

From this hasty outline, it will be perceived that Dr. Post was engaged for a period of nearly forty years as teacher of anatomy ; and his reputation as such, has rarely been surpassed. His surgical fame will mainly rest on his distinguished and successful operation for tying the subclavian artery above the clavicle, on the scapular side of the scaleni muscles, for a brachial aneurism, situated so high in the axilla, as to make it expedient to tie this artery.

With other advantages in early life, and a more devoted taste for literary acquisitions, he might have shone with greater brilliancy. But he was, neither from education, or from his natural or acquired habits of reflection, qualified to distinguish himself in the ranks of medical literature ; and except a very few papers descriptive of some of his most interesting surgical cases, he has left nothing as an evidence of literary talent. There is reason to believe that he was greatly averse to the exercise of writing. His introductory lectures seldom exhibited proofs of originality of thought, nor did his anatomical and physiological lectures evince any great research, beyond the plain and obvious trait, which duty and decency prescribed.

Nevertheless, as a teacher, his lectures were characterized by judgment, accuracy and minuteness, and few have rivalled him as the expositor of anatomical science. His general learning was, however, very limited, and he was too indifferent to the improvements which the investigations of modern physiologists and pathologists have made.

---

*Hon. Richard Riker.*

THIS gentleman was descended from Guisbert Riker, who is supposed to have arrived from Holland at New Amsterdam, between the years 1625 and '30, in one of the earliest vessels of the Dutch West India Company. He received several grants of land in different places, but the most extensive was at Newtown, L. I., said to be a mile square, together with the island since known as Hewlett's or Riker's Island. He is believed to have died in a very few years after his arrival, leaving a son Abraham, and one daughter. The will of Abraham is dated March 9, 1688, and he died the following year, leaving issue Rick Abramsen, Jacob, John, Hendrick, Abraham, Mary and Alcilia. To his youngest son, he devised his whole estate, except a legacy of twenty-five shillings to each of the other children, which was about equivalent to the devise of his real estate, at its original cost, of three pence per acre only.

The said Abraham proved a very intelligent and useful man, his life being protracted to nearly a century. He and his brother-in-law, Petrus Rapelje, gave land in the present village of Newtown, as a site for a church and public cemetery, and upon which the first Dutch church in that town was erected.

His daughter Margaret married an Irishman named Lynch, after whose death she married James Duane, also an Irishman, and was the mother of the Hon. James Duane, afterwards mayor of New York from 1784 to 1789.

Andrew Riker, son of the last named Abraham, married in 1733, Jane, widow of Dennis Lawrence, and daughter of John Berrian, Esq., whose brother settled in New Jersey, and was the grandfather of the Hon. John McPherson Berrien, late attorney general of the United States, and now senator from Georgia in congress.

The children of Andrew and Jane, were John Berrien, Abraham and Samuel. The second was a captain in the American army, and died at Valley Forge 1778, occasioned by severe exposure, having, as he expressed it, "a rock for his pillow and the heavens for his canopy."

Of his elder brother we might expatiate, if it were proper in this place to indulge to any extent, for generally speaking, few men stand in such bold relief among the mass of mankind, as to be peculiarly distinguished by great and noble deeds, and worthy to have their names enchased among the biographical memoirs of their celebrated cotemporaries; yet some such men there are, so peculiarly fortunate, who, with only good talents, virtue and honor for their portion, are so intimately associated with the times and events in which they lived, as to become an essential and interesting portion of their history. Of this class was Dr. John Berrien Riker.

He was born at Newtown in 1738, possessed fine talents, and attained to eminence in his profession. He was a surgeon of the American army in 1775, was with the troops under Washington at Trenton, and proved of the most essential service, as well from his knowledge of the country, as his excellent advice on several important occasions. He continued with the army till the peace of 1783, after which he settled as physician in his native town, where he lived respected and beloved till his death in 1795. He married Susan Fish, by whom he had sons John, Nathaniel and Abraham, and daughter Jane who is still living.

Samuel Riker, son of Andrew and Jane, born at Newtown in 1740, and lived upon the family estate, having been a merchant for some years. He was a member of assembly in 1784, and the last public act of his life was to represent his district in congress in 1798-9. He left issue six sons and three daughters, the eldest of whom, Patience, married John Lawrence, Esq., in 1802; Jane married John Tom, son of Nathaniel Tom of Flushing, and for many years a member of the highly respectable commercial firm of Hoyt & Tom of New York. Mr. Tom died in June, 1807, and in 1810 she married Dr. William James Macneven, a native of Ireland, and one of the most distin-

guished physicians of the age. He left several children, and died July 12, 1841.

The Hon. Richard Riker was born in the same town in 1772, and was educated chiefly under the superintendence of the Rev. Dr. Witherspoon, president of Nassau Hall, New Jersey. In 1791 he entered the office of the elder Jones, and was admitted to the bar in 1795. In 1802 he received the appointment of district attorney of New York, which he held two years; and the next year after he was made recorder of the city, which he retained with short intermissions till 1837, having discharged its arduous and responsible duties for nearly thirty years.

Of the eminent talents and profound judicial knowledge of the late recorder, little need be said; they are both extensively known and universally acknowledged. The able manner with which he presided for so long a period in the court of sessions in New York, and the extraordinary qualities he displayed in the discharge of his onerous and important duties, are conclusive evidence of his great attainments and high moral worth. Perhaps by no individual, at any time, or in any country, have the principles of criminal law been more firmly yet temperately administered, and where the rigid rules of law have been more happily blended with the benign precepts of moral justice and equity.

He was endowed by nature with fine perceptive powers, and a memory more than ordinarily retentive. He was perhaps never exceeded for his faculty of discharging business; on the bench he was always attentive, patient and forbearing, both towards his associates, and the counsel and witnesses. There was nothing like official hauteur in his deportment, yet he never stooped to official trifling, although he possessed a ready wit, and a genial spirit of good humor, which made his remarks from the bench entertaining. His charges to juries were often profound, and in pronouncing sentence he was often truly eloquent. In short, it may be affirmed with confidence, that few men for so long a course of years, have occupied more of the public attention than Mr. Riker, or taken a more prominent part in the business and realities of life. His knowledge of criminal law, from long and constant study and observation, was nearly universal, and his experience made him acquainted with all the cunning and devices of the human heart. He enjoyed uncommon health through a long life, and died in the seventieth year of his age, Sept. 26, 1842.

In March, 1807, he married Janette, daughter of Daniel Phœnix, Esq., formerly treasurer of the city of New York, who still survives, and by whom he left issue Daniel Phœnix, Anna E., Elizabeth P., Janette, John H. and Rebecca P. Riker. John L. Riker, an eminent counsellor of New York, and a most estimable man, is the brother of Recorder Riker, and married in succession two of the daughters of Sylvanus Smith, Esq., deceased, of North Hempstead, L. I.

*Maj. Gen. Ebenezer Stevens.*

Among the worthy citizens of Long Island, whose memoirs claim a place in these pages, the name of General Stevens stands conspicuous. His mansion at Astoria (Hallett's Cove) which he occupied for 25 years, is still in the possession of his family. He was born at Boston, 1752, his father being a native of the adjoining town of Roxbury. The stirring times and events preceding the American Revolution, found him a youth, still in his minority, and with the advantage of a common school education only. Yet he possessed a vigorous constitution, an ardent and energetic temperament; he was enthusiastic in the cause of American liberty, and sincerely despising the despotism attempted to be exerted over the colonies, he volunteered in a company of artillery, commanded by Capt. Paddock, and in this way commenced his career of military services.

He was one of the noted "Tea Party," who were foremost in the outbreak of popular feeling, and was at the head of those who threw the obnoxious article into the sea. Indeed, so little disguise was used in the affair, that Mr. Stevens although recognized by the officers of one of the ships, yet was nothing daunted on account of the discovery, from completing the work they had undertaken to accomplish.

He was soon after commissioned lieutenant of a company of artillery from Rhode Island, and subsequently, by order of the commander-in-chief, proceeded in mid-winter over the Green Mountains, by way of Otter Creek and Lake Champlain, with cannon and howitzers to join General Montgomery in Canada. In this detachment, which consisted of two companies of artillery and one of artificers, he acted as captain in command. He, however, arrived too late, and met at Three Rivers an express with the news of the defeat of the American forces, and retreated to the forts on Lake Champlain. For his conduct in this most trying expedition, which was one of the greatest suffering, he was made a major by brevet, in which capacity he commanded the artillery at Ticonderoga, Crown Point, and other places in the vicinity, under General Schuyler, and subsequently under General Gates. As senior officer of this arm of defence in the northern department, he directed the artillery operations in the encounters which led to the defeat and surrender of Burgoine, and soon after received a brevet commission as Lieut. Colonel, with a special resolution of thanks from the Continental Congress, for merit as commandant of the artillery of the northern department, in the campaigns of 1776 and '77.

Up to this time his command had been included in the Massachusetts line, as part of Col. Crane's regiment, though in fact it acted as a separate and independent corps. He was soon transferred to Col. Lamb's regiment of the New York line, in which he served to the end of the war. In 1778 he was to have accompanied Gen. La Fayette on an expedition to Canada, but which was abandoned. He also volunteered, under Col. Hamilton, to storm Fort

Washington, which was countermanded by Gen. Washington, as, in his opinion, involving too much hazard, with too little prospect of ultimate success.

The care of the artillery and ordnance departments of the army, as then constituted, fell in great measure upon Col. Stevens, who was entrusted likewise with the defences of the Hudson river, and exerted himself in placing across it a chain and other obstructions to prevent the ships of the enemy from ascending. He also constructed the barracks at West Point.

In 1781 he prepared a train of artillery for the southern service, and was again selected by Gen. La Fayette, to accompany him upon his expedition to Virginia. To his energy and success in transporting the whole to the head of Elk river by the time appointed, the marquis bore ample testimony. These exertions injured his health, and his family affairs requiring his presence and attention, leave was given him by the commander-in-chief to return home.

But his repose was of short duration, for Gen. Knox shortly after sent orders for preparing a more formidable artillery force to go against Cornwallis. This was collected and transported from West Point, Philadelphia and Baltimore, by the vigorous exertions and co-operation of Col. Stevens; and he had the further good fortune, in those extraordinary efforts which induced the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, to command the American artillery during the siege, with great and acknowledged ability. His active military services in the Revolution here closed, though he continued his command till the army was finally disbanded.

It is believed that no officer of his grade, in the army, rendered more arduous, various and important services, than Col. Stevens. And although, from the nature of his command, no opportunity was afforded him, by a separate and detached service, to acquire sudden fame by any one brilliant action, yet his characteristic energy, courage and perseverance, gave assurance that an opportunity only was demanded, to have signalized himself in a manner worthy of his patriotism and ambition.

Peace being restored to his country, and her independence established, Col. Stevens entered into commercial business in the city of New York, and without the advantages of previous experience, but relying on his own prudence and foresight, he met with extraordinary success, conducting various and important concerns with foreign ports. As agent of the war department, he constructed the fortifications upon Governor's Island in 1800. He was one year in the legislature of the state, and a year in the corporation of the city. In 1812 he was again found in the service as major-general of artillery, commanding the division of artillery of the state of New York, which when an attack upon the city was expected, by the ships of the enemy, was mustered into the service of the United States. At the close of the contest in 1815, he resigned his command, and withdrew from all public employment. He died at Rockaway, where he went for his health, in the summer of 1823, and his body was deposited in his own vault, near St. George's church at Astoria. His wife was Rebecca Hodgson of Boston, whom he married in 1775, by

her he had four children, some of whom still survive. In 1784 he married Lucretia, widow of Richardson Sands, a daughter of John Ledyard of Groton, Ct., and sister of Col. William Ledyard, who was so barbarously slain at the attack upon Groton Fort in the Revolution, and a cousin of the late Dr. Ledyard, and of Ledyard the traveller.

Gen. Stevens left issue, Horatio Gates, a retired and wealthy merchant of New York; Byam, William and Henry K. who are merchants also. Samuel, a lawyer, and late president of the Croton water commissioners; Alexander H. an eminent surgeon, and president of the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons; John Austin, now president of the Bank of Commerce, N. Y., and Mary, wife of Frederick W. Rhineland, Esq.

---

*Valentine Seaman, M. D.*

THIS eminent physician was the fourth son of Willet Seaman, a native of North Hempstead, L. I., and a distinguished merchant of New York. He was the son of Samuel, grandson of Nathaniel, and great grandson of Captain John Seaman, who arrived from England, and settled at Hempstead about the year 1660.

The subject of this notice was born April 2, 1770, and, like his father, adhered through life to the society of Friends. Having received the elements of an ordinary medical education, he commenced medical studies under the care of Dr. Nicholas Romaine, at that time conspicuous as an able teacher of several branches of the healing art, and who, by his connection with Queens College, New Jersey, was enabled, with his collaborators, to impart to his scholars an entire system in medicine and surgery. The city Alms House was at that time the only institution in New York, in which medical instruction was imparted, and in this young Seaman entered as resident physician; the duties of which he discharged most worthily, aided by the practical acumen of his preceptor.

In 1791, he repaired to the University of Pennsylvania, and attended the lectures of Shippen, Rush, Kuhn, and others, where he was honored with the degree of M. D. Like almost all other candidates for popular favor, in professional life, he encountered many difficulties at the commencement of his medical career, and it was not till the appearance of the malignant yellow fever in the city of New York in 1795, that his merits became better known and more widely appreciated. He entered with great zeal into an examination of the nature of the pestilence, and drew up a paper of some extent on the character of the disease, as it had prevailed in the city in 1791, and other succeeding years. He came to the conclusion that the disease might have been imported, and that it required a combination of local causes to give it potency.

About this time he commenced a course of lectures on midwifery in the City

Alms House, for female practitioners, and published a syllabus of his instructions. His account of the epidemic disease which occurred in 1800, was published in the "Medical Repository," which may be referred to for other contributions to medical science, made by him during his professional life.

Interested in inquiries of a physical nature, he was not indifferent to the mineralogical society of New York, which was organized about this time, and having made personal examination on the subject, he printed a small volume on the mineral waters of Ballston and Saratoga, a performance not without its use, at that early state of philosophical research into the native products of the United States.

His appointment in 1796, as one of the surgeons of the New York Hospital, in connection with Post, Kissam, and Bayley, he held until his death, and the better to render it advantageous to the medical student, he projected, in 1811, a course of clinical surgery, while his friend, Dr. Edward Miller, assumed clinical medicine. This plan was soon after interrupted by the lamented death of Dr. Miller in the spring of 1812. The personal intimacy and friendship of these individuals was of the most cordial and confidential nature. Upon the death of his associate, Dr. Seaman paid a feeling tribute to his private character and professional worth, in a special discourse delivered in the surgical theatre of the hospital.

Dr. Seaman was conspicuously active in introducing the practice of vaccination in New York. The vaccine virus had been forwarded to the city some short time before by George Pearson, of London; but Seaman, who had enjoyed a personal acquaintance with Jenner during his visit to Europe for the benefit of his health, feeling the deepest interest in the inquiry, obtained matter from a patient who had been vaccinated by Dr. Waterhouse, of Boston, and who arrived here at a proper period to take the infection. With this matter he vaccinated his own son and a number of citizens. The disorder assumed precisely the description given of it by Jenner. In 1816, he published a discourse on the subject, which he had delivered before his clinical class.

In 1810-11, Dr. Seaman united with several other professional gentlemen, forming a new medical institution, which was associated with Queens College, New Brunswick, then under the presidency of the Rev. Dr. Livingston; which new organization lasted about three years. His philanthropic labors were not limited to the profession. He was a member of the manumission society, for the liberation of slaves and the protection of those manumitted; and for many years he was an officer of the society, which he deemed an efficient means of meliorating the condition of the African race, and, with C. D. Colden, Eddy, Murray, and others, he had reason to be gratified with the benefit resulting from his efforts.

In the winter of 1815-16, his health was much disturbed by an inflammation of the lungs, from which he was never relieved, and which ultimately terminated in pulmonary consumption, of which he died in June, 1817, in the 48th



year of his age. He was married in early life to the second daughter of John Ferris, of Westchester, by whom he had a family of nine children.

Dr. Seaman was a laborious practitioner in the healing art; as a clinical physician he was most assiduous, and his benevolence and humanity were worthy of himself, and the respectable society of Friends to which he belonged. Among the list of his medical pupils, was Dr. Valentine Mott, who, as a practical operator in surgical science, is not surpassed by any man living.

---

*Hon. Peter W. Radcliff.*

THIS much esteemed and distinguished man was born in Rhinebeck, Dutchess county, N. Y., June 28, 1774. His father William married Sarah Kipp, a lady of uncommon abilities, in 1761: he was a captain of militia in the revolution, and rose to the station of brigadier general. He was a member of the state legislature, and died in 1813, leaving four sons and two daughters. Jacob the eldest was bred to the bar, and became in a few years so distinguished as to be made a judge of the supreme court of this state, which office he subsequently resigned. He was afterwards a member of the legislature and mayor of the city of New York. William was appointed consul to Lima, South America, and died in Brooklyn, in 1842. John resides in Rhinebeck. Peter, the subject of this notice, graduated at Yale, in 1794, and commenced the study of the law with his brother Jacob at Poughkeepsie, and entered upon the practice of his profession at that place. October 1, 1800, he married Elizabeth H., daughter of the Hon. John Davenport of Hartford, Conn., and removed in 1802, to the city of New York, where he soon attained to professional distinction. In 1811 and '12 he was a member of the assembly, in the ensuing year he was chosen to the senate, and was a member of the council of appointment. Although elected by a party vehemently opposed to the late war with Great Britain, yet Mr. Radcliff, like an honest man and patriot, advocated every measure calculated to bring it to a successful and honorable termination.

In 1825 he removed to Brooklyn and was appointed first judge of King's county during the administration of De Witt Clinton, which he held several years. He continued to labor in his profession till his death. In his career both in public and private, he was remarkable not only for his talents, but for the purity of his character and strict regard to moral and religious duty; in short to know him was to love and venerate him.

Although time and exertion had whitened his locks, he preserved in all their freshness and vigor the feelings of his youth. Time, while it had wrought with its relentless energies upon his person, had not touched his heart, which, like his hands, was "open as day to melting charity." He entered with cordiality into the feelings of the young and kindled into enthusiasm in contemplating the beautiful in nature and art. Every thing around him was cherished



with tenderness and affection. When he came to reside at Brooklyn, it was a small village, within fifteen years afterwards it was incorporated as a city, and he lived to see it take rank among the first cities of the Union. The name of Mr. Radcliff deserves to be placed foremost among those who assisted to elevate it to its present proud position, as the second city of the empire state.

His virtues were of the severest sort, and he looked keenly to all the relations of life, both public and private, social and domestic, with the view to a strict and intelligent performance of the obligations which they involved. The active and passive duties were equally cultivated and conspicuous. He would neither do, or suffer wrong, being equally resolute to maintain his own rights, as prompt to acknowledge and respect those of others. He considered the duties of citizen, as no less absolute, than those of husband and parent, and consequently he felt a deep and abiding interest in whatever concerned the welfare of the people among whom he lived. Decency, good order, intelligence, public and private virtue, the efficient maintenance of the laws and the prompt administration of civil and criminal justice, were deemed by him as matters of the highest importance to the happiness and stability of civil government.

His spotless character as a man, his high reputation as a lawyer and jurist, his public spirit as a citizen, gave to his opinions a weight and influence, rarely possessed and exerted by others. The character of his mind was eminently conservative. He had stood near enough to the fathers of the republic to appreciate their worth, to catch their spirit and to cherish with veneration the political system which they had bequeathed, as a friendly gift to posterity. His love of truth, his maintenance of right, his contempt for every thing mean, and his hatred of injustice and oppression, inspired kindred sentiment in others.

To Mr. Radcliff and Judge Greenwood, the city of Brooklyn is indebted for the best provisions in its charter, and to the former more than to any other single individual, was its Lyceum established, over which he presided as first president for several years.

But his character was one, to be best and most warmly appreciated and beloved, in his own domestic and social circle. There the thousand little acts of kindness and affection, which are never chronicled, but upon the tablet of the heart, like a deep, clear mirror, reflected his virtues upon those to whom he was most tenderly endeared, and by whom his memory will be most fondly and sacredly cherished and regarded.

---

*Hon. Nathan Sanford.*

SINCE writing the brief notice of this gentleman, contained in page 91 of this volume, we have been favored with some additional facts, which enable us to give a more accurate and extended account of his life and character.

Mr. Sanford was born, as before stated, at Bridgehampton, L. I., in 1777,

and received his elementary education at Clinton Academy, Easthampton. He entered Yale College in 1793, but did not graduate. In 1797 he became a law student with the elder Samuel Jones, and was admitted to the bar in 1799. By his genius and application, he soon obtained a handsome and profitable practice. In 1800 he was made one of the commissioners in bankruptcy for the district of New York, and in 1803 district attorney of the United States for the same, which last he held twelve years. In 1811 he was a member of assembly, and was chosen speaker, being the last who presided in a cocked hat, a custom which had been always observed. In 1812 he was elected to the senate, and was the firm supporter of the administrations of Madison and Tompkins, with his colleagues Erastus Root and Martin Van Buren.

In 1815 he was chosen to the senate of the United States, shortly after which he relinquished his profession, and devoted himself, in his legislative capacity, to establish and promote the commercial interests of his country, which had been prostrated by the war, then just terminated. Soon after the end of his senatorial term, he was chosen to the convention which framed the present constitution of this state, and was one of the most useful members of that celebrated body of statesmen. In 1823 he was appointed to succeed the Hon. James Kent in the office of chancellor, which he filled till 1826, when he was re-elected to the senate of the United States, in the place of the Hon. Rufus King, by a unanimous vote of both branches of the state legislature.

At the expiration of his term, he retired for ever from public life, and took up his residence at Flushing, where he died in 1838.

Among the many eminent men to whom Long Island has given birth, there has been no one, who, during an equal period, has served the public in positions so various and important; for it is conceded by all, that the stations occupied by Mr. Sandford demanded the exertion of the best talents and the most cultivated intellect. These he brought to their service, and which were properly appreciated by those competent to judge of them, and of their value to the country. As a public man, the efforts of Mr. Sandford were always guided by good sense, and directed to practical purposes. While in the senate of the United States, he made an elaborate report on coins, which subject deeply engaged the attention of Congress, and upon his recommendations, its subsequent legislation, was principally based. As chairman of the committee of foreign relations in 1826, he proposed a course of proceedings toward France, which was sanctioned, and finally adopted by president Jackson, as the only proper and efficient means of maintaining the honor of the nation, and rendering full protection to the property of its citizens.

The career of Mr. Sandford as chancellor, was not surpassed by either of his distinguished predecessors, and the seat so highly adorned by the learning of a Kent, was worthily filled by his successor—and both lawyers and clients universally admired the clearness, promptitude and judgment with which he discharged the onerous and responsible duties of his high office. Here, as in other cases, he seized upon the substantial and governing points in every

cause, from which his attention could not be diverted by the ingenuity or learned sophistry of counsel ; and his decisions and legal opinions were distinguished for their good sense, as well as perfect freedom from all ambiguity of style or argument. He did not, like some judges, attempt to exhaust the subject, or make a display of legal lore, until the case was oppressed by the learning thrown around it, or the true issue lost sight of in the wilderness of authorities. He loved the science of law, regarding it as the most intellectual of all pursuits, the primary objects of which are the discovery of truth, the promotion of justice, and the protection of human rights. Few men, it is believed, were ever less exposed to obliquy or reproach from any quarter, or received greater respect from all classes, than the subject of this notice. The beauty and amiable simplicity of his life, and the rectitude of his character and conduct, secured him the respect and confidence of the whole community. He was a finished scholar, was as familiar with the French language as his own, and in after life made himself master both of Spanish and Italian. The Latin poets were his delight, and he solaced his leisure with their richness and beauty, till all literary avocations ceased to afford him their wonted satisfaction, and death, occasioned by a pulmonary affection of long standing, closed his useful life, at the age of sixty-one years. His case was among the most remarkable, he having breathed with one lung for more than twenty-five years.

In person, Mr. Sanford was somewhat below the ordinary standard in height, which his very erect carriage rendered less perceptible ; his head was intellectually formed—his eye black, but mild ; his countenance pleasing, and his manners bland, courteous and dignified. Yet he was naturally secret and taciturn ; and although eloquent on subjects which interested him, few men had less of what may be properly termed “ small talk.”

He was first married to Eliza Van Horne, a resident of, and connected with some of the most distinguished families of Dutch descent in the city of New York. His second wife was Mary E. Isaacs of New Haven, and his third, whom he left a widow, was Mary Buchanan of Baltimore, by all of whom Mr. Sanford had issue.

---

#### POSTSCRIPT.

The following clerical information, was omitted by mistake at page 37 of this volume, to which the notice of the reader is respectfully directed.

The *Rev. William Kuypers* was installed in the presbyterian church, Hempstead, June 5, 1805, where he remained till June, 1810, when he was dismissed by his own desire, and was lately residing in some part of New Jersey.

*Rev. Charles Webster* is son of the late Charles R. Webster of Albany, born April 4, 1793, graduated at Union College 1813, and at the theological seminary, Princeton, 1817. His installation here took place March,

1818, where he continued greatly esteemed, for nearly twenty years, when his pastoral relation was dissolved at his own request. He married, June 4, 1818, Jane Wilson, second daughter of Captain William Brant of Connecticut Farms, N. J., by whom he has six children now living. He preached about a year at Bloomsbury, N. J., and Nov. 7, 1838, was settled over the congregation at Middletown Point, N. J., where he still remains.

*Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge, jun'r.*, son of the Rev. Sylvester Woodbridge of Westhampton, L. I., was born at Sharon, Conn., June 15, 1813, graduated at Union College 1830, licensed by the presbytery of New Jersey, October, 1834, installed at Westhampton April 18, 1836, and married, on the 8th of May following, Mary, daughter of Cephas Foster, Esq., of that place. October, 1837, he accepted a call to this church, where he was installed January, 1838. This gentleman is descended from a clerical ancestry both in England and America.

His great-grandfather was the Rev. John Woodbridge of Windsor, Conn., where he died in 1783, the son of the Rev. John Woodbridge of Killingworth, Conn., where he died in 1664; son of the Rev. John Woodbridge of Andover, Mass., a native of Stanton, Wiltshire, England, where he was born 1613; came to New England 1634, married a daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley in 1640, and died in 1695.

The progenitors of the last named clergyman, were ministers for several generations, and it is doubtful if any other family now living, can boast a descent from so long a list of the clerical profession.

The compiler cannot close his labors, without a word in relation to the lithographic views scattered through his volumes, illustrative of a portion of Long Island scenery.

Some of these have been executed by Mr. George Hayward, a well known and talented artist of the city of New York, and are creditable to his fidelity and skill, as a correct delineator of beautiful natural scenery.

The rest were executed by Mr. George Endicott of the same city, a descendant of a former venerable governor of Massachusetts. Having one of the most complete establishments in the country, for the prompt and elegant performance of whatever comes within the range of his business, he has probably made more valuable improvements than any other person. His artistical skill and accomplishments have been very fully evinced, by his execution of about 700 pages of lithographic illustrations of the "Natural History of New York," of which an edition of 3000 copies has been finished, to the entire satisfaction of the scientific corps engaged in the geological survey of the state.

Such uncommon proficiency, in an art which promises to outrival all other modes of pictorial representation, deserves, and will doubtless receive, the approbation of the community.

# INDEX.

[THE FIGURES REFER TO THE PAGE AND THE NUMERALS TO THE VOLUME.]

- Academy, Clinton, 323. i.  
 Erasmus Hall, 213. ii.  
 Huntington, 477. i.  
 Miller's Place, 433. i.  
 Oyster Bay, 497. i.  
 Riverhead, 403. i.  
 Southampton, 343. i.  
 Union Hall, 128. ii.
- Adams, Rev. Joseph, 371. i.  
 Address of delegates to Nicoll, 136. i.  
 Alsop, Richard, notice of, 212. ii.  
 Amagansett, description of, 309. i.  
 American Childers, race of, 273. i.  
 Amerman, murder of, 231. i.  
 Antonides, Rev. Vicentius, 208. ii.  
 Andros, Edmund, arrival of, 157. i.  
 Anne, Queen, death of, 177. i.  
 Apprentices' Library, 237. ii.  
 Arondeus, Rev. Johannes, 209. ii.  
 Articles of capitulation, 316. ii.  
 Assembly, want of, 146. 160. i.  
     general, convened, 161. i.  
 Assize, court of, 141. i.  
 Astoria, late Hallett's Cove, 149. ii.  
     female institute, 151. ii.  
 Atlantic Bank, 239. ii.  
     Basin, 244. ii.  
 Attainder of certain persons, 213. i.
- Babbit, Rev. John M., 342. i.  
 Babylon, village of, 476. i.  
 Baldwin, Rev. John A. 188. ii.  
 Ballad on Gen. Woodhull, 423. ii.  
 Bath and Bath House, 195. ii.  
 Battle of Long Island, 196. 214. i.  
 Barber, Rev. Jonathan, 400. i.  
 Barker, Rev. Nehemiah, 399. i.
- Barlow, Rev. William, 212. ii.  
 Barren Island, 187. ii.  
 Bassett, Rev. John, 161. ii.  
 Baxter and Hubbard, 113. i.  
 Bayard Nicholas, trial of, 172. i.  
 Beers, Rev. Daniel, 342, 400. i.  
 Beecher, Rev. Lyman, 320. i.  
 Beaver skins exported, 103. i.  
 Beaver Pond, 134. ii.  
 Beekman, Gehardus, assumes govern-  
     ment, 176. i.  
 Belamont, Gov., arrival of, 172. i.  
 Benson, Egbert, notice of, 487. ii.  
 Bethpage, deed for, 506. i.  
 Birds of Long Island, 258. ii.  
 Birdsall, Benjamin, memoir of, 492. ii.  
 Block Island, discovery of, 99. i.  
 Bloomer, Rev. Joshua, 89, 125. ii.  
 Boardman, Rev. William, 145. ii.  
 Boelen, Rev. Hermanus, 119. ii.  
 Boerum, Simon, notice of, 290. i.  
 Bogart, Rev. David S., notice of, 341.  
     i. 498. ii.  
 Bogert, Cornelius J., notice of, 127. ii.  
 Bones, burying of the, 244. i.  
 Bony Fish, use of, 29. i.  
 Bostwick, Rev. David, 110. ii.  
 Bowne family, notice of, 385. ii.  
     house, 75. ii.  
     John, dismissed assembly, 272. i.  
     made prisoner, 77. ii.  
     letter to his wife, 386. ii.  
     letter of, to W. India co.,  
     387. ii.  
     journal, 94. ii.  
 Bradner, Rev. Benoni, 111. ii.  
 Brewster, Capt. Caleb, 513. ii.

- Brewster, Nathaniel, murdered, 257. i.  
     Rev. Nathaniel, 421. i.  
     William, account of, 422. i.  
 Brier, Volkert, petition of, 288. i.  
 Bridgehampton, village of, 343. i.  
 Bristol, loss of ship, 268. ii.  
 Brittain, Rev. Thomas S., 212. ii.  
 Brookhaven, town of, described, 408. i.  
     first settlers of, 409. i.  
     received under Conn. 410. i.  
     Indian deed, 410, 412. i.  
     patent from Andros, 413. i.  
         Dongan, 414. i.  
         Nicoll, 410, i.  
         in, to J. Winthrop, 413. i.  
     release from Mr. Woodhull, 413. i.  
 Brooklyn, town and city of, 215. ii.  
     patent of, 220. ii.  
     mayors of, 244. ii.  
     village incorporated, 235. ii.  
     first press established in, 241. ii.  
     forfeited, 216. i.  
 Brown, Rev. Isaac, 428. i.  
     Rev. James, 344. i.  
     Rev. Nehemiah, 483. i.  
 Buell, Rev. Samuel, 77. 319. i.  
     letter of, 200. i.  
 Bulls used instead of horses, 457. i.  
 Bull Smiths, account of, 452. ii.  
 Bulkley, Rev. Barzilla, 90. ii.  
 Burgess, Rev. Mr., 428. i.  
 Burgomasters, assembly of, 121. i.  
 Burnett, William, arrival of, 178. i.  
     Rev. Matthias, 111. ii.  
 Burr, James, murder of, 195. i.  
 Bushwick, description of, 154. ii.  
 Byram, Ephraim N., notice of, 355. i.  
  
 Campbell, Rev. Alex., notice of, 428. i.  
 Canarsee Indians, 93. i.  
 Capitulation of the Dutch, 125. i. 316. ii.  
 Capture of New Netherlands, 125. i.  
 Carmichael, Rev. William M., 36. ii.  
 Carder, Rev. James D., 198. ii.  
 Caroline Church, 427. i.  
 Carroll, Rev. Daniel L., 252. ii.  
 Centre Port, 473. i.  
 Centre Island, 499. i.  
 City Hall, Brooklyn, 238. ii.  
 Churches in Brooklyn, 247. ii.  
 Christ Church, description of, 251. ii.  
 Charter of King Charles II., 308. ii.  
 Church, mode of seating in, 420. i.  
 Circular letter to Long Island, 124. i.  
 Clarke, George, lieut. governor, 181. i.  
 Clark, Rev. James P. F., 503. i.  
     Rev. Abraham L., 89. ii.  
 Clinton, George, arrival of, 182. i.  
     Governor, address to, 213. i.  
     De Witt, memoir of, 516. ii.  
 Close, Rev. John, 482. i.  
 Clowes, Samuel, notice of, 106. ii.  
     Rev. Timothy, 126. ii.  
 Cobbet, William, notice of, 65. ii.  
 Cock, Wm. & Thomas, petition of, 202. i.  
 Cætus et conferentie parties, 117. ii.  
 Cogan, Rev. James, 212. ii.  
 Coles, Nathaniel, notice of, 496. i.  
     Rev. Benjamin, 498. i.  
     family, notice of, 510. i.  
 Colden, Cadwallader, 87. ii.  
     Cadwallader D., 89. ii.  
 Colgan, Rev. Thomas, 89. 124. ii.  
 College of XIX established, 101. i.  
 Collegiate Institute, 238. ii.  
 Colonade Garden, 239. ii.  
 Colve, Anthony, commission of, 151. i.  
     letter to, from Con-  
         necticut, 153. i.  
 Commissioners to L. Island, 115. i.  
 Commission to Col. Nicolls and others, 119. i.  
 Common Pleas, organized, 171. i.  
 Concluding remarks on L. I., 298. ii.  
 Condict, Rev. Joseph, 322. i.  
 Coney Island, description of, 189. ii.  
 Connecticut, claims to L. I., 114. i.  
 Congress, Continental, members of, 246. i.  
 Congress, senators in, 247. i.  
 Constitution of U. States, framers of, 335. ii.  
 Convention  
     at Jamaica, 116. i.  
     New Amsterdam, 110. i.  
     Hempstead, 132. i.  
     of N. Y. members of, 1788, 335. ii.  
     of N. Y. members of 1777, 337. ii.  
     of N. Y. members of 1821, 338. ii.  
 Continental and provincial money, 281. ii.  
 Corchoug Indians, 95. i.  
 Cootè, Richard, arrival of, 172. i.  
 Cornbury, Lord, arrival of, 176. i.  
 Copley, John Singleton, 44. ii.

- Copp, Rev. Joseph A. 348. i.  
 Corum, goods seized at, 205. i.  
     description of, 435. i.  
 Cosby, William, arrival of, 179. i.  
 Counties established, 161. i.  
 Counterfeiters discovered, 200. i.  
 Court of sessions established, 140. i.  
     assize instituted, 141. i.  
 Cow Bay, attempt to settle, 110, 325, i.  
 Cow Neck, enclosed, 13. ii.  
     description of, 54, ii.  
 Cox, Rev. Dr. Samuel H., 252. ii.  
 Crane, Rev. Elias W. 115. ii.  
 Crane Neck, mention of, 40, 430. i.  
 Crewe, Lord, letter from, 399. ii.  
 Cross, Rev. Robert, 109. ii.  
 Crookshank, Rev. William, 188. ii.  
 Cuffee, Rev. Paul, notice of, 98. i.  
 Currie, Rev. Robert O., 195. ii.  
 Curtenius, Rev. Anthony, 209. ii.  
 Cutler, Rev. Benjamin C., 249. ii.  
 Cutting, Rev. Leonard, 33. ii.  
  
 Daggett, Rev. Herman, 341, 363, 429. i.  
     Rev. Napthali, 462. i.  
 Davenport, Rev. James, 397. i.  
 David, Samuel, trial of, 271. i.  
 Davies, Rev. Thomas, 498. i.  
 Dayton, Ebenezer, notice of, 323. i.  
 Dedication of first edition, 3. i.  
     second do 11. i.  
 Deed from Charles II. to Duke of York, 118. i.  
 De Kay, Dr. James E., notice of, 501. i.  
 De Kay, Dr. James E., letter from, 258. ii.  
 De Lancey, James, assumes government, 184. i.  
 Denton, Isaac, complained of, 200. i.  
     Rev. Richard, 19. ii.  
     Daniel, History, 80. i.  
 Dering, Sylvester, and Henry, 373. i.  
 Deputies, Remonstrance of, 323. ii.  
 Diamond, Fort, 197. ii.  
 Dickerson, Phil., posterity of, 396. i.  
 Dickson, William, drowned, 209. i.  
 Discovery of Long Island, 71. i.  
 Dongan, Thomas, arrival of, 160. i.  
 Dosoris, description of, 495. i.  
 Duke's Laws, account of, 132. i.  
 Duke of York, deed to, 118. i.  
     patent to, 126, i.  
     government restored to, 157. i.  
 Duke of York, charter of, 308. i.  
 Dunmore, Lord, arrival of, 186. i.  
 Dutch, government of the, 98. i.  
     capitulation of the, 125. i. 316. i.  
     patents, form of, 109. i.  
     offices, explained, 168. ii.  
  
 Earle, Rev. Marmaduke, 499. i.  
 Easthampton,  
     description of, 293. i.  
     settlement in, 294. i.  
     deed for land, 294. i.  
     first settlers, 295. i.  
     called Maidstone, 296. i.  
     boundaries, 296. i.  
     meeting house, 310. i.  
     agreement of Sachem, 311. i.  
     patent of, 311. i.  
     contract for whaling, 313. i.  
     charter for, 315. i.  
     academy, 323. i.  
     address to Dongan, 328. ii.  
 East Neck, description of, 473. i.  
 East New York, account of, 214. ii.  
 Eaton's Neck, sold to Eaton, 465. i.  
     account of, 474. i.  
 Eckford, Henry, notice of, 40. ii.  
 Eigenbrodt, Lewis E. A., notice of, 130. ii.  
 Edwards, Rev. James C., 464. i.  
 Ely, Rev. Samuel R., 322. i.  
 Endicott, George, notice of, 518. ii.  
 English, claims of to L. I., 117. i.  
     commissioners, 121. i.  
 Epitaphs, curious, 371, 386, 393. i.  
     in Dutch, 199. ii.  
 Expedition to Setauket, 205. i.  
     Sag Harbor, 203. i.  
  
 Farley, Rev. Frederick A., 257. ii.  
 Farret, James, power to, 117. i.  
 Faitoute, Rev. George, 113. ii.  
 Far Rockaway, 44, 45. ii.  
 Feeke, Tobias and Robert, 71. ii.  
 Feeks, Elder Robert, 497. i.  
 Ferguson, James, 213. ii.  
 Ferry over East River, 179. i.  
 Ferries, right of establishing, 234. ii.  
 Feltus, Rev. Henry J., 248. ii.  
 Filkin, Henry, letter of, 289. i.  
 Fire Islands and Inlet, 445, 451. i.  
 Fisher's Island, account of, 388. i.  
     descent of, 390. i.  
 Fishbough, Rev. William, 400. i.  
 Fish used as a manure, 63, 385. i.  
 Fletcher, Benjamin, arrival of, 169. i.



Flatbush, town of, 200. ii.  
     clerks of, 215. ii.  
 Flatlands, town of, 182. ii.  
 Floyd,  
     family of, 431. ii.  
     William, notice of, 433. ii.  
     Richard, notice of, 439. i.  
 Flushing,  
     town of, 67. ii.  
     patent for, 81. ii.  
     Oaks, verses on, 75. ii.  
     Institute, 91. ii.  
 Fordham,  
     Rev. Robert, 337. i.  
     Rev. Josiah, 422. i.—22. ii.  
     Rev. Jonah, 22. ii.  
 Forfeiture, act of, 213. i.  
 Foster's Meadows, 46. ii.  
 Fort Neck, account of, 507. i.  
 Fowler, Rev. Thomas, 428. i.  
 Fox, George, notice of, 82. ii.  
 Fraeligh, Rev. Solomon, 120. ii.  
 Francis, Rev. Amzi, 345. i.  
 Freeman, Rev. Bernardus, 208. ii.  
 Freneau, extract from, 241. i.  
 Fresh Ponds, mention of, 460. i.  
 Frogs found in the earth, 68. i.  
 Fuller, Rev. Henry, 464. i.  
 Fulton steamer, explosion of, 237. ii.  
 Funck, Rev. Seymour P., 114. ii.  
  
 Gallatin, Albert, letter of, 228. ii.  
 Gale of wind, damage by, 273. i.  
 Gardiner's Island, account of, 304. i.  
 Gardiner, Lyon, descendants of, 378.  
     ii.  
     notice of, 303, 305. i.  
     Rev. John D. 347. i.  
     Mary L., lines by, 309. i.  
 Gelston, Hugh, Esq. 339. i.  
     Rev. Samuel, 339. i.  
 Geology of Long Island, 32. i.  
 Genet, Edmund Charles, 134. ii.  
 Gleason, Rev. Luther, 463. i.  
 Glassbrook, Rev. James, 113. ii.  
 Glen Cove, account of, 502. i.  
 Goetchius, Rev. Johannes, 116. ii.  
 Goldsmith, Rev. Benjamin, 407. i.  
     Rev. John, 145. ii.  
     Zaccheus, 393. i.  
 Goodhue, Rev. Francis, 108. ii.  
 Goodwin, Rev. Frederick J., 90. ii.  
 Gordon, Rev. William R., 60, 91. ii.  
     Patrick, 89, 121. ii.

Governors, list of, 339. ii.  
     votes for, 341. ii.  
 Gowanus, description of, 236. ii.  
 Gravesend, town of, 168. ii.  
     freeholders in, 177. ii.  
 Great Neck, N. Hempstead, 61. ii.  
 Great Races, union course, 136. ii.  
 Greateon, Rev. James, 478. i.  
 Greene, Rev. Zachariah, 399, 425. i.  
     William, notice of, 426. i.  
 Greenleaf, Rev. Joseph, 254. ii.  
 Greenman, Rev. Nehemiah, 362. i.  
 Greenport, description of, 391. i.  
 Greenwood Cemetery, 240. ii.  
 Griswold, Edward, notice of, 61. ii.  
 Guernsey, arrival of, 121. i.  
 Gull Islands, account of, 387. i.  
  
 Hackett, James H. 112. ii.  
 Hale, Captain Nathan, 475. ii.  
 Hall, Rev. Daniel, 347, 371. i.  
     Rev. Richard D. 35. ii.  
 Hallett, William, murder of, 147. ii.  
 Halliday, Rev. Solomon, 483. i.  
 Hallock, Rev. Thomas, 441. i.  
 Hamilton Fort, account of, 197. ii.  
 Hammel, Rev. William, 89, 126. ii.  
 Harbor Hill, mention of, 59. ii.  
 Hardy, Sir Charles, arrival of, 186. i.  
 Hart, Rev. Joshua, 463. i.  
     Rev. Seth, 35. ii.  
 Hartford, treaty of, 305. ii.  
 Haskins, Rev. Samuel M. 167. ii.  
 Havens, Jonathan N. 372. i.  
 Hazzard, Rev. Joseph, 399. i.  
 Hawkins, Micah, notice of, 434. i.  
 Hawkshurst, Sampson, 351. ii.  
 Hayward, George, notice of, 518. ii.  
 Hurlgate, notice of, 151. ii.  
 Helme, Thomas, letter of, 198. i.  
 Hempstead plains, burning of, 178. i.  
     town of, 3. ii.  
     first settlers of, 3. ii.  
     patent from Keift, 4. ii.  
     freeholders of 1657, 6. ii.  
     patent from Dongan, 15. ii.  
     freeholders in 1685, 17. ii.  
     village of, 39. ii.  
     north, 51. ii.  
     harbor, 56. ii.  
 Henshaw, Rev. John P. K. 248. ii.  
 Hermance, Rev. Henry, 60. ii.  
 Hicks, Elias, notice of, 504. i.  
     Elizabeth, order for, 203. i.



- Hicks, Whitehead, 410. ii.  
 Hicksville, description of, 506. i.  
 Hobart, Rev. Joshua, 395. i.  
     Hon. John Sloss, 474. i. 422, ii.  
     Rev. Jeremiah, 22. ii.  
     Rev. John Henry, 34. ii.  
 Hodge, Rev. James L. 255. ii.  
 Hog Neck, account of, 357. i.  
 Holman, Thomas, 45. ii.  
 Hoppogues, 460. i.  
 Horses, marks for, 135. i.  
 Horse races in Queens county, 371. i.  
 Horsemanden. Daniel, 291. i.  
 Horton, Rev. Simon, 144. ii.  
 Howe, Lord, arrival of, 214. i.  
 Howell, Edward and others, 329. i.  
 Hubbard, Rev. John, 108. ii.  
 Huddy, Capt., murder of, 227. i.  
 Hudson, Henry, arrival of, 73. i.  
 Huguenot, name explained, 83. ii.  
 Hulse, Dr. Isaac, notice of, 435. i.  
 Humphreys, Rev. Dr. 26. ii.  
 Hunter, Robert, arrival of, 176. i.  
 Hunting, Rev. Nathaniel, 318. i.  
     Benjamin, 319. i.  
     Rev. Jonathan, 399. i.  
     Rev. William, 400. i.  
 Huntington, town of, 465. i.  
     freeholders in, 467. i.  
     academy, 477. i.  
     first newspaper in, 477. i.  
 Hyde Park, N. Hempstead, 61. ii.  
 Hyler, Captain, account of, 226. i.  
 Hyde, Edward, arrival of, 174. i.  
 Indians,  
     wampum of the, 84. i.  
     tribute paid by, 84. i.  
     convention of the, 91. i.  
     tribes of L. I., 93. i.  
     language of the, 97. i.  
 Ingalls, Rev. Joshua K., 400. i.  
 Ingoldsby, Richard, 167. i.  
 Ireland, Rev. John, 248. ii.  
 Ireland, part of Flushing, 95. ii.  
 Islip, town of, 442. i.  
     first town meeting in, 443. i.  
     principal landholders, 443. i.  
     Nicoll's purchase in, 444. i.  
     patent of Dongan, 444. i.  
         Fletcher, 445. i.  
     Mowbray's patent in, 447. i.  
     curious serpent, 449. i.  
 Jackson, Parmenas, murder of, 195. i.  
     Robert, family of, 37. ii.  
 Jacobus, Rev. Melancthon W., 253. ii.  
 Jamaica, town of, 96. ii.  
     settlers of, 97. ii.  
     by-laws in, 99. ii.  
     press established in, 133. ii.  
 James, Rev. Thomas, 316. i.  
 James Port, situation of, 405. i.  
 James II., abdication of, 163. i.  
 Jarvis, Mrs., heroism of, 195. i.  
 Jefferson, Port, description of, 432. i.  
 Jenney, Rev. Robert, notice of, 30. ii.  
 Jerusalem, village of, 41. ii.  
 Jericho, village of, 504. i.  
 Johnson, Rev. Samuel R., 90. ii.  
     Rev. Daniel V. M., 450. i.  
         244. ii.  
     Rev. William L., 127. ii.  
     Rev. Evan M., 147, 249. ii.  
     William Martin, 113. ii.  
     General, letters of, 226. ii.  
         notice of, 249. ii.  
 Jones, Rev. Eliphalet, 481. i.  
     Samuel, memoir of, 502. ii.  
     Fund, Oysterbay, 508. i.  
 Judd, Rev. Russell J., 255. ii.  
 Kellogg, Jonathan W., 213. ii.  
 Keteltas, Rev. Abraham, 111. ii.  
 Kidd's Rock, account of, 52. i. 56. ii.  
 Kidd, William, reward to, 168. i.  
     notice of, 330. ii.  
     treasure, inventory of, 334. ii.  
 Kieft, William, arrival of, 106. i.  
 Kings county, description of, 278. i.  
     towns in, 278. i.  
     court house of, 278. i.  
     judges in, 279. i.  
     clerks of, 280. i.  
     justices in, 280. i.  
     first judges of, 280. i.  
     members of assembly,  
         280. 282. i.  
     population of, 281-91. i.  
     surrogates in, 282. i.  
     sheriffs of, 282. i.  
     district att'ys in, 280. i.  
     treasurers of, 290. i.  
     clerks of supervisors,  
         290. i.  
     execution in, 283. i.  
     common sch'ls in, 292. i.  
 King, Rev. Ezra. 429. i.  
     Elisha W., memoir of, 524. ii.  
     Rufus, memoir of, 505. ii.  
 Kuypers, Rev. Zachariah, 120. ii.

- Kuypers, Rev. Wm.**, notice of, 543 ii.
- Labagh, Rev. Isaac**, 181. ii.
- Lakeville**, description of, 60. ii.
- Lamb, Rev. Joseph**, 399. i.
- Lawrence family**, notice of, 362. ii.  
John L., letter from, 413. ii.
- Laws, Duke's**, account of, 132. i.
- Ledyard, Dr. Isaac**, 522. ii.
- Leisler, Jacob**, notice of, 163, 165. i.  
execution of, 168. i.
- Lester, Thomas S.**, notice of, 394. i.
- Leveridge, Rev. Wm.**, 480. i. 143. ii.
- Lexington**, loss of the, 274. ii.
- Lewis, Hon. Fr.**, memoir of, 480. ii.
- Lewis, Rev. Thomas**, 463. i.  
Rev. William H., 90, 250. ii.  
Rev. William B., 253. ii.
- Lieutenant Governors**, list of, 341, ii.
- Light House, Sandy Hook**, 186. i.
- L'Hommedieu, Ezra**, notice of, 391. i.
- Linnæan Gardens**, 85. ii.
- Little Neck**, situation of, 94. ii.
- Livingston, Rev. Dr. John H.**, 213, ii.
- Lloyd's Neck**, description of, 491. i.
- Lloyd, Henry**, notice of, 492. i.  
Hon. James, 493. i.  
John Nelson, 494. i.
- Long Island**,  
general description of, 23. i.  
geology of, 32. i.  
discovery of, 71. i.  
names for, 74. i.  
Indians of, 75. i.  
soil and climate of, 28. i.  
claims of English to, 117, i.  
claimed by Connecticut, 114. i.  
called Nassau, 170. i.  
taken by British, 192, i.  
battle of, 196, 214, i.  
retreat from, 221. i.  
divided into towns, 249. i.  
population of, 248, 252. i.  
Farmers F. I. Co., 41. ii.  
Democrat, 133. ii.  
Farmer, 133. ii.  
Star, 241. ii.  
Patriot, 242. ii.  
Bank, 243. ii.  
mortgage of, 311. ii.
- Lord Howe**, arrival of, 314. i.
- Lord Stirling's power to Farret**, 117. i.
- Lott, Colonel**, robbed, 211. i.  
Englebert, family of, 469. ii.
- Lottery allowed to Avery**, 414. i.
- Lovelace, Francis**, arrival of, 143. i.  
character of, 149, i.  
John, arrival of, 176, i.
- Lowe, Rev. Peter**, 161, 175. ii.
- Luce, Rev. Abraham**, 363. i.
- Ludlow, Roger**, notice of, 421, i.
- Lupton, Frances P.**, notice of, 509. i.
- Lyceum, Brooklyn, Naval**, 237. ii.
- Lyon, Rev. James**, 428, i.
- Macdonald, Rev. James**, 115. ii.
- Magistrates**, mode of choosing, 109, i.
- Magnetic Iron**, 43, i.
- Manhasset Indians**, 95. i.
- Manhasset**, mention of, 54. ii.
- Manning, John**, trial of, 159, i.
- Marcy, Rev. Bradford**, 464. i.
- Marks for cattle and horses**, 135, i.
- Marine Pavilion**, described, 44. ii.
- Marriner, Captain**, notice of, 226, i.
- Marshall, John**, letter from, 417. ii.
- Marshes of Long Island**, 50. i.
- Maspeth**, notice of, 149. ii.
- Massapeague Indians**, 94. i.
- Mastic**, verses on, 438, i.
- Mather, William W.**, 33. i.
- Matinecock Indians**, 94. i.
- Mattituck**, purchase of, 379. i.
- Mayors of Brooklyn**, 244. ii.
- McCoun, William T.**, notice of 500. i.
- McNish, Rev. George**, 109. ii.
- Mecoxe Bay**, mention of, 358. i.
- Meigs**, expedition of, 203. i.
- Mecker, Rev. Stephen H.**, 162. ii.
- Merric**, mention of, 42, ii.  
Indians, 94. i.
- Mexico**, loss of the, 270. ii.
- Miller, Eleazer**, notice of, 295. i.
- Millers' Place**, 433. i.
- Mills, Samuel**, death of, 272. i.  
Rev. William, 111. ii.
- Mills' Pond**, 459. i.
- Milbourne, Jacob**, execution of, 168. i.
- Military Garden**, 238. ii.
- Milk establishment**, 153. ii.
- Ministry**, act for settling a, 171. i.
- Minuit, Peter**, arrival of, 100. i.
- Minute men of Suffolk**, 199. i.
- Mitchill, Dr. Samuel L.**, 508. ii.
- Monkton, Governor**, arrives, 186. i.
- Money borrowed from L. Isl.**, 232. i.
- Montauk Indians**, 95. i.  
proprietors of, 299. i.  
description of, 307. i.
- Montgomery, John**, arrival of, 179. i.

- Montrose, description of, 59. ii.  
 Moody, Lady, 172. ii.  
     Sir Henry, 174. ii.  
 Moore, Sir Henry, arrival of, 186. i.  
     John, complaint of, 200. i.  
     Rev. Thomas L., 33. ii.  
     Rev. John, 143. ii.  
     Dr. William, notice of, 529. ii.  
     Rev. Benjamin, 148. ii.  
 Moriches, 440. i.  
 Morris, Lewis, notice of, 495. i.  
 Morse, Rev. John, 144. ii.  
 Morus Multicaulus, 85. ii.  
 Mortgage of Long Island, 311. ii.  
 Mott, Adam, notice of, 57. ii.  
     Dr. Valentine, notice of, 520. ii.  
 Mount, Henry A. and brothers, 527. ii.  
 Muhlenburg, Rev. Augustus, 90. ii.  
 Mulford, John, 315. i.  
 Mussey, Rev. Lawson, 107. ii.
- Names, changing of, 302. ii.  
 Nanfan, Governor, 174. i.  
 Narrative of deputies, 323. ii.  
 Nassau, name given to L. I., 170. i.  
 Naval Hospital, 237. ii.  
     Lyceum, 237. ii.  
 Navy Yard, description of, 236. ii.  
 Near Rockaway, 44. ii.  
 Negro Plot discovered, 181. i.  
 New Haven, laws of, 376. i.  
 Newspaper, first, in Suffolk, 354. i.  
 Newtown,  
     description of, 137. ii.  
     settlers of, 138. ii.  
     freeholders in, 142. ii.  
 New York,  
     re-capture of, 150. i.  
     Gazette, commenced, 178. i.  
 Nicholson, Francis, return of, 164. i.  
 Nicoll, Richard, arrival of, 121, 122. i.  
     departure of, 142. i.  
     William, notice of, 206, 444, 450. i.  
     Matthias and family, 390. ii.  
     Samuel B. 373. i.—396. ii.  
 Nissaquogue Indians, 94. i.  
     river, 458. i.  
 North Hempstead, 48, 51. ii.  
 North Port, notice of, 474. i.  
 Northville, 405. i.  
 Norton, Nath'l. notice of, 494. ii.  
 Norwich, village of, 506. i.
- Occum, Rev. Sampson, 96. i.  
 O'Donnell, Rev. James, 168. ii.  
     Nicholas, 256. ii.  
 Officers in Brooklyn, 244. ii.  
 Ogden, Dr. Jacob, 274. i.  
 Old Brick House, 508. i.  
 Old Mans, village of, 433. i.  
 Old Negro, account of, 257. i.  
 Onderdonk, Hendrick, 58. ii.  
     Rev. Henry U., 248. ii.  
 Orient, village of, 386. i.  
 Osborn, Hull, notice of, 404. i.  
     Selleck, notice of, 354. i.  
 Osborne, Sir Danvers, 183. i.  
 Otterson, Rev. James, 60. ii.  
 Oyer and Terminer established, 162. i.  
 Oyster Bay,  
     town of, 484. i.  
     letter from, 488. i.  
     early settlers in, 489. i.  
     patent for, 488. i.  
 Oyster Ponds,  
     description of, 385. i.  
     village, or Orient, 386. i.
- Paine, Rev. Thomas, 399. i.  
 Palatines, arrival of, 176. i.  
 Patents, ancient form of, 109. i.  
 Paul Cuffee, notice of, 98. i.  
 Patchogue Indians, 95. i.  
     village of, 436. i.  
 Parmentier, Andre, and garden, 239. ii.  
 Pavilion at Rockaway, 44. ii.  
 Payne, William, notice of, 323. i.  
 Peat, beds of, 48. i.  
 Persecution of the Quakers, 285. ii.  
 Peters, Rev. Dr. Absalom, 254. ii.  
 Phillips, Rev. George, 423. i.—459. ii.  
     Rev. John, 321. i.  
 Peace celebrated at Jamaica, 212. i.  
 Pequot war, 306. i.  
 Pierson, Rev. Abraham, 336. i.  
 Pillsbury, Rev. Ithamar, 464. i.  
 Pinhorne, William, 162. i.  
 Pitkin, John R. mention of, 214. ii.  
 Plandome, description of, 56. ii.  
 Platt, Isaac and others, 160. i.  
     Dr. Zophar, notice of, 472. ii.  
 Plumb Island, account of, 386. i.  
 Polhemus, Rev. Johannes T. 208. ii.  
 Pomeroy, Rev. Samuel, 144. ii.  
 Poor, how provided for, 144. i.  
 Port Jefferson, description of, 432. i.

205, I 178

138, II, 142, II

next Samuel, 141, II, 142 II

142, II

- Popu'ation of L. Island, 248, 252. i.  
 Post, Dr. Wright, notice of, 531. ii.  
 Potter, Dr. Gilbert, notice of, 472. i.  
 Poyer, Rev. Thomas, 89, 123. ii.  
 Preface to first edition, 5. i.  
     second ed. 15. i.  
 Press, first at Hempstead, 39. ii.  
 Prime, Dr. Benjamin Y. 479. i.  
     Rev. Ebenezer, 481, 482. i.  
 Printing press disallowed, 162. i.  
     introduced, 170. i.  
 Prison-ships, history of the, 233. i.  
 Proclamation of Col. Nicoll, 131. i.  
 Protest of James Farret, 53. ii.  
 Prudden, Rev. John, 101. ii.  
 Punderson, George, robbed, 210. i.  
  
 Quaker persecution, 285. ii.  
 Queens county, disarmed, 201. i.  
     description of, 262. i.  
     court house, 262. i.  
     court of sessions, 263. i.  
     judges in, 263. i.  
     common schools, 277. i.  
     clerks of, 264. i.  
     surrogates of, 265. i.  
     first judges in, 265. i.  
     sheriffs of, 268. i.  
     treasurers of, 268. i.  
     executions in, 269. i.  
 Quogue, description of, 362. i.  
  
 Races, great, on Union course, 136. ii.  
 Radcliff, Peter W., 540. ii.  
 Raffainer, Rev. John, 168. ii.  
 Ram Island, mention of, 371. i.  
 Rapelje, Sarah, notice of, 216. ii.  
     John, notice of, 233. i.  
 Rattoon, Rev. Elijah D., 89. 126. ii.  
 Ravenswood, account of, 152. ii.  
 Raynor, Thurston, 334. i.  
     Rev. Menzies, 42. ii.  
 Raynors, South, 42. ii.  
 Red Rag badges, respected, 193. i.  
 Reeve, Rev. Abner, 362. 461. i.  
     Tappen, notice of, 437. i.  
 Remonstrance against Dutch, 111. i.  
     of the several towns, 306. ii.  
 Retreat from Long Island, 221. i.  
 Revolutionary incidents, 226. i.  
 Rhodes, Rev. William, 497. i.  
 Ridings, explained, 137. i.  
 Riker's Island, 153. ii.  
 Riker, Dr. John B., 533. ii.  
     Richard, notice of, 248. 533. ii.
- Riverhead, description of, 402. i.  
     town officers, 402. i.  
     court house, 404. i.  
 Robb, Rev. John, 60. ii.  
 Robbers, appearance of, 113. i.  
 Robin's Island, situation of, 392. i.  
 Robinson, James, proclamation of, 209. i.  
 Rockaway, Far, 44. 45. ii.  
     Indians, 94. i.  
     Near, 44. ii.  
 Rock hall, notice of, 44. ii.  
 Rogers, Nathan, notice of, 358. i.  
 Romeyn, Rev. Thomas, 119. ii.  
 Ronkonkoma Pond, 448. i.  
 Rose, William, drowned, 258. i.  
     Rev. David, 429. i.  
 Rouse, Rev. Peter P., 246. ii.  
 Rubel, Rev. Johannes C. 210. ii.  
 Russell, Rev. Thomas. 362. i.  
  
 Sachems Neck, 369. i.  
 Sage, Dr. Ebenezer, notice of, 357. i.  
 Sag-Harbor, description of, 345. i.  
     whale fishery, 349. 352. i.  
 Salt marshes of L. Island, 50. i.  
 Sampson, Latimer, will of, 269. i.  
 Sand-dunes, account of, 42. i.  
 Sandford, Rev. Joseph, 252. ii.  
 Sanford, Nathan, notice of, 541. ii.  
 Sands, Rev. John J., 428. i.  
     family of, 263. ii.  
 Sand's Point. mention of, 56. ii.  
 Sayre, Rev. Gilbert H., 126. ii.  
     Stephen, notice of, 360. i.  
 Schoolmaster, contract with, 285. i.  
 Schoonmaker, Rev. Jacob, 120. ii.  
 Schenk, Rev. William, 482. i.  
 Scott, Capt. John, notice of, 320. ii.  
 Seaman, Capt. John, 41. ii.  
 Seabury, Rev. Charles, 428. i.  
     Rev. Samuel, 31. 89. 125. ii.  
 Searing, Rev. James, 39. ii.  
 Secatogue Indians, 95. i.  
 Seminary, Hempstead, 38. ii.  
 Senate, members of, 248. i.  
 Sessions, court of, 140. i.  
 Setauket Indians, 95. i.  
     Village, 433. i.  
 Shelter Island, sold, 118. i.  
     confiscated, 155. i.  
     description of, 364. i.  
     release of, 366. i.  
     patent for, 366. i.  
     descent of, 369. i.

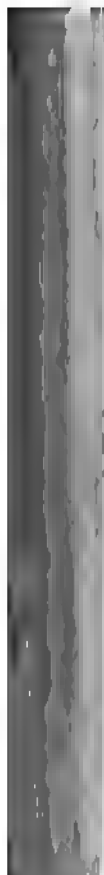
- Shelter Island, first settlers of, 370. i.  
 Shelton, Rev. George A., 147. ii.  
 Sherwood, Rev. Isaac, 502. i.  
 Shimeal, Rev. R. C., 249. ii.  
 Shires and counties established, 319. ii.  
 Shinnecock Indians, 95. i.  
     hills, 359. i.  
     bay, 362. i.  
 Sigourney, Mrs., verses by, 308. i.  
 Silliman, Gen., capture of, 206. i.  
 Simpson, Rev. Dugald, 422. i.  
 Skinner, Abraham, 128. ii.  
 Slaughter, Governor, arrives, 167. i.  
 Smith, Martha, whaling, 438. i.  
     William, deed and patent to, 417. i.  
     Hon. Melancthon, 495. ii.  
     Col. William, family of, 442. ii.  
     Richard, family of, 452. ii.  
     Rev. Hugh, 248. ii.  
     Raynor Rock, cup to, 274. ii.  
 Smittown, boundaries of, 453. i.  
     patent for, 454. i.  
     nursery in, 459. i.  
 Soil and climate of Long Island, 28. i.  
 Solinus, Rev. Henricus, 204. ii.  
 Southard, Samuel L., 47. ii.  
 Southern district, tax on, 213. i.  
 S. Hampton, description of, 324. i.  
     settlement in, 324. i.  
     agreement of, 326. i.  
     names of settlers, 327. i.  
     contract with Farrett, 328. i.  
     extracts of records in, 330. i.  
 Southold, description of, 374. i.  
     complaint of, 378. i.  
     patent for, 385. i.  
     academy, 394. i.  
 Spencer, Rev. Elihu, 110. ii.  
     Rev. Dr. Ichabod S., 252. ii.  
 Speonk, mention of, 363. i.  
 Squaw Island described, 507. i.  
 St. Ann's Hall, notice of, 92. ii.  
 St. Paul's College, notice of, 92. ii.  
 St. Thomas' Hall, notice of, 92. ii.  
 Standard, Rev. Mr., 428. i.  
 Steamboat, first, on ferry, 235. ii.  
 Stevens, Ebenezer, notice of, 536. ii.  
 Stirling, Lord, taken, 220. i.  
 Stock, ordered removed, 200. i.  
 Storrs, Rev. John, 399. i.  
 Stony Brook, 434. i.  
 Stone, Rev. Dr. John S., 251. ii.  
 Storm, a remarkable, 276. i.  
 Stratton's Point, 95. ii.  
 Strebeck, Rev. George, 126. ii.  
 Strong's Neck, mention of, 430. i.  
 Strong, Selah, notice of, 418. i.  
     Thomas S., notice of, 431. i.  
     Rev. Thomas M., notice of, 211. ii.  
     family, notice of, 448. ii.  
 Stuyvesant, Peter, arrival of, 107. i.  
     letter of, to Nicoll, 123. i.  
     answer to the English, 313. ii.  
 Success Pond or Lakeville, 60. ii.  
 Suffolk county,  
     description of, 249. i.  
     sessions in, 249. i.  
     common pleas in, 250. i.  
     first judges in, 250. 253. i.  
     clerks of, 251. 253. i.  
     members of ass'ly, 251. 260. i.  
     deputies to convention, 252. i.  
     surrogates in, 253. i.  
     capital punishment in, 253. i.  
     sheriffs in, 253. i.  
     treasurers in, 254. i.  
 Sullivan, General, taken, 220. i.  
 Sylph, loss of the, 25. i.  
 Sylvester, Constant, & brothers, 368. i.  
 Symmes, Rev. Timothy, 405. i.  
     John Cleves, 406. i.  
     John Cleves, jun'r., 408. i.  
 Tallmadge, Thomas, notice of, 297. i.  
     Col. Benjamin, 482. ii.  
     Rev. Benjamin, 424. i.  
     family of, 461. ii.  
 Tangier Smiths, notice of, 442. ii.  
 Tappen, Rev. Henry P., 254. ii.  
 Taylor, Rev. Daniel, 460. i.  
     Rev. Joseph, 338. i.  
     Rev. E. E. L., 256. ii.  
 Thomas, Rev. Abel C., 257. ii.  
     Rev. John, 26. ii.  
     Peter, notice of, 46. ii.  
 Thompson,  
     Colonel, notice of, 211, 478. i.  
     Isaac, letter from, 199. i.  
     Isaac, mention of, 451, 453. i.  
     Rev. Lathrop, 399. i.  
     Samuel, letter from, 199. i.  
     family, notice of, 425. ii.  
 Thornes mill burnt, 275. i.  
 Titus, Edmund, notice of, 54. ii.  
 Treaty of Hartford, (1650.) 305. ii.  
 Tredwell, Hon. Thomas, 461. i.  
 Throop, Rev. William, 398. i.  
 Tobacco farm of Van Twiller, 182. ii.

- Tomlinson, Rev. George, 430. i.  
 Townley, Rev. William, 483. i.  
 Townsend family, notice of, 343. ii.  
 Tribes of Indians on L. Island, 93. i.  
 Tribute paid by Indians, 84. i.  
 Trinity Chapel, built, 45. ii.  
 Truxton, Thomas, memoir of, 490. ii.  
 Tryon, Governor, 186. i.  
 Tyler, Joseph, notice of, 45. ii.  
 Udall, Dr. Richard, 451. i.  
 Underhill, John, sheriff, 130. i.  
     life and character, 353. ii.  
     will of, 361. ii.  
 Union Course, mention of, 135. ii.  
 Union Hall Academy, founded, 128. ii.  
 Urquhart, Rev. William, 89, 122. ii.  
 Utrecht, New, town of, 190. ii.  
 Van Dam, Rip, acts as gov., 179. i.  
 Van Doren, Rev. William H., 167. ii.  
 Van Dyke, Rev. Mr., 147. ii.  
 Van Eckkellen, Johannis, 285. i.  
 Van Kleek, Rev. Robert B., 90. ii.  
 Van Neste, Rev. Rynier, 120. ii.  
 Van Sinderin, Rev. Ulpianus, 209. ii.  
 Van Twiller, arrival of, 102. i.  
 Van Twiller's farm, 182. ii.  
 Vechte Hendrick, trial of, 288. i.  
 Volkert Brier, petition of, 288. i.  
 Votes for Governor, &c., 341. ii.  
 Wainscutt, mention of, 310. i.  
 Walker, Rev. Zachariah, 210. ii.  
 Wallabout, description of, 236. ii.  
 Wampum, account of, 83. 84. 85. i.  
 Washington, letter from, 421. ii.  
 Watts, James G., notice of, 39. ii.  
 Webster, Rev. Charles, 543. ii.  
 Weed, Rev. Henry R. 114. ii.  
 Wells, John, letter from, 407. i.  
 Westbury, description of, 63. ii.  
 West India Co., charter of, 99. i.  
     failure of, 103. i.  
 Westhampton, 362. i.  
 West Neck, description of, 473. i.  
 Wetmore, Rev. Noah 425. i.  
 Whale Boatmen, account of, 195. i.  
 Whale Fisheries of Sag Harbor, 349.  
     352. i.  
 Wheeler, Rev. Eli 95. ii.  
 Wheeler, Rev. Calvin, 126. ii.  
 White, Rev. Sylvanus, 340. i.  
     Rev. Ebenezer, 343. i.  
 Whiting, Rev. Joseph, 338. i.  
 Wickham, John, notice of, 401. i.  
 Wilkins' Point, Flushing, 69. ii.  
 Willett, Thomas, arrival of, 130. i.  
     and others expelled, 272. i.  
 William & Mary, accession of, 163. i.  
 Williamsburgh, town of, 163. ii.  
     Democrat, 166. ii.  
     Gazette, 166.  
 Williams, Rev. Joshua, 341. i.  
 Willis, Henry, notice of, 53. ii.  
 Wilmot, Rev. Walter, 109. ii.  
 Wilson, Rev. Hugh N. 342. i.  
     Rev. Peter 216. ii.  
 Windmill in Brooklyn, 233. ii.  
 Winthrop, John, and family, 389. i.  
 Witchcraft, charge of, 302. i.  
 Wolver Hollow, 504. i.  
 Wood, Silas, dedication to, 3. i.  
 Woodbridge, Rev. Sylvester, 363. i.  
     Rev. Sylvester, junior,  
     544. ii.  
 Woodbury, mention of, 505. i.  
 Woodhull, General, 402. ii.  
     correspondence of, 418. ii.  
     family, notice of, 397. ii.  
     Rev. Nathan, 481. i.—144. ii.  
     Rev. Selah S. 246. ii.  
 Woodruff, Rev. William, 104. ii.  
 Woolworth, Rev. Aaron, 344. i.  
 Woolsey, Rev. Benjamin, 307, 495. i.  
     George, family of, 437. ii.  
 Wright, Rev. Caleb, 498. i.  
     Rev. George, 246. ii.  
 Wyatt, Rev. William, 147. ii.  
 Yates, Abraham, letter of, 419. ii.  
 Yorkshire and Ridings established,  
     137. i.  
 Youngs, John, sheriff of L. I., 160. i.  
     Rev. David, 424. i.  
     Rev. John, 395. i.  
     Rev. Ezra, 400. i.  
     family, notice of, 281. ii.  
 Zenger, John Peter, trial of, 180. i.  
 Zion Church, 95. ii.

## ERRATA.

- Vol. 1. page 272, line 20, for 2 read 20.  
 Vol. 1. page 366, line 5 from bottom, for *Nich.* read *Rich.*  
 Vol. 2. page 380, line 19, after *Samuel S.* read *Nathaniel.*  
 Vol. 2. page 428, line 10, for *great grandson* read *grandson.*









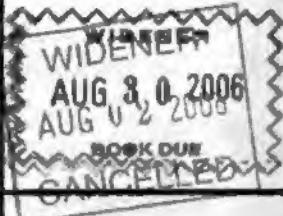




## WIDENER LIBRARY

Harvard College, Cambridge, MA 02138: (617) 495-2413

If the item is recalled, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return. (Non-receipt of overdue notices does not exempt the borrower from overdue fines.)

|  |                                                                                    |
|--|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
|  |  |
|  |                                                                                    |
|  |                                                                                    |
|  |                                                                                    |

*Thank you for helping us to preserve our collection!*

